

*Doromu-Koki–English  
dictionary*

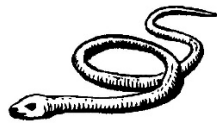
Robert L. Bradshaw

© 2021 SIL International®



arefa

akumororo



auna

aruma



## A - a

**ababa nina** *cv.* shout, yell or scream. *Ini efuka meimisi goroka tora dudu ababa niyo.* He knelt down and shouted out in a loud voice. *Ababa nisi yaku diyo.* It screamed and then came out. *Syn:* imuna nina, kae nina, nitona nina, ra nina. *See:* raka nina, roka nina.

**abata** *n.* flood. *Abata yaku kono efeya reyo.* The flood made the ground collapse. *From:* Hiri Motu *abata* 'flood, tide' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:187).

**abata rena** *cv.* flood. *Nivauna vauna reyori, miya, aura ma abata reyadi.* When he said a sorrow chant then it rained, and wind came and it flooded.

**abatasa** white, referring to coffee or tea with milk, which resembles a river after a heavy rain. *Lit:* 'with-flood'. *Ya bi ti abatasa irigiya, ba?* Will you drink your tea white/ with milk? *See:* miruka.

**abena** *v.* roof house (with sword grass). *Una ibonai yava rabo abenadi.* Let's all roof the house with sword grass. *See:* rabona.

**abidadama rena** *cv.* believe/ trust (in); have

faith in. *Uni veguri Sei abidadama renadi.* Let's believe in God in our lives. *Syn:* mokena vari gira aina, tabu nimoi vava rena. *From:* Hiri Motu *abidadama henia* 'trust' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:249).

**abidi rena** *cv.* designate; appoint, select, mark out, pick, elect, decide on, choose or invite to do certain tasks. *Ma ina yaku amiye tuero abidi reyo.* And he selected twelve men. *Ini ura bi rumana vene be abidi rego.* He wanted to choose some men. *See:* eriya rina, tore rena, vava mana.

**abita fore** *cn.* rocky ground; mixture of ground and rocks. *Be bi abita fore odoro yareyadi.* Some fell on rocky ground. *See:* fore.

**abitore rena** *cv.* borrow. *Amiye remanu yaku amiye yokoi rofu fore abitore reyadi.* Two men borrowed money from a man. *Syn:* moi gabi dairina. *From:* Hiri Motu *abitorehai* 'borrow' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:245).

**abiye** *adj.* dry or dead, in reference to plants.

*Kikima ya yabo abiye tetekari raka nido.* The grey-headed goshawk is calling out on the dead tree branch. *Syn: roko.*

**abiye nina** *cv.* dry up, die, in reference to plants. *Yabo bi ini daruri gutuna abiye niyo.* The tree had died from the roots up. *Syn: kaireka nina, moi roko rina, rarako nina, tarena. See: gayena, koru dadina, yaga nina*

**abouna** *v.* fall down. *Na fofureri abouyaka.* I fell down on the steep mountain.

**abuata** *n.* ego's generation or next generation down in-law; brother-in-law, sister-in-law, son-in-law, daughter-in-law. *Yi dubuini di rema bi yi abuata.* Your brother's wife is your sister-in-law. *Syn: edini, egana, imokai, nabore, nakimi, radini. See: ikana.*

**abutumu** *n.* short (50 cm) snake (or lizard), said to have four legs and live in deep pools of water, appearing when something is not right, such as the death of the owner of a deep pool of water, or during a woman's menstruation. *Abutumu bi koru moka ideri amedo.* The *abutumu* snake lives down in the deep pool of water.

**ada** *n.* *See main entry: vada.*

**ada**<sub>1</sub> *n.* happiness; joyfulness, gladness, appreciation, blessing or fortune. *Ini ori sisika reyo ma ada dudu moiyo.* He made his offering and he happily (lit. 'with happiness') accepted it. *Ada ya muyegedi.* They died of joyfulness. *Ant: sibogi.*

**ada rena** *cv.* happy with or for something; joyful, pleased, glad, rejoice or delighted in something. *Tau yaku mina veyori, bi ini uka ada tora gade reyo.* When Tau saw this, he was very happy. *Ini rautu vene ada tora reyadi.* His village people were very pleased.

**ada rena sana** paradise. *Lit: 'happiness doing place'.* *Mina medari ya bi nasa ada rena sanari amegiya.* This day you will be with me in paradise.

**ada**<sub>2</sub> *n.* 1) head, and by association its hair. *Na gauka reida, nai ada esika redo dada.* I am sick because my head hurts.

**ada bou** *cn.* hat. *Lit: 'head covering'.* *Ya bi ada bou koina.* You don't have a hat.

**ada buni** smart; intelligent, clever, keen. *Lit: 'good head'.* *Yi ada buni, totona aonega niyo.* You are smart, because you were clever. *Syn: aonega (nina).*

**ada de** foolish; stupid, brainless, hypocritical. *Lit: 'no head'.* *Ya bi ada de, badina sikuru de rei mona reyo.* You are foolish, because you didn't do well in school. *Syn: mokena de, vatoru.*

**ada fairo rena** angry, furious. *Lit: 'flaming head'.* *Nai ada fairo reyo mina ago nedeyakari.* I was furious when I heard that word.

**ada fore** *cv.* ignorance. *Lit: 'stone head'.* *Yi senagi ada fore di vegu di mokena ga ourefeidefa.* Don't be led by your former ignorant (lit. 'ignorance') passions.

**ada forovai rena** mentally slow. *Lit: 'crazy head'.* *Ina bi vima no nufa ma ada forovai reyo!* He has an evil spirit and is mentally slow!

**ada gauka** *cn.* epileptic. *Lit: 'head sickness'.* *Adina bi ada gauka amiye ma esika esika tora gade moido.* For he is an epileptic and he suffers very much.

**ada gira rena** *cv.* stubborn, obstinate, determined. *Lit: 'do hard head'.* *Sina rama neideyadiri dada, de bi ada gira resi amebiyagadu.* Because they heard the true story, they shouldn't remain stubborn.

**ada girika** *cn.* skull. *Lit: 'coconut shell head'.* *Yabo teteka yaresi nai ada girika moi uratokuyo.* The tree branch fell and broke my skull.

**ada iye** *cn.* hair. *Lit: 'head leaves'.* *Nai rema di ada iye bi doba gade.* My wife's hair is very long.

**ada meko** *cn.* crown; top of head. *Lit: 'round head'.* *Nai ada meko odorero rena raka niyo.* The bird sang right on

top of my head.

**ada nina** *cv.* rule over; be head over. *Lit.*: ‘become head’. *Ya yaku ada nisi vega amebifo.* And you rule over and take care of it.

**ada seuya** *cn.* white-haired. *Lit.*: ‘head/ hair cloud’. *Nai baba bi adu mouta ada seuya amiye.* My father is an old white-haired person.

**ada tora** stubborn, obstinate, determined. *Lit.*: ‘big head’. *Ada tora nufa uka vari gira de aiyadi.* They were stubborn and did not believe.

**ada yora** understanding, listening. *Ya ka bi ada yora de ba?* Are you also without understanding? *Syn.*: *diba nina.* *See.*: *karena, yora.*

2) ear of grain. *Ada bodo butu rigamo.* She was collecting the ears of grain.

**adau** head of, that is top of garden. *Ini muro adau bi arefa raro riyo.* He lined up all his sugarcane at the top of his garden. *Morph.*: **ada=u.**

**ada<sub>3</sub>** *n.* shade. *Meda tobo niyo dada, baisi iruku irisi adari ame ame refa.* As it is the middle of the day, come and eat food and sit in the shade. *See.*: *rau rina.*

**adabo** *n.* drought; famine, lifelessness which accompanies this planting season. *Amegamadiri, bi adabo tora are resi mina gaganiri vata niyo.* While they were living there, a severe drought came upon that land. *See.*: *yaga.*

**adabo rauna** *cn.* severe/ extended drought. *Lit.*: ‘drought hunger’. *Uni rauturi adabo rauna ameibogamafa.* In our village we were living with a severe drought.

**adafa<sub>1</sub>** *n.* fruit tree species which animals eat; has thick bark. *Dona yokoi adafa meko irisi bunika niyo.* One pig ate the *adafa* fruit and got fat.

**adafa<sub>2</sub>** *n.* mushroom species. *Agaricomycetes sp.* *Gua bi adafa irina di ini negana.* Now is *adafa* mushroom eating season.

**adaka** *n.* joint in tree or junction in road,

shaped like the letter Y; fork, branch. *Ida biri regika, amiye be bi yabo adaka nugaradi.* Trying to block the road, some people cut tree joint branches. *Syn.*: *kefuka.*

**adena** *n.* dance or music. *Era varuka dogo refo rema voi adena totona.* Prepare your traditional costumes for the bride price dance. *Variant.*: *adina* (Kokila and Korigo dialects).

**adena una** *cv.* dance. *Lit.*: ‘hit dance’. *Mirona medari ada resi adena ufa.* On that day/ at that time be happy/ rejoice and dance.

**adi** *n.* small creature which eats up and destroys things; maggot, worm, rust. *Tobiye muyesi adi yomayama reyadi ini roaitari.* The frog died and then the maggots were crawling/ seething inside its body. Rust is also considered to be caused by creatures. *Syn.*: *doni.*

**adiki** *n.* banana species with short strong fruit. *Musa sp.* *Adiki yo be nayade.* Dig up some *adiki* banana suckers for me.

**adikuna** *n.* pillow, cushion. *Ina bi ini ada adikuna aisi vanagi fufuta ro varegamo.* He lay his head on a pillow and was sleeping in the back of the boat. *From.*: Hiri Motu *ikwina* ‘wooden pillow, neck support’ (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:33).

**adina** *n.* *See main entry: adena.*

**adina** *post.* 1) beside; close/next to. *Dura bi yabo adinari.* The net bag is beside the tree. *Nai eneka adinari etu tora niyo.* I got a big boil close to my pelvis area. *Bebuga farosi yava adinari vari.* Plant the croton flowers next to the house. *Syn.*: *kefe.*

**adinau** nearby; close to/ by. *Ini moimai ofi ofi adinau amei digamo.* She was going around close to his young servant girls. *Syn.*: *atafu, negau.* *Morph.*: **adina=u.** *See.*: *kefe.*

2) because; basis for; reason, source, meaning of something. *cnj.* *Mina vene*

*bi moi babo rigiya, adina ofa ofa dudu fore moigika.* You will silence these people, because with lies they try to get money. *Ago di ini adina bi beika?* What is the meaning of that word? *Syn: badina.*

**adinau** *post.* See main entry: *adina*<sub>1</sub>.

**adodina** *v.* carry on head by rope/ handle, such as with a string bag. *Nai rema bi dura adodisi murori neyo.* My wife carried the net bag on her head and went down to the garden. *Rema tora yokoi yaku durari adoudisi deyo.* One older (lit. 'big') woman came down carrying him in a string/ net bag. *See: akau rina, kirokaina, maduna rina, uakaina.*

**adora** *n.* support for a house or banana to prevent it from falling. *Mina yabo bi tauga adora.* This wood is a support for the banana tree.

**adora rina** *cv.* support. *Mina yabo bere nugasi tauga adora ri.* Cut that wood nice and support the banana tree. *Syn: duku rina.*

**adoudi** *n.* small brown bird species, which comes to the bottom of the garden when it is time to harvest yams. *Aves sp. Adoudi erena raka nido muro motonari.* The *adoudi* bird sings at the bottom of the garden.

**adu**<sub>1</sub> *n.* jaw. *Nai adu esika reyo, tamuta toga reyaka dada.* My jaw is sore, because I kept chewing.

**adu gade** *cn.* molar, back tooth. *Lit: 'jaw tooth'. Kero resi kamini nai adu gade mina moi gira riyo.* It (a pig) turned around and grabbed onto my back teeth. *See: gade*<sub>2</sub>.

**adu mouta** *cn.* toothless. *Lit: 'loose jaw'. Nai baba bi adu mouta ada seuya amiye.* My father is a toothless white-haired person. *See: mouta.*

**adu**<sub>2</sub> *n.* banana hand. *Musa sp. Tauga adu yokoi gabu re kumo irigifa.* Roast one hand of bananas and then we'll eat them. *Syn: kadena.*

**ae** *intrj.* See main entry: *ae.*

**aedena** *v.* help. *Ini baba yaku John aedesi ini yava riyo.* His father helped John to build his house. *Syn: durua rena, moi vana rena, rumana (rumar-).* *See: naivo.*

**aedena amiye** *cn.* helper, advocate. *Ini aedena amiye remanu bi nifeidesi gagani torari besa amei doba reyo.* He sent two of his helpers on and he spent a bit longer time in the province (lit. 'big place'). *Syn: nivabi redo amiye.*

**ae** *intrj.* oh, o, ho. *Aee, ya gokai reyadi!* Oh, what's wrong with you guys/ what's up with you! *Syn: aiyo, e.* *See: o*<sub>2</sub>. *Variant: ae.*

**aegagi rena** *cv.* bite. *Ago tau yaku afiye aegagi reyaka.* I was talking a lot and bit my tongue. *Syn: aki rena, famu rena.*

**aina** *v.* put; place, carry. *Ita rusi tauri aiyafa mironi (or alternately: Ita ruyafa rofu tauri aiyafa mironi).* We collected firewood and put/ placed them all there. *Nai vana dodo niyo Raphael di mida buda aiyakari.* My hand was numb when I carried Raphael's baby.

**ae dairina** replace, put back. *Lit: 'put return'. Mina ita bi gabireri ae dairi.* Put this firewood back under there. *Syn: gaubo rena.*

**ae makuna** spit out. *Lit: 'put throw out'. Mina ima bi ru reyo; ae maku.* This betel nut is bitter; spit it out.

**ae mukora rena** *cv.* store away. *Mida mida bi ini nono baba rofu ae mukora ga reyaganedi.* Children don't have to store away for their parents.

**ae roto rina** extend. *Yi vana ae roto ri na vegida ine.* Extend your hand so I can see it.

**ae tavoi tavoi rena** *cv.* disorganise. *Lit: 'put very much aimlessly'. Varuka bi ae tavoi tavoi rededi.* They are disorganising the clothes.

**ae torekai rena** *cv.* gather/ store up. *Lit: 'put gather doing'. Yi iruku bi ae torekai reida ma okisi irina maka reisa.* I gather up your food and you just come along

and eat it. *Syn: senuka rina.*

**aeyema** *n.* garden ready to be burned. *Oama vina moisi aeyema ori.* Take the *oama* saplings and burn the garden. *See: anafu, bomu, kasi, muro, odema, oga.* *Variant: ayema.*

**afa** *n.* *See main entry: arefa.*

**afana** *v.* escort; get, bring. *Mukuna nufa dadisi afayafa.* When it was dark we got up and escorted them. *Syn: ota rina, otena.*

**afana nuna** *cv.* set bird or booby trap; set net. *Nai baba yaku afana nuyo ma erena tora gade uyafa.* My father set up a trap and we killed many birds. *Syn: ivota rena.* *See: dirigo.*

**afara** *n.* ridgetop. *Omuna ika afarari bosi sifere reyafa.* We went up to the mountain summit ridgetop and rested. *Variant: agafa* (Kokila dialect).

**afena**<sub>1</sub> *v.* take, bring, lead a person. *Mina bi ya vene yaku ina vene na rofu afei baiyadi.* That is, you brought (lit. ‘come take’) them to me. *Gua bi urusa niyo ma agiya mammo afei bofo.* Now it has gotten dark, so take/ lead (lit. ‘go take’) him over tomorrow. *Usage:* Commonly occurs in a serial verb construction: *afei baina* ‘bring’ (lit. ‘take come’), *afei bona* ‘take (over)’ (lit. ‘take go over’); *afei dena* ‘bring down’ (lit. ‘take come down’) and *afei nena* ‘take down’ (lit. ‘take go down’). *See: ero rena, yato rena.*

**afena**<sub>2</sub> *n.* cheek. *Ya yoga nisari yi afena soku nido.* When you are laughing you have dimples (lit. ‘depressions’). *Syn: ragena.*

**afeyamena** *v.* practice hospitality. *Egoru afeyamena bi vegu buni.* Visiting and practicing hospitality is a good practice. *Syn: gaba rena.*

**afi rena** *cv.* be lazy, weak. *Ya bi ro afi afi rega disa.* You are going around being weak and lazy (lit. ‘with a weak and lazy body’). Laziness is considered to be weakness. *Syn: fuiya rena.* *See: bone,*

*duomu, fodiya, kosika rena, muro, refai.*

**afiye** *n.* tongue. *Yi afiye bi nari de reisa; ago ni tavoi tavoi reisa.* You are not looking after your tongue; you are rambling.

**afiye aegagi rena** *cv.* get tongue-tied. *Lit: ‘bite tongue’.* *Ago tau yaku afiye aegagi reyaka.* I was talking a lot and got tongue-tied.

**afiye evairo rena** *misspeak; say opposite to what was intended. Lit: ‘tongue twist’.* *Afiye evairo reyo.* He said the opposite of what he intended.

**afiye forovai rena** *speak inappropriately; against prescribed protocol. Lit: ‘make tongue crazy’.* *Afiye forovai ga refa.* Don’t speak inappropriately.

**afiye kero rena** *change talk/ tune; say something different or in contradiction to what was said before. Lit: ‘turn around tongue’.* *Sina niyori, afiye kero reyo.* When he spoke, he changed his talk to something else. *Amiyesa bi ago nina afiye kero reyo.* With people he changed his tune.

**afona** *n.* half. *Ye ina bi mina rauturi lagani berou di afona ameyo.* So he stayed in that village for half a year. *See: bokona, siuka nina, uta.* *Variant: afuna.*

**aforo** *n.* custard apple tree. *Annona squamosa.* *Aforo iye itari vakisi moi you regiya.* Warm custard apple leaves in the fire to soften them.

**afu nina** *cv.* be destroyed. *Mina sei tora iniye, kaere bi ina rofu nivakededi, ini vava afu nigo!* This very great god’s power, whom they worship, his power will be destroyed! *Syn: esei rina, sikori rena, tunu rena, ukero rena.* *See: moi kekevata una, moi no rena/ rina, moi sikoroi rena, ufeya rena, uroro rena.*

**afuna** *n.* *See main entry: afona.*

**aga** *n.* fruit tree species; fruit used as fish bait and also eaten by birds. *Aga meko be rukusi oyena be kimai renadi.* Let’s gather some *aga* fruit and catch some fish.

**agafa** *n.* See main entry: *afara*.

**agaga rena** *cv.* frighten, threaten or intimidate by shouting. *Ya bi mida mida bi gokai resi agaga reisa?* Why do you frighten the children? *Syn:* *ni moi ori rena*.

**ageva** *n.* special necklace for bride price ceremony. *Nai ageva bi nai mida rema ofi yaku odi resi adena uyo.* My daughter wore my necklace and danced with it.

**agiya** *n.* yesterday/ tomorrow; last, next. *Agiya voi reyaka buka mina maraka.* Yesterday I gave him the book that I bought. *Na agiya digida.* I will go tomorrow. *Agiya urusa bi una fava ukafeyadi.* Last night we had a power blackout. *Agiya laganiri ina yaku yi mida odigo.* Next year she will bear your child.

**agiya aineka** *cn.* more distant past or future; yesterdays, tomorrows, days to come. *Gua maka iruku ga feide; vau refo agiya aineka ka mokefo.* Don't cook all the food today; do it all thinking about days to come. *Ya ma na una diba de agiya aineka gokai beika vata nigo bi.* You and I we don't know what will happen in the more distant future.

**ago** *n.* word; saying, talk, message, speech, language. *Ina vene bi ini agori tururu reyadi.* They were amazed at his words. *Na bi Doromu ago nida.* I speak the Doromu language. *See:* *sina*.

**ago buni** gospel. *Lit:* 'good words/ news'. *Sei di ago buni nirausi reyo.* He preached God's gospel.

**ago di ini adina** a word's base/ basis; introduction, or further meaning. *Mina mokena ago di ini adina bi yomini.* This parable's meaning is this.

**ago gira** command(ment), law. *Lit:* 'hard word'. *Sei Varika amiye yaku ini ago gira maro.* The Lord God gave him his commandments. *Syn:* *taravatu*.

**ago gira mana** *cv.* command; instruct, warn, rebuke. *Ago gira maro mokena vari gira aiyaganedi.* He commanded

them that they must believe. Direct (cf. *ago gira nina*). *Syn:* *nibesenai, nierau rena, nikaka rena*.

**ago gira nimana** *cv.* speak sternly. *Lit:* 'commend hard word'. *Ina yaku ago gira nimaro.* He spoke sternly to them.

**ago gira nina** *cv.* order; command, speak harshly, rebuke. *Ago gira niyo ini mida keika keika yavari gutuna etofaro moi yakuyaine ma muyegamadi.* He ordered them to throw their little children outside that they would die. Indirect (cf. *ago gira mana*). *Syn:* *nibesenai, nierau rena, nikaka rena*.

**ago gira oteimana amiye** teacher of the law; lawyer, scribe. *Ma ago gira oteimana amiye yokoi ini rofu baiyo.* And a teacher of the law came to him.

**ago girisi** *cn.* persuasive talk. *Lit:* 'greasy word(s)'. *Ya bi ago girisi na toga ga re.* Don't keep giving me persuasive talk.

**ago mana** *cv.* send word. *Dadisi ini iya vene ago maro bi rumana mida mida umuyei vau reyaganedi.* He got up and sent word to his soldiers that all the boys must be killed.

**ago moi raga redo amiye** messenger. *Lit:* 'take word and run person'. *Ina yaku ago nifeidegamo ari neinei ini ago moi raga rededi vene rofu.* He was sending word again and again through his messengers.

**ago nina** *cv.* speak with, talk to. *Lit:* 'saying words'. *Na bi inasa ago nida.* I am speaking with/ talking to him.

**ago niokuna amiye** narrator. *Lit:* 'word breaking open person'. *Ina bi ago niokuna amiye yokoi, bi toga toga sina nido.* He is a narrator, always telling stories.

**ago obe rena** argue. *Lit:* 'word disobeying'. *Ini ago obe ga reyagane.* Do not argue with him (lit. 'disobey his word'). *Syn:* *damani rena, kayamo rena, nikayamo rena*. *See:* *ita rafu sina*.

**ago rama** truth. *Ya bi ago rama maka ni.* Only speak the truth.

- ago tau** complaint, often accompanied by too much talking. *Lit:* ‘many words’. *Ina rofu ago tau niyo, ini vene yaku koru moka yokoi moi dairiyadi dada.* He complained to him (lit. ‘said many words’), because his people had taken back a well. *See:* *kosika rena.*
- agode** *adv.* almost, nearly. *Na ebibiya reyo ma agode keto reyaka.* He pushed me and I almost fell down. *Taraka tora ya una etari reyo ma agode evairo reyafa.* The big truck bumped us and we nearly turned/ flipped over. *See:* *kaira nina.*
- agu rina** *cv.* bend down/ over, bow. *Emmanuel ka bi doba amiye, ye agu rina anua.* Emmanuel is also a tall person, so he isn’t able to bend over. *Kuri agu ri.* Bow your head. *Syn:* *rovauyo rena.* *See:* *foki nina, kevo nina, ririye beina.*
- agubo** *adj.* dull; unclear, dark, gloomy, foreboding. *Ne agubo, ye vena buni bi de.* His eye is unclear/ dull, so he can’t see well. *See:* *mukuna.*
- agubo nina** *cv.* be gloomy; become/ get overcast or foreboding. *Gua bi ari agubo niyo ma gagani itu reyo.* Today was a gloomy day and the place was cold. *Yomina sana bi agubo niyo seuya tau gade dada.* That place got overcast because of all the clouds.
- ahuna** *n.* share. *Yi mida di ini ahuna bi de baku reyaka.* I haven’t found your son’s share. *See:* *anarauda, rau.* *From:* Hiri Motu *ahuna* ‘share, portion’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:187).
- ai** *intrj.* hey, wow; exclamation of greeting. *Ai, Gabriel, ya mini?* Hey, Gabriel, is that you? *Syn:* *oe.*
- aibanu** *adj.* *See main entry: noibanu.*
- aida** *adj.* some. *Giro aida bi nai.* Some axes are mine. *Syn:* *be.* *See:* *bedakai.*
- aikai** *n.* small strong banana species. *Musa sp.* *Mina aikai tauga bi orova.* This aikai banana is not ripe.
- ain** *n.* corrugated roofing iron. *Maike gutu ne regiyari nai ain yava bi kama rebigo vegiya.* When you look from a distance you will see the iron roof of my house flickering. *Syn:* *funu.* *From:* Hiri Motu *aien* ‘iron’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:187).
- aina<sub>1</sub>** *n.* wild sugarcane species. *Saccharum robustum.* *Na bi koni urugida ma ina bi aina butu rego.* I will husk the corn and he will gather wild sugarcane. *See:* *arefa.*
- aina<sub>2</sub>** *v.* spit. *Esiroka nisi gemiso aiyaka.* I coughed up mucus and spit it out. *Syn:* *ayaka su rena.* *See:* *ayaka.*
- aineka** *n.* day before yesterday/ tomorrow. *Kamini ainekari bi mironari okiyafa.* And then we arrived there the day before yesterday. *Ma aineka mamo nai moimai koina nigo.* And my work will be finished the day after tomorrow.
- aira** *n.* burnt offering of first crops. *Agiya bi aira moi okigifa.* Tomorrow we will bring the offerings. *Syn:* *goda.*
- airata nina** *cv.* cheer, shout. *Okiyadi ma kuo airata niyadi.* They arrived and were cheered. *Syn:* *kuo nina, tave nina.*
- airuruna** *v.* jump over. *Yabo rata airurusi nesi ima ruku.* Jump over the tree trunk and go down and gather the betel nut.
- aisi** *n.* ice or snow. *Sioni gaganiri aisi amedo.* There is snow in the white people’s place. *From:* Hiri Motu *aisi* ‘ice, frost, snow, hail’ (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:27).
- aisi fore kana** hail. *Lit:* ‘ice like stone’. *Aisi fore kana ma ita davasa moi fui reyo konori youneyo.* Hail and fire mixed with blood were thrown down on the earth.
- aiso** *intrj.* wow. *E, aiso yafuyafu buni yo.* Oh, wow, what a nice breeze. *Syn:* *amiyo, ao.*
- aita** 1) *adj.* lightweight. *Fore bi toe de, bi aita.* The stone is not heavy, it is light. *Ant:* *toe.* *Variant:* *aitabai* (Badaika).
- aita nina** *cv.* lighten, make lightweight. *Kamini ina vene tau uka bere bere ma*



*niyadi, iruku moisi davarari makuyadi bouti aita niyainedi.* Then when everyone had enough, they threw the food into the sea to lighten the boat. *See: gave/ maravaima/ roroa nina.*

- 2) *n.* youth. *Yokaru vo nibo na aitari, nai baba ma na sufa sufa diyafa.* One day when I was young, my father and I went to the big bush.

**aitabai** *adj.* *See main entry: aita.*

**aiyo** *intrj.* an exclamation; oh, o, behold. *Baba yi roka niyaka, 'Aiyo baba!'* Father, I said your name as, 'Oh father!' *Aiyo, na bi yi beika ura reisa regika deyaka mini.* Behold, I came down to do your will (lit. 'what you wanted'). *Syn: aee, e. See: o2.*

**aka** *n.* prawn. *Caridea sp.* *Aka tora gade koruri.* There are lots of prawns in the river. *See: dodona, kevea, kieta, mumugu, neuyoka, rabututu, rebu, saraka, yoka. Variant: a'a (Korigo dialect).*

**aka sesere** *cn.* prawn chant/ spell. *Mina amiye bi aka sesere ina diba.* This man knows about/ how to perform the prawn chant/ spell.

**aka rina** *cv.* open (up). *Vena aka risi iruku iri.* Open your mouth and eat the food. *Syn: eboka rena, ekena. See: moi boka rena, ufoka rena, utoruna.*

**akau rina** *cv.* carry a child, dog or ill person on shoulders. *Na gauka reyaka ma na akau riyadi.* I was sick and they carried me on their shoulders. *See: adodina, kirokaina, maduna rina, uakaina.*

**akeke** *adj.* special; sacred, holy, and therefore taboo or forbidden, requiring honour and pleasing behaviours to be shown, otherwise danger can result. *Mina gabu bi akeke tora.* This place is very forbidden/ special/ taboo. *Syn: tabu. See: goro, kikifa, varika.*

**akeke nina** *cv.* become/ be holy. *Ye mina bi Sei di ura dudu ya mina akeke niyaganedi.* So this is that through God's desire you might become holy.

**akeke rena** *cv.* respect; avoid to show

respect. *Mina bi akeke regamadi sana.* This is a place that was respected/ avoided.

**aki rena** *cv.* bite, sting. *Ga bofo auna yaku ya aki rego baebu.* Don't go up there lest the dog bite you. *Dobura numa ya na aki reyo ma ro vaki vaki reyaka.* A honey bee stung me and I had a fever. *Syn: aegagi rena, famu rena.*

**akumororo** *n.* spider species that digs a hole with a web at the entrance. *Araneae sp.* *Ye mina akumororo uyo ba?* So did you kill that *akumororo* spider?

**akuna** *v.* 1) build; construct, erect, set up. *Ya bi yava akudedi.* You (pl) are building a house. *Efiyoma yabo bi yava akuna yabo gira yokoi.* *Efiyoma* wood is a strong house construction wood. 2) wear. *Fai akuyo ba ide?* Did you wear trousers? *Syn: dabua rina, iru rina, rimana.*

**aku mana** *cv.* dress oneself; put on clothing. *Lit: 'wear giving'.* *Varuka ruaka aku ma.* Dress up in new clothes. *Syn: farasi rena. See: dabua rina, iru rina, rimana.*

**amaga** *n.* vomit, throw up. *Vegasa ne auna di amaga etei rigiya.* Look out, you might step on the dog's vomit.

**amaga aina** *cv.* vomit, throw up. *Lit: 'putting vomit'.* *Francis agiya gauka resi amaga aiyo.* Francis was sick yesterday and threw up.

**amana<sub>1</sub>** *n.* bamboo species. *Bambusa sp.* *Nai yava faka bi amana gena yaku vadiyaka.* I wove the wall of my house with *amana* bamboo.

**amana<sub>2</sub>** *n.* dam; catchment of water which forms a pool. *Resi amana aidedi kana, koru raga redo mina, bere niyo.* And like putting up a dam, the water runs this way, and remained calm. *See: koru moka, moka, sofuko, suampa.*

**amasega** *n.* midsize tree species with heart-shaped leaves (possibly Southern catalpa); its bark is used as rope/ string. *Catalpa bignonioides.* *Amasega yabo*

*mina bosi nuga.* Go and cut that amasega tree.

**ame** *n.* See main entry: *amiye*.

**amedidi rena** *cv.* travel around. *Amedidi bi ga re; gabu yokoi makari amei tairi.* Don't travel around; settle down in one place. *Syn: dibo rena.*

**ameibaina** *n.* advice. *Ameibaina di ini vegu sina ya nida yi ukari ae.* The word of advice I tell you hold it in your heart. *Syn: sisiba.* See: *nineu rena, ni-mama rena.*

**amena** *v.* stay; live, sit, be, exist, remain. *Nai erega iniye Dagere ka bi rauturi amedo.* My best buddy *Dagere* also lives in the village. *Yuka moi faga riga amena bi ga re.* Don't sit down with your legs open. *Ya bi goidu di eva ni ameisa ma ya raka ni maina resifa.* Where were you all this time and we were calling and looking for you? See: *tarufaita rena.*

**amei imiye rena** *cv.* squat down on toes. *Ita rafuri amei imiye reyo.* He squatted down at the fireplace.

**amei tairina** *cv.* settle down. *Amedidi bi ga re; gabu yokoi makari amei tairi.* Don't travel around; settle down in one place.

**amei tumuda rena** squat down behind something in order to hide. *Na vego baebu dada, amei tumuda reyaka.* Lest he see me, I squatted down behind it (the bush).

**amiye** 1) *n.* person or man, generally singular, but used as a collective noun as well (i.e. people, persons). *Sena amiye yokoi ini ura bi tuma dona moigo.* Before one person wanted to get a wild pig. *Amiye yokoi ini roka bi Tau Yagabo ameyo.* There was a man named *Tau Yagabo*. See: *rema rumana, rumana, vene.* Variant: *ame* (*Badaika, Nimunimu*). Pl: *vene.*

**Amiye di mida** Son of man. *Ye Amiye di mida ka bi Sabati meda di ini Varika amiye.* So the Son of man is also the Lord of the Sabbath day.

**amiye idana** stranger, unknown person.

*Lit:* 'other/ different person'. *Amiye idana idu yavari moi dui reyo.* He was a stranger but he brought/ welcomed him into the house.

**amiye tau gade** crowd; multitude, mass, horde, throng of people. *Lit:* 'very many people'. *Amiye tau gade ago na rofu nigedi.* A mass of people will speak to me. *Syn: utuma.* See: *amiye utari, efo imina.*

**amiye tora** adult; elder, older person/ man. *Lit:* 'big person'. *Amiye tora di ago neide.* Listen to the elder's words.

**amiye utari** in a crowd. *Lit:* 'in the middle/ midst of people'. *Senagi bi amiye utari ameyaka.* Before I was in a crowd. *Syn: amiye tau gade, efo imina, utuma.*

2) *pro.* generic pronoun; (any/ some)one. *Amiye yaku mina bi anua regedi, idu Sei rofu tau noibanu rena bi aita iniye.* No one (lit. 'ones') can do this, but for God everything is very easy (lit. 'light-weight').

**amiyo** *intrj.* wow, behold; exclamation of surprise. *Amiyo, mina bi amiye kaere maina resifa ba?* Wow, isn't this the man for whom we are looking? *Syn: aiyo, ao.*

**amona** *n.* 1) flowering plant species. *Amona yabo imu redori, bi adabo negau nido.* When the *amona* plant blossoms, famine is near. 2) season in January; summer. *Ya bi nigiya amona bi bae negau nido.* You will say that summer is coming soon.

**amu** *n.* tree species; leaf used for toilet roll and to wipe bread fruit. *Amu yabo teteka odesi ikefata ae.* Break an *amu* tree branch and place it as a marker/ sign.

**amura** *n.* white-bibbed ground-dove, white-breasted ground dove. *Alopecoenas jobiensis.* *Amura erena raka niyo uriyenau niyori.* A white-bibbed ground-dove sang in the afternoon.

**amuta** *adj.* peaceful; in a relaxed state; smooth, soft, nice, cool, simple, comfortable, kind, gentle, calm. *Nai*

- rema, yi roaita bi amuta guta.* My wife, your body is very smooth. *Meda amutari mamo kaito mo bofa.* When the sun cools down, then you can go. *Yi naivo rema rofu amuta dudu ago na nimaisa.* You speak kindly to me your servant woman. *Amuta kui yovi yovi dudu reyo.* She did it with gentleness. *See: fora nina, nema nina, yovirika.*
- amutena** *v.* feel; be aware of, touch, find. *Ini beika nidodi regamadi bi amuteyo.* He was aware of what they were discussing. *Syn: veifatena. See: avaka moina, baku rena, kui rena, tuga imina, veitao rena.*
- anafu** *n.* garden planted late in the season. *Ini anafu bi gua mamo goedo mini.* He is digging his late garden now. *See: aeyema, bomu, kasi, muro, odema, oga.*
- anana nina** *cv.* groan in pain or sickness. *Ina bi gauka resi anana nigasa varegamo.* He was sick and groaning in his sleep. *Syn: kuna nina.*
- anarauda** *n.* generosity; sharing, charity. *Nai tora vene bi anarauda vene.* My elders were generous people. *See: ahuna; rau.*
- anarauda rena** *cv.* share, be generous. *Anarauda re kumo Sei yaku ya veyaine.* Be generous that God will recognise/see you. *Syn: rau rena.*
- ane nina** *cv.* sing song/ hymn. *Mida godua bi fata odororo amegasa ane nidedi.* Young boys are sitting on the platform singing. *Syn: yauta nina. From: Hiri Motu ane abia 'sing' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:188).*
- anema**<sub>1</sub> *n.* ear. *Una bi uni anema dudu neidesi uni nemoko dudu veyafa.* We have heard with our ears and seen with our eyes.
- anema aina** *cv.* pay attention to; concentrate on something. *Lit: 'putting ear'.* *Anema aisi neidei mona re.* Pay attention and listen well.
- anema kora** deaf. *Ina bi anema kora amiye, ye de ya neidego.* He is a deaf person, so he will not hear you. *See: kora nina.*
- anema roge** alert; vigilant, aware, wary, mindful, sensitive. *Lit: 'loose ear'.* *Ina naivo renari anema roge.* In his serving he is alert/ sensitive.
- anema ruba** outer ear. *Anema rubari maka ago nitona tona niyadi.* They really shouted right into my (outer) ear.
- anema una** *cv.* remind. *Lit: 'hitting ear'.* *Ago nirausi reyaka dada ya anema uda.* I am reminding you about the word that I proclaimed. Idiomatic.
- anema yora** obedient; quick to listen. *Lit: 'listening ear'.* *Ina bi anema yora amiye.* He is an obedient/ quick to listen person.
- anema yu** earwax. *Lit: 'ear liquid'.* *Ina bi anema yu mida.* He is a stubborn/ disobedient child (lit. 'earwax child'). Idiomatic.
- anema**<sub>2</sub> *n.* headwaters; start of a river. *Mida mida anemari garasi diyadi.* The boys went to the headwaters (with their) diving glasses.
- anema rofu** upstream, upriver. *Lit: 'to headwaters'.* *Ini usika bi koru anema ro amedo.* His younger brother lives upstream.
- aneru** *n.* angel. *Idu Varika amiye di aneru yaku oma odororo gutuna raka ni deyo.* But the Lord's angel called down from heaven above. *Syn: naivo vima. From: Hiri Motu aneru 'angel' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:249).*
- ani vena** *cv.* watch. *Isira ani vena nenadi.* Let's go down to where the playing/ game is being watched. *Syn: nemoko kinina.*
- anika** *n.* anchor. *Ye anika moi merisi seri atafu atafuri davarari raga reyadi.* So they pulled up the anchor and sailed (lit. 'ran through the sea') very close to the coast. *From: English anchor.*
- anivaga rena** *cv.* fast; not eating food for a period. *Ina bi anivaga regasa amedo.* He is staying and fasting. *Syn: oyo rena. See: kikifa rena.*
- anoro vena** *cv.* yawn. *Na anoro veyaka, ro*

*fuiya reyaka dada.* I yawned, because I (lit. my body) was tired.

**anua rena** *cv.* unable to, cannot, incapable of; unsure, unknowledgeable about/ unable to understand something. *Dina anua reyo, ye yavari amedo.* She is unable to walk (lit. 'go'), so she is staying in the house. *Na digi reyaka, idu mida nasa fereyadi, dada anua reyaka.* I was trying to go, but he left the child with me, so I couldn't. *Ini sina neideyo, idu anua reyaka.* I heard his words, but I didn't know/ understand. *Syn: kava.*

**anuka** *n.* 1) foot/ handprint, mark. *Nai yuka anuka veyo ba ide?* Did you see my footprint? *Idu toga vegu amedo di vana anuka bi vesifa.* But we see eternal life's handprint/ mark. *See: araka.* 2) leading. *Makai resi ini anuka usi diyainedi.* In this way follow his leading. *See: ourefeiden.*

**ao** *intrj.* wow, oh; exclamation of surprise. *Ao, ya mini ba?* Oh, is that you? *Syn: aiso, amiyo.*

**aonega** *n.* cleverness; intelligence, smarts. *Yi mida bi aonega mida mida.* Your children are clever children. *From: Hiri Motu aonega* 'wisdom, intelligence, wise, intelligent' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:188).

**aonega nina** *cv.* be clever/ smart. *Yi ada buni totona aonega niyo.* You are smart because you are clever. *Syn: ada buni.*

**ara** *n.* wound, injury which can later develop into a sore. *Mina fuofuori ara bugibugi amiye yokoi ina rofu boyo.* At that time a man covered with sores came to him. *Ya yi ara fafa ri, naguma redo ine.* Cover your wounds, because of the flies. *Syn: nebure nina, vaguvagu. See: kita.*

**ara nina** *cv.* be/ become/ get sore, get sores. *Nai bauye meko ara niyo.* My Adam's apple was sore. *Nai kani kefukari maka ara niyo ma nana rena anua reyaka.* I got sores right on my ankle and I couldn't walk. *See:*

*bugibugi.*

**ara una** *cv.* wound, injure. *Ini ada fafau ara uyo ma muyeyaine kana.* On its head it was injured as if he would die. *Syn: bero nina, yauna. See: karava nina.*

**ara numa** *cn.* yellow, red and black wasp species that has a painful sting. *Lit: 'sores wasp'. Vespula vulgaris.* *Ara numa yaku aki reyo.* The *ara numa* wasp stung him. *See: ara, numa.*

**araka** *n.* mark of ownership. *Resi ka bi ini araka una fafau aiyo.* And he also put his mark on us. *See: anuka.*

**arasi rena** *cv.* be/ become/ get bitter. *Mina mava koru bi arasi reyo.* This coconut water was bitter. *Syn: ru rena.*

**arava rina** *cv.* do partially/ incompletely. *Erena yaku tauga iri arava riyadi.* The birds partially ate up the bananas.

**araya** *n.* environmental firelight creature/ spirit. *Muyena amiye di ini araya yaku una moi ori reyo.* The dead man's firelight spirit frightened us.

**are rena** *cv.* stand (up). *Uni isira uni gaukara mina totona are reyafa.* Our play and our work, these are what we stand for. *Are rei gigi resi ago ni.* Stand firm and talk up. *Syn: (moi) are rena, re nina. See: dadina, edadina.*

**are rei gira rena** endure; stand firm. *Idu kaere are rei gira rego bogo ari metonari mamu bi moi vegu rigo.* But whoever will endure to the end will be saved.

**arefa** *n.* sugar(cane). *Saccharum officinarum.* *Ina bi arefa varidedi.* They are planting sugarcane. *See: founa, suga. Variant: afa* (Kokila dialect); *areha* (Badaika).

**arefa sesere** *cn.* sugarcane chant/ spell. *Mina amiye bi arefa sesere ina diba.* This man knows how to do sugarcane spells.

**arefa vata** *cn.* carpet python/ snake, diamond python. *Morelia spilota.* *Arefa vata aruma yavari uyafa.* We killed a carpet python in the house.

**areha** *n.* See main entry: *arefa*.

**arena**<sub>1</sub> *v.* collect, harvest. *Batu irifa aregika sumari diyafa.* We went to the bush to collect *batu* mushrooms. *Vavine Gogirobakari irifa aregi diyoy.* Vavine went to *Gogirobaka* to harvest mushrooms. *Syn:* *butu rena, goe rena, mena.* See: *moi tau rina.*

**arena**<sub>2</sub> *v.* open up (eyes). *Evade maka ini ne areyadi ma kora resi usi diga Sei di roka niodoro regamo.* At once his eyes were opened up and he began to follow him praising God. *Syn:* *aka rina, eboka rena, ekena, moi boka rena, rara rena.*

**ari** *n.* time (period), day, season. *Ari tumu nido ma Sei rofu uka kero refo.* The time is short so turn your heart to God. *Mina ariri, amiye yokoi roka Simon mironari amegamo.* At that time (period), there was a man living there named Simon. *Syn:* *negana.* See: *ariyu, itua, meda, taimi.*

**ari buni nina** be good weather; be a fine/clear day. *Ari buni niyo ma egogo buni niyo.* It was a fine day and we had a good meeting.

**ari feyo** bright daylight. *Lit:* 'white day'. *Yabo iye kafu ma ari feyo ne rei veyaka.* I looked through the tree leaves and saw the bright daylight.

**ari mafurumasa** twilight, dusk. *Lit:* 'day with gap'. *Ari mafurumasa ma okiyadi.* It was twilight and then they arrived. See: *mafuruma.*

**ari no nina** be bad weather; a bad day in which a person died, which leads to heavy continuous rain and flooding. *Gua bi ari no niyo, ye dina ga resi rautu amefa.* Today was a bad day, so don't go (out) but stay in the village.

**ari seuya tora nina** be a cloudy/ cloud-filled day. *Lit:* 'big cloud(s) day'. *Ari seuya tora niyo ye miya dego baeko.* It was a cloudy day so it might rain.

**aru** one day; on a certain day. *Be aruri, vima no yaku moisi raka ni tavoi resi moi tururu resi ini vena kabudo baido.*

On some days, when the evil spirit takes a hold of him, he shouts in vain and makes him shake and foam at the mouth. Contraction of *ari=u* 'day-on'.

**ariyu** daytime; daylight, time. *Lit:* 'day-by'. *Yokaru murori disi ariyu okiyadi.* One day they went to the garden and arrived home in the daytime/ daylight. Derivation of *ari=u* 'day-on/ by'. *Syn:* *ari, itua, meda, negana, taimi.* *Morph:* **ari=u.** *Variant:* *ariu.*

**ari feyo kana** *cn.* fat. *Lit:* 'like a white day'. *Mina dona bi ari feyo kana.* This pig has a lot of fat/ is fat. *Syn:* *bunika.*

**ariara** *n.* public; not in private, but openly. *Kaere yaku ariarari nigo ina bi nai, ka Sei di naivo naivo vima tau di nemokori ka makai nigida.* Whoever says that he is mine in public/ openly, I will also do the same, in the presence of God's angels. *Ant:* *sui.*

**arika** *adj.* sharp. *Yi baiya arika na ma kumo yabo mina nugagida.* Give me your sharp knife and I will cut down this tree. *Syn:* *ifoka.* See: *giba.*

**arika nina** *cv.* a banana tree's fruit to be unwrapped. *Namo iruka de riyo ma arika niyo.* You didn't wrap up the banana and it was unwrapped. *Ant:* *iruka rina.*

**ariu** *n.* See main entry: *ari.*

**ariya rena** *cv.* divide. *Irakuna ariya resi dega diyadi.* They divided the feast food and took off. *Syn:* *raroda rina, tetevai rena.* *From:* *Hiri Motu haria* 'divide' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:210).

**ariyu** *n.* See main entry: *ari.*

**arogoroka** *n.* very small plant species, used for burnt offerings. *Arogoroka yabo mina disi moifa.* Go and get the *arogoroka* plant.

**aroro** *n.* announcer, preacher. *Gua bi aroro koina ye duburi usa usa bi de.* Today there is no preacher so there are no prayers in the church. *From:* *Hiri Motu haroro tauna* 'preacher, pastor' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:194).

**aru** *n.* See main entry: *ari*.

**arubokoïya** *n.* yellow or purple yam species. *Dioscorea sp.* *Arubokoïya yo be na ma.* Give me some *arubokoïya* yam seedlings.

**aruma** *n.* snake, python. *Serpentes spp.* *Etugai aruma bi aki rena de rego.* The green snake will not bite. *Aruma bi yabo gabireri.* The python was under the log.

**aruruta** *n.* grass species. *Poaceae sp.* *Aruruta bi oruma yokoi.* *Aruruta* is one kind of grass.

**asa** *n.* breath, breathing. *Adina bi iniye maka yaku amiye tau vegu ma asa ma beika baika tau mado.* For he himself gives everyone life and breath and everything.

**asa mana** *cv.* breathe on. *Lit:* 'giving breath'. *Na yaku ina asa maraka.* I breathed on him.

**asa moïna** *cv.* catch breath. *Lit:* 'getting breath'. *Asa moïsi mamò koru iri.* Catch your breath and drink some water.

**asa rena** *cv.* breathe hard. *Asa reyo ine ameïnu re.* You are breathing hard so sit down.

**asa youfeïdena** *cv.* rest. *Lit:* 'giving up/ surrendering breath'. *Minari amefa kumo asa youfeïdefa.* Stay here and rest.

**asanu rena** *cv.* 1) take over/ possession of, get all of, gain, own. *Yava ferei diyadi ma ina yaku asanu reyo rofu amedo.* They left the house and he took it over so that he is staying there. *Ma muyegidari, bi asanu regida mini.* And when I will die, I will then gain something. 2) assign to something, give something to do. *Mina gaukara ina asanu reyadi ma redo.* They assigned him this work and he is doing it. *See: mana.*

**ase rena** *cv.* crash. *Fereni nesi mina yava tau ase rei boyo.* The plane came down and crashed into all the houses. *See: tagi mana, uvaradauna.*

**asika**<sub>1</sub> *adj.* shriveled up/ inedible (yam, taro or sweet potato). *Kono no dada ma bani asika.* Because the ground was bad the yams were shriveled up. *Syn: irina de,*

*tarena.*

**asika**<sub>2</sub> *n.* navel, belly button. *Yi mida asika bi goivaka ugaro?* When did your son's belly button come out?

**asika maena** *cn.* umbilical cord. *Lit:* 'navel vine'. *Mina mida ini asika maena yaku kuri burivai reyo.* This child's umbilical cord tangled around his neck. *See: maena.*

**asina** *n.* grass skirt, bark cloth covering. *Ya kefare asina ri mona re.* Dress modestly (lit. 'wear your grass skirt properly'). Idiomatic. *See: dimudi, kefare.*

**asini** *n.* friend, mate, partner. *Baigika bi ini furisi vene di ini asini koru gena maro.* He was trying to come and gave his policemen's friends guns. *See: erega, seru rena. Pl: asiyaka.*

**asisi** *n.* divination. *Asisi vene yaku niyadi bi miya de rego, yaga nigo.* The diviners (lit. 'divination people') said that there would be no rain, but a drought. *Syn: ruru.*

**asiyaka** *n.* friends, mates, partners. *Asiyaka venesa oto reida.* I walk around/ visit with friends. *See: erega, seru rena. Sg: asini.*

**asiye nina** *cv.* sneeze. *Nai roka niyadi ma asiye niyaka.* They called my name and I sneezed. According to Doromu-Koki worldview the sneeze is caused by someone calling the person's name. *From: Hiri Motu asimana 'sneeze' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:230).*

**asoka rina** *cv.* wait patiently. *Ya nesi yava gabireri asoka rifo.* Go and wait patiently under the house. *Syn: toro rena.*

**astopu rena** *cv.* stop. *Taraka bas astopu reyadima dairi deyafa Gordons.* They stopped the bus and it took (us) back to Gordons. *See: koua rena. From: English stop.*

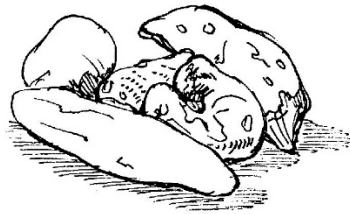
**ata** *adv.* ahead; before, in advance, preceding. *Ata boga re; gabi bae negida.* You go ahead; I'll come later. *Syn: dobau. Ant: gabi.*

- ata nina** *cv.* take long time; waste time, take forever. *Ya disi ata niyo, dada ya tua de reyafa.* You went and took a long time, so we didn't wait for you. *Ya bi uriyaku nesi koruri ata nisa.* You went down in the morning to the river and took forever. *See: taina.*
- atafu** *post.* near; close/ next to, beside/ aside. *Ini yava bi nai yava atafu.* His house is close to my house. *Ari uvego atafuri, ina vene rofu koru moka tora fafau nana regasa boyo.* When it was nearly dawn, he came walking to them on the water. *Mina atafu ae.* Put this aside. *Syn: adinau, atafu, negau.*
- atafu amedo amiye** neighbour. *Lit: 'staying/ living near person'.* *Ya atafu amedo amiye uka masi yi tuma amiye rofu bi gubuyo re.* Love your neighbour and hate your enemy.
- atana dina** *cv.* emigrate; move away to somewhere else. *Nai rautu vene bi atana diyadi taoniri.* My village people emigrated to town. *Syn: egaima rina, etae rina, rei ne girena.*
- ateate rena** *cv.* be sick, be ill (slowed down, dragging). *Nai baba bi ateate resi dibo de varega amedo.* My father is very sick and doesn't walk around but lays around sleeping. *Syn: gauka, kekomuta.*
- atena** *v.* get, accept, accumulate, supply, obtain, receive. *Beika ateyadi irakuna diyadiri?* What did you get when you went to the feast? *Nai vana dudu moimai resi nai asiyaka venesa ateyaka.* With my hands I have worked and supplied myself along with my friends. *Idu mina ituari beika toe idana idanari atesi yi uka yarena iniye rededi.* But at this time you receive different trials and suffer grief. *Syn: moina, usina.*
- atoka** *n.* chin. *Nai atoka uruyo.* My chin is swollen. *Variant: ato'a* (Korigo dialect; Sirimu).
- atoka ueta** *cn.* beard, goatee. *Lit: 'chin body hair'.* *Nai atoka ueta eve redo.* My beard is itchy.
- ato'a** *n.* *See main entry: atoka.*
- au** *n.* slaked calcium hydroxide chewed together with betel nut; commonly referred to as lime. *Au moi bae; ima irigida.* Bring the lime; I will chew betel nut.
- aua** *n.* own thing/ possession. *Uni aua vei dinadi.* We'll go to see our own things. *Syn: gugura. See: kohu, sogona.*
- aua rena** *cv.* choose, mark as own. *Mina ima kiri bi aua reyaka.* I chose these strong betel nuts. This is part of a relationship; one is obligated to give what is asked.
- audi** *n.* *See main entry: auri.*
- aufa** *n.* person two generations removed from ego; grandparent/ grandchild, grandfather/ grandmother, grandson/ granddaughter, great uncle/ aunt/ nephew/ niece. *Vata nina vaitani aufa maka nida.* From birth I only say grandmother. *Namo kadera yokoi moi nesi yi aufa mafa.* Go and give one *namo* banana hand to your grandfather. *Pl: aufakai.*
- aufa keika** younger great uncle, younger great aunt. *Nai aufa keika bi kamini tora nido.* My younger great aunt is now growing old.
- aufa tora** older great uncle, older great aunt. *Nai aufa tora vene bi nai ago de neidededi.* My older great aunts don't listen to me.
- aufa ota oriyo** *n.* skin blemish; birthmark, mole, freckle or whiteskin. (Note: this is a verb phrase, but functioning as a nominal unit, and therefore classified as a noun.). *Lit: 'grandmother cooked in the earthen oven'.* *Mina ara ka bi aufa ota oriyo.* This sore is also a birthmark/ mole. *Nai urumari aufa ota oriyo nufa.* My nose has freckles. Said because the earthen oven leaves a dark mark on the ground. Idiomatic. *See: buti nina, butigi.*
- aufakai** *n.* persons two generations removed from ego; grandparents/ grandchildren, grandfathers/ grandmothers, grandsons/

- granddaughters, great uncles/ aunts/ nephews/ nieces, or ancestors/ descendants in general. *Ya yaku aufakai di ago amiye rofu oteimadedi.* You teach the ancestors' words to people. *Sg: aufa.*
- aumoka** *n.* continuous rain shower. *Ya nisa bi aumoka bi bae negau nido.* You say that continuous rain showers are coming soon. *Syn: eina kiri.*
- auna**<sub>1</sub> *n.* dog. *Ga bofo auna yaku ya aki rego baebu.* You shouldn't go up there or the dog will bite you.
- auna kana** greedily; selfishly, lustfully, ravenously. *Lit: 'like a dog'.* *Auna kana iri-iri bi ga re.* Don't eat greedily. *Rauna reyo dada, bi auna kana ini iruku iriyo.* Because he was hungry, he ate his food ravenously. Not necessarily plenty, but quickly and selfishly.
- auna di yuka** flower petals, or clubs playing card suit (due to resemblance to a dog's paw [print]). *Lit: 'dog's foot (paw)'.* *Auna di yuka moiya.* I got a club. Idiomatic.
- auna**<sub>2</sub> *n.* profit, gain, reward. *Voi rega ini auna bi baku regiya.* When you sell it you will find its profit.
- auna rena** *cv.* take possession of; take by force, snatch, pillage, plunder. *Ini kono auna reyadi rofu amededi.* They took possession of the land so that they are living there. *Syn: vadumena.*
- aunanaba** *adv.* without cause, for no reason. *Aunanaba bae tavoi reyo.* He came in vain for no reason.
- aura** *n.* wind; air, atmosphere. *Aura yeiva tora fu reyo.* A strong wind blew. *Yahara guta redo.* The air is nice. *Variant: yahara* (Korigo dialect; Sirimu); *yasara* (Gagaradobu, Oduika).
- aura rena** *cv.* wind blowing. *Ma meda baido rama eta gutuna aura rebigori, bi nigedi, 'Meda sei regi redo.'* And when the wind blows from the south you say, 'It will be hot.'
- aura tora** gale/ blast of wind. *Minari maka*
- itu aura tora iniye iniye mina davara fafau boyo.* Just then a very big blast of cold wind came over the sea.
- auri**<sub>1</sub> *n.* spear, metal; iron, steel. *Na yaku auri dudu dona imiyaka.* I speared the pig with the spear. *Auri yokoi di roka bi bronze.* One metal is called bronze. *Syn: diba, iya rena feva, mitai, ora, sosogi, voru.* *Variant: audi* (Kokila dialect). *From: Hiri Motu auri 'iron' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:245).*
- auri**<sub>2</sub> *n.* See main entry: *kuri.*
- auta rena** *cv.* fellowship with; be in relationship/ get along/ associate/ interact with, relate to. *Amiyesa ave nisi kumo auta regasa amena maka rebiyagane.* Be gentle with people and only living in a relationship. *See: rafu.*
- autaetae** *adj.* immature, childish. *Ya bi kakua autaetae kana isaka nisa.* You are crying like an immature child.
- autu** *adj.* deserted, empty or old, as in an abandoned village. *Rautu auturi boyafa.* We went to the deserted/ empty village. *Iroronomu bi Korigo vene di rautu autu.* *Iroronomu* is the *Korigo* people's old village. *See: nema dabu nina, neneruma nina.*
- ava**<sub>1</sub> *n.* yam harvesting season (in June), winter; named after the plant species that grows during that season. *Usa usa nifo kumo mina kana bi avari ga ogau niyaine.* Pray that this will not happen in the yam harvesting season/ winter.
- ava kaka** *cn.* harvest season. *Lit: 'red season'.* *Ava kaka niyo ma iruku rausi reyo.* It was harvest season and there was plenty of food (lit. 'poured out'). *Syn: ferofero.* *See: butu, davera.*
- ava**<sub>2</sub> *n.* grass species. *Poaceae sp.* *Ava oruma abiye niyo.* The *ava* grass dried up.
- ava mida** *cn.* stunted, slow to grow, immature. *Lit: 'grass child'.* *Gua mida bi ava mida mida; ago de neidededi.* Today's children are stunted; they don't obey. Idiomatic. *Syn: gora nina.*
- avaka moina** *cv.* touch, feel. *Ini vana moi roto*

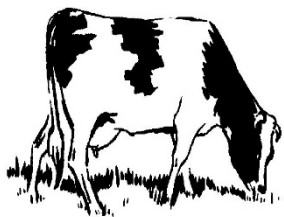


- reyo rofu avaka moiyo*. He extended his hand and touched him. *See: kui rena, amutena*.
- avana** *n.* cave. *Avana ideri oro tau gade*. Inside the cave there are a lot of flying foxes.
- avara** *n.* centipede. *Chilopoda sp.* *Na bi avara veyaka ma ini yuka bi tau gade*. I saw a centipede and it had many legs.
- ave nina** *cv.* be gentle/ humble. *Amiyesa ave nisi kumo auta regasa amena maka rebiyagane*. Be gentle with people and only living with (good) relationships.
- avena nina** *cv.* ripe; ready to eat, or red (in reference to *namo* bananas). *Namo iruka riyadi ma avena niyo*. They wrapped the *namo* bananas and they were ready/ ripe. *See: kaka nina*.
- aveta** *n.* rib, side. *Dona rau resi aveta na maradi*. They divided the pork and gave me the ribs.
- aveta bura nina** *cv.* be skinny/ bony/ thin/ sickly. *Lit: 'exposed ribs'*. *Nai auna bi aveta bura niyo*. My dog is bony/ sickly. *Syn: bura nina*.
- aveta kaka** *thin.* *Lit: 'red ribs'*. *Ina bi aveta kaka amiye*. He is a skinny person.
- ayaka** *n.* saliva; spit, spittle. *Ayaka yomina vei etei regiya baebu*. Watch out lest you step on the spit there. *Rema vene isira reyadi ma na ro ayaka reyaka*. The women were playing and that made me excited (lit. 'spit'). Idiomatic. *Syn: aina*.
- ayaka koru** *cn.* saliva; spit, spittle. *Lit: 'saliva water'*. *Nai ayaka koru yaku vena moka niyo*. My saliva built (lit. 'filled') up in my mouth. *Syn: aina, ayaka*.
- ayaka su** *cn.* saliva; spit, spittle. *Nai ayaka su bi roko niyo*. My spit dried up.
- ayaka su rena** *spit.* *Mina amiye di nemokori ayaka su reyo*. He spat in this man's eyes. *Syn: aina, su rena*.
- ayaka rena** *cv.* admire. *Ya bi mina varuka riyori bi ya vesi ayaka reyaka*. You wore these clothes and I really admired them. *Syn: mokei vava rena, uka mana, ura rena*.
- ayema** *n.* *See main entry: aeyema*.
- ayena<sub>1</sub>** *n.* lightning, environmental spirit. *Ayena yaku yabo tora yokoi uyo*. The lightning struck a big tree. *See: kamanika. Variant: iyaena*.
- ayena nina** *cv.* thunderclap. *Ini goroka bi ayena nido kana*. His voice was like thundering. *Syn: nigugume rena*.
- ayena<sub>2</sub>** *n.* male cassowary bird species. *Casuarus sp.* *Nai baba yaku ayena nadina uyo*. My father killed a male cassowary. *Syn: gubabote, nadina*.
- a'a** *n.* *See main entry: aka*.



*bibo*

*bani*



*burege*

*boromakau*



## B - b

**ba**<sub>1</sub> *cnj.* or; or sometimes and. *Aruma yaku aki reyo ba ide?* Did the snake bite (you) or not? *Syn:* *o*.

**ba**<sub>2</sub> *qw.* polar question word; eh, huh, no. *Ina bi koru irido ba?* Is he drinking water? Young speakers say *ke*, possibly from English *okay*. *Syn:* *eni*.

**baba** *n.* father, uncle. *Yokaru na aitari, nai babasa suma suma diyafa.* One day when I was young, I went to the big bush with my father. *Syn:* *magana, madini*. *Variant:* *babai* (Badaika); *bakai* (Kokila dialect). *Pl:* *bakai*.

**baba keika** younger uncle. *Nai baba keika bi amiye buni.* My younger uncle is a good man.

**baba tora** older uncle. *Nai baba tora bi*

*amiye no.* My older uncle is a bad man.

**babai** *n.* See main entry: *baba*.

**babatiso** *n.* baptism. *Yi babatiso roka bi beika?* What is your baptism name? Two forms of ‘baptising’ shown below. First emphasises the ‘giving’ agentive (A) aspect, the second the action ‘doing’ subject (S) aspect. *From:* Hiri Motu *bapatiso* ‘baptism’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:249).

**babatiso mana** *cv.* baptise. *Lit:* ‘give baptism’. *Mirona ituari baiyo John yaku babatiso marainedi.* At that time he came so that John would baptise him.

**babatiso rena** *cv.* baptise. *Lit:* ‘do baptism’. *Minari babatiso reyori koruri gutuna yakuyo.* When he baptised him

there then he came up out of the water.

**babo** *adj.* unable to talk/ not talking; mute, dumb, silent. *Babo amiye baido mironi.* A mute person is coming there. *Idu amiye tau gade yaku emaradi babo niyagane vo niyadi.* But the crowd rebuked them telling them to be silent.

**babu** *cnj.* See main entry: *baebu*.

**babuta** *n.* red ant species. *Formicidae sp.* *Babuta mukena yaku na aki reyo.* The red ant bit me. See: *bubuti, didimoro, dudumata, fisi, fofoka, guika, mokena, reiro.*

**bada** *n.* grass species. *Poaceae sp.* *Bada ini nana bi tora gade.* Bada grass is very itchy (lit. 'its itchiness is very great').

**badamisirika** *n.* Wallace's fairywren. *Sipodotus wallacii.* *Badamisirika erena keika keika yaku doi odorori raka nigamadi.* Small Wallace's fairywrens were singing on the cane.

**badina** *cnj.* because. *Evade maina rei yeiva yeiva rei baku refa, badina na ka baisi mina mida guriguri nimagida.* Hurry and search diligently to find him, because I will come to pray for this child. *Syn: adina.* From: Hiri Motu *badina* 'because' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:188).

**badirara** *n.* thick/ cumulus cloud. *Meda nei bora niyori badirara seuya vesi iriyeduka reyaka.* When the sun was setting I saw the thick clouds and I was moved by it. *Budirara seuya yaku meda fokeyo.* The cumulus clouds blocked the sun. *Variant: budirara.*

**bado**<sub>1</sub> *n.* pliable piece or part of something; thickness (i.e. 'thick piece'). *Yasa bi farava bado gokaisanu?* How many loaves of bread do you have? *Dikina bado moisi nai ne uruma ifi reyaka.* I took the thick mud and wiped it on my face. See: *bafu, bau, bubudo, fonono, misika, tu sani, tuta, uana.*

**bado**<sub>2</sub> *n.* See main entry: *ebuna*.

**badu** *n.* anger; indignation, outrage, rage, rancor, resentment, temper. *Nai badu ya*

*rofu bi koina kode.* My anger with you is not yet finished. *Syn: gubuyo.* From: Hiri Motu *badu* 'angry' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:188).

**badu rena** *cv.* get angry, be enraged/ angry with someone. *Dada yi amiye tora ka bosu ni badu ga reyaine.* So go to your master and tell him he must not get angry. *Syn: gubuyo rena, oniko rena.*

**baduma** *n.* blue-tongued skink; lizard species. *Tiliqua sp.* *Amiye be baduma iridedi.* Some people eat blue-tongued skink.

**baebu** *cnj.* lest; otherwise, might, possibly. *Ga nevo, koru yaku ya moi digo babu.* You shouldn't go down there, lest the water will sweep you away. *Koru moka buibui redori bi ga rafe, koru irigiya babu.* Don't swim in the deep whirlpool, or you might drown. *Vibani toga ga irifa yi uka eta nigedi baebu.* Don't eat more protein or you'll possibly have worms in your stomach. *Syn: baeko.* *Variant: babu.*

**baeko** *cnj.* might; maybe, probably, possibly, perhaps. *Ari seuya tora niyo ye miya dego baeko.* It was a very cloudy day so it might rain. *Ya bi odi okiyo amiye maka baeko dada ya toto mina meda be koina niyori beika vata niyadi bi?* Perhaps you are the only visitor who doesn't know the things that have been happening there these last few days? *Syn: baebu.*

**bafu** *n.* leftover; remainder, remnants. *Iriyo rofu uka bere nisi bafu be fereyo.* She ate it so that she was full and there were some leftovers. *Syn: bau, bubudo, tu sani.* See: *bado, fonono, misika, tuta, uana.*

**bagi** *n.* tree species in which leaves are used as greens and to wash pots; similar to fig tree. *Agiya bi bagi iye be megigififa.* Yesterday we went to pick *bagi* leaves. See: *baguru, baru, fuka, ibiyaka, tavara.*

**bagi meko** *cn.* child's toy vehicle made

from the fruit of the *bagi* tree. *Lit: 'bagi fruit'. Mina mida mida bagi meko dudu ini taraka riyadi.* These children made their trucks out of *bagi* fruit.

**bagu** *n.* grotto; stone overhang. *Aire bagu bi godiyo amededi.* There are human spirits living in *Aire* grotto.

**baguru**<sub>1</sub> *n.* greens, cabbage. *Brassicaceae sp. Na bi baguru, tauga, mava moisi okiyaka.* I brought greens, bananas and coconuts. *Syn: baru, tavara. See: bagi, ibiyaka.*

**baguru**<sub>2</sub> *n.* placenta. *Mina rema bi mida moiyo to baguru bi moina de.* This woman gave birth to a child but the placenta hasn't come (lit. 'hasn't been received').

**baia'a** *v.* *See main entry: bae.*

**baiburu** *n.* Bible. *Noel nai baiburu bedi odoroi moi de.* Noel bring my Bible that is on top of the bed. *From: Hiri Motu baibel 'bible' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:249).*

**baige** *n.* bag. *Iruku tora gade, idu baige bi de.* There is a lot of food, but no bag. *Syn: fuse, pausi. From: Hiri Motu baeke; baege 'bag, sack, haversack, pack' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:28).*

**baina** *v.* come. *Nai vene kaini ferei baifa meda tobo niyo dada.* My people it is enough you will leave it and come as it is the middle of the day. *Koima, evadi raga nesi nai ima voi resi bae.* Son, go quickly and buy my betel nuts and bring them. *Syn: dena. Variant: baia'a (Korigo dialect).*

**bae ketei dina** go away; depart, leave, get lost. *Bae ketei difa, ago tau niyadi ine.* Get lost/ leave, you are talking too much. *Syn: feidena, ferena, ketena, taga rina.*

**bae rama aina** be fulfilled, come true. *Bi beika Sei di ago niyo amiye yaku niyo bi bae rama aiyo.* It is what the prophet had said would come true.

**bainasi** *n.* sword, bayonet. *Bainasi dudu*

*umuyeyadi.* They killed them with a sword. *From: English bayonet.*

**baiya** *n.* bush knife, machete. *Na dadisi viro bona baiya moiya.* I got up and took my axe and bush knife. *Syn: kasire. Variant: bai'a (Korigo dialect).*

**bai'a** *n.* *See main entry: baiya.*

**baka** *n.* river crossing shortcut. *Agiya abata deyo ma baka ruruyaka.* Yesterday a flood came so I took the shortcut. *Syn: bayama.*

**bakai** *n.* *See main entry: baba.*

**bakai** *n.* fathers. *Uni bakai yaku una keikari una nari reyadi.* Our fathers looked after us when we were small. *Sg: baba.*

**bakana** *n.* space; gap, interval, air. *Ye amiye bi tora gade egogo mina resi yava bi bakana amena de.* So very many people gathered that there was no seating space. *Mina bakana ma ruru boi neyo.* He went over that gap. *See: kafu, mafuruma.*

**bake rina** *cv.* knead. *Farava bake riga feideyadi.* They kneaded the flour and baked it.

**baketi** *n.* bucket. *Baketi koru vata baigori, ya ura de rausi rego vonisi.* When you have a bucket full of water, you don't want it to spill. *From: Hiri Motu baketi 'bucket, pail' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:28).*

**bakina nina** *cv.* get hole in earlobe/ nose bridge. *Nai anema bi bakina niyo.* My ear got a hole.

**baku** *n.* finding, encountering. *Iruku baku ida bi muro rei yeiva re.* The way to find food is to do the garden (work) well. *Vitu vata niyo, ye ini baku baku bi buni de.* He was last born, so his finding (what he needs) is not good. *Sina vene bi baku baku vene.* Talkers (lit. 'story people') are people who are able to find/generate (lit. 'keep finding people'). *Syn: amutena, veitao rena.*

**baku baku de** destitute. *Lit: 'not finding'. Ina bi baku baku de vene; bi notoka*

- nufa*. They were destitute people; they didn't have anything.
- baku baku de sana** isolated/ lonely place. *Mina sana bi baku baku de sana, ma kamini mukuna nigi redo*. This place is a lonely/ isolated place, and now it is getting dark.
- baku rena** *cv.* find, reach. *Mina bi sogona buni baku rena ida*. This is the way to find something good. *Na kaya rei tavoi tavoi resi no baku reyaka mini*. I did it in vain and only found bad from it. *Bi tora baku reyo*. He reached maturity. *See: amutena, veitao rena*.
- bani** *n.* yam. *Dioscorea esculenta*, *Dioscorea spp.* *Agiya medau bi bani feidesi iriyafa*. Yesterday at midday/ lunchtime we cooked and ate yams.
- bani sesere** *cn.* yam chant/ spell. *Mina amiye bi bani sesere ina diba*. This person knows about yam chants.
- banika** *n.* bank. *Banika yaku fore keika fafau aiyagadu minasa*. And the bank would add (lit. 'put on top') interest (lit. 'a little money') to it. *From: Hiri Motu benk; bank 'bank' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:245)*.
- bao nina** *cv.* assume, guess, suppose. *Na yaku mokeyaka bi mironi aka udedi bao niyaka*. I thought and assumed that they were collecting prawns. *See: mokena*.
- barabara rena** *cv.* rush around, be in a hurry. *Amiye tau tora dada, nei barabara reyaka*. There were many people, so I was rushing around. *See: kuri/ ororo rena, saku nina*.
- baragina** *n.* female eclectus parrot. *eclectus roratus*. *Baragina erena yabo odorori raka nido*. The female eclectus parrot calls out up in the tree. *See: odu. Variant: korogina (Korigo dialect)*.
- baraka** *n.* tree branch joint, in the shape of a Y, fork. *Tauga nugasi yabo barakari aiyaka*. I cut the banana and placed it on the tree branch joint. *Syn: furuna, gegeva, teteka. See: foki*.
- barata** *n.* *See main entry: megea*.
- bare** *n.* medium-sized louse species. *Phthiraptera sp.* *Nai ada bi bare tau gade ma eve redo*. My head has a lot of lice and it itches. *Syn: gue*.
- baro** *adj.* thick. *Esiroka nisi dava baro aiyaka*. I coughed and spat out thick blood.
- baru** *n.* aibika; greens. *Abelmoschus manihot.* *Nai baru murori varyiaka*. I planted my greens/ aibika in the garden. *See: bagi, baguru, ibiyaka, tavara*.
- barubaru una** *cv.* roam around. *Ame tairi barubaru una ga re*. Sit down and stop roaming around. *Syn: sigobara rena, taotao rena*.
- baruni** *n.* balloon. *Baruni fo'o niyo*. The balloon exploded/ popped. *From: Hiri Motu (Dutton 2019:pc)*.
- basi** *n.* bus. *Gordons boyafa, bi soka reyafa bi, kam basiri kam soka reyafa min*. We went to Gordons, got off, and then we got off the bus there. *From: Hiri Motu basi 'bus, passenger vehicle, PMV' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:28)*.
- basileia** *n.* kingdom. *To Sei di basileia siko maina renadi*. But let's first look for/ seek God's kingdom. *Syn: ourefeidenana amena sana. From: Hiri Motu basileia 'kingdom' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:250)*.
- basoro rena** *cv.* bubble, foam, drool. *Aka vena basoro reyo*. The prawn's mouth was bubbling/ foaming. *Syn: bonobono rena*.
- basu** *n.* inside part of fruit that isn't eaten; breadfruit/ pandanus shoot. *Artocarpus altilis; Pandanus sp.* *Yuani basu yare gabu moi kukune reyo*. The breadfruit shoots fell and made a lot of rubbish.
- basu nina** *cv.* be bug-eyed. *Ne basu nisi ga na vei kara re*. Don't be bug-eyed and stare at me.
- bataini** *n.* pumpkin. *Bataini be moi okiyadi ba de?* Did they bring some pumpkin? cf. North/ South *Udab Fuyug batan* (putative TNG, SE, Goilalan; cf.

- Bradshaw 2000). *Syn: misina.*
- batani** *n.* See main entry: *misina.*
- batara** *n.* See main entry: *megea.*
- batara** *n.* shoulder blade. *Dona uakaiyakama nai batara esika reyo.* I carried the pig and my shoulder blade was in pain. *Syn: megea.*
- bate** *n.* small fishing net. *Nai aufa rumana bate vadigamo.* My grandfather was mending a fishing net. *Syn: fate, reke.*
- bato** *n.* throat, uvula. *Fofure tora firu riyakama nai bato roko niyo.* I climbed the big mountain and my throat was dry. *Syn: bauye, sarukoko.*
- batu** *n.* mushroom species. *Agaricomycetes sp.* *Batu irifa aregika sumari diyafa.* We went to the bush to collect *batu* mushrooms.
- batu rina** *cv.* restrain/ tie up animal by the neck. *Auna batu ri gadeva redo dada.* Tie up the dog by the neck because it is dangerous/ fierce. *Syn: mina, migigi rina, mitai rina, ukita rena.*
- bau<sub>1</sub>** *n.* lizard species. *Lacertilia sp.* *Bau kokoya yaku saina saina reyo ma ori reyaka.* The *bau* lizard rustled the leaves and I was frightened.
- bau<sub>2</sub>** *n.* leftover food. *Rautu reida, idu bau be iriga fereyadi ba ide?* I'm hungry, so do you have any leftover food to eat? *Syn: bafu, bubudo, tu sani.* See: *bado, fonono, misika, tuta, uana.*
- bau nina** *cv.* smell; give off odour. *Ota iruku bi bau niyadi.* The earthen oven food smelled. *Syn: gasika rena, sisika rena.*
- bauge** *n.* bamboo species. *Bambusa sp.* *Nai baba yaku baugé koru seriri vari raro riyo.* My father planted the *baugé* bamboo in a line at the riverbank.
- bauye** *n.* throat; oesophagus, windpipe, neck. *Nai bauye eve reyoma eseka tau niyaka.* My throat was itchy and I coughed a lot. *Ore yaku ini bauye u odehyadi.* The sorcerers broke his neck (by suffocation). *Syn: bato, kuri.* From: Hiri Motu *baubau* 'bamboo, smoking pipe,

any pipe or tube; windpipe' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:189).

**bauye meko** *cn.* Adam's apple/ laryngeal prominence. *Lit: 'throat ball'. Nai bauye meko ara niyo.* My Adam's apple was sore.

**bava** *n.* very large crab species. *Brachyura sp.* *Magoro ideri bi bava, dubara ma kaki vei tau regiya.* You will see many *bava* and *dubara* crabs and clam shells in the mangrove. *Syn: dubara, karamu.* From Hiri Motu *bava* 'crab' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:189)

**bavorovoro** *n.* owl. *Tyto sp. or Ninox sp.* *Urusa neinei bavorovoro raka nido.* Every night the owl calls out.

**bayama** *n.* shortcut; side road, mountain trail. *Mina ida bi bayama ida guta.* This road is a good shortcut way. *Syn: baka.*

**bayama rena** *cv.* take shortcut/ side road/ mountain trail. *Mina ida ma bayama rei bosi ima ruku.* Take this side road and collect betel nut.

**bayavo** *v.* See main entry: *vata baina.*

**be** *adj.* some. *Na bi suga koina niyo ye be na mafo.* My sugar has run out so give me some more. *Syn: aida. Pl: bedakai.*

**bebe mana** *cv.* struggle to survive through illness or injury. *Nai rema bi gauka ya bebe maro.* My wife was sick and struggling to survive.

**bebuga** *n.* decorative plant species; croton. *Codiaeum variegatum.* *Nai bebuga varyiyaka; moi uroki ga refa.* I planted my crotons; do not break them. *Syn: kokuro.*

**bedakai** *adj.* some. *Giro bedakai bi nai.* Some axes are mine. See: *aida. Sg: be.*

**bede** *adj.* any. *Vibani okua bi bede na maradi.* They didn't give me any meat stew. See: *deda.*

**bedi** *n.* bed. *Noel nai baiburu bedi odoroi moi de.* Noel bring my Bible that's on top of the bed. *Syn: rokota.* See: *ekama, geda.* From: Hiri Motu *bedi* 'bed, bunk, couch' (Papua New Guinea government

office of information 1976:28).

**bega** *n.* coconut trunk. *Cocos nucifera*. *Mava bega yaresi nai auna mida umuyeyo*. The coconut trunk fell down and killed my puppy.

**bege** *adj.* strong, tight. *Mina yabo eiro bege moifa ita di*. Take this strong dry tree bark for firewood. *Mina faka vadiyadi bi bege niyo*. This wall that they wove is very tight/ strong.

**behu** *adj.* See main entry: *berou*.

**beiha** *intrr.* See main entry: *beika*.

**beika** *intrr.* what. *Nai nono yaku beika sina ya niyo?* What did my mother say to you? *Variant: bei'a* (Sirimu); *beiha* (Badaika).

**beika baika** whatever; general things. *Tora vene yaku beika baika regamadi bi una yaku toto renadi*. Let's imitate the way (lit. 'whatever they were doing') of the elders.

**beika baika tau amiye** rich person. *Lit:* 'whatever all/ many person'. *Beika baika tau amiye bi rau rau diba de*. The rich man doesn't know how to share.

**beika sina ideri** outline. *Lit:* 'what words are inside'. *Beika sina ideri ve*. See the outline.

**beika yokoi** article, thing. *Lit:* 'one what(ever)'. *Nai beika yokoi mini*. My thing is here.

**beika yokoi de** nothing, without effect. *Lit:* 'not one what(ever)'. *Mina bi beika yokoi de, idu nivakena yava di goro dudu nivarika regiyari, ina bi mina ago vava yaku moiyo*. This is nothing, but when you worship by the temple's gold, then you will receive that word/ promise's power. *Syn: dokema, roena*.

**beika yokoi de inasa** poor. *Lit:* 'he/ she without one what(ever)'. *Rama ina bi beika yokoi de inasa*. Truly he is poor. *Syn: irava*.

**beika resi** *intrr.* why, what for. *Ya bi beika resi na nino reyo?* Why did you swear at me? Grammaticalised form

composed of *beika* 'what' + *re-si* 'do-SQ.SS'. *Syn: gokai resi*.

**beikadinare** *intrr.* when. *Beikadinareri ya vata niyo?* When were you born? *Syn: goivaka*.

**beina** *n.* willow tree species that grows along the river. *Salix sp.* *Bidoi erena bi beina teteka odorori rou riyo*. The forest kingfisher landed on the willow tree branch.

**bei'a** *intrr.* See main entry: *beika*.

**beko** *n.* lump, growth, roughness. *Mina yabo beko sani rei maku*. Scrape the tree growth. *See: giyo, gore, kako<sub>1</sub>*.

**beko rena** *cv.* be lumpy/ rough. *Nai ekama bi beko reyoma vare mona de reyaka*. My bed was rough and I didn't sleep well. *Nai varena beko beko reyo*. I slept restlessly (lit. 'my sleeping was very rough/ lumpy').

**beku rena** *cv.* push (out). *Kamini bouti yokoi keu risi niyo keika maka beku regoma koruri neyaine*. And then he climbed aboard one boat and told him to push out just a little into the water. *Syn: ebeku rena, (e)diko rena*. *See: ebibiya rena*.

**bekure** *n.* horsefly. *Tabanidae sp.* *Ayaka su re, bekure ya aki reyo dada*. Spit, because the horsefly bit you. *Syn: iye naguma, kimisoena, naguma*.

**bema** *cnj.* if. *Bema okigori, bi nioteimagida*. If he comes, I will tell him. Note different order between this borrowed form and autochthonous form *vonisi*; this occurs clause initial, while like other similar elements, *vonisi* occurs clause final. *Syn: vonisi*. *From: Hiri Motu bema* 'if, when' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:189).

**beniga** *n.* benzene. *Nai beniga masisi moi yareyaka*. I dropped my lighter (lit. 'benzene matches'). Note in example sentence: *beniga masisi* originally referred to cotton used together with benzene to light a pressure lamp. *From: Hiri Motu bensin* 'gasoline' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:244).

**benika** *n.* inside of coconut that has sprouted and is eaten. *Cocos nucifera*. *Mava okusi bi benika bi na ma*. Break the coconut and give me the sprout.

**bera** *n.* marking, tattoo. *Mina rema ofi di ini rovaita bi bera bogo bogo*. This young girl's skin is covered (lit. 'will go and go') with tattoos.

**bera imina** *cv.* mark, write. *Lit.*: 'pierce marking'. *Fefa tau bi makai dudu bera imida*. This is how I mark/ write all my letters.

**bere** *adj.* nice and straight, quiet. *Mina yabo bere nugasi tauga adora ri*. Cut that wood nice and straight and support the bananas. *Idu bi vima amuta ma bere dudusa autu nidedi*. But they come from a peaceful and quiet spirit. *Syn.*: *girau, rorobo*.

**bere nina** *cv.* calm/ die down, keep/ remain quiet, be satisfied. *Aura bere niyoma yafuyafu de redo*. The wind died down and there is no breeze. *Adina Sei yaku yi iruku ya mago mironi ma yi uka bere nigedi!* For God will give you your food and you will be satisfied!

**bere rena** *cv.* be filled. *Iruku irisi bere reyaka*. I ate food and was full. *Syn.*: *fare nina, furu rena, moi vata baina, moka nina, nivai rena, rivai rena, tanu rena, vata baina*.

**beredi** *n.* bread. *Amiye beredi duma reyo adina rauna reyo*. The man stole the bread because he was hungry. *See.*: *udo, witi*. *From.*: Hiri Motu *beredi* 'bread' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:234).

**beredi yisiti de feidena** unleavened bread. *Lit.*: 'bread cooked without yeast'. *Beredi yisiti de feidena di irakuna bi meda remanu maka niyo mina irakuna regedi di*. There were only two more days until the unleavened bread festival.

**bero**<sub>1</sub> *n.* fresh wound, injury. *Di tavoi tavoi dudu bero baku reyaka*. I was roaming around and I got wounded. *Syn.*: *karava nina*. *From.*: Hiri Motu *bero* 'wound, scar' (Dutton and Voorhoeve

1974:189).

**bero nina** *cv.* be wounded/ injured/ hurt/ harmed. *Mina vene bi rovaita bero niyadi vene*. Those people are injured people. *Syn.*: *karava nina, yauna*. *See.*: *ara una*.

**bero**<sub>2</sub> *n.* bell. *Dubu bero bi amiye ya duma reyadi*. The people stole the church bell. *From.*: Hiri Motu (Dutton 2019:pc).

**berota** *n.* belt, sash. *Ma ini kokobari bi goro berota ya moi dai niyo*. And he had a golden sash across his chest. *Syn.*: *gagaba ukita maena*. *From.*: Hiri Motu *beleta* 'belt, strap, waistband' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:28).

**berou** 1) *adj.* other (side). *Nai vana berou bi uroki reyo*. My other hand is broken. *Ma mina taoni eta berou berou okiyadi*. And they arrived from the other sides of the town. *Usage.*: Young speakers say *berou feta* for *berou eta*. *See.*: *bouna, ere, idana, kefe, nokoi*. *Variant.*: *behu* (Sirimu). 2) *n.* side. *Bae de uta are re berou rofu ka makai*. Come and stand there in the middle on the other side. *Ina bi berou berou rofu rorobo nido amiye*. He is an upright (lit. becoming straight on each side) person.

**besa** *adv.* more, much/ even (more). *Mina mosara bi besa vari ne*. Plant more of these sweet potatoes down there. *Na na diba beika ya usa nida bi ya yaku besa besa regiya dada*. Because I know that what I ask you, you will do even/ much more. *Syn.*: *mau*.

**besenai** *n.* rebuke, scolding. *Dadi are resi aura besenai ago masi koru moka rofu niyo, 'Amuta ni!'* He got up and stood and rebuked the wind and said to the lake, 'Be still!' *Syn.*: *emana, nibesemo rena, nibesena rena, nivaina, vega nina*. *See.*: *nikaka rena, nivaina*.

**besu nina** *cv.* emerge from; come out of, issue forth, exit. *Gaibana mina rubari besu nisi yakuyo*. The eel emerged from this hole and came out. *See.*: *iruruka rena,*



*yakuna.*

- besu basu nina** *cv.* rush/ come out (in all/ many directions). *Yava atafu niyafari una vei besu basu ni yakuyadi.* As we were approaching the house they saw us and rushed out. *Syn:* *eruna, kokiya rena.*
- beta** *n.* tree species; its bark is aromatic like cinnamon, or another spice or condiment, and used to exorcise spirits. *Beta irisi su reyo yava adinari bodaka meki regi.* He ate the *beta* tree bark and spit near the house to chase away the evil spirits.
- betara** *n.* See main entry: *megea.*
- beto** *adj.* tangled. *Maena beto moi uyoune.* Loosen up the tangled rope. *See:* *burivai rena.*
- beto rena** *cv.* struggle, shake, in attempt to escape. *Aruma uyadima beto redo.* They killed the snake and it is shaking.
- beuka nina** *cv.* pig sound; grunt/ oink. *Dona tururu resi beuka nigasa ori diyo.* The pig trembled and grunted as it ran away. *Syn:* *guga nina, koe nina.*
- beutu** *n.* bump, hump, swelling. *Nai yuka bi kono beutu rifutu reyaka.* I bumped my foot on a bump on the ground. *Syn:* *itubo.* *See:* *rifutu rena.*
- beutu nina** *cv.* swell up. *Ya yi rivo beutu niyo.* Your stomach swelled up. *Syn:* *buri rina, riuna (rena), taga rena, uruna.*
- beyaru** *cn.* one/ some day. *Beyaru mina mava rukuda rofu ini koru mina gaga reida.* One day I picked this coconut so that I drank its water. Contraction of *be+ari+=u* ‘some-day-on’. *Syn:* *yokaru.* *Morph:* **be-ari=u.**
- bi** *dm.* topic marker; no English equivalent, and verbless clause subject marker. *Ya bi iruku irisa.* You are eating. *Yokoi aru uba meraini ini roka roka bi vasa bona iya amegamadi.* One day there were two cousins, their names were Sand and Star. *Ina bi amiye doba.* He is a tall man.
- bi rena** *cv.* hit. *Una bi ga re, to emana maka re.* Don’t hit him, but only get cross with

him. *Syn:* *nauna, una, utei rena.* *See:* *duki rena, fidi rena, una, utei rina.*

- bibo** *n.* Jew’s harp, flute. *Urava Raku yaku ini bibo uga amegamo.* *Urava Raku* was sitting playing his flute. *From:* Hiri Motu *bibo* ‘Jew’s harp’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:232).
- bidaini** *n.* bird sp. *Aves sp.* *Bidaini erena yabo meko irido.* The *bidaini* bird is eating the tree fruit.
- bidana** *n.* fruit tree species; the inside of its purple fruit is used to play marbles, and also eaten by pigs. *Dona bi bidana meko irisi bunika niyo.* The pig ate the *bidana* fruit and became fat.
- bidoi** *n.* forest kingfisher. *Todiramphus macleayii.* *Bidoi erena bi beina teteka odorori rou riyo.* The forest kingfisher landed on the willow tree branch.
- bidoka** *n.* dried nose mucus. *Yi uruma bidoka moi uga.* Wipe your nose mucus.
- bina rena** *cv.* clear garden. *Bina reyaka rofu yabo keika keika nugaraka.* I cleared the garden so that I cut the very small trees down. *Syn:* *rarama rena.* *See:* *rava.*
- binu mana** *cv.* hug, embrace. *Na binu masi isaka niyo.* He hugged me and cried. *Syn:* *buda aina, faita una.*
- biri**<sub>1</sub> *n.* door, gate, opening. *Biri etofarori feki feki reyo.* He knocked at the outside of the door. *Bi toga ida biriri feki regasa amegamo.* He kept standing there knocking at the gate. *Syn:* *iduaru.*
- biri rina** *cv.* close; stop, prohibit, block, suppress, forbid. *Ida biri ri; una itu reyafa.* Close the door; we are cold. *Mibi HIV gauka de biri rigo.* This will not stop *HIV* illness. *Nigasa kefare dudu biri riyo.* She said it with her grass skirt closed. *Syn:* *erikina, fokena, gana rina, kebi rina, yagaida rina, yari rena.*
- biri rina varuka doba** curtain. *Lit:* ‘long closing cloth’. *Kamini biri rina varuka doba bi bado remanu uvesi rei neyo.* Then the curtain was ripped in two. *Syn:* *keten.*
- biri**<sub>2</sub> *n.* flat and round fish species, found in

deep water amongst the stones. *Biri oyena bi fore ideri*. The *biri* fish is amongst the stones.

**birikirokiro** *n.* rainbow bee-eater, rainbow bird. *Merops ornatus*. *Birikirokiro erena ueta bi buni*. The rainbow bee-eater bird's feathers are nice.

**birina**<sub>1</sub> *n.* fan cabbage; only grows in moist places near rivers or creeks. *Abelmoschus manihot*. *Birina iye bi karu reyadi*. Fan cabbage leaves opened up. *Syn: bagi*.

**birina**<sub>2</sub> *v.* dip, soak. *Minari bae desi beredi be moigiya rofu waini ideri birisi iri*. Come over here and take some bread and dip it in the wine and eat it. *Mina dabua biri kumo kino kokiya reyaine*. Soak these clothes so the dirt will come out. *See: burukuku rena*.

**biruru** *n.* core; pith, heartwood, marrow. *Dona nena uroki resi ini biruru irigida*. I will break open the pork bone and eat the marrow.

**bisi** *n.* pandanus species. *Pandanus sp.* *Bisi efa mesi feideyaka*. I collected the *bisi* pandanus and cooked it. *Syn: efa*.

**bisi'o** *n.* *See main entry: fisiko*.

**bisu basu rena** *cv.* meddle; be busybody/disorderly, interlope, snoop, interfere. *Idu amiye di sina agori bisu basu rei tavo i rededi*. But in some people's conversations they are busybodies/meddle. Alliteration.

**bisu rena** *cv.* hide, throw, dump. *Gadi rabo tafari bisu rei fereyaka*. I hid the digging stick in the sword grass. *Syn: sui nina*. *See: makuna, nunu rina, youna*.

**biyaguna** *n.* owner, master, heir. *Mina yava biyaguna amiye bi sioni gagani diyo*. The houseowner went to the whiteskin's place. *See: madini*. *From: Hiri Motu biaguna* 'owner, person in charge, boss' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:189).

**biyaguna nina** *cv.* inherit. *Lit: 'become owner/ master/ heir'*. *Ye mida niyo resi Sei dudu bi biyaguna niyo amiye*. So you became a child and through God

you will receive the inheritance (lit. 'became the owner/ heir person').

**biyatete** *n.* long time (ago), mature. *Mina amiye bi kokora biyatete amiye*. This man is fully grown/ mature and has been around a long time. *Syn: senagi*. *Variant: biyetete*.

**biyeta** *n.* knife. *Mina amiye evade yaku biyeta moisi nugago*. This man will quickly get his knife and cut it. *See: baiya, faiferena, fedo, fiyeta, kasire, kaiya*.

**biyetete** *n.* *See main entry: biyatete*.

**biyo**<sub>1</sub> *n.* traditional cup; dish or container. *Nai biyo bi mava girika dudu riyaka*. I made my cup with a coconut shell. *Moimai rumana vene yaku koru biyori usi aiyadi mina moisi iri*. Take some from the water containers the workers put out and drink it. *Syn: kafosi*. *See: mereki*.

**biyo**<sub>2</sub> *adj.* sad, sorrowful, despondent. *Ino na ka biyo*. I feel sorry for myself (lit. 'pity I'm also sad'). *Syn: ino*. *See: ino, iriyeduka, sibogi*.

**biyoka rena** *cv.* scrape, pluck. *Ye yi vana rama nemoko dudu vegu no regiya vonisi, bi biyoka resi maku*. So if you sin with your right eye, pluck it out and throw it away. *See: sani rena*.

**biyu nina** *cv.* raise/ lift up from under water. *Koru moka ideri biyu nisi dadiyaka*. I brought it up from deep down in the water. *Syn: moi dadina, moi odoro rena*. *See: isina*.

**blesiya rena** *cv.* bless. *Fada yaku omuna fafau usa usa nisi blesiya reyoma fereyo*. Father prayed over the mountain, giving a blessing and then it (the rain) stopped (lit. left). *From: English bless*.

**blu** *adj.* blue. *Amethyst bi blu ma kaka*. Amethyst is blue and red. *See: gabu*. *From: Hiri Motu bulu* 'blue' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:28).

**boada** *n.* lower abdomen. *Varuka ri mona re; yi boada ogau nido*. Wear your clothes properly; your lower abdomen is

showing.

**boada ueta** *cn.* pubic hair. *Boada ueta eve reyo.* (My) pubic hair was itching.

**boara nina** *cv.* be already rotting. *Yi gugura fare bi boara niyadi.* Your riches have already rotted away. *See: boma/ iko nina.*

**bobada** *n.* person three generations removed from ego; great grandparent/ grandchild, great grandfather/ grandmother, great grandson/ granddaughther, great great uncle/ aunt/ nephew/ niece, and also ancestor/ descendant in general. *Kamini ini usika ourena di utari gutu bi rumana rua meyo ma David di bobada niyo.* Then from amongst her relatives she married a new man, and became David's great grandmother. *Idu mina bi yi bobada vene soka reyadi.* But this came from your great grandparents. *Ageva Dabiyo uni bobada bi iya amiye.* Ageva Dabiyo our ancestor was a great warrior. *See: manone.*

**bobada manone** *cn.* ancestors. *Uni bobada manone yaku iya regasa iniye iniye umuyegamadi.* Our ancestors were fighting and killing each other. *Usage: Informal.*

**bobo** *n.* young unopened leaf. *Ini bobo ruika karu resi imu reyo.* Its young leaves just sprouted and blossomed.

**boboe rena** *cv.* look down. *Na boboe resi niyo, 'Goidu disa?'* He looked down at me and said, 'Where are you going?'

**boboka rina** *cv.* put on top. *Iruku feidesi bagu boboka ri.* Cook the food and put the greens on top. *Syn: terina.*

**boboni rena** *cv.* braid, plait, weave. *Mary ini ada iye boboni rei mona reyo.* Mary plaited her hair nicely. *Mava iye abiye boboni resi gabireri ae.* Weave the dry coconut fronds and put them under the house.

**boboro** *n.* top point of tree. *Uka bi yabo boboro odorori ne rei veyaka.* I saw the cuscus right up on the top of the tree.

**bodaka** *n.* demon; evil spirit, devil. *Bodaka vene yaku na eva reyadi.* The demons confused me. *See: foru (bodaka/ monogo), godiyo (foru), sori, vima.* *From: Hiri Motu bodaga 'rotten, over ripe' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:189).*

**bodoku** *n.* banana species; orange inside, with green/ yellow skin. *Musa sp. Nai yaufa bi bodoku ura redo.* My aunt likes *bodoku* bananas.

**boge** *n.* backyard. *Yava bogeri guri aiyadi.* They buried him in the house's backyard. *Syn: bubugana, otuka.*

**boiyo rena** *cv.* be/ get lost, lose way. *Mamoe boiyo reyo.* The sheep was lost. *From: Hiri Motu boio 'be lost' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:189).*

**boko** *adj.* fallen out/ away. *Mina amiye ugava bi gade boko.* This old man is toothless (lit. 'teeth have fallen out'). *See: eruna.*

**bokona** *adj.* fruit half-eaten by insects. *Yuani bokona be rukunadi.* Let's collect some half-eaten breadfruit. *See: afona.*

**boma** *adj.* rotten, dying, deteriorating. *Yakita boma fafau tauga mina vari.* Plant the banana here on the rotten leaves. *Syn: iko.*

**boma nina** *cv.* deteriorate, be rotting/ dying, going bad. *Nai asini di baba di keva bi boma niyo.* My friend's father's liver is deteriorating/ going bad. *See: boara nina.*

**bomu** *n.* small garden. *Dona yaku nai bomu esei riyo.* A pig destroyed my small garden. *See: aeyema, anafu, kasi, muro, odema, oga.*

**bomudo** *adj.* very old. *Nai varuka bomudo bi ori kamu re.* Burn my very old clothes. *Syn: kori. See: burukaz, kokiya2, sabedo, ugava.*

**bomudo nina** *cv.* be/ become very old. *Mina varuka bi bomudo niyo.* These clothes are very old.

**bona** *v.* go (over/ up), walk, climb. *Dona meki rei boyaka didu tafari dui reyo.* I chased the pig and it went into the *didu* bush.

*Muro ravau bosi okiyadi bi nari de.* They went over and arrived to a garden clearing and didn't wait. *Idama boga boga nei resi aruma veyaka.* While I was walking along I saw a snake. *Ita faya nisi iroka fonifoni rei dadi boyo.* Fire exploded and produced (lit. 'went up') thick smoke. *Fofure tora boba nai efuka kore reyo.* Whilst I climbed the big mountain my knee was twisted. (Slang term; abberation of *boidari* 'whilst I'm going') Becomes *boi* as the first element in a verb chain, or before first person singular present affix (-*da*), as with other verbs. Young speakers say *fogo fogo* for *bogo bogo*. *Syn: ruruna.* *See: dibo rena, ebu rena.*

**boi tavoi tavoi rena** grow wild. *Fainafu yaku boi tavoi tavoi rededi.* The pineapples are growing wild.

**boi tora nina** increase; grow big/ up. *Uni mokena boi tora niyo.* Our thinking increased.

**bona** *cnj.* and. *Mina rema bona ini veifa mosara irigedi.* This woman and her daughter will eat sweet potato. *Na dadisi viro bona baiya moyaka.* I got up and took my axe and bush knife. *Syn: kumo, ma.* *From: Hiri Motu bona 'and' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:189).*

**bone** *adj.* lazy in fishing and hunting; unproductive. *Ya bi bone auna kana rautu roena ameisa.* You are lazy like a dog staying home alone. *Syn: duomu, fodiya, murono, refei.*

**bonea** *n.* vine species used to make rope. *Karaga rinadi bonea be di nugafa.* Let's cut some *bonea* vine and we'll make a shelter.

**bonike rena** *cv.* splash on/ over (when unconscious). *Kila muye tamatama reyoma koru bonike reyadi.* Kila was unconscious and they splashed water on her.

**bonobono rena** *cv.* bubbling up in a river. *Koro bonobono resi rausi reyo.* The water bubbled up and spilled out. *Syn:*

*basoro rena.*

**bonoka** *n.* *See main entry: bounoka.*

**bora** *adj.* yellow or orange. *Muyeyori bi ini roaita bora niyo.* When he died his body was yellowed. *Ari buni nigo, oma bi bora nido dada.* It will be a good day, because the sky is orange. *Variant: borabai (Badaika).*

**borabai** *adj.* *See main entry: bora.*

**boreva** *n.* skin disease; grille, psoriasis. *Urava Raku bi raku bona boreva amiye.* *Urava Raku* is a person with scabies and psoriasis (lit. 'scabies and psoriasis person'). *Syn: kati.* *See: manuva, raku, refera.*

**boribori nina** *cv.* become weak. *Roaita moi no rededi keika keika dudu boribori nido resi gauka di ida rido.* Little by little it damages the body (and) it becomes weak, and doing so it makes an inroad to (further) illness. *Syn: borukoko nina, yau nina.*

**boro** *n.* ball. *Yava ida nefau amedo boro mina kiki reyaka.* I kicked the ball that is in front of the path to the house. *See: meko.* *From: Hiri Motu bolo 'ball' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:28).*

**boromakau** *n.* cattle; livestock, cow, bull, beef. *Raphael yaku boromakau voi reyo.* Raphael bought cattle. *Ini gagaba ukita maena bi boromakau di ro.* His belt was made of leather (lit. 'cattle skin'). *Syn: kau.* *From: Hiri Motu boromakau, bulmakau 'cow, beef' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:189).*

**borona rena** *cv.* lay on back. *Peter bi borona resi vare muyeyo.* Peter was in a deep sleep lying on his back.

**borukoko** *adj.* weak. *Ya bi borukoko amiye.* You are a weak person. *Syn: ro aita.*

**borukoko nina** *cv.* be weakened, become weak. *Ya bi gauka resi borukoko iniye niyo.* You were sick and became very weak. *Syn: boribori nina, yau nina.*

**bosi** *n.* boss, overseer, manager, supervisor. *Nai bosi yaku na nifeideyo yavari reti*

*boyaka ma.* I came late and my boss sent me home. *From:* Hiri Motu *bosi tauna* ‘boss’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:246).

**boso** *n.* tree species with sticky milky sap; its bark is white on outside, red on inside, chewed when no betel nut is available. *Ima koina nidori boso ro urusi irisifa.* When the betel nut is finished we peel and eat the *boso* bark.

**bosoro** *n.* headdress; feathers. *Dagare yaku bosoro ini adari yuka risi adena uyo.* *Dagere* wore the headdress on his head and danced. *Karai bosoro risi adena usi vena safi reyo.* You wore the sulphur-crested cockatoo feathers and danced and looked nice. *Syn:* *keke.*

**botolo** *n.* See main entry: *botoro.*

**botoro** *n.* bottle, jar. *Oira botoro 100 magida.* I will give one hundred bottles of oil. *Botolo yokoi baku reyo, idu koru bi utari maka.* He found a jar, but it was only half full of water. *Variant:* *botolo.* *From:* Hiri Motu *botolo* ‘bottle’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:232).

**bou** *n.* cover, bedsheet. *Nai bou kino niyo.* My bedsheet got dirty. *Syn:* *fafa.*

**bou rena** *cv.* cover. *Ma gokai beika bou reyadi bi bou uyounegedi.* And what was covered will be uncovered. *Syn:* *fafa rina.*

**bou rina** *cv.* cover up/ over. *Seuya yaku desi ina bou riyo.* A cloud came and covered them. *Itu tora gade ma farani bou ri.* It is very cold so cover up with a blanket.

**bou varuka** *cn.* coat, jacket, jumper, cloak. *Ye ini bou varuka makusi dadiyo.* So he quickly threw down his coat and got up.

**bou varuka doba** robe. *Mina usi ini varuka kutusi bou varuka kaka doba aku maradi.* Then they stripped off his clothes and dressed him in a red robe.

**bouna** *adj.* another, different. *Kaere amiye ini rema feresi rema bouna mego, bi koa rego mina rema bouna dada.* Whoever divorces his wife and marries another

woman, commits adultery because of this woman. *Agiya bi iruku bouna maina regifa, ye mina bi feide vau refa.* Tomorrow we will look for different food, so cook all of this. *See:* *berou, ere, idana, nokoi.* *Variant:* *ebi* (Korigo dialect).

**bounoka** *n.* bubbles/ spray/ mist at bottom of waterfall. *Koru bounoka ideri soka usi neyaka.* I jumped down into the water spray. *Nai baba bi mina bounoka fonufonuri rafeyo.* My father washed in the bubbling mist/ bubbles. *Syn:* *eyo moa dou, miya nimunimu rena, nimunimu.* *Variant:* *bonoka.*

**bouti** *n.* boat. *Mina dada bi boutiri ameinu regi keu riyo.* So he got up into the boat to sit down. *See:* *dinige, vanagi.* *From:* Hiri Motu *bouti, bot* ‘boat’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:244).

**bove** *n.* stork, pelican, crane. *Bove erena bi kuri doba.* The stork has a long neck.

**braun** *adj.* brown. *Braun buka na ma.* Give me the brown book. *From:* English *brown.*

**bu nina** *cv.* See main entry: *buba nina.*

**buafu** *adj.* whole/ entire. *Ima buafu na ma.* Give me the whole/ entire betel nut. *Syn:* *buaru, idounai, noibanu.*

**buaru** *adj.* See main entry: *vata baina.*

**buaru** *adj.* whole, entire. *Nai muro buaru bi dona yaku esei riyo.* My whole garden was destroyed by a pig. *Lagani buaru yokoi ina remanu bi ekalesia venesa egogo regamadi.* For a entire year the two of them were meeting with the church people. *Syn:* *buafu, idounai, noibanu.*

**buaru rena** *cv.* do wholly/ entirely. *Uni uka ya vene rofu bi ya mai buaru regamafa.* We have opened our hearts wide (lit. ‘were giving wholly’) to you.

**buau rena** *cv.* hoarse/ low voice. *Esiroka niyaka ma nai bauye buau buau reyo.* I coughed and my throat was very hoarse. *Syn:* *sisivo nina.*

**buba nina** *cv.* 1) avoid; shun, eschew, recoil/

keep/ stay away from, spurn, shirk, ostracise. *Vava reyaka ye gaima bu ni difa*. I got hot so stay away from me. *Nai mida mida, ya kaya ofa sei rofu bu nibifa!* My children, keep yourselves from idols! The first example is claimed to come about from saying a spell (*brrurr*) and then going away. *Syn: egavoi rena, gevi rena. Variant: bu nina.* 2) disperse; throw/ carry/ clear away, scatter, shatter. *Yava ita vaiyoma amiye buba niyadi*. The house was burning and people cleared away. *Yabo nugaro ma bu niyo*. The wood was cut carried away. *Syn: firifari nina, okudoa rena. See: ibu rena.*

**bubu** *n.* boldness. *Uka bubu dudu beika reyainedi ya nigida*. I will tell you boldly (lit. ‘with boldness’) what you must do. *Syn: ori de dudu.*

**bubu rena** *cv.* be bold. *Mina ofa ofa nioteimana vene bi bubu rena ma negiyagiya amiye*. These false teachers are bold and arrogant/ proud people.

**bubu rina** *cv.* finish, complete, close off. *Nai yava ruaka bi faka mi bubu riyaka*. My new house’s walls were finished/ closed off. *Syn: koina nina, roro rena.*

**bubudo** *n.* leftover; bit, crumb, dust. *Iruku bubudo moi nesi auna di rausi re*. Take the leftover food and pour out the dog’s (share). *Ini ukari mokegamo bi mina gugura tau amiye di iruku bubudo ini teiborori yareyadi mina irigo*. In his heart he was thinking that he would eat the crumbs that fell from this rich man’s table. *Syn: bafu, bau, tu sani. See: fonono, misika, tuta, uana.*

**bubugana** *n.* backyard. *Nai yava bubugana mutaka bi tafa niyo*. My backyard grass is bushy. *Syn: boge, otuka.*

**bubugeda** *n.* virgin. *Bubugeda ofi mini*. That is a virgin girl. *Syn: rumanasa varena kode rema. See: kafani.*

**buburu rena** *cv.* whip; belt, chasten, punish. *Mina dada na maka bururu resi moi feidegida*. So I will just whip him and

send him back. *Syn: kaunava rena. Variant: bururu rena.*

**bubuti** *n.* small black ant species. *Formicidae sp.* *Bubuti yaku na aki reyoma nai vana uruyo*. The *bubuti* ant bit me and my hand was swollen. *See: babuta, didimoro, dudumata, fisi, fofoka, guika, mukena.*

**bubuye** *n.* hip. *Nai bubuye bi esika redo*. My hip is in pain.

**buda**<sub>1</sub> *n.* front; before, ahead of. *Yomirona kono yi budari bi tora gade*. That piece of ground in front of you is very big. *Evade amiye yokoi varuka feyo tayataya risi nai buda rofu are reyo*. Immediately someone dressed in bright white clothes was standing before me (lit. ‘at my front’). *Nai naivo naivo amiye yi budari nifeidegida*. I will send my servant ahead of you (lit. ‘in/ at your front’). *Syn: vairana. See: nefau.*

**buda aina** *cv.* hug; embrace, hold in arms. *Lit: ‘put in front’.* *Ini mida buda aisi fuka reyo*. He hugged and kissed his son. *Kamini ina yaku mida keika moisi buda aisi Sei rofu nibuni reyo*. Then he took the infant, held him in his arms and blessed him before God. *Syn: binu mana, feita una.*

**buda**<sub>2</sub> *n.* baby; infant. *Nai vana dodo niyo Raphael buda aiyakari*. My hand was numb when I carried Raphael’s baby. *Syn: kakua, mida keika, vakabo.*

**budama** *n.* green, fine-leafed flowering plant species, used for dancing. *Budama iye ma gigi iyesa tarivai refa*. Steam the *budama* leaves with the *gigi* leaves.

**budibudi rena** *cv.* revolve; turn around, circle. *Faraimisi di fafara budibudi iniye redo*. The aeroplane’s propeller is turning around very fast. *See: dairina.*

**budirara** *n.* *See main entry: badirara.*

**budo** *n.* tree species with white milky sap, used to carry pigs in order that other pigs will grow fat. *Budo yabo dudu dona maduna riyadi*. They carried the pig with the *budo* tree.

**budogoro** *n.* tree species with big leaves, and white milky sap; made into a digging stick to plant pandanus, strengthening it so that it comes down easily. *Budogoro yabo rua nugasi efa vari.* Cut down the young *budogoro* tree and plant pandanus.

**budoka** *n.* dust, dirt. *Budoka sau usi esiroka no iniye niyaka.* I inhaled the smelly dust and coughed very badly. *Yi yuka budoka eyarei feresi kamini digedi.* You'll brush off the dirt on your legs and then you'll leave. *Syn: foya, rimu, udo.*

**bugibugi** *adj.* sore-covered; scarred. *Mina fuofuori ara bugibugi amiye yokoi ina rofu boyo.* At that time a man covered with sores went to him. *See: ara nina.*

**buibui rena** *cv.* whirlpooling. *Koru moka buibui redori bi ga rafe, koru irigiya babu.* Don't swim in the deep whirlpooling water, or you might drown (lit. 'drink water').

**buika rena** *cv.* sway hips/ buttocks whilst dancing. *Rema vene godi buika rega adena u mona reyadi.* The women swayed their hips and danced very well. *Syn: gido rena.*

**buka<sub>1</sub>** *n.* book. *Agiya voi reyaka buka mina maraka.* Yesterday I gave him the book that I bought. *From: Hiri Motu buka 'book' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:239).*

**buka kikifa** Scriptures; Holy Bible. *Uni buka kikifa totona gaukara rei mona mona refo.* Do a very good job on our Holy Bible (translation).

**buka<sub>2</sub>** *n.* possum scent. *Uka buka sisika redo.* The possum's scent is strong. *See: uka.*

**buko** *n.* fish species that lives under stones. *Buko kana ada duri duri usi ne.* Keep on persisting like the *buko* fish.

**buku** *n.* banana or bamboo sucker; green leaves. *Dagere buku be nayade.* Remove some of the young *dagere* banana suckers. *Ina bi buku yakita iye tau gade mina ita odorori aiyo.* He put

many green leaves on top of this fire.

**bunema** *n.* season or remaining grass, as seasons are named according to the grass that grows at that particular time. *Mina kono ini ameibobigo dobari bi, vari vari ma goe goe, itu ma vava, oketa kaereka ma ava, bunema ma uru ari bi de koina nigo.* While the earth remains, planting and digging, cold and hot, peeling Tahitian chestnut and seasons and night and day will not cease.

**buni** 1) *adj.* good; well, nice, beautiful, reasonable, sensible. *Ma be bi kono buniri yaresi meto fatesi imu resi rama nisi meko varyadi.* And some fell on good ground and sprouted so they blossomed and grew and bore fruit (grain). *Ya buni ba? Are you well? Erena ueta buni buni be nasa.* I have some beautiful bird feathers. *Ini ago nifeideyo bi buni.* His request is reasonable. *Ma mokena gira ma buni reyagane.* And they must be dignified and sensible. *Ubeta rofu ini buni ago niyo.* She greeted (lit. 'said a kind/ good word to') Ubeta. *Syn: yariyari. Ant: no. See: dikadika, kurakura. Variant: bunibai (Badaika).*

**buni de** inferior, of poor quality; unrighteous. *Buni de vegu resifa rofu una moi ruaka rigo.* He will cleanse the unrighteous practices we do.

**buni nina** *cv.* improve; become good/ well, be healed, control. *Yi vegu buni nigo.* Your life will become good/ improve. *Una bi dinige buni niyaine di ida rina bi gira reyo.* It became hard for us to control the dinghy.

2) *n.* goodness, blessing. *Ini buni tora gade baku reyafa.* I discovered its very great goodness.

**buni de rena** mistreat; do wrong toward. *Buni de rena vegu tau vakoi bi vegu no.* All wrongdoing practice is sin.

**buni mana** *cv.* bless, give good(ness). *Lit: 'give good(ness)'. Varika amiye ya buni tora gade maro.* The Lord blessed you.

- buni moina** *cv.* be blessed, receive blessing. *Lit:* ‘get good(ness)’. *Bi buni tora gade moigedi ya dada.* They will be blessed/ receive blessing because of you.
- buni nimana** *cv.* invoke/ say blessing. *Ina yaku buni tora gade nimaro.* He invoked a blessing for him.
- buni tora gade** grace. *Lit:* ‘very big good(ness)’. *Ma ini Baba bi buni tora gade ma rama iniye yaku vata baiyo.* And his Father is full of grace and truth.
- buni tora gade mana** bless, thank. *Lit:* ‘give very big good(ness)’. *Mida keika buni tora gade maro.* He blessed the small child. *Sei rofu buni tora gade masi ina vene maro.* He thanked God and gave it to them. *Syn:* *blesiya rena.* *See:* *tanikiu nina.*
- buni rena** *cv.* do good. *Ya bi na rofu maunu nisa nai buni reida dada ba?* Are you jealous of me because I do good?
- buni vayavaya** glory, wonder, greatness. *Lit:* ‘very good(ness)’. *Ourefeidena amena sana tau mina kono tora noibanuri ini buni vayavayasa oteimaro.* He showed him all this world’s kingdoms and their greatness. *See:* *vayavaya.*
- bunibai** *adj.* *See main entry: buni.*
- bunika** *n.* fat, grease. *Bunikasa itari moisi origedi.* They will put it on the fire and burn it with the fat. *Uka esikoko yabo meko irisi bunika niyo.* The possum ate the *esikoko* seeds and got fat. *Syn:* *ari feyo kana, gemiso.* *See:* *girisi.* *Variant:* *buni'a* (Korigo dialect; Sirimu).
- buni'a** *n.* *See main entry: bunika.*
- bunu** *n.* husk. *Mava bunu bi ita buni.* Coconut husk is good firewood.
- buo rena** *cv.* swing. *Mida buo re kumo vareyaine.* Swing the child and then he’ll sleep. *Syn:* *moi buo/ siroko rena.*
- buoru rena** *cv.* trap with words. *Mina niyadi bi buoru regika niyadi.* They said this to trap him.
- bura** *n.* writing, manuscript. *Mina bi Sei di ago nidedi vene di burari.* This is from/ in the prophets’ writings.
- bura rena** *cv.* write. *Philip Bomena yaku bura reyo.* Philip Bomena wrote it.
- bura rina** *cv.* write, expose. *Beika bura riyaka bi kamini bura riyaka.* What I have written I have written. *Rei mona maka de reyo ba ya bura riyo urusa rofu.* He did not do it properly so that he is exposed at night. Very rare compared to the form *bura rena.*
- bura vena** *cv.* read. *Buni tora gade bi amiye kaere mina beika vata nigo sina di bura veyaine.* Blessed is whoever reads about these things that will happen.
- burefe** *adj.* best; very/ really good. *Rafesi sisika buni vevero risi varuka burefe iniye aku.* Wash and put on perfume and wear your best clothes. *Ro burefe una mana de reyo.* We weren’t given very/ really good (pork) skin. *Syn:* *dikadika.*
- burege** *n.* stone axe. *Nai tora di burege mini.* This is my elder’s stone axe. *Syn:* *mogo.*
- buregi numa** *cn.* bee species. *Anthophila sp.* *Buregi numa yaku na aki reyo.* The *buregi numa* bee stung me. *Syn:* *dobura numa, ima, kaoro.*
- buri** *n.* nest. *Erena odoro didedi bi ini buri nufa.* The birds flying above have their nests. *Syn:* *nui.*
- buri rina** *cv.* swell. *Yi mida keika di eve ini rivori bi buri riyo.* Your baby’s spleen in her abdomen is swollen. *Syn:* *beutu nina, riuna rena, taga rena, uruna.*
- burivai rena** *cv.* tangle (around). *Mina mida ini asika maena yaku kuri burivai reyo.* This child’s umbilical cord tangled around his neck. *See:* *beto.*
- buro rena** *cv.* turn, shake, spin around, wag head. *Bi ada buro regasa moi ninika regamadi.* While they were shaking their heads they were joking. *See:* *deyo rena, dairina, ekeao rena, fuyo rena, etagae rina, evaina, evairo rena, kego rena, kero rena.*



**buru** *n.* pen, sty, enclosure, corral. *Dona ini buru ideri amedo.* The pig is inside his pen. *See: dai buru rina sana.*

**buru rina** *cv.* surround, be around, round. *Ita orisi amei buru riyadi.* They lit a fire and sat around it. *Syn: dai buru rina.*

**buruburu** *n.* beetle species. *Coleoptera sp.* *Buruburu yaku yabo ruba rido.* The buruburu beetle makes holes in wood. *See: butuma, gadiyoka, giribakina, koniburuburu, moroba.*

**buruka<sub>1</sub>** *n.* creek; spring, bathing spot. *Mina koru burukari bi dudubu tau vakoi vana raro akuyadi.* At this creek they built all four shelters together. *Syn: koru buruka.*

**buruka<sub>2</sub>** *adj.* elderly, old. *Ina bi buruka amiye.* He is an elderly person. *Mina amiye sena buruka niyo.* This man has already become old. *See: kokiya<sub>2</sub>, kokora, ugava, sabedo. Variant: buru'a* (Korigo dialect; Sirimu). *From: Hiri Motu buruka* '(to be) old' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:189).

**burukuku rena** *cv.* dip, push down into water, bamboo to fetch water. *Ye mina amiye bi koruri iniye burukuku reyo.* So this man dipped himself right in the river. *See: birina.*

**burumaita** *n.* flying fox/ bat species; all brown, lives in caves or dry banana trees. *Pteropus sp.* *Burumaita bi oro keika keika.* Bats are very little flying foxes.

**buruna** *v.* cut/ shut/ close off. *Na mina teteka nu burusi makuyaka.* I cut the branch off and threw it away. *Syn: etae rena. See: biri rina, bubu rina, efono rena, kebi rina, nugana.*

**buru rena** *cv.* cut up. *Nu buru buru de reyo.* He didn't cut it right up. *Syn: nugana.*

**bururu rena** *cv.* *See main entry: buburu rena.*

**buru'a** *adj.* *See main entry: buruka<sub>2</sub>.*

**busi** *n.* bushman; humanlike spirit, leprechan. *Sena bi Keninomu busi amegamo.* Long ago there were bushmen in Keninomu. *Syn: sibo. See: monogo, vauya fani.*

*From: English bushy.*

**busi monogo** *cn.* dwarf bushman; humanlike spirit, dwarf living person. *Sumari disu busi monogo amuteyaka.* I went to the bush and sensed that a dwarf bushman was there. *See: monogo, sibo, vauya fani.*

**buti nina** *cv.* have blemish/ mole/ sore. *Ini ne buti niyo.* His eye had a blemish/ sore. *See: aufa ota oriyo, butigi.*

**butigi** *n.* tree knot; blemish, spot, imperfection. *Yabo bi ini butigi nufa.* The tree has its knots. *See: aufa ota orina.*

**butu** *n.* harvest; collection, gathering. *Adina bi butu butu di meda okiyo.* Because the harvest time arrived. *See: ava kaka, davera, ferofero.*

**butu rena** *cv.* harvest, collect, gather, reap. *Na bi koni urugidama ina bi aina butu regedi.* I will husk the corn and they will gather/ harvest wild sugarcane. *Syn: arena, goe rena, mena, moi tau rina. See: nonobo rina.*

**butu rina** *cv.* be right about to harvest, collect or gather (up). *Murori rumana vene yaku nugasi butu ridedi.* In the field the men cut and are about to harvest/ gather (it) up. *Varuka raeniri butu rifo miya ya dou nido dada.* Collect the clothes on the line because the rain is getting them wet. *Syn: arena.*

**butuma** *n.* wood-boring beetle species. *Coleoptera sp.* *Butuma bi yabo bomari vegiya.* You will see butuma beetles in rotting wood. *See: buruburu, gadiyoka, giribakina, koniburuburu, moroba.*

**buuo** *n.* straight and tall tree species. *Busi bi buuo yabo odororo amededi.* Bushmen live up in buuo trees.

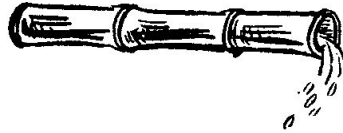
**buvo rena** *cv.* cause/ rock to sleep. *Mida isaka niyo ye buvo re vareyainedi.* The baby is crying so rock him so he will sleep.

**buya** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp.* *Buya okua bi buni.* Buya banana stew is good.

**buyo rena** *cv.* press again ground, roll in mud. *Mida konori maku nesi tagi masi buyo*

*buyo resi vena koru kabudo negamo.* It pressed the boy against the ground and

he was foaming at the mouth.



*dona*

*didike*



*dura*

*dumo*



### D - d

**dabara rena** *cv.* set/ spread out/ prepare/ serve a meal. *Tau bi koyomu bani daru daru yu fafau famasi goberi dabara reyo ini vene di.* Tau is slapping gourd paste on stringy yams and serving them to his people. *Rovaita vaki vaki rena bi fereyoma iruku dabara resi nari regamo.* The fever passed and she was waiting on them serving food. *Ubeta di muro variyafama uni iruku tora dabara reyo.* We planted Ubeta's garden and she prepared plenty of food for us. *See: runa<sub>2</sub>.*

**dabi** *n.* support. *Ya tanikiu nida yi sina buni bona una dabi totona.* I thank you for your stories and support for us.

**dabi rena** *cv.* support, provide for. *Nai oure di rema voi na yaku dabi reyaka ma rama aiyo.* I supported my brother's

bride price and it was successful. *Syn: duku rina. See: nivana rena.*

**dabigara** *adj.* lower, bordering. *Ina bi ouresi kono di soku dabigara rofu ka neyo.* He also went down first into the earth/ground's lower valleys. *Syn: egona. See: gabire.*

**dabu nina** *cv.* lack; be in need of, run out of, have nothing. *Una bi uni iruku dabu niyo.* We ran out of food. *Syn: youveidena. From: Hiri Motu dabu 'lacking, be in need of' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:28).*

**dabua** *n.* clothing; clothes, cloth, apparel, attire, sheet. *Dabua bi fore odoro ae kumo roko niyaine.* Put the clothes on the rock to dry. *Syn: korikari, varuka. See: sogona. From: Hiri Motu dabua*

‘clothes, clothing, cloth’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:190).

- dabua rina** *cv.* wear clothing. *Dabua kaka riyo.* He was wearing red clothes. *Syn: akuna, iru rina, rimana.* *See: farasi rena.*
- dabuga** *n.* woman whose siblings have all died. *Dabuga, na ota ri kumo nai oruma rinadi.* Woman whose siblings have all died, accompany me and help me weed.
- dada** *cnj.* so (that), because, for (that reason). *Ya bi odororo ameisa, dada you siko desi, na duaiya revo niyo.* You are living up above, so you come down first and count me. *Bogara Vare ya makai reyo dada gua iya ferei meino moi amesifa mini.* Because of what *Bogara Vare* did we left fighting, and we are living in peace here. *Mida kosika ga refa, omuna ika tobo kaira niyafa dada.* Boys don’t get tired, for we are almost reaching the top of the mountain. *John yaku una niyo dada ini savoro dudu rigi ma reyafa.* John told us to use his shovel and we did (so). *Syn: ine, ye.*
- dadaga** *n.* ravenous, gluttonous. *Iruku dadaga amiye ya mokena de rego.* A ravenous person won’t think about you.
- dadaga rena** *cv.* be greedy/ gluttonous/ ravenous. *Ya bi amiye nemokori iruku kimo ka dadaga re.* Don’t make a pig of yourself (lit. ‘you must slowly/ carefully be greedy/ ravenous in front of people’). Idiomatic. *Syn: yavane uka.*
- dadina** *v.* 1) get/ stand/ rise (up). *Nai rautu vene gua bi nai meda dada ya usa nida dadi vau refo.* My village people today is my day so I am asking you to all get up. *Nai baba yaku dadisi niyo nai ago neidegediri bi buni baku regedi.* My father stood up and said if you listen to my words you will have a good life. *Eyo dadisi vabara niyo Amuraika eta rofu.* The moon rose and shone at the side of Amuraika. *Ita faya nisi iroka fonifoni rei dadi boyo.* Fire exploded and produced (lit. ‘rose going up’) thick

smoke. *Syn: edadina.* *See: (moi) are rena, re nina.*

- dadi rae rena** *cv.* rise (up), raise from, resurrect. *Muyena gutuna dadi rae resi vegu niyo.* He rose to life from death. 2) dry up. *Koru dadiyo yaga dada.* The river dried up because of the drought. *Syn: abiye nina, kaireka nina, moi roko rina, rarako nina, tarena, yaga nina.* 3) feel good; be excited/ exhilarated. *Ima iri ba, nai ro dadiyo.* When I chewed betel nut, my body (lit. ‘skin’) felt good all over.
- daduguana rena** *cv.* claim ownership over brother’s widow. *Araga yaku ini dubuini di rema daduguana re.* Araga claimed his brother’s widow.
- daemamata** *n.* small snake species that appears when someone is about to die. *Serpentes sp. Daemamata aruma yaku ida biri riyoma dairiyafa.* The *daemamata* snake blocked the road and we turned back.
- dagere** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp. Mina dagere bi Saverro yaku ruka riyo.* This *dagere* banana was wrapped by Saverro.
- dago** *n.* dragonfly. *Anisoptera sp. Fosi yaku dago uyo.* The cat killed the dragonfly.
- dagu mana** *cv.* stomp, kick (sideways). *Michael yaku yuka konori dagu masi ago gira niyo.* Michael stomped the ground with his feet and spoke harshly. *See: kiki rena.*
- dai buru rina** *cv.* surround, cause to turn. *Mida keika keika bi ita adina dai buru riyadi.* The small children surrounded the fire. *Syn: buru rina.*
- dai buru rina sana** corral, pen, fold. *Beika resi dai buru rina sanari are rededi?* Why are they standing in the pen? *See: buru.*
- daidai rena** *cv.* spin (eyes); be dizzy. *Raga nega baiga resi nemoko daidai reyaka.* I ran up and down and my head (lit. ‘eyes’) was spinning.
- daiduari** *n.* rainbow. *Agiya bi daiduari, ye gua miya de yaga niyo.* Yesterday there

was a rainbow, so today there was no rainfall and it was dry.

**daiga rena** *cv.* be muddy/ dirty/ murky. *Koru daiga reyo, abata dada.* The river was muddy, because of flooding. *See: kino.*

**daigadaiga rena** be slightly flooded. *Simusimu rei ariu veyoma koru daigadaiga reyo.* There were showers until dawn and the river was slightly flooded.

**dairina** *v.* return; turn around, come back. *Dairisi boyo ini nono oteimaro.* He returned and went over and told his mother. *Ya vene bi goina ramari dairiyadi?* Where exactly did you people turn around? *See: budibudi rena, ekeao rena, fuyo rena, kero rena.*

**daiuai rena** *cv.* *See main entry: duaiya rena.*

**daiyutu** *n.* room. *Nai daiyutu bi kakaita keika.* My room has little space. *Syn: mibururu.* *From: Hiri Motu daiutu* ‘room’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:234).

**dakai** *n.* place. *Ikefata aiyaka mina vegiyari bi mina dakai keu ribo.* When you see the road sign I put, go up to that place. *Syn: gabu<sub>2</sub>, gagani, sana.*

**daki** *n.* duck. *Anas sp. Daki tau gade koruri amededi.* There are lots of ducks in the water. *From: Hiri Motu daki* ‘duck’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:253).

**dakimu** *n.* (thick) bush, jungle, forest with tall trees. *Ma ini vabara bi tuma dakimu di farofaro kana.* And their glory is like wild bush flowers. *Dumo erena bi dakimu tobori amedo.* The eagle lives in the middle of the thick bush/ jungle/ forest. *Syn: raraga, sufa, suma.*

**damani rena** *cv.* refute, speak/ argue against, disagree with. *Ago gira damani resi Sei ni-ika reisa bi gokai?* How do you speak against the law and yet boast in God? *Syn: ago obe rena, kayamo rena, nikayamo rena. See: ita rafu sina, moi sui rina, nisui rena.*

**damu emana** *cv.* cast doom black magic chant/ spell/ curse, inducing a natural disaster or thoughts of impending

danger. *Nai baba bi damu emaradi ma dona de udo.* My father has been cursed and so he doesn’t kill pigs. *Syn: gemo rena, kiraini rena. See: kovai rena, nikiraini rena, nino rena.*

**damu sesere** *cn.* chant/ spell for spirit-induced natural disaster or thoughts of impending danger. *Na damu sesere ori reyaka.* I was afraid of the doom chant.

**danaikobi** *n.* kingfisher. *Tanysiptera sp. Danaikobi ueta yaresi kono vata baiyo.* Kingfisher feathers fell down and covered the ground.

**daobe rena** *cv.* make ground dry. *Kono bi koru gutuna baiyoma koru yaku daobe reyo.* The earth came out of the water and by water the dry ground was made.

**daramu** *n.* drum. *Daramu koru vata baisi rausi redo.* The drum is full of water and overflowing. *From: Hiri Motu daramu* ‘keg, drum, cask’ (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:29).

**daru** *n.* root; vein, artery, nerve, string, ligament. *Raga dudu desi nai yuka futu reyaka yabo daruri.* I came running down and I bumped my leg on the tree root. *Nai vana daru nugai makuyaka.* I cut off the veins on my hand.

**darura** *n.* bed bug. *Cimicidae sp. Darura ya na aki reyadima varei mona de reyaka.* Bed bugs bit me and I didn’t sleep well.

**daua** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp. Yaufa Auma yaku daua kadena yokoi na maro.* Aunty Auma gave me one hand of daua bananas.

**daube rena** *cv.* detour; go/ walk around. *Dona magu adina ma daube rei de.* There is a pig’s sty so walk around it and come. *Syn: erorovoi rena.*

**dauma** *n.* ulcer, big sore, swollenness. *John bi enekari dauma baku reyo.* John had a big sore on his hip. *Syn: koito.*

**daure** *n.* bunch of coconuts/ betel nuts. *Emmanuel yaku mava daure vana berou autu Amuraika vene ruku maro.* Emmanuel picked and gave five

bunches of coconuts to the *Amuraika* people.

**dava** *n.* blood. *Iruku bagurusa irifa, yi rovaita di dava roko nigo.* Eat food with greens, you need a blood transfusion (lit. ‘the blood in your body will dry up’). *Variant: davabai* (Badaika).

**dava tu** (blood) relative. *Lit: ‘short blood’.* *Yi rema voiri bi yi dava tu yaku ya dabi rigo.* In your bride price your blood relatives will support you. Idiomatic. *See: dava, tumu.*

**davabai** *n.* *See main entry: dava.*

**davana** *n.* price, cost, payment, wages. *Ini davana bi beika?* What is its price? *Erena keika vana berou autu di davana bi fore keika remanu dudu ba?* Isn’t the cost of five small birds two small coins? *From: Hiri Motu davana ‘wages, pay, reward, pay-back; price (of something)’* (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:190).

**davana rena** *cv.* pay for, ransom, redeem, set price. *Mina bi vene be yaku ini davana reyadi kana.* That is according to the price that some people have set.

**davara** *n.* sea, ocean. *Uriyenau nidori bi davara ureure tora nido.* In the afternoon the waves of the sea get stronger. *Oyena tora tora bi davara tobori amededi.* Very big fish live in the middle of the ocean. *Syn: koru moka tora.* *From: Hiri Motu davara ‘sea’* (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:190).

**davara itu** sea breeze. *Lit: ‘cold sea’.* *Kone vene bi ini diba ye davara itu amutededi.* The coastal people are used to (lit. ‘know how they feel’) the sea breeze.

**davera** *n.* lightweight tree species; harvest time. *Davera yabo bi tufe buni.* *Davera* wood is good for rafts. *Mibi September; gua bi davera di meda.* It is September; now is harvest time. *See: ava kaka, butu, ferofero.*

**daveya rena** *cv.* shake. *Ini varuka moi odoro rigasa daveya regamadi.* They lifted up their clothes and were shaking them.

*Syn: kuvokuvo rena, moi seko sako rena, (moi) tururu rena, varaka rena, voruvoru rena.* *See: yaga rena.*

**de** *neg.* *See main entry: ide.*

**deda** *n.* any/ every(thing). *Idu deda kayamo feregiya.* But you will leave any quarrels. *Ina yaku deda tau moi burefe rido.* He makes all things/ everything the best. *See: bede.*

**dena** *v.* come (down), fall (precipitation). *Nono yaku niyo evade evade de.* Mum said come quickly. *Ore vene kiki ida desi nai baba uyadi.* The sorcerers came down the secret road and killed my father. *Agiya urusa miya tora deyoma gagani itu reyo.* Last night a big rain fell and the place got very cold. *Syn: baina.*

**dei nena** dying. *Lit: ‘come and go down’.* *Gua dei neyo; una fereyo.* He died today; he left us.

**dereini** *n.* drain. *Dereini soku goeda ekita koru raga reyainedi.* I am digging the drain for floodwater to flow. *From: English drain.*

**deyo rena** *cv.* come/ spin around, turn, revolve. *Yava bogema deyo rei de.* Come around to the back of the house. *Ada esika resi nemoko deyo deyo reyaka.* I had a headache and my head was (lit. ‘eyes were’) spinning.

**deyofu rena** *cv.* dawdle; take time to go somewhere; move slowly. *Sikuru mida mida bi deyofuyo reyadi mina yaku reti reyadi.* School children took their time and this made them late. *Syn: gibu nina.*

**di** *post.* genitive; its, his, her(s), their(s), for, from. *Mina bi ina vene di kono.* This is their ground/ land. *Nai baba ya karai erena ueta vadido adena di.* My father is weaving sulphur-crested cockatoo feathers for dancing. *Ya bi goidu di eva ni ameisa ma ya raka ni maina resifa.* Where were you all this time and we were calling and looking for you? *Eyo gauka bi rema vene di gauka.* Menstruation is women’s sickness. *Karaga riyadi vene di feide-feide*

*reyafa*. We cooked for the people who built the tent/ shelter. *See: gutuna, rofu, vaitani*.

**dia** *neg.* not, no. *Dia na yaku ya raka niyaka*. It was not I who called you. *Syn: ide*.

**diba**<sub>1</sub> *v.* know (about/ how to); understand, be acquainted with. *Nai baba bi oyena fate vadina ina diba*. My father knows how to weave fishing nets. *Na (na) diba ina*. I know/ am acquainted with him. Subject pronoun commonly reduplicated, as in last example. *See: sisiba, yora*. *From: Hiri Motu diba* ‘know, understand, knowledge’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:190).

**diba nina** *cv.* know, understand. *Na ura ya diba nigedi nai murori bi sogona buni varedo*. I want you to know that there is something good planted in my garden. *Na diba niyaka*. I understood him. *Syn: karena*. *See: ada yora*.

**diba**<sub>2</sub> *n.* spear made of umbrella wire and tyre rubber for fishing, arrow. *John diba vanau moisi koru diyo*. John took his spear in his hand and went fishing (lit. ‘went to the river’). *See: auri, iya rena feva, mitai, ora, sosogi, voru*. *From: Hiri Motu diba* ‘arrow’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:191).

**dibadiba** *adv.* distant, a long way. *Boregaina negifa vonisi dibadiba bosi okiyafa*. To go to *Boregaina* we had to travel a long way and then we arrived. *See: gaima, maike*.

**dibo rena** *cv.* travel, walk/ move around. *Ina bi gagani gagani dibo reyo*. He travelled to different places. *Yuka urusi dibo de amena maka redo*. He has a swollen leg and can’t walk around but only sits. Compound of *di+bo* ‘go around+go over/ up’. *Syn: amedidi rena*. *Morph: di-bo re-na*. *See: bona, dina*<sub>1</sub>, *iyana rena, kefomana (kefomar-), nana dina/ rena*.

**dibura** *n.* jail, prison. *Ina bi lagani vana ufo dibura yavari ameyo*. He spent ten years in jail. *Ma diburari ya kota reyainedi*.

And you must be judged in prison. *From: Hiri Motu dibura* ‘darkness, prison’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:191).

**didibu**<sub>1</sub> *n.* short banana species, stored in house until ripe. *Musa sp. Didibu kaka be irigida*. I will eat some ripe *didibu* banana.

**didibu**<sub>2</sub> *n.* tadpole/ pollywog/ polliwog. *Didibu yaku mina sofuko vata baiyadi*. Tadpoles filled up this pool.

**didike** *n.* bamboo pipe for collecting water from a spring. *Didike koruri rafesi baiyaka*. I washed at the bamboo pipe and then came.

**didimiyona** *n.* vine species. *Didimiyona maena ya una ida biri riyo*. *Didimiyona* vines blocked our way.

**didimoro** *n.* yellow ant species. *Formicidae sp. Didimoro yaku nai yava furu reyadi*. My house was filled with *didimoro* ants. *See: babuta, bubuti, dudumata, fisi, fofoka, guika, mukena*.

**didoka** *n.* five days removed/ from now. *Una bi taoni gutu bi didokari okiyafa*. We arrived from town five days ago.

**didu** *n.* creeping vine species. *Dona meki rei boidama didu tafari dui reyo*. I chased the pig and it went into the *didu* vine bush.

**diga** *n.* (coconut) oil. *Cocos nucifera. Mava diga yi ada iyeri ae kumo kama kama reyaine*. Put the coconut oil on your hair and it will look shiny. *Ma gauka bi diga di ona yaku rovaitari rausi regasa moi buni rigamadi*. And the sick were being anointed with oil’s liquid on their bodies and healed. *Syn: mava oira/ ona, oira, vevero*.

**diga di sisika buni** ointment, perfume. *Adina ina yaku diga di sisika buni nai rovaitari erausi reyo*. For she poured perfume on my body.

**dikadika** *adj.* very good. *Dagere bi oyena iminari bi diu dikadika*. *Dagere* is a very good expert at spearing fish. Meaning reversed in borrowing. *See: buni*,

- yariyari*. From: Hiri Motu *dikadika* ‘badly’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:191).
- diki** *n.* heel. *Nai yuka diki bi ara niyo*. I got a sore on my heel (lit. ‘leg/ foot heel’).
- dikina** *n.* mud. *Karai fayara bi dikina tora ma taraka gigi niyadi*. Karai valley has lots of (lit. ‘big’) mud and trucks got stuck.
- diko rena** *cv.* push (away). *Aruma kodu ya imi diko re kumo kurevai rei neyaine raravari*. Push the snake with the stick so it will roll down the cliff. *Syn:* *ediko rena, (e)baku rena, moi beku rena*. See: *ebibiya rena*.
- dimudi** *n.* grass skirt made of sago palm fronds and dyed. *Nai dimudi kefare bi Doura vene rofu voi reyaka*. I bought my *dimudi* grass skirt from Doura people. See: *asina, kefare*.
- dina**<sub>1</sub> *v.* go (around), move about. *Kamini yokoi yokoi dadiga rautu urana diyadi*. So one by one they got up and went (back) toward the village. *Ina bi senagi iniye varuka rina de fai sara dido*. For a long time he did not wear clothes and went around naked. *Iyoke erena raka niyo ye ore didedi*. The *iyoke* bird called (out), so the sorcerers are moving about. *Syn:* *bona, nena*.
- dibo anua amiye** paralytic. *Lit:* ‘going-unable person’. *Dibo anua amiye, ye yavari amedo*. He is a paralytic, so he stays in the house.
- dina**<sub>2</sub> *n.* small decorative tree species, planted in gardens and used for making string bags. *Dina ruru resi medari ae roko niyaine*. Strip the *dina* tree and put it (the bark) in the sun to dry.
- dinaga** *n.* load that a person carries. *Rema dinaga adodiyo*. The woman carried the load on her head. See: *maduna, toe*.
- dinibona dina** *cv.* hunt during mourning period. *Rumana vene dinibona diyadi vibani tora gade uyadi*. The men went hunting during the mourning period and killed a lot of animals. *Syn:* *some dina, suma dina*. See: *maina rena*. Variant: *dinubona dina*.
- dinige** *n.* dinghy, boat. *Una bi dinige buni niyaine di ida rina bi gira reyo*. It became hard for us to control the dinghy. See: *bouti, vanagi*. From: English *dinghy*.
- dinubona dina** *cv.* See: main entry: *dinibona dina*.
- dirigo** *n.* trap. *Nai baba yaku dirigo varisi dona tora uyo*. My father set a trap and killed a big pig. See: *afana nuna, ivota rena*.
- disco** *n.* disco, dance. *Yaku desi disco re kumo*. Come out and dance. See: *adena*. From: Hiri Motu (Dutton 2019:pc).
- diu** *adj.* expert at hunting, fishing or spearing. *Dagere bi oyena iminari bi diu dikadika*. *Dagere* is a very good expert at spearing fish. *Syn:* *kako, kotana*.
- diye** *n.* See main entry: *diyekuki*.
- diye** *n.* faeces, excreta, dung. *Auna diye sau redo*. The dogs’ dung smell.
- diye nina** *cv.* defecate; have bowel movement. *Adina bi diye ni tavoi tavoi rededi dada gauka redo*. Defecating everywhere is the cause of his child being sick.
- diye fa** *cn.* diarrhoea, dysentary. *Mida keika keika tora gade sena muyeyadi mina gauka diye fa dudu*. Many small children had already died from this diarrhoea illness.
- diye fa rena** *cv.* have/ suffer diarrhoea/ dysentary. *Diye fa reyo*. He suffered from diarrhoea. *Ina bi rovaita vaki vaki resi diye fa resi guraugamo*. He was bedridden with fevers and dysentary.
- diyekuki** *n.* intestine; guts. *Dona rau resi diyekuki maka na maradi*. The pork was distributed and I was only given the intestines. *Bi ini uka uesi reyoma ini diyekuki rausi reyo*. His stomach ripped open and his guts poured out. *Syn:* *onike, rivo*. Variant: *diye*.
- doa rena** *cv.* go away to. *Amiye bi goidu esi rei doa reyadi?* Where did all the people

run/ go away to? *Syn: dina.*

**doba** *adj.* long, tall. *Baifa rofu nena ida bi doba gade.* The road leading (lit. going') to *Baifa* is very long. *Emmanuel ka bi amiye doba ye agu rina anua.* Emmanuel is also a tall person so he isn't able to bend over. *Nai varika amiye bi ari dobari dairigo.* My master will come back after a long time. *Ant: tumu.* *See: amuta, yovirika. Variant: dobabai (Badaika).*

**dobau** ahead of time, in advance. *Lit: 'by/ in long'.* *Dobau ourefeidenamiye nigiya.* Ahead of time you will tell the leaders. *Na bi beika tau ogau nigedi bi ari dobau sena ya niyaka.* I have already told you in advance what will happen. *Syn: ata. Morph: doba=u.*

**dobabai** *adj.* *See main entry: doba.*

**dobau** *post.* *See main entry: doba.*

**dobeka** *n.* floor(ing). *Varofa bi gira yabo, dobeke rina yabo buni.* Kwila is a strong tree, good for making floors. *Syn: ifona.*

**dobu rena** *cv.* attack, overpower, assault, ambush. *Naike yukama boidama duma duma vene ya na dobu reyadi.* I was walking by myself and thieves attacked/overpowered me. *Syn: urana rena, vaguru rena.*

**dobura numa** *cn.* honey bee. *Anthophila sp.* *Dobura numa ya na aki reyoma ro vaki vaki reyaka.* A honey bee stung me and I got a fever. *See: buregi numa, ima, kaoro.*

**dodo nina** *cv.* be numb/ sore from carrying something heavy. *Nai vana dodo niyo Raphael buda aiyakari.* My hand was numb when I carried Raphael's baby.

**dodoku** *n.* bowl (generic). *Nai iruku bi mereki kaka dodokuri nai ru.* Serve my food in a red bowl. *Syn: takura.*

**dodona** *n.* prawn species with long claws. *Caridea sp.* *Mina eyo bi dodona aka di negana.* This month is dodona prawns' season. *See: aka, kevea, kieta, mumugu, neuyoka, rabututu, rebu, saraka, yoka.*

**dodoru** *n.* abdomen. *Doketa yaku ini gauka bi*

*dodoruri baku reyadi.* Doctors found his illness in his abdomen. *Syn: eso, rivo, uka<sub>1</sub>.*

**dofou** *n.* fish species, brown coloured, which lives in piles of dead leaves. *Mida godua dofou ga irifa, yi viro tu nigo.* Young boys don't eat the *dofou* fish (or) your axe will become blunt. An almost tasteless fish, that will therefore make one weak and unproductive; also considered a lazy fish.

**dogema** *n.* inside corner of house. *Ekama bi yava dogemari mironi.* The mat is over there in the corner of the house. *Yava bi dogema koina.* The house is not empty (i.e. 'no corners are showing'). Idiomatic. *Syn: teukana. See: kona.*

**dogeta** *n.* *See main entry: doketa.*

**dogiro** *n.* dry banana leaves. *Tauga dogiro tau vakoi nugasi ori kamu re.* Cut all the dry banana leaves and burn them.

**dogo** *n.* preparation, care (for). *Mina bi dogo dogo meda orefasi bi Sabati.* It was the preparation day before the Sabbath. *Amiye buni bi gauka dogo amiye de mokegedi.* Well people will not think about a doctor (lit. 'caring for illness person').

**dogo dago rena** *cv.* prepare and prepare. *Rema vene iruku dogo dago rededi.* The women are preparing and preparing the food. Alliteration. *Syn: evaina rena, moi tore rena.*

**dogo rena** *cv.* prepare, care for, plan. *Era varuka dogo refo rema voi adena totona.* Prepare your traditional costumes for the bride price dance. *Ini radini remanusa mina gagani ferei digi dogo reyadi.* With her two daughters-in-law she left that place planning/preparing to return home. *Syn: evaina rena, moi tore rena. See: mokena rena, nirorotari rena.*

**doi** *n.* cane/ reed species and season (March) in which it flowers. *Saccharum spontaneum.* *Doi iye aura yaku moi raudai redo.* The wind was shaking a



- reed leaf. *Doi feyo nigori bi adabo rauna ogau nigo*. When the *doi* seed turns white it brings a shortage of food (lit. 'drought/ famine hunger').
- doi abata** *cn.* cane season flooding. *Doi abata bi March ri*. *Doi* cane season flooding is in March.
- doi-gobu** flowering cane species and season (April) in which it flowers. *Doi-gobu imu reyadi*. The *doi-gobu* blossomed.
- doka** *n.* buttocks, bottom. *Sigena di doka etu niyoma amena anua redo*. *Sigena* got a boil on her buttocks and she can't sit down. *Fani di ini doka mina oketa iye ruaka dudu yaga ida ri*. Line the bottom of the pan with fresh Tahitian chestnut leaves. *Syn:* *god*.
- doke nina** *cv.* temporarily having nothing; be depleted, run out of. *Gua bi ima doke iniye niyafa*. Today we completely ran out of betel nuts. *Syn:* *youveidena*.
- dokema**<sub>1</sub> *n.* storehouse; storage place, barn. *Dokema o iruku aina sana ka koina*. They also don't have storage places or barns. *Ina bi dokemari ae torekai de rededi*. They don't gather together into storehouses. *Syn:* *totoa*.
- dokema**<sub>2</sub> *n.* nothing. *Gua bi una dokema de iniye iniye*. Now we have nothing at all. *Syn:* *beika yokoi de, roena*.
- doketa** *n.* doctor, physician. *Doketa yaku ini gauka bi dodoruri baku reyadi*. Doctors found his illness in his abdomen. *Variant:* *dogeta*. *From:* Hiri Motu *dokta (tauna)* 'doctor, medical officer' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:236).
- dokona** *n.* end; conclusion, finish. *Nai ago dokonari bi ya tau vakoi varefo*. At the end of my talk, good night (lit. 'you should sleep') to every one of you. *See:* *metona*. *From:* Hiri Motu *dokona* 'end' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:191).
- dona** *n.* pig, pork. *Tuma dona ya nai fainafu muro esei riyo*. Wild pig destroyed my pineapple garden.
- dona auna di make-make** foolishness. *Lit:* 'pig-dog's thinking'. *Ini mokena bi dona auna di make-make!* Their thinking is foolishness!
- dona aunasa gogoi rena** bestiality. *Lit:* 'mating with pigs and dogs'. *Vegu no iniye redo bi dona aunasa gogoi redo*. A very evil practice is bestiality.
- doni** *n.* worm. *Doni erau niyo*. The worm came out/ was exposed. *Syn:* *adi*.
- doniki** *n.* donkey. *Equus asinus*. *Una bi doniki bi uni rauturi koina*. We don't have donkeys in our village. *Variant:* *donkey*. *From:* Hiri Motu *doniki* 'donkey' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:29).
- dori rena** *cv.* squeeze pandanus. *Efa feidei dori resi irifo*. Cook the pandanus, squeeze (the juice) and eat it. *Syn:* *moi fufuta/ taniga rena, moi kakaita rina*.
- doriai** *adj.* primitive, naive; first time to see/ experience something. *Ya bi doriai kana reisa*. You are acting like a primitive person. *See:* *ourena, siko*.
- doro** *n.* cane species with fibers used as string or rope. *Arundinaria sp.* *Doro maena be moisi vata akunadi*. Let's get some *doro* vine and build the platform.
- doru** *n.* frogmouth bird species that calls out every afternoon. *Podargidae sp.* *Doru erena raka nido uriyenau niyo ma*. The frogmouth calls out in the afternoon.
- dou** *adj.* wet, damp. *Mibi varuka dou*. These are wet/ damp clothes. *Variant:* *doubai* (Badaika).
- dou nina** *cv.* moisten, wetten; become/ get wet. *Varuka raeniri butu rifo miya ya dou nido dada*. Collect the clothes on the line because the rain is getting them wet. *Ari negoma eyo moa yaku gagani moigo resi dou nigo kana, godua baigo ya rofu*. Like the day will dawn and the morning dew will appear and moisten the ground, the youth will come to you.
- doubai** *adj.* *See main entry: dou*.
- drouin** *n.* drawing. *Drouin bi Birney Boyd yaku reyo*. The drawings were done by Birney Boyd. *From:* English drawing.

**du** v. look around. *Na bi kaere amiye bao ni kero resi bi mina, mibi rascal amiye nai fon moigo vonisi du vau redo mini.* I turned around to see who this person was, looking all around for this rascal who was going to take my phone. *See: boboe rena, kikina<sub>2</sub>, nena.*

**duaiya rena** cv. count. *Dada ya siko desi na duiaya revo.* So you come down first and count me. *Daiuai rena bi gira tora.* Reading is very hard. *Variant: daiuai rena.* *From: Hiri Motu duahia* ‘read, count, calculate’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:191).

**duakau** post. during; when, whilst. *Sena tora vene duakau bi vegu moi gira kiki reyo.* During the time of our ancestors the custom was very strong. *Amiye tau gade gade okisi egogo resi iniye iniye mini itei regamadi duakauri, bakana bi koina.* When a great crowd arrived and gathered together and were stepping on each other, there was no space. *Syn: fogori, fuofuori, lalonari, neganai.* *See: neitua.*

**dubara** n. crab species. *Brachyura sp.* *Magoro ideri bi bava, dubara ma kaki vei tau regiya.* You will see many *bava* and *dubara* crabs and clam shells in the mangrove. *Syn: bava, karamu.*

**dubo** n. yam house. *Irakuna bani dubori mina moi rautu okifa.* We collected the yams for the feast in the yam house and took them to the village. *See: bani.*

**dubu** n. *See main entry: dubuini.*

**dubu** adv. *See main entry: dudusa.*

**dubu** n. church (primarily building). *Mibi yi vene bona dubu di ourefeidenena vene yaku, ya na rofu afei baiyadi.* That is your people and the church leaders who brought you back to me. Primarily refers to building. *See: ekalesia.* *From: Hiri Motu dubu* ‘church’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:191).

**dubu naivo redo amiye** deacon. *Lit: ‘church serving person’.* *Dubu ideri dubu naivo redo amiye ba?* Is there a

deacon in the church?

**dubu ourefeidenena amiye** church elder/ leader/ overseer, bishop. *Ina yaku dubu ourefeidenena amiye yokoi rofu mina bura reyo.* He wrote this letter to a church leader/ elder.

**dubuini** n. brother, first cousin. *Ina bi nai dubuini tora.* He is my big brother. *Dubu, dadi baisi yomina amena sana burefe minari ame.* Brother, get up and come and sit in this nice place. *Usage: Variant used in address, as in second example.* *Variant: dubu.* *Pl: dubuiyaka.*

**dubuisa** with/ together with brother. *Yokaru uriyaku, uba dubuisa bi tufe rigedi vo niyadi.* One morning, two brothers together decided to build a raft. *Morph: dubuini=sa.*

**dubuiyaka** n. brothers, first cousins. *Simon bi ini dubuiyakasa kayamo reyadi.* Simon argued with his brothers. *Sg: dubuini.*

**dubunema** n. decorative tree species. *Dubunema bobo bi moi baguru rei irisifa.* We take *dubunema* leaves as greens to eat.

**dubusa** adv. *See main entry: dudusa.*

**dudu** adv. *See main entry: dudusa.*

**dudu** post. instrument; with, according to, by (means of), through. *John bi kodu dudu aruma uyo.* John hit the snake with the stick. *Ya ura yeiva dudu ma rovaita buni dudu tora nigiya vonisi bi, yakita iye yaku ya aedego.* If you want to grow with strength and with a good body, leaves can help you. *Syn: nufa.*

**dudubu** n. tent. *Muro adau dudubu keika akusi saisiyo ainadi.* Let’s build the small tent at the top of the garden to put yam seedlings. *Minari bi neitua maka duduburi asa moiyo.* She rested (lit. ‘caught her breath’) in the shelter for just a short while. *Syn: usuma.* *See: karaga (yava), totoa.*

**duduka rena** cv. drink, sip or suck by touching to the mouth. *Kokoro vaisiyau buni, ye duduka rei vau re.* The chicken soup is nice, so drink it all up. *Na biyori*

*duduka regida*. I can sip from the cup.  
*Syn: gaga rena, koru irina. See: tuka rena, yumuyumu rena.*

**dudumata** *n.* ant species. *Formicidae sp.*  
*Dudumata na aki reyo*. The *dudumata*  
 ant bit me. *See: babuta, bubuti,*  
*didimoro, fisi, fofoka, guika, mukena.*

**dudusa** *adv.* again, more. *Koru vaigora*  
*reyaka dudusa be na ma*. Give me some  
 more water again I'm really thirsty. *Ya*  
*bi dudu dudu ti kafosi irisa*. You are  
 drinking more and more cups of tea.  
*Variant: dubu; dubusa; dudu.*

**dui** *n.* entering. *Ye amiye tau gade egoro*  
*reyadiri, yava ida dui dui sana ka vata*  
*baiyo*. So when very many people  
 gathered together, the house's entrance  
 was full.

**dui rena** *cv.* enter. *Nai ediyaka bi nai yava*  
*dui rena bi etou rededi*. My in-laws are  
 reluctant to enter my house. *Ida biri ni*  
*auna dui rego babu*. Close the door or  
 the dogs might come in.

**duki rena** *cv.* punch; hit hard. *Kila yaku Raga*  
*di fufuta duki reyoma isaka niyo*. Kila  
 punched Raga on the back and he cried.  
*See: bi rena, fidi rena, una, utei rina.*

**duku** *n.* stick, support. *Imi duku yabo moi*  
*taga ri*. Remove the stick supporting the  
 tree. *See: fodiya2.*

**duku rina** *cv.* support, hold up. *Yabo nugai*  
*tauga mina duku ri*. Cut the wood and  
 support the banana with it. *Syn: adora*  
*rina.*

**dulari** *v.* *See main entry: vata bae.*

**duma** *n.* stealing; thieving, robbing. *Ye duma*  
*amiye yaku ka moina de ma didimoro*  
*yaku de moi no rigo*. So no thief (lit.  
 'thieving person') can take them and no  
 termite can destroy them. *Naike yukama*  
*boidama duma duma vene ya na dobu*  
*reyadi*. I was walking by myself and  
 thieves (lit. 'thieving people') attacked  
 me.

**duma dama rena** *cv.* steal and steal, rob  
 and rob; keep stealing/ robbing. *Duma*  
*dama regedi baebu*. Perhaps they will

be stealing and stealing. Alliteration.

**duma rena** *cv.* steal, rob. *Amiye beredi*  
*duma reyo, adina rauna reyo*. The man  
 stole the bread, because he was hungry.

**duma redo amiye** thief, robber, criminal.  
*Lit: 'doing stealing person'*. *Duma*  
*duma redo amiye ini baido bi duma*  
*duma resi amiye umuyesi beika baika*  
*moi no regika maka*. The thief only  
 comes to keep stealing, kill people and  
 destroy things.

**dumo** *n.* New Guinea (harpy-)eagle, kapul  
 eagle. *Harpyopsis novaeguineae*. *Dumo*  
*bi sufa tobori amedo*. The New Guinea  
 harpy-eagle lives in the thick jungle.

**duomu** *adj.* lazy, idle. *Una bi duomu de yasa*  
*amegamafari*. We were not lazy when  
 we were living with you. *Makai*  
*neidesifa amiye be yi fogori bi duomu*  
*dudu amesi moimai de rededi*. Likewise  
 we hear that some people in your midst  
 are idle (lit. 'with lazy') and not  
 working. Note: *duomu* functioning as a  
 noun in the second example. *Syn: bone,*  
*fodiya, murono, refei.*

**duomu nina** *cv.* waste time, be lazy/ idle.  
*Ka bi duomu nisi yava yokoi yokoiri*  
*egoru dibigedi*. They also learn to waste  
 their time in going round from house to  
 house. *See: afi rena, fuiya rena.*

**dura** *n.* net/ string bag. *Dura bi gokai vadiyo?*  
 How did she make the net/ string bag?  
*Syn: vainavaina. Variant: inahi*  
 (Badaika).

**duri** *adj.* persistent, unrelenting, seductive.  
*Buko kana ada duri duri usi ne*. Keep on  
 persisting (lit. 'continuing [with] very  
 persistent head') like the *buko* fish. *Syn:*  
*niduri rena.*

**duri rena** *cv.* seduce, attract. *Rema*  
*rumanasa varegika duri duri reyo*.  
 Women and men were being seduced to  
 sleep together.

**duro rena** *cv.* struggle. *Dona madunari duro*  
*resi muyeyo*. The pig struggled under  
 the hardship and died. *Syn: tufa rena.*

**duruu rena** *cv.* help; aid, assist, support. *Na*

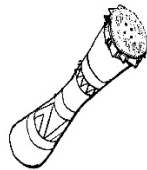
*yaku vava ya magida, bona ya durua regida.* I will give you power, and I will help you. *Syn: aedena, moi vana rena, rumana (rumar-).* *See: naivo. From:*

Hiri Motu *durua* ‘help, assist, assistance’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:191).



*efana*

*efa*



*eyo*

*erena*



## E - e

**e** *voc.* vocative or exclamation; oh, ah, o. *Ari koronari dadisa e.* At the day's dawn you get up, ah. *Mina dada, Mathias e, nai ago neide!* Therefore, oh Mathias, listen to what I have to say! *Eeo, ya veyo ba de?* Oh, have you seen him? *See: aee, aiyo, o2. Variant: eeo; ei. From: Hiri Motu e* ‘oh, ah’ (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:29).

**ebaba rena** *cv.* break in(to). *Uni uduvara ebaba resi uni varuka duma reyadi.* They broke into our house and stole our clothes. *See: gigirona rena.*

**ebao rena** *cv.* pester, annoy. *Mida ya lunch moni totona una ebao rededi.* Kids are pestering us for lunch money.

**ebeku rena** *cv.* push. *Iniye iniye ebeku regasa ida maina regamadi ina avaka moigedi vonisi.* They were pushing each other to make a way to touch him. *Syn: beku rena, (e)diko rena. See: ebibiya rena.*

**ebene rena** *cv.* test, evaluate. *Beika resi ya yi marukasa Varika amiye di Vima rofu ebene reyadi?* Why have you tested the Lord's Spirit along with your husband? *Syn: imi vena, nivena, va.*

**ebere rena** *cv.* remain silent/ quiet. *Ini ebere redo mina ura redo.* He likes that it remains silent. Formed from *e-* ‘indirect causative’ + *bere* ‘quiet’. *Syn: gidu nina.*

**ebi** *adj.* *See main entry: bouna.*

**ebibiya rena** *cv.* press, push. *Na ebibiya*

*reyoma agode keto reyaka.* He pushed me and I almost fell down. *See: (e)beku rena, (e)diko rena.*

**ebiya** *n.* wrapping. *Peter yaku ima ebiya vana berou autu riyo.* Peter wrapped five bags of betel nut.

**eboka** *n.* salt. *Eboka una youveideyo.* We ran out of salt. *Syn: ramena.*

**eboka rena** *cv.* open (up). *Mida ya karasi yava ida bi eboka rei fereyadi.* The children left the classroom door open. *Syn: aka rina, ekena. See: moi boka rena.*

**ebu** *n.* fruit dove. *Ptilinopus sp.* *Ebu erena ya raka niriu riu reyo.* The fruit dove called out insistently.

**ebu rena** *cv.* 1) surpass; beat, win over, conquer, overcome, exceed. *Tora nisi yabo tau vakoi ebu rego.* It will grow big and surpass all the other trees. *Syn: etei rina, wini nina.* 2) pass (through), miss (mark). *Oa deyafa idu etagae rina sana bi ebu reyafa.* We swam down but at the moving place (i.e. 'place to come out') we passed through/ missed it. *See: bona, ruruna, yavoi rena.*

**ebuborona** *n.* mushroom species. *Agaricomycetes sp.* *Vavine yaku Gogiro Bakuri ebuborona irifa areyo.* Vavine harvested *ebuborona* mushrooms at *Gogiro Baku.*

**ebuna** *n.* finger, toe, thumb; distinguished by addition of *yuka/ vana* 'foot/ hand'. *Nai yuka ebuna ogirima bi eruyo.* My toenail came out. *Ini vana ebuna moisi mina amiye di anema ideri aiyo.* He took his finger and put it in the man's ear. *Syn: nikirema. Variant: bado* (Korigo dialect).

**edadina** *v.* get up/ moving. *Sauma edadi; toga vareyo.* Wake (lit. get) Sauma up; he slept for a long time. *Dubu, dadi nesi ro edadinadi.* Brother, let's get up and get moving (i.e. walk/ play). *Syn: dadina. See: (moi) are rena, re nina.*

**edakarai** *n.* eastern curlew. *Numenius madagascariensis.* *Edakarai bi karai*

*erena di asini.* The eastern curlew is the sulphur-crested cockatoo's friend/partner.

**edero rena** *cv.* claim, pretend. *Ina bi reyo rofu edero redo.* He did it so that he's claiming that he did it. *See: eru rena, nikake rena.*

**ediko rena** *cv.* push. *Fore mina ediko re kumo kurevai rei neyaine.* Push the stone here and it will roll down. *Syn: diko rena, (e)beku rena. See: ebibiya rena.*

**edini** *n.* in-law; brother/ sister-in-law. *Maria ma ini edini rema kayamo reyadi.* Maria and her sister-in-law argued. Modified with *rema/ rumana* 'woman/ man' for clarification. *Syn: abuata, egana, imokai, nabore, nakimi, radini. See: ikana. Pl: ediyaka.*

**ediyaka** *n.* in-laws. *Nai ediyaka bi nai yava dui rena bi etou rededi.* My in-laws are reluctant to enter my house. *Syn: radiyaka. Sg: edini.*

**edokokiyo** *n.* millipede. *Diplopoda sp.* *Ma edokokiyo veyakama ini yuka bi tau gade.* And I saw a millipede and it had very many legs.

**eeo** *voc.* *See main entry: e.*

**efa** *n.* pandanus. *Pandanus sp.* *Budogoro yabo rua nugasi efa vari.* Cut down the young *budorogo* tree and plant pandanus. *Syn: bisi.*

**efamu rena** *cv.* walk through uncleared bush, pushing/ clearing away grass whilst doing so. *Tuma dona ya rabo efamu rei neyo esona ma.* Wild pigs cleared the sword grass and went down the mountainside. *Efamu rei boyo.* You walked through (the bush).

**efana** *n.* hourglass drum. *Efana kukuroka ya nai anema kora niyo.* The noise of the hourglass drum deafened my ears.

**efare rena** *cv.* demand, insist, burden. *Idu nifeidena vene kana una yaku uni vava dudu uni aedegi ya efare ga reyagadu.* But/ even as apostles we could have demanded/ burdened you with our authority to help us. *Syn: guyaguya*

*nina. See: niguba rena.*

**efeya rena** *cv.* collapse, fall away, give way. *Abata yaku kono efeya reyo.* The flood made the ground collapse. *See: moi kekvata una, varadauna.*

**efi** *n.* *See main entry: efiyoma.*

**efiyoma** *n.* rosewood. *Dalbergia sissoo.* *Efiyoma yabo bi yava akuna yabo gira yokoi.* The rosewood tree is one strong tree for building houses. *Efi yabo bi gira tora.* Rosewood is very strong. *Variant: efi.*

**efo imina** *cv.* crowd; converge, concentrate, mass, rush down/ up. *Amiye tau efo imi okiyadi.* The crowd of people came crowding in. *Koru ya efo imi deyo.* The water rushed down. *Oyena yaku efo imiyadi.* The fish rushed up.

**efofa rena** *cv.* flash; rush, flush, come upon suddenly. *Koru rafegamafari abata ya una efofa reyo.* While we were swimming the flood suddenly came upon us. *Moi bo marafa fuofuori miya desi doba de, abata efofa mai deyo.* We took it and gave it while it rained for a short time, a flash flood came down. *See: kama rena, mibiko.*

**efono rena** *cv.* cover up, close. *Kono ya yomina soku bi evadi efono re.* Cover up/ close this drain quickly with ground. *Ini adina bi mina uka mana yaku vegu no rena tau efono rego.* Because this love covers over many sins. *Syn: fono rena, kou rena.*

**efo'a** *n.* *See main entry: efuka.*

**efua** *n.* snake species. *Serpentes sp.* *Efua aruma veyaka.* I saw an *efua* snake.

**efuka** *n.* knee. *Fofure tora boba nai efuka kore reyo.* When I climbed the big mountain I twisted my knee. *Variant: efo'a (Sirimu); efu'a (Kaikanomu, Nimunimu); ehu'a (Badaika).*

**efuka kaki** *cn.* kneecap. *Nai aufa di efuka kaki rage reyo.* My granny's kneecap became loose/ out of joint.

**efuka odena** *cv.* kneel. *Lit: 'break knee'.* *Ye na bi rorobo de efuka odesi ini yuka*

*ro di maena younegida.* So I am not worthy to kneel down and untie his sandal's strap.

**efuka varina** *cv.* kneel down. *Lit: 'sleep knee'.* *Usa usa nigi efuka varigo.* He will kneel down (on the ground) to pray.

**efu'a** *n.* *See main entry: efuka.*

**egaima rina** *cv.* distance, move away from. *Peter bi egaima risi usi kamini digamo.* Peter followed him at a distance (lit. 'moved away and followed'). *Una rofu egaima riyo.* He moved away from us. Formed from *e-* 'indirect causative' + *gaima* 'far away' *rina* 'making'. *Syn: etagae rina.*

**egana** *n.* in-law; brother/ sister-in-law. *Mina egana bi ro vaki vaki reyo, ye rautu ameyaka.* This brother-in-law had a fever, so I stayed home. *Syn: abuata, edini, imokai, nabore, nakimi, radini.* *See: ikana.*

**egavoi rena** *cv.* avoid; abstain/ run away from, shun. *Bi koa di vegu mina egavoi reyaganedi.* You must avoid sexual immorality. *Syn: buba nina, gevi rena.*

**egere** *adj.* *See main entry: egeregere.*

**egeregere** *adj.* okay, well, alright, enough. *Ago nigi reyo, to egere eto reyo.* He almost told, but then (lit. 'okay/ well') he shied away from it. *Koru gaga rena bi egere de.* It wasn't alright to drink the water. *Amiye Indafeni isira okiyadi bi egeregere de.* The people who came for Independence games were not enough. *Syn: fare, kaini, vadaini.* *Variant: egere.* From: Hiri Motu *hegerege* 'equal, adequate, fair, sufficient, able to' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:195).

**egeregere nina** *cv.* feel/ become well/ fine. *Egeregere niyo.* He felt fine.

**egira** *n.* control, manipulation, governing. *Bi egira mokena dudu, mibi mokena buni.* With self-controlled thinking, that is good thinking. Formed from *e-* 'indirect causative' + *gira* 'hard' *rena* 'doing'. *See: gira.*

**egira rena** *cv.* strengthen, urge, encourage,

- exhort, take heart, refresh, cheer up. *Ye ina yaku mina ago rama dudu amiye egira rego*. So he will strengthen/exhort/ encourage people with this true word. *Bi yi asiyaka vene egira re*. Encourage/ cheer up your friends. *Syn: niegira rena, uka gira nina*. *See: nigira rena*.
- ego** *adj.* fat, well built. *Dagere ya dona ego fidi reyo*. *Dagere* shot the fat/ well built pig. *Syn: tatamu*.
- egobai** *adj.* *See main entry: gabu*.
- egogo rena** *cv.* meet/ get/ gather (together), convene, congregate, reunite. *Gokai sina bura rena di egogo reyafa sina bi mini*. (The story) about how we met for story writing is here. *Kanisoro ya amiye raka niyo egogo reyagane mitini totona*. The councillor called the people to gather together for the meeting. Formed from *e-* 'indirect causative' + *gogo* 'together'. *See: gobuno rena, gogo rena, guguru imina*.
- egogo rena sana** meeting place, arena. *Egogo rena sanari okiyadi*. They arrived at the meeting place.
- egona** *post.* below, lower down. *Uni rautu bi Vayaika egona ro amedo*. Our village is below *Vaya* mountain. *Ye ya bi kamini maena resi nesi egonari amegiya*. So then you will be embarrassed/ shamed and go down and sit below/ lower down. *Syn: dabigara*. *See: gabire*.
- egore rena** *cv.* begin to bear fruit. *Yuani egore reyo*. The breadfruit tree was beginning to bear fruit.
- egoru rena** *cv.* visit; get/ meet (together) with. *Amiye tau gade bi inasa amei desi egoru regamadi*. A crowd came and sat down and they were gathered around visiting him. *Agiya urusa bi aroro di yavari egoru reyafa*. Last night we had a meeting (lit. 'got/ met together') at the announcer (village crier)'s house. *Syn: odi dina, oto rena*.
- egu** *n.* green snake species. *Serpentes sp.* *Egu aruma ya komo iyeri kuki u varedo*. The green snake was coiled up lying on the *komo* palm leaves.
- ehu'a** *n.* *See main entry: efuka*.
- ei** *voc.* *See main entry: e*.
- ei rena** *cv.* remove thorns. *Buni, ei renadi*. Good, let's remove the thorns. *See: imiruna, kufuna, kuruna, nayadena, nikura rena, sou rena*.
- eina** *n.* nut tree species that animals and people eat. *Dona aina meko irisi bunika niyadi*. The pigs ate the *eina* fruit and got fat. *Ya bi aina yabo gabireri*. You are under the *eina* tree.
- eina kiri** *cn.* rain shower. *Eina kiri yaredo*. A rain shower fell. *Syn: aumoka*.
- eiro** *n.* dry tree bark. *Mina yabo eiro bege moifa ita di*. Take this strong dry tree bark for firewood. *Syn: ro*.
- eka** *n.* *See main entry: ekama*.
- ekade rena** *cv.* take apart, separate. *Inudiye kadena ekade resi na ma*. Take apart the bunch of bananas and give some to me. *Syn: sika rina, ubuna*.
- ekaira rena** *cv.* approach, draw near/ close to. *Yava ekaira reyafari, una vesi yakuyadi*. As we were approaching the house, they saw us and rushed out. *Syn: negau nina*. *See: kaira nina*.
- ekalesia** *n.* church (people). *Amiye tau vanu nivava resi yi ekalesia usika ourena rofu uka mafa*. Respect everyone and love your church brothers and sisters. Refers to the people in contrast to *dubu*, which refers to the building. *See: dubu*. *From: Hiri Motu ekalesia* 'church (institution)' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:249).
- ekalesia amiye** *cn.* Christian, church member, saint. *Ekalesia amiye ini dubuini kana niyaine*. He must be like his Christian brother.
- ekalesia nina** *cv.* christen, become Christian. *Uni ekalesia vegu nina bi buni*. Our christening practice is good.
- ekalesia vene** *cn.* Christians, church members. *Ekalesia vene egogo reyadi*

*guriguri totona.* The Christians gathered in the church for worship.

**ekama** *n.* mat, bed. *Resi bi ina ini varedo ekamasa moi feidei neyadi.* And they let the man down, lying on his mat. *Syn: geda.* *See: bedi, rokota.* *Variant: eka.*

**ekama fore** *cn.* bedding. *Lit: 'mat/ bed stone'.* *Dadisi bi ekama fore ae mona re.* Wake up and organise the bedding.

**ekeao rena** *cv.* move/ turn around body. *Erena kana omari ekeao rega dina bi ga re.* Stop showing off (lit. 'don't be moving your body around like a bird in the sky'). Idiomatic. *See: budibudi rena, buro rena, dairina, fuyo rena, kero rena.*

**ekena** *v.* open (up). *Minari maka Sei di ini amedo sana ina rofu ekeyo.* Then right there heaven (lit. 'God's living place') opened up before them. *Syn: aka rina, eboka rena.* *See: moi boka rena.*

**ekita** *n.* dirty flooded water produced by rain. *Ekita koru mina ro kebi ri kumo soku ro neyaine.* Block the flood water here so it will go to the drain. *Dereini soku goeda ekita koru raga reyainedi.* I am digging the drain for dirty water to flow. *Usage: Used in conjunction with koru 'water'.*

**eko** *adj.* pregnant. *Na bi ada reyaka na radini rema bi rivo eko tora niyo.* I am happy to see my daughter-in-law got quite pregnant. *Syn: rivo nufa, toe nufa.*

**ekokona** *n.* serious sickness/ illness. *Ya mokebigediri nari rebi ini ekokonari.* In your thinking be looking after them during their serious sickness. *Syn: gauka, kekomuta.* *See: ateate rena.*

**ekoru** *n.* hawk. *Ekoru bi oma boboro viti viti ro didedi.* Hawks usually fly right up in the sky.

**eku rena** *cv.* *See main entry: ekure rena.*

**ekure rena** *cv.* give over to, submit/ yield to, surrender, concede. *Mina resi Sei yaku ini uka di ura rena veku kino regi rofu ekure reyo.* Therefore God gave them over to do their heart's desire's filthy

practices. *Syn: youfeidena.* *See: niekure rena.* *Variant: eku rena.*

**ema** *n.* river mouth, convergence, junction, merging, centre point; used as a resting place. *Ima nesi Ave emari moiyanedi.* You must go down to the mouth of *Ave* (river) and get some betel nut. *Koru emari na tua refa.* Wait for me at the river's convergence. *Siye afara bi ema afara buni vayavaya.* *Siye* ridge is the best resting place. *Beika mokegifa mina bi uni yamara.* What we will think, that is our centre/ merging point. *Variant: yamara* (Kokila dialect).

**ema rofu** downstream/ downriver. *Lit: 'to river mouth'.* *Ina bi koru ema ro amedo.* He is living downstream.

**emagui rena** *cv.* (give) honour, esteem, respect. *Ina bi yokoi bi amiye yaku emagui regedi.* He is one whom people will / honour/ esteem/ respect. *Syn: kikifa rena, moi kikifa rena, niakeke rena, nivava rena.* *See: nidoro rena.*

**emana** *v.* rebuke; reprove, confront, correct, instruct, scold, accuse, speak against, judge, warn. *Nai baba bi damu emaradi ma dona de udo.* They rebuked my father with a curse and he can't kill pigs anymore. *Una bi ga re to emana maka re.* Don't hit him but only reprove him. *Nai titiya ya na emaro ago tau niyaka ma.* My teacher scolded me for talking too much. *Regori, bi ina rofu emana regedi vonisi.* When he would do so, they would accuse him. *Amiye be di nori emana ga refa, ma Sei ka yi nori de ya emago.* Do not judge other people's wrongs, and God will not judge you of your wrongs. *Syn: besenai, nibesemo rena, nibesena rena, nivaina, vega nina.* *See: nikaka rena.*

**emi rena** *cv.* fight. *Amiyesa toga toga ruda emi reibigo.* He will keep fighting with people. *Syn: iya rena, ruda rena.*

**emo** *n.* *See main entry: emoga.*

**emoga** *n.* 1) fish species. *Emo oyena bi fore ruba ideri amededi.* *Emo* fish live in



- holes in the stones. *Variant: emo.*  
 2) girl, young daughter. *Nai emoga keika bi ne uruma de veyaka uriyakuri.* I didn't see my small young daughter's face in the morning. Idiomatic. *Syn: rema mida.*
- emo nono** *cn.* daughter(s)' mother. *Emo nono, na ma.* My daughters' mother (i.e. 'my wife'), give it to me. *Usage:* An informal address (usually to spouse).
- emo baba** *cn.* daughter(s)' father. *Emo baba, koina niyo.* My daughter's father (i.e. 'my husband'), it's finished. *Usage:* An informal address (usually to spouse).
- emuyena** *v.* kill/ murder someone by means of spiritual powers. *Ma mirona amiye yava doba ina fafau yaresi emuyeyo bi gokai?* And what about those people who were killed when a tower fell on them? Formed from *e-* 'indirect causative' + *muye-* 'die'; less direct than *umuyena* 'kill'. *Syn: umuyena. Morph: e-muye-na. See: muyena.*
- ena<sub>1</sub>** *n.* sap. *Uvani ena yaku nai varuka moi no riyo.* Breadfruit sap stained my clothes. *Syn: ona.*
- ena<sub>2</sub>** *v.* twist rope or string for making net/string bags. *Mina dura vadina bi kaere yaku eyadi?* Who twisted this string bag rope? *See: kore rena, tete rina.*
- enana** *adj.* left. *Minari bi ida yokoi vana enana rofu di neyo mini.* From there one road goes down on the left hand side. *Ant: rama.*
- enegau rena** *cv.* reveal; point out, show, demonstrate. *Mina bi ini vima yaku enegau reyo.* This was revealed by his spirit. Formed from *e-* 'indirect causative' + *negau* 'near' *rena* 'doing'. *See: imiyou rena.*
- eneka** *n.* pelvis, hip. *Nai eneka adinari etu tora niyo.* I've got a big boil near my pelvis area. *John bi enekari dauma baku reyo.* John had a big sore on his hip.
- enema** *n.* cockroach, prawn, tadpole or ant egg. *Aka di enema mini.* Those are prawn eggs.
- enema aina** *cv.* lay egg. *Kurabo yabo imu reyo ye aka enema aiyadi.* The rosewood tree bloomed so the prawns laid their eggs. *Syn: unema aina.*
- eni** *qw.* polar question word; eh, no. *Nai baba yaku na maro kaposi bi dudu ka de regida ba, eni?* The cup that my father has given me will I not do (i.e. 'drink from') it also with you? *Syn: ba.*
- eni voni** polar question word; eh, no. *Ya bi negiya, eni voni? Yo, na bi negida.* You are going, aren't you? Yes, I am going.
- eno** *n.* screw pine. *Pandanus sp. Eno yabo bi sumari amedo.* The screw pine is in the bush.
- enogara** *n.* comfort in death. *Amiye enogara amededi, rema tora muyeyo dada.* People are comforted (lit. 'live in comfort'), since the old woman died. *See: guroo.*
- enokubodiyo** *n.* snake species. *Serpentes sp. Enokubodiyo aruma bi idau muyei varedo.* The *enokubodiyo* snake lay dead on the road.
- era** *n.* *See main entry: erara.*
- erara** *n.* traditional clothing; decoration, feather. *Era varuka dogo refo rema voi adena totona.* Prepare your traditional clothing for the bride price dance. *Adena unadi, ye erara varuka dogo refo.* Let's dance, so prepare the decorations/ feathers. *Syn: dabua, korikari, sogona, varuka. Variant: era.*
- erara rina** *cv.* wear/ dress in traditional clothing; look beautiful. *Erara riyori ya vena buni reyo.* You look beautiful dressed in traditional clothing.
- erau nina** *cv.* expose, disclose, reveal, pour/ come out. *Doni erau niyo.* The worm came out/ was exposed.
- erausi rena** *cv.* completely pour/ tip/ fall out, anoint (liquid or food). *Idu ini Vima kikifa ya vene fafau erausi reyo.* But he poured out the Holy Spirit on you/ anointed you with the Holy Spirit.

**ere** *adj.* other. *Idu yokoi ere yaku emaro.* But the other one rebuked him. *See: berou, bouna, idana, nokoi.*

**erega** *n.* (age) mate, peer, buddy. *Nai erega iniye Dagere ka bi rauturi amedo.* My best buddy *Dagere* also lives in the village. *See: asini.*

**erena** *n.* bird. *Ya bi erena maina reisa.* You are hunting birds.

**erena eta** *cn.* literally bird wing; most often recognised as aeroplane/ airplane/ plane. *Vata niyaka waitani erena eta yokoi be keu risi de diyaka.* From when I was born I hadn't flown in a plane.

**erikina** *v.* block, prevent, trap, capture. *Ore vene ya una erikiyadi urusa tobori.* The sorcerers blocked us in the middle of the night. *Ini asiyaka okisi egoru o beika mana dada bi ga erikiyagane.* That he would not prevent his friends from visiting or giving something. *Syn: gana rina, kebi rina.* *See: biri rina, fokena, yagaida rina, yari rena.*

**erima** *n.* snake species. *Serpentes sp.* *Nai baba ya erima aruma tora uyo sanika fonukari.* My father killed an *erima* snake in the rubbish heap.

**eriya rina** *cv.* select, take/ pick out one by one. *Saisiyo bani eriya risi eta ro ae varinadi.* Let's select/ take out one by one the yam seeds for planting and put them aside. *See: abidi rena, tore rena.*

**ero rena** *cv.* take. *Vagara nana vebigediri pilisi ga ka ero rebifo.* When walking along and you will see *vagara* grass, then please don't take it. *Syn: yato rena.* *See: afena.*

**erokoko rena** *cv.* drag. *Taoni ourefeidenena vene di nemokori afei erokoko rei desi raka nisi niyadi.* They dragged them before the town leaders shouting. *See: rutu rena.*

**erorovoi rena** *cv.* go around; skirt, detour. *Na erorovoi reyo.* He went around me. *Syn: daube rena.*

**eru rena** *cv.* trick; deceive, mislead, lead astray, delude, swindle. *Mida isaka tau*

*niyo; eru re kumo isaka fereyaine.* The baby is crying a lot; trick him and he'll stop crying. *Rafebigidari baisi na eru rena ga refa.* While I will be washing don't come and deceive me. *See: edero rena.*

**eruana** *n.* wompoo fruit-dove. *Ptilinopus magnificus.* *Eruana erena bi irina safi buni vayavaya.* Wompoo fruit-doves taste delicious.

**erufuna** *v.* 1) release; (set) free, liberate, rescue, redeem, forgive, justify. *Ina bi uni toe erufudo amiye.* He is our burden releasing person. *Erufu no rededi mokei erufu toto nisifa kana.* Forgive as we have been forgiven. *Syn: eyounena, torofuka rena.* *See: (moi) torofuka rena, nifeidei yakuna, toka rena.* 2) solve; figure out, resolve, rectify, find solution to. *Toe erufugiya.* You will solve a problem.

**eruka** *n.* tree species; its bark smells like medicine used for skin pain. *Eruka yabo bi yava tou buni.* The *eruka* tree is a good timber for the house.

**eruke** *n.* tree species. *Eruke ro sisika redo.* *Eruke* tree bark smells nice.

**eruna** *v.* fall/ come out/ off. *Nai yuka (ebuna) ogirima bi eruyo.* My toenail came out. *See: boko.*

**esei rina** *cv.* destroy. *Dona yaku nai bomu esei riyo.* A pig destroyed my garden. *Syn: afu nina, sikori rena, tunu rena, ukero rena.* *See: moi kekevata una, moi no rena/ rina, moi sikoroi rena, ufeya rena, uroro rena.*

**eseka nina** *cv.* *See main entry: eseseka nina.*

**eseseka nina** *cv.* cough, clear throat. *Nai bauye eve reyo ma eseka tau niyaka.* My throat was itchy and I coughed a lot. *Syn: esiroka nina, kosu nina.* *Variant: eseka nina.*

**esi rena** *cv.* run/ go (away). *Mina vene ori esi rei diyadi gagani tauri.* They ran away throughout the countryside. *Amiye bi goidu esi reyadi?* Where did all the people go to? *See: raga rena.*

**esika** *n.* pain, agony, punishment. *Na yi babasa bi uka esikasa, ya maina reyafa.* With your father, and with a painful heart, I looked for you. *Mina kana vene bi vena di toga ameibobigo ita di esika esika moigedi.* People like these are an example that they will receive the eternal fire's punishment (lit. 'great pain'). *Syn: gigini. See: kaunava.*

**esika mana** *cv.* persecute; inflict pain, torment, torture, oppress. *Vana magiya o esika magiya ba?* Will you give a hand or give/ inflict pain?

**esika moina** *cv.* suffer, be afflicted/ tormented/ tortured/ oppressed. *Adina mokena rorobo vene rofu esika moiyo.* For he suffered for the righteous. *Syn: fadimana, gurauna.*

**esika rena** *cv.* hurt, be in pain/ troubled, ache. *Yi rovaitari, yuka ba vana esika rebigori, yakita iye yaku ya aedego.* When in your body, your legs and hands hurt, leaves can help you. *Ro vaki vaki rei ada esika reyaka* I had a fever and my head was aching.

**esikoko** *n.* fruit tree species which animals eat. *Uka esikoko yabo meko irisi bunika niyo.* The possum ate the *esikoko* seeds and got fat.

**esiroka nina** *cv.* cough. *Gauka resi esiroka nigamaka.* I was sick and was coughing. *Syn: eseseka nina, kosu nina. Variant: esiro'a (Sirimu).*

**esiro'a** *n.* *See main entry: esiroka nina.*

**eso** *n.* abdomen, stomach, belly, torso. *Kokou rubu vene yaku dona eso una maradi.* The *Kokou* clan people gave us the pork belly. *Syn: dodoru, rivo, uka.*

**esona** *n.* mountainside; area below bottom of garden. *Kila ma Pati Semeika esona ima maina diyadi.* *Kila* and *Pati* went to look for betel nut at *Seme* mountainside.

**eta<sub>1</sub>** *n.* 1) side. *Rautu berou eta rofu raka niyo.* He was shouting from the other side of the village. 2) wing. *Nai nono bi kokoro eta irina ura redo.* My mother likes eating chicken wings. 3) praying mantis

fore gut. *Madi kokoro di ukari eta amedo.* The fore gut is inside the praying mantis.

**eta<sub>2</sub>** *n.* hookworm. *Ancylostoma duodenale.* *Vibani toga ga irifa yi uka eta nigedi baebu.* Don't eat more protein or you'll have hookworms in your stomach.

**etae rena** *cv.* cut/ shut off. *Resi ini nemokori bi etae regedi.* And they will be cut off from his presence. *Syn: buruna. See: nugana, nugai feidena, tu nina.*

**etae rina** *cv.* *See main entry: etagae rina.*

**etafari** *post.* away from. *Ya vegu no rena vene tau na rofu etafari difa!* Get away from me all you wicked people!

**etaga rina** *cv.* *See main entry: etagae rina.*

**etagae rina** *cv.* move/ go/ take/ turn away/ aside/ over. *Oa deyafa idu etagae rina sana bi ebu reyafa.* We swam down but at the moving place we beat it. *Gagani autu sanari usa usa nigi etaga rigamo.* But he was going away to deserted places to pray. *Niyafa ma etaga riyo.* We told him and he moved over. *Itari gutuna etagae rifa.* Get out of the way/ turn away. *Ina yaku gaimari etae resi are resi usa usa niyo.* He moved away (apart by himself) and stood and prayed. *Syn: doa rena, egaima rina, rei negi rena. Variant: etae rina; etaga rina.*

**etari rena** *cv.* bump/ run/ crash into, knock down/ over. *Taraka tora ya una etari reyo ma agode evairo reyafa.* The big truck bumped/ crashed into us and we almost turned over. *Isira regamakari, na etari reyo.* When he was playing, he ran into me. *Syn: futu rena.*

**etebe rina** *cv.* lean against, side with. *Meda vava tora redo, ye yabo adari ruika etebe rifo.* The sun is very hot, so lean against the shade of the tree now. *Makai niyori, bi kamini iniye di utari kayamo resi egogo vene ka berou berou rofu etebe riyadi.* When he said this, then they quarreled amongst themselves and took up different sides (lit. 'sided up with differing / different gathered

people/ groups'). *Syn: kuaita rena.*

**etei rina** *cv.* surpass, overcome; knock down, step on, trample, tread. *Ini vava yaku nai vava etei riyo.* His power surpassed my power. *Ya rofu ruda rena amiye di vava tau etei rigedi.* You will overcome your enemies. *Seini odorori etei risi ramefa ori.* Step/ trample/ tread on the chain and turn on the lights. *Syn: ebu rina, wini nina. See: itei rina.*

**eti** *adj.* eight. *Oyena eti imiyo.* He speared eight fish. *From: English eight.*

**eto rena** *cv.* *See main entry: etou rena.*

**etofa rena** *cv.* reject, refuse, dismiss, rebuff. *Amiye di mida bi esika esika tora iniye baku regoma vei etofa regedi.* The Son of man will find suffering and they will refuse to look at him. *Syn: fufuta mana, moi kekevaita una. See: gedu mana, nifafana rena.*

**etofaro** *post.* outside. *Kamini ini nono ma ini dubuiyaka baisi yava etofaro are regamadi.* Then his mother and brothers arrived and were standing outside the house.

**etoka una** *cv.* gag, choke. *Namo roko irisi etoka uyaka.* I ate the dry namo banana and gagged. *Mina amiye moisi bauye etoka uyo ma asa kebi reyo.* He grabbed this man and choked his throat and stopped his breathing. *See: gomu dina, iri moudena, kuke nina, moudena.*

**etou rena** *cv.* be reluctant/ unwilling/ shy, shy away from. *Nai ediyaka bi nai yava dui rena bi etou rededi.* My in-laws are reluctant to enter my house. *Yi iruku feidena vego; eto ga refa.* He will see your cooking food; don't be shy/ ashamed. *Variant: eto rena.*

**etu** *n.* boil, abscess. *Na bi etu baku reyaka.* I found a boil. *Syn: kita. See: vaguvagu.*

**etu nina** *cv.* get boil/ abscess. *Sigena di doka etu niyoma amena anua redo.* *Sigena* got a boil on her buttocks and she can't sit down.

**etugai<sub>1</sub>** *n.* green snake species. *Serpentes sp.* *Etugai aruma bi aki rena de rego.* The

*etugai* snake will not bite.

**etugai<sub>2</sub>** *n.* lizard species. *Lacertilia sp.* *Nai auna Yareba ya etugai variva uyo.* My dog *Yareba* killed the *etugai* lizard.

**etururu rena** *cv.* take by surprise, cause surprise. *Ye mina meda yaku дума amiye kana de ya etururu rego.* So that day should not take you by surprise like a thief. Formed from *e-* 'indirect causative' + *tururu* 'shake' *rena* 'doing'. *Syn: kisivo rena. See: (moi) tururu rena, tomatoma rena.*

**eva nina** *cv.* leave/ go for a while/ for a time, not wanting to return, like a prodigal. *Eva niyo, idu disi dairiyoma baku reyafa.* He left for a time, but now he has come back and we found him. *Ya bi goidu di eva ni ameisama ya raka ni maina resifa.* Where were you going all this time and we were calling and looking for you? *Syn: feidena<sub>2</sub>, ferena, ketena, tagi rina. See: tatava nina.*

**eva rina** *cv.* ignore, refuse. *Ina rofu eva riyo, adina ina yaku ago gira niyo dada.* He ignored/ refused him, because he said strong words to him. *See: nikava rena, vauya rena.*

**evade** *adv.* *See main entry: evadi.*

**evadi** *adv.* quickly, hurriedly. *Rumana mida bi evadi de redo.* The boy is not working quickly. *Syn: ororo. See: barabara/ kuri rena, saku nina. Variant: evade.*

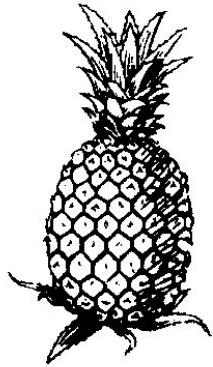
**evaina rena** *cv.* prepare. *Evade iruku evaina refa.* Prepare the food quickly. *Ita orisi iruku evaina moi baiyadi.* They brought cooked and prepared food. *Syn: dogo (dago) rena, moi tore rena.*

**evairo rena** *cv.* twist; turn/ flip over. *Taraka tora ya una etari reyoma agode evairo reyafa.* The big truck bumped (crashed into) us and we nearly turned/ flipped over. *Syn: kore rena, tete rina.*

**evata rina** *cv.* produce; bear, give birth to, provide, cause to/ make happen. *Ma rumana mida evata riyo.* And I bore a son. *See: odina.*

**evava rena** *cv.* reheat, warm up food. *Agiya*

- bafu evava reyaka.* I reheated yesterday's leftover food. Formed from *e-* 'indirect causative' + *vava* 'hot' *rena* 'doing'.
- eve** *n.* spleen. *Yi mida keika bi eve ya rivo mai buri riyo.* Your baby's stomach is swollen because of the spleen.
- eve rena** *cv.* itch. *Meda remanu rafena de reyakama nai rovaita eve reyo.* I didn't wash for two days and my body itches. *See: nana rena.*
- evena** *v.* tempt, cause to see/ present something. *Bodaka yaku eveyo.* The Devil tempted him.
- evuka** *n.* fruit tree species which animals eat. *Evuka yabo bi mironi.* There is an *evuka* tree over there.
- eyarena** *v.* cause to drop/ fall, brush off, lose. *Sasa mereki bi kaere yaku eyareyoma uratodeyo?* Who dropped the saucer and broke it? *Yi yuka budoka eyarei feresi kamini digedi.* Brush off your leg dust and then you will leave. *De bi yi beika moifa resi moyadi bi eyaregedi baebu.* Lest you will lose what you worked at getting.
- eyo<sub>1</sub>** *n.* 1) moon. *Ma eyo bi ini vabara de kikigo.* And the moon will not shine its light.
- eyo moa** *cn.* dew. *Lit: 'moon mist'. Ari negoma eyo moa yaku gagani moigo resi dou nigo.* Like the day will dawn and the morning dew will fall on the ground.
- eyo moa dou** *mist.* *Lit: 'moon mist moisture/ wetness'. Eyo moa dou yaku mutaka moi dou riyo.* The mist from the moon wet the grass. *Syn: bounoka, miya nimunimu rena, nimunimu.*
- 2) month. *To mina bi eyo tau neinei uni vegu rena kana dudu.* But this is every month according to our custom. *Syn: fereba.*
- eyo gauka** *cn.* menstruation. *Lit: 'month illness'. Eyo gauka bi rema vene di gauka.* Menstruation is women's sickness. *Syn: fereba.*
- eyo<sub>2</sub>** *n.* vine species. *Eyo maena ya varofa yabo moi fono reyo.* The *eyo* vine covered the kwila tree.
- eyounena** *v.* release, open (up), hold loosely, allow, permit, untie. *Ma beika konori eyounegedi bi omari ka eyounego.* And whatever you release on earth will be released in heaven. *Syn: erufuna. See: younena.*



# fainaforo

# feidena



## F - f

**fada** *n.* priest. *Fada yaku omuna fafau usa usa nisi blesiya reyoma fereyo.* The priest (lit. Father) prayed over the mountain, giving a blessing and then it (the rain) stopped (lit. left). *From:* Hiri Motu *fada* 'priest' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:30).

**fadani rina** *cv.* lever(age). *Fadani ri kumo torufuka reyaine.* Leverage it so it will be released/ broken loose.

**fadimana** *v.* endure, suffer, agonize, bear. *Idu toe baigori ini esika esika fadimasa.* But when hardship comes you endure its suffering. *Syn:* *esika moina, gurauna.*

**fafa** *n.* cover. *Ma fafa gauna de.* And there is no covering (bandage). *Syn:* *bou.*

**fafa rina** *cv.* cover, close up, crowd. *Moi dou regiya ma yi ara fafa rigiya.* Moisten them and cover your sores with them. *Kamini buka fafa riyo.* Then he closed up the book. *Amiye tau yaku fafa riyadi.* The people were crowding him. *Syn:* *bou rena.* *See:* *bou rina.*

**fafade rina** *cv.* uncover. *Yi ara fafade riyoma naguma ya odororo amededi.* You

uncovered your sore and flies are staying on it. *Syn:* *(moi) usase rena.*

**fafara** *n.* fan, propeller. *Faraimisi di fafara budibudi iniye redo.* The aeroplane's propeller is turning very fast.

**fafasuka rena** *cv.* slip, slide (down). *Miyari ima ga firu ri, fafasuka rei keto regiya babu.* Don't climb the areca palm in the rain, or you might slide down. *Syn:* *mena<sub>3</sub>.*

**fafau** *post.* 1) above, on (top of). *Tau no kana bi koyomu bani daru daru yu fafau famasi goberi dabara riyo ini vene di.* Tau is bad for slapping gourd paste on (top of) stringy (lit. rat) yams and serving them to his people. *Ye dibo anua yuka kevo amiye bi ekama fafauri aisi moi feide neyadi.* So they sent down the paralytic man on the mat. *Syn:* *odoro, vaifuro.* *See:* *tebo.* 2) *cnj.* basis, about. *Beika fafau yi mokena aiyo?* On what do you base your thinking? *Ina yaku ini sina fafau niyo.* He told the news about him.

**fai** *n.* trousers/ pants, shorts. *Sena tora vene bi fai riga amegamadi.* Our ancestors were

- wearing trousers in the olden days. *Syn:* *firifou*.
- fai kutuna** *cv.* broke; penniless, empty-handed, needy. *Lit:* ‘strip/ take off trousers’. *Mina bi beika baika ina rofu maradi ini fai kutu medari.* That is what they had given him in his time of need. *See:* *notoka*.
- faiferena** *n.* old knife, no longer having a handle. *Kaiya faiferena mini.* Here is an old knife. *See:* *biyeta, fedo, fiyeta, kasire, kaiya*.
- fainaforo** *n.* pineapple. *Ananas sativas.* *Uni fainaforo muro dona ya esei riyo.* Our pineapple garden was destroyed by a pig. *Fainafu marada yaku boi tavoi tavoi rededi.* The old pineapples are growing wild. *Mina fainap bi safi.* This pineapple is sweet. *Variant:* *fainafu; fainap.* *From:* Hiri Motu *painapu* ‘pineapple’ (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:37).
- fainafu** *n.* *See main entry: fainaforo.*
- fainap** *n.* *See main entry: fainaforo.*
- faini rena** *cv.* fine, cite. *Kamini taoni di ourefeidenena vene yaku mina vene bi fore dudu dibura faini resi yaku diyadi.* Then the town leaders fined them and let them out of jail. *From:* Hiri Motu *paini* ‘fine, penalty, tax’ (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:37).
- fairo** *n.* flame. *Ma ita fairosa oma gutu ogau nigedi.* And with flames of fire they will come down from heaven. *See:* *gou rena*.
- fairo rena** *cv.* flame (up). *Ita fu re kumo fairo reyaine.* Blow the fire and it will flame up.
- fairo yabo** *cn.* fire plant; tree species. *Fairo yabo meko be moisi uni ne ifi renadi.* Let’s get some fire plant fruit (flowers) and rub it on our faces.
- faisara** *adj.* naked; nude, unclothed, with nothing. *Mida keika keika faisara koruri rafegamadi.* Small children were washing naked in the river. Compound
- of *fai+sara* ‘trousers-naked’. *Syn:* *sara.* *Morph:* **fai-sara**. *See:* *fai, sara*.
- faita una** *cv.* hug, embrace, grasp, hold onto. *Na faita uyo.* He hugged me. *Syn:* *binu mana, buda aina*.
- faiva nina** *cv.* welcome (someone coming), receive, greet. *Ina vene ya na faiva niyadi.* And they welcomed me. *Amiye tau yaku faiva niyadi.* The crowd received him.
- faka** *n.* house wall; traditionally made of woven bamboo. *Faka rigiyari, bi ima baku regiya.* When you make a wall, you will find the betel nut. *See:* *kota<sub>1</sub>*. *Variant:* *fa'a* (Korigo dialect); *fa'u* (Korigo dialect).
- famana** *v.* slap, dump on. *Tau bi koyomu bani daru daru yu fafau famasi goberi dabara riyo ini vene di.* Tau slapped gourd paste on (top of) stringy (lit. rat) yams and served them to his people.
- famili** *n.* family. *Ye nai famili niotemagida, resi na dogo reyaganema na ka ina dogo regida.* So I will tell my family, and doing so they can take care of me and I can take care of them. *From:* Hiri Motu *famili* ‘family’ (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:30).
- famu rena** *cv.* bite. *Afiye famu reyadi.* They were angry (lit. ‘biting their tongue’). Idiomatic. *Syn:* *aegagi rena, aki rena*.
- fani** *n.* pan, pot. *Fani di ini doka mina oketa iye ruaka dudu yaga ida ri.* Line the bottom of the pan with fresh Tahitian chestnut leaves. *Ma ini sena tora vene di ago gira mina ka vededi bi kaposi ma fani ma ketoro ka koitegedi.* And they also look at the ancestors’ law and also wash cups and pots and kettles. *See:* *sini, urena.* *From:* English *pan*.
- fanika** *n.* lock, bolt. *Ida fanikari.* There is a lock on the door.
- fanika ae gira rena** lock, bolt (door). *Ida fanika ae gira re.* Lock the door. *Syn:* *ute rina*.
- fanisika** *n.* tree species. *Fanisika bi yabo.* The

*fanisika* is a tree.

**faniya rena** *cv.* sew. *Amiye yokoi ruaka ma koitena de varuka ya varuka kori fafau faniya de rego.* Someone will not sew new unwashed cloth on old cloth. *Syn:* *turiya rena.*

**farai** *n.* sail, canvas. *Ma farai bouti di adari moi odororiyadi.* And they hoisted up the sail at the bow. *From:* Hiri Motu *palai* 'sail' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:244).

**faraimisi** *n.* aeroplane/ airplane/ plane. *Chris faraimisi keu risi oma odorori isiboyo.* Chris got on the plane and flew up in the sky. *Syn:* *fereini.*

**farani** *n.* blanket. *Itu tora gade ma farani bou ri.* It is very cold so cover up with a blanket.

**farasi rena** *cv.* be dressed/ clothed. *Kini ini gugura tau safi dudu ka bi mina farofaro kana de farasi regamo.* Even the king with all his very nice/ fine things was not dressed/ clothed like these flowers. *Syn:* *aku mana.* *See:* *akuna, dabua rina, iru rina, rimana (rimar-).*

**farauasi** *n.* flower, flowering plant. *Sufari farauasi mini.* These are wildflowers. *Bebuga farovasi yava adinari vari.* Plant the croton flowers around the house. *Syn:* *farofaro, gaga.* *Variant:* *farovasi.* *From:* English *flowers.*

**farava** *n.* flour. *Na bi ya niyaka raisi bona farava bi beika resi be ferena de reyo?* Why didn't you leave some rice and flour like I told you? *Syn:* *udo.* *See:* *beredi, witi.* *From:* Hiri Motu *palaoa* 'flour' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:234).

**fare** *adj.* full, too much/ many to carry, enough. *Kamelo bi hosi kana; gagani autu sanari amiye di gugura fare moi didedi.* A camel is like a horse; they carry people's great cargo (lit. 'full/ too many things') in the desert. *Syn:* *egeregere, fare, kaini, kotana, vadaini.*

**fare nina** *cv.* fill up. *Nei nono dumari*

*mava moi bae, ini vana fare niyo.* Go and help mum to carry coconut, her hands are full. *Syn:* *foiro rena, kaini, kotana, moka nina.* *See:* *inama nina.*

**fare rena** *cv.* overload. *Iruku moi baiyagadu, to vana fare reyaka dada.* I should have brought the food, but my hands were overloaded.

**farofaro** *n.* flower. *Tauga kakoro sanika bi farofaro murori moi maku.* Throw the banana peelings in the flower garden. *Syn:* *farauasi, gaga.* *From:* Hiri Motu *parauparau* 'flower' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:201).

**farosi** *n.* cockroach. *Arthropoda sp.* *Koru farosi bi irina gauna.* The river cockroaches are for eating.

**farovasi** *n.* *See main entry: farauasi.*

**fasisi** *n.* fare, passage. *Na dinegida ma dairina faiside, be na moke.* I will go down and I don't have any return fare, so think of me. *From:* English *passage.*

**fata** *n.* platform; table, chair. *Mida godua bi fata odorori amegasa ane nidedi.* Young boys are sitting and singing on the platform. *Syn:* *teiboro.* *From:* Hiri Motu *pata(pata)* 'table, platform' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:201).

**fata vava** throne. *Lit:* 'authority platform'. *Fata vava fafau sisika buni muramura origo.* He will burn incense on the throne.

**fate** *n.* (fishing) net, snare. *Nai baba bi oyena fate vadina ina diba.* My father knows how to weave fishing nets. *Ini iruku irina teiboro kero resi fate ma afana kana ina rofu niyainedi.* May their dining table turn and become like a snare and trap to them. *Syn:* *bate, reke.*

**fatena** *v.* sprout. *Yoyava be bi imiye mukunari fateyadi.* Some seeds sprouted in the dark in the thorns.

**fausi** *n.* *See main entry: pausi.*

**fava** *n.* electrical power. *Agiya urusa bi una fava ukafeyadi.* Last night we had a power blackout. *See:* *siau.* *From:* Hiri Motu *paua* 'power' (Dutton and



Voorhoeve 1974:216).

**faya nina** *cv.* explode. *Ita faya nisi iroka fonifoni rei dadi boyo.* Fire exploded and produced thick smoke. *Syn:* fo'o nina, pou nina.

**faya rena** *cv.* shoot. *Mo dudusa moi dadi faya reyakari kami fidi reyakari Airada desi muyeyo.* Then at once when I took (it) up and shot (it) again, so then when it shot, the (pig) coming from Airada died (there). *Syn:* fidi rena.

**fayara** *n.* valley; straight road. *Karai fayara bi dikina tora ma taraka gigi niyadi.* Karai valley has a lot of mud and trucks got stuck. *Syn:* vaifa.

**fayo rena** *cv.* paddle, row. *Ina bi fayo rena bi gira iniye nigamo.* They were paddling very hard. *Ini usi dina vene bi fayo renari bi gera reyadi.* His disciples were straining at rowing (the boat). *Syn:* karoa rena.

**fa'a** *n.* See main entry: faka.

**fa'u** *n.* See main entry: faka.

**fea** *adj.* See main entry: feya.

**feara** *adj.* flat. *Fore bi feara.* The stone is flat. *Syn:* feya, rafo.

**fedo** *n.* grass knife. *Fedo dudu mutaka nugaro.* She cut the grass with a grass knife. See: baiya, kasire, kaiya.

**fefa** *n.* paper, letter. *Mina fefa bi ya rofu bura reida.* This paper was written for you. See: sireita. From: Hiri Motu pepa 'paper' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:242).

**fefe rina** *cv.* bend. *Sofeka teteka muna ro fefe riyo, kai rei maku.* The mango branch that bent this way, prune it off. *Syn:* feri nina, taufeku nina. See: kakafu nina.

**fei rena** *cv.* pay. *Takesi fore fei rena bi roroba ba?* Is it right for us to pay tax money?

**feidena<sub>1</sub>** *v.* cook, boil. *Nai nono yava ro boyo iruku feidegi.* My mother went up to the house to cook food. *Karaga riyadi vene di feide-feide reyafa.* We cooked for people who built the tent/ shelter. See: gabu rena, ita gabu rena, orina.

**feidena<sub>2</sub>** *v.* leave, depart. *Bi una vei feidena de.* You didn't see us off (have time for us). *Usage:* Always occurs in a serial verb construction. *Syn:* eva nina, ferena, ketena, taga rina. See: tatava nina.

**feka nina** *cv.* be(come)/ get thin/ skinny. *Yi mida ka bi gauka reyoma vi feka niyo.* Your son also got sick and his buttocks got thin. *Syn:* fetaka/ fiyoma/ geva nina.

**feki** *n.* See main entry: foki.

**feki rena** *cv.* knock. *Biri etofarori feki feki reyo.* He knocked at the outside of the door. See: fifidi.

**feko rena** *cv.* wave (hand), signal, motion. *Nai ago ago mida ya na vana feko reyoma neyaka.* My boyfriend waved at me and I went down. See: imiyou rena.

**fene** *n.* money. *Mosara fuse bona ini korikarisa tufe fafau migigi risi, keu rei vau rei, Koki urana Mimani koru moi ada mana maka, fene maina.* Sweet potato bags and their personal belongings were all packed on top of the rafts, and they got on, and headed to Koki market along the Mimani River, to look for money. *Syn:* fore, moni.

**feo** *adj.* See main entry: feyo.

**feobai** *adj.* See main entry: feyo.

**fereba** *n.* month, moon. *Mirona fereba feyori boiyaka.* I went last month. *Syn:* eyo.

**fereini** *n.* aeroplane/ airplane/ plane. *Melinda fereini guiya resi Lae orofaro.* Melinda boarded the plane and flew to Lae. *Syn:* faraimisi. From: Hiri Motu pileini 'aeroplane, aircraft, plane (tool)' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:38).

**ferena** *v.* leave, separate from; stop, desist, cease. *Sufa feresi rautu diyo ini rautu vene nigi.* He left the bush and went up to the village to tell his village people. *Mida isaka tau niyo eru re kumo isaka fereyaine.* The baby is crying a lot trick him and he'll stop crying. *Syn:* eva nina, feidena<sub>2</sub>, ketena, taga rina. See: tatava nina.

- feri nina** *feri* **tavoi rena** abandon, leave without, desert, forsake. *Ina bi kaere bi mina medari ya ferei tavoi de reyo.* They are those who did not abandon you on this day.
- feri nina** *cv.* bend down; droop. *Yabo teteka feru niyo.* The tree branch bent down. *Syn:* *fefe rina, taufeku nina.*
- ferofero** *n.* harvest time. *Bani goena eyo bi ferofero.* Digging up yams' month is the harvest time. *Syn:* *ava kaka.* *See:* *butu, davera.*
- feruferu rena** *cv.* bounce (up and down). *Yabo feruferu reyo.* The stick bounced up and down (when carried).
- feta** *n.* yam harvest basket made of coconut fronds. *Ouresi, nai rumana feta moi oa rei boi neyo Kasonomu rofu.* First, my husband took the yam harvest basket and swam over and came down to Kasonomu village. *See:* *foroka, gini, orobosi, seri.*
- feta** *n.* *See main entry: eta.*
- fetaka nina** *cv.* be(come)/ get thin/ skinny. *Ro fetaka niyo.* His skin became skinny. *Syn:* *feka/ fiyoma/ geva nina.*
- fete una** *cv.* pop out. *Amiye yokoi ini irina fete uyo.* One person's brains popped out. *See:* *besu nina, iruruka rena.*
- fetoro** *n.* petrol. *Taraka di fetoro koina niyo.* The truck's petrol ran out. *Variant: petoro.* *From:* English *petrol.*
- feva** *n.* bow and arrow. *Feva youyo to gaise reyo, dada de imiyo.* He threw the arrow but it missed (the pig), so he didn't spear it. *Syn:* *auri, diba, ora.* *From:* Hiri Motu *peva* 'bow (for shooting)' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:201).
- feya** *adj.* flat. *Na beredi feya remanu maka irisi evadi rauna reyaka.* I ate only two pieces of (flat) bread and got hungry quickly. *Syn:* *feara, rafo.* *Variant:* *fea.*
- feyo** *adj.* white. *Kakuroka erena ueta bi feo ma gabu.* Magpie feathers are white and black. *Ant:* *gabu.* *See:* *abatasa, tayataya.* *Variant:* *feo; feobai (Badaika).*
- feyo nina** *cv.* turn white, whiten, become clean. *Doi feyo nigori, bi adabo rauna ogau nigo.* When the reed turns white, famine happens/ comes up.
- fi nina** *cv.* have crusty eyes/ dried eye mucus. *Nai nemoko fi niyo.* My eye had dried mucus.
- fidi rena** *cv.* shoot, pound, hit, knock. *Dagere ya dona ego fidi reyo.* *Dagere* shot the black pig. *Nai ourena tora yaku kefuta erena regode fidi reyo.* My big brother shot three pigeons. *Ini varika amiye bi rema mena irakuna gutu dairisi fidi fidi reyo.* When their master returns from the marriage feast he will knock. *Syn:* *faya rena, feki rena, fou nina/ rena, imina.* *See:* *fifidi, duki rena.* *From:* Hiri Motu *pidia* 'shoot (with gun)' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:201).
- fifa** *n.* palm tree species. *Arecaceae sp.* *Fifa bi koru seriri bodedi, ma kanata bi suma ide ro amededi.* *Fifa* palms grow along the riverbank, and *kanata* palms are (lit. 'live/ stay') in the bush.
- fifi** *n.* insect species drawn to light. *Insecta sp.* *Miya gayeyori yeba fifi tau niyadi.* When the rain suddenly dried up the *fifi* insects increased.
- fifidi** *n.* knocking. *Fifidi raka nigiya.* You will knock calling out. *See:* *feki rena, fidi rena.*
- fifiti rena** *cv.* splash (water) on. *Koru fifiti reyo.* He splashed the water. *See:* *sifaku rena.*
- fiku nina** *cv.* go without permission. *Fiku nisi diyo.* He went without permission *See:* *obe rena.*
- fine** *n.* strand, string. *Dura maena di fini fiyokau uyo.* The net bag strand came loose. *Variant:* *fini.*
- fini** *n.* *See main entry: fine.*
- firifari nina** *cv.* disperse, scatter. *Ini usi dina vene firifari ni diyadi resi ini moimai moi vata risi regamadi mina ka minari maka koina niyo.* His followers were scattered/ dispersed and his work that they were trying to start right then was

finished. *Syn: buba nina, okudoa rena.*  
*See: moi urafo rena, rerevaida nina, uririmo rena.*

**firifou** *n.* trousers, pants. *Ya PK odoro ameyo ma yi firifouri kake niyo.* You sat on the PK (chewing gum) and it got stuck on your trousers. *Syn: fai.* *From: Hiri Motu piripou* ‘trousers’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:231).

**firo rina** *cv.* roll (up). *Kamini ina yaku buka firo risi ameinu reyo.* And then he rolled up the book and sat down. *Ant: uforo rena.* *See: kurevai rena.*

**firu** *n.* climbing. *Ya mava firu diba ba ide?* Do you know how to climb (lit. ‘know climbing’) a coconut palm tree or not? *Mina dada ouresi raga bosu yabo tora yokoi firu boyo.* So he ran ahead and climbed (lit. ‘went climbing’) a big tree.

**firu rina** *cv.* climb. *Fofure firu ridari bi nai kamuka evadi umuka redo.* When I climb the mountain my knee gets tired very quickly. *Syn: iruruka rena, itona, ruruna.* *See: keu rina.*

**fisi** *n.* tiny black ant that eats corn, rice and timber; termite-like. *Formicidae sp.* *Fisi koni moi no riyadi.* The *fisi* ants destroyed the corn. *See: babuta, bubuti, didimoro, dudumata, fofoka, guika, mukena.*

**fisi nina** *cv.* *See main entry: fisiko nina.*

**fisika rena** *cv.* try to push through something; poke, pass through hole, push into. *Komo moisi fisika re.* Take the palm and pass it through the hole. *See: imina, iyotamana, kusi imina.*

**fisiko** *n.* bean. *Phaseolus vulgaris.* *Mina fisiko gabu bi safi.* These black beans are tasty. *Murori nesi pisiko be moifa.* Go down to the garden and get some beans. *Variant: pisiko; bisio* (Korigo dialect); *fisi'o* (Sirimu).

**fisiko nina** *cv.* tooth decay. *Ini gade fisiko niyo.* His tooth decayed. *See: tariba.* *Variant: fisi nina.*

**fisituro** *n.* pistol. *Nai fisituro moi bae.* Bring me my pistol. *Syn: koru gena.* *From:*

English *pistol.*

**fisi'o** *n.* *See main entry: fisiko.*

**fisuka una** *cv.* unravel, loosen. *Nai gagaba maena fisuka uyo.* My belt came unravelled/ loose. *See: fiyokau/ fudika/ roge rena.*

**fiu nina** *cv.* 1) sprout. *Yoyava be bi evade maka meto fiu niyadi.* The seeds quickly sprouted. *Ini bobo ruika fu nisi iye imu rego.* Its young leaves will sprout and produce fruit. *Variant: fu nina.* 2) jump out unexpectedly. *Odoro gutuna fiu niyaka.* I jumped out unexpectedly from above.

**fiyafiya rena** *cv.* get very hot. *Ita vava fiyafiya reyo.* The hot fire got very hot. *See: teki/ nisegege/ vava/ yomayama rena.*

**fiyeta** *n.* knife. *Nai fiyeta moi bae.* Bring my knife. *Syn: biyeta, faiferena, kaiya.* *See: fedo, kasire.*

**fiyokau rena** *cv.* come loose. *Nai viro vara fiyokau reyo.* My axe handle came loose. *Syn: fudika/ roge rena.* *See: fisuka una.*

**fiyoma nina** *cv.* be(come)/ get thin/ skinny. *Yuka fiyoma niyo.* His legs were skinny. *Syn: feka/ fetaka/ geva nina.*

**fodiya<sub>1</sub>** *adj.* lazy, tired. *Ro fodiya fodiya reyaka.* My body was very tired. *Syn: bone, duomu, murono, refei.* *See: ari rena, fuiya rena, kosika rena.*

**fodiya<sub>2</sub>** *n.* tree species; stick for beating the poisonous *imaga* vine. *Fodiya moisi imaga utae re.* Take the *fodiya* plant and flatten it. *See: duku, ivogama rina, kodu.*

**fodo** *n.* chicken tail feather, used as dance headdress. *Fodo mini.* Here are chicken tail feathers.

**fofire** *n.* *See main entry: fofure.*

**fofoka** *n.* large black ant species with wings; lives in rotten wood. *Formicidae sp.* *Ye duma amiye yaku ka moina de ma fofoka yaku de moi no rigo.* So no thief can take them and no *fofoka* ant can

- destroy them. *See: babuta, bubuti, didimoro, dudumata, fisi, guika, mukena.*
- foforo rena** *cv.* blossom, flower. *Misina foforo reyo.* The pumpkin flowered. *Syn: imu rena.*
- fofure** *n.* mountain, hill, ascent. *Fofure tora firu boyaka dada bato roko niyaka.* I climbed up the steep mountain and then my throat was dry. *Syn: omuna. Variant: fofire (Gagaradobu); hohure (Badaika).*
- fofutoka rena** *cv.* stomach rumbling. *Uka fofutoka reyaka.* My stomach was rumbling. *Syn: veoveo rena.*
- fogori** *post.* among(st), during. *Iya fogori sivoni amiye roka Mista English Rigo ri soka reyo.* During the fighting a white man named Mister English arrived in Rigo. *Syn: duakau, fuofuori, lalonari, neganai. See: neitua.*
- foi** *adv.* meaninglessly; senselessly, inanely, unintelligibly, absurdely, without rhyme or reason. *Foi ago niyadi.* They spoke meaninglessly. *Usage: 'Origo dialect. Syn: tavoi.*
- foiro rena** *cv.* be crowded/ full/ plenty. *Gagani foiro reyo.* The place became crowded (with people). *Oyena foiro reyadi.* There were plenty of birds. *See: fare nina, inama nina.*
- foka** *n.* bird tail. *Erena di foka mini.* Here is a bird tail.
- fokarakava** *n.* grass species. *Poaceae sp. Muro bi fokarakavari vai reyo.* The garden is filled up with *fokarakava* grass.
- fokena** *v.* block. *Budirara seuya yaku meda fokeyo.* The cumulus clouds blocked the sun. *Omuna tau yaku na fokedo.* A lot of mountains block my view (lit. 'me'). *Syn: yagaida rina.*
- foketa** *n.* pocket. *Fore yi foketari ka de.* Also there is no money in your pockets. *From: Hiri Motu poketi; pokedi 'pocket' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:38).*
- foki** *n.* bend, crook, fork. *Yokaru nesi Dadava fokiri ameyo.* One day he went down and stayed at Dadava bend. *Ye ini uboma bi foki dada rorobo de nigamo.* So her back was bent over/ crooked and couldn't be straightened up. With an adjectival function in the second example. *From: Hiri Motu foka 'fork' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:30).*
- foki nina** *cv.* be bent. *Koro rarama reyaka rofu nai uboma foki niyo.* I was cutting off the branches to make the sections so that my back was bent. *Syn: kevo nina. See: agu rina, kakafu nina, ririye beina, rovauyo rena.*
- fokiyoka** *n.* corrosion; rust, cobweb, full of dust. *Ma mina fokiyoka yaku ita kana yi roaita iri bae negasa bi niokuna ago ya fafau kana.* And this rust will be a witness against you and will eat up your flesh like fire. *See: fosisa, rasta.*
- fon** *n.* phone. *Nai fon moyadi di ini sina sitori nigida.* I will tell the story of when my phone was taken. *From: English phone.*
- fonirena** *cv.* make dense/ thick. *Ita faya nisi iroka fonirena rei dadi boyo.* Fire exploded and produced thick smoke.
- fonorena** *cv.* cover. *Kamini seuya ogau nisi ina vene bi fonorena reyo.* Then a cloud appeared and covered them. *Syn: efonorena, kou rena.*
- fonono** *n.* chunk, bit, piece. *Okua bi fonono.* The stew is chunky. *See: bafu, bado, bau, bubudo, misika, tu sani, tuta, uana.*
- fonufonu** *n.* bubbling, thick smoke. *Nai baba bi mina bonoka fonufonuri rafeyo.* My father washed in the bubbling bubbles.
- fonufonorena** *cv.* bubble. *Ini maena bi davara di kabudo kana fonufonu rei baido.* Their shame is like the sea's bubbling foam. *Syn: basoro rena.*
- fonuka** *n.* compost, rubbish heap. *Lagani yokoi maka ferei kumo adinari kono tanu masi fonuka aigida.* Leave it alone for just one more year and I will full up

dirt around it and put in compost. *Nai baba ya erima aruma tora uyo sanika fonukari*. My father killed an *erima* snake in the rubbish heap.

**fora nina** *cv.* calm/ quiet (down). *Ina yaku aura fora niyoma bere niyo*. He calmed the storm and it became still. *Syn: nema nina*. *See: amuta*.

**forafora rena** *cv.* bubble up. *Raisi forafora reyo*. The rice bubbled up. *Syn: basoro rena*.

**fore** *n.* 1) stone; rock, gravel. *Ina fore ya maro ba?* Did he give you those stones? *Bi fore fore konori yareyadi*. Some fell on rocky ground.

**fore buni** jewel, beautiful/ valuable/ gemstone. *Na bi fore buni vayavaya auba riyaka*. I chose a valuable stone.

**fore ita** *cn.* sulphur. *Lit: 'stone fire'*. *Resi fore itasa moi feideyo taoniri oma odoro gutuna*. Then he sent down sulphur from heaven onto the towns. Also has spiritual implications.

**fore nina** *cv.* solidify, harden. *Kono ka fore niyo meda dada*. The ground solidified because of the sun.

**fore ruba** *cn.* cave, den. *Sufa auna bi ini fore ruba nufa*. Wild dogs have their dens. *Syn: avana, kono ruba*.

2) money; finance, needs. *Koki urana Mimani koru moi ada mana mak, fore maina*. They headed to *Koki* market along the *Mimani* river to look for some money. *Syn: fene, moni*.

**fore aina daiyutu** treasury. *Lit: 'money placing room'*. *Fore ini aina daiyutu aigi reida*. I am going to put money in the treasury.

**fore butu redo amiye** tax collector. *Lit: 'money collecting person'*. *Amiye yokoi bi fore butu redo amiye*. One man was a tax collector. *Syn: takesi*.

**fore gugura** *cn.* alms. *Lit: 'money things'*. *Nai vene di irava vene rofu fore gugura magi ma ori sisika regi dairiyaka*. I returned to give alms to my people's poor and to offer sacrifices.

**fore rofu moimai redo amiye** hired worker. *Lit: 'working for money person'*. *Mina amiye ori digo bi fore rofu moimai redo amiye dada*. This person runs away because he is a hired worker.

**fore senesi redo amiye** money changer. *Lit: 'money changing person'*. *Fore senesi redo amiye bosi ve*. Go and see the money changer.

**forero** *loc.* up there, above, upwards. *Forero rofu mironi ye boi ve*. It is up over there so look up.

**foroka** *n.* loosely woven coconut frond basket. *Anema garasi boyadi, ina diba de garasi forokasa diyadi*. They left their diving glasses at the headwaters, and they didn't know they went up with their glasses in the basket. *See: feta, gini, orobosi, seri*. *Variant: foro'a* (Korigo dialect).

**forova nina** *cv.* leaves changing colour. *Vakubo yabo yaku forova niyo*. The *vakubo* flowering plant's leaves changed colour.

**forovai** *n.* confusion; mixture. *Mina forovai fafau ago regode, Motu, Pidgin bona English ya moi forovai ini reyo*. Concerning this confusion are three languages, Motu, Pidgin and English are mixed in. *See: kerere*.

**forovai rena** *cv.* confuse; be crazy, overwhelm, trouble, perplex, bewilder, mystify, baffle, befuddle, puzzle, stupefy, complicate, misplace, mistake, slip away. *Ina bi forovai reyo!* He is crazy/ confused! *Vo nisi ida forovai resi feresi baiyo rauturi*. It so happened that the road coming and going into the village was hard to follow (lit. 'perflexing'). *Ini mokena forovai iniye reyo*. His thinking was very confused/ troubling. *See: kerere*.

**foro'a** *n.* *See main entry: foroka*.

**foru** *n.* part animal-part human spirit. *Foru yaku veyadi*. The part animal-part human spirits were seen. *See: godiyo*,

*sori, vima.*

**foru bodaka** *cn.* part animal/ part human evil spirit. *Ma yi rokari foru bodaka meki regamafa ba ide?* And in your name weren't we casting out evil spirits? *Syn: godiyo, sori, vima.*

**foru monogo** *cn.* part animal/ part human spirit with magical powers. *Foru monogo yabo odorori amededi.* The part animal/ part human spirits live up in the trees. *Syn: godiyo, sori, vima.*

**fosi**<sub>1</sub> *n.* pimple, acne. *Yi rovaita fosi, ara nufa ma muramura koina vonisi, yakita iye yaku ya aedego.* If your body has pimples and sores and you have no medicine, leaves can help you.

**fosi**<sub>2</sub> *n.* cat. *Fosi yaku dago uyo.* The cat killed the dragonfly. *Syn: pusikasi. From: Hiri Motu pusi 'cat' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:252).*

**fosisa** *n.* rust. *Auri bi fosisa tau gade nufa.* The metal has a lot of rust. *See: fokiyoka, rasta.*

**fotaka** *n.* shell, covering, woodchip, betel nut skin. *Areca catechu. Resi fotaka utei resi koka rena yavari ne.* And then go down to the threshing (lit. 'shell beating and removing') house.

**fotaka rina** *cv.* fell tree, cut second time. *Yabo fotaka ri.* Fell the tree. *Syn: yai rena.*

**fou**<sub>1</sub> *n.* shot. *Ina yaku fou regori maragane ya nida.* When he will shoot, I'm telling you that you should give it (a gun) to him.

**fou nina** *cv.* erupt, shoot out. *Kono fou niyo.* The volcano (lit. 'mountain') erupted. Intransitive. *Syn: urausi rena.*

**fou rena** *cv.* shoot. *Sivoni mina veyori, furisi vene niyoma koru gena fou reyadi fereyagane vonisi.* When the white man saw this, he told the police to shoot their guns so that they might leave.

**fou**<sub>2</sub> *n.* timber, lumber. *Fou nugika disifa.* We are going to cut timber. *Syn: tou.*

**founa** *n.* immature/ green sugarcane. *Saccharum officinarum. Meda sei reyo;*

*arefa founa be ode.* It is hot; cut some immature sugarcane. *See: arefa, suga.*

**foya** *n.* dust from ash and wind which covers the body, making it "white". *Yi taoni di kono foya uni yuka rafori, bi yasa minari eyaresifa mini.* Your town's dust on our feet, we brush it off here before you. *Syn: budoka, rimu, udo.*

**foyoma rena** *cv.* crush, squash, squeeze, mix in. *Amiye yaku de itei ri foyoma de regedi.* The people will not step on him and crush him. *Tauga mina tinifisisa imi foyoma re.* Mix banana in with this tin fish. *See: gigiti mana, kakaita rena.*

**fo'o nina** *cv.* pop, open up, explode. *Dona yaku goide meko irigamo ma fo'o nigamo.* A pig was eating goide nut and it was popping. *Mina dudu mina amiye di anema fo'o niyo.* With that this man's ears opened up. *Balon fo'o niyo.* The ballon exploded. *Syn: faya nina, pou nina.*

**fu**<sub>1</sub> *n.* puff, blow. *Oruma fu furi evade nugafa.* When the grass is blowing quickly cut it.

**fu nina** *cv.* puff, blow, produce. *Ini bobo ruika fu nisi iye imu rego.* It will produce new unopened buds and leaves. Intransitive.

**fu rena** *cv.* blow. *Ita fu re kumo fairo reyaine.* Blow the fire and it will flame up. Transitive. *Syn: (moi) ufu rena.*

**fu**<sub>2</sub> *n.* apology. *Bosi Chris rofu fu moifa.* Go get an apology from Chris.

**fu nina** *cv.* *See main entry: fiu nina.*

**fudika rena** *cv.* come loose. *Ikoko de rei mona reyo, tu fudika reyo.* He didn't nail it well, it came a bit loose. *Syn: fiyokau/ roge rena.*

**fufu rena** *cv.* have stubble. *Vena ueta fufu reyo.* (My) beard had stubble.

**fufuta** *n.* 1) back, behind, after. *Pilisi nai mida, nai fufuta isagoe.* Please son, scratch my back. *Syn: getona, oyo, uboma.*

**fufuta ago** *cn.* gossip. *Lit: 'back word(s)'.*

*Na bi ini vegu ma fufuta ago una rofu nido mina moi ogau regida.* I will expose his practices and the gossip he says about us. *Syn: fufuta sina.* *See: nifufuta rena.*

**fufuta mana** *cv.* reject, deny. *Lit:* ‘giving back’. *Fufuta marori, mina konori vene bedakai bi dairisi Sei auta reyadi.* For when they were rejected, some of this world’s people returned to fellowship with God. *Syn: etofa rena, moi kekevaita una.* *See: gedu mana, nifafana rena.*

**fufuta sina** *cn.* gossip. *Lit:* ‘back word(s)’. *Ina bi fufuta sina vene.* They are gossips. *See: nifufuta rena.*

2) behind. *Ina bi ita keika yokoi kono odorori ini yava fufutari riyo.* He built a small fire on the ground behind his house. *Meda be koina niyo fufutari, diyadi.* After some days passed, they went. *See: gabi, kode, otofuri.*

**fuiya rena** *cv.* be lazy/ tired. *Ro fuiya reyaka.* I was tired. *Syn: afi rena.* *See: bone, duomu, fodiya, kosika rena, murono, refei.*

**fuka** *n.* fig tree species which animals eat. *Ficus carica.* *Ina yaku fuka yabo kiraini reyo.* He cursed the fig tree.

**fuka meko** *cn.* child’s toy vehicle. *Lit:* ‘kiss ball (fruit)’. *Mida mida fuka meko dudu isira rededi.* The children play with toys. *See: fuka rena.*

**fuka rena** *cv.* kiss. *Kaere fuka regida amiye bi rama mini.* The one I will kiss is really the one.

**fulubai** *v.* *See main entry: vata baina.*

**funu** *n.* roofing iron. *Ita orisifa dada funu gabu niyo.* We burned the firewood so the roofing iron became black. *Syn: iron.*

**fuofuori** *post.* while, whilst, during, when. *Adena ugamadi fuofuori ruda reyadi.* While dancing they were fighting. *Syn: duakau, fogori, lalonari, neganai.* *See: neitua.*

**fura** *n.* week. *Bi ari uveyori uriyaku gorogoro*

*iniye fura di ourena medari.* It was early in the morning when the sun came up on the first day of the week. *Syn: wiki.* *See: maramara.* *From: Hiri Motu pura ‘week’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:202).*

**furisi** *n.* police, guard. *Baigika bi ini furisi vene koru gena asini maro.* They were trying to come and he gave his policemen guns. *Uruyakuri bi kota rededi vene yaku furisi tora vene ago maro.* In the morning the officials gave word to the guards. *Variant: purisi.* *From: Hiri Motu polis ‘police’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:201).*

**furu rena** *cv.* bubble/ spring/ well/ fill (up), whirl, rotate. *Na yaku ina rofu magida koru bi ini ideri koru buruka nisi toga ameibobina vegu furu furu rebigo.* The water that I will give him will become in him a spring which will bubble up/ well up eternal life. *Koru furu reyo.* The water was springing up. *Didimoro yaku nai yava furu reyadi.* My house was filled with termites. *Syn: basoro rena.* *Variant: ora (Sirimu); o’a (Gagaradobu, Oduika).*

**furufuru rena** *cv.* spring flowing out or welling up. *Koru furufuru regasa amedo.* As the water is flowing out it is staying full. *Syn: iyana rena, raga rena.*

**furuna** *n.* branch. *Uka yokoi yabo furunari veyaka.* I saw a possum in the tree branches. *Syn: baraka, gegeva, teteka.*

**fururu rena** *cv.* fly. *Ma vana raro ere bi fururu regamo dumo kana.* And the fourth one was flying like an eagle. *Syn: orofana, roho rena.*

**fuse** *n.* bag, sack. *Gua bi kaere fuse o dura de nufa bi moi.* Now whoever doesn’t have a bag or net bag, get one. *Puse moi de kumo iruku merinadi.* Let’s bring sacks and put food in them. *Syn: baige, pausi.* *Variant: puse.* *From: Hiri Motu puse ‘bag, sack’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:202).*

**fuse rina** *cv.* bag (up). *Ini rema vene bi*

*mosara goega fuse rigasa moi okiyadi koru seriri, rumana vene tufe rigamadi sanau.* The men's wives dug sweet potato and bagged them, and brought them to the riverbank, where the two men were building rafts.

**fute rena**<sub>1</sub> *cv.* mumble. *Beika resi vena dudu fute fute reisa?* Why are you mumbling with your mouth? *See: mumugu nina.*

**fute rena**<sub>2</sub> *cv.* blink. *Evade evade nemoko fute rena kana vata nigo.* It will happen immediately like a blink of the eye. *Syn: kama rena, kinifo (akifo) rena.*

**futu rena** *cv.* bump (into), knock over, trip, stumble. *Raga dudu desi nai yuka futu*

*reyaka yabo daruri.* I came running down and I bumped my foot/ leg on the tree root. *Amiye yaku mina fore futu regedi.* People will stumble on this stone. *Syn: etari rena.*

**fuyo rena** *cv.* turn head around. *Idu bi fuyo rei ne resi ini usi dina vene veyo.* But he turned around and looked and saw his disciples. *See: budibudi rena, buro rena, dairina, ekeao rena, kero rena.*

**fu'u rena** *cv.* cast/ say spell/ charm. *Bi fu'u regasa vima no meki rena veve amiye.* He cast spells and is a wizard (lit. 'casting evil spirits omen person'). *See: nivauna rena, sesere.*



*giro*

*gena*



*gue*

## G - g

**ga** *neg.* prohibitive; do not, cannot. *Oyena iko ga iri!* Don't eat the rotten fish! *Ruba koua regiyama naguma ruba ini ideri ga neyagane.* Cover the hole so flies cannot go inside. *Usage:* Occurs before the verb; otherwise it occurs between verbs

in order to limit the scope to the following parts only.

**gaba rena** *cv.* be hospitable; show hospitality, call/ invite in, entertain. *Idu ina bi amiye gaba redo.* But he is a hospitable person. *Ya kaya kosika rena de gaba*



- refa*. Show hospitality to one another without complaining. *Syn: afeyamena*.
- gabani** *n.* stranger; foreigner, outsider, alien. *Gabani amiye kana na reyadi*. They treated me like a stranger. *Syn: okina amiye, yava ika amiye*.
- gabayo**<sub>1</sub> *n.* banana species. *Musa sp. Nai gabayo namo iruka riyaka*. I wrapped my *gabayo* bananas.
- gabayo**<sub>2</sub> *n.* big brown/ grey python; spirit attracted to menstrual blood. *Serpentes sp. Gabayo yaku auna tetevai reyo*. The *gabayo* python wrapped itself around the dog.
- gabi** *n.* after, later, last. *Idu mirona ari ini toe nigo mamo gabi meda bi mukuna nigo ma eyo bi ini vabara de kikigo*. In those days after the tribulation (lit. 'heaviness'), the sun will become dark and the moon will not shine. *Ina gabi dego*. She will come later. *Syn: otofuri*. *Ant: ata*. *See: fufuta, kode*. *From: Hiri Motu gabeai* 'afterwards, later' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:192).
- gabi koukou** lastly, very last. *Ina bi gabi koukou nifeideyo*. He sent him very last. *Ye gabi koukou bi ini mida nifeideyo*. Then lastly he sent his son. *Syn: turi*.
- gabire** *post.* under(neath), below. *Ita bi yava gabireri*. The firewood is under the house. *See: dabigara, egona*.
- gabireri raga rena** submit to; be subject/ devoted to. *Varika amiye dada ya kaya yi ourefeidenena vene tau gade gabireri raga refa*. For the Lord's sake submit yourselves under all your leaders.
- gabireto** *n.* house bearer. *Yava di gabireto no niyo*. The house's bearers became bad.
- gabona** *n.* tree species, planted for mustard vine to grow on. *Kani gabona yabo odorobodo*. The mustard grows up on the *gabona* tree.
- gabu**<sub>1</sub> *adj.* black, blue, brown. *Kakuroka erena ueta bi feyo ma gabu*. Magpie feathers are white and black. *Ant: feyo*. *See: blu, niga*. *Variant: egobai* (Badaika).
- gabunina** *cv.* be(come)/ get/ turn black, darken, roast, tan, be foreboding. *Oma gabu nido*. The sky is getting dark (i.e. 'it's going to rain'). *Meda yaku rovaita gabu niyo*. The sun tanned my body. *See: muduruma nina*.
- gaburena** *cv.* blacken; burn. *Tauga adu yokoi gabu re*. Burn one hand of bananas. *Ita orisi bani be gabu refa*. Make a fire and blacken some yams. *Syn: feidenena<sub>1</sub>, ita gabu rena, orina*.
- gabun**<sub>2</sub> *n.* place. *Mina gabu bi akeke tora*. This place is very forbidden. *Syn: dakai, gagani, sana*. *From: Hiri Motu gabu* 'place' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:192).
- gade**<sub>1</sub> *adv.* very. *Yo mirona yabo bi gira tora gade*. That there wood is very very hard. *Syn: iniye<sub>2</sub>, vayavaya, vogovogo*. *Variant: gede; ge* (Kaikanomu, Nimunimu; Kokila dialect); *tora* (Badaika).
- gade**<sub>2</sub> *n.* 1) tooth, tusk. *Ma amiye yokoi yaku amiye idana ini gade yokoi ubaki rego*. And someone will break someone else's one tooth. 2) edge. *Dada koru dadi baiyo ini gaderi*. So the water came up to the edge (top). *See: metona, ririye*.
- gadeva** *adj.* fierce; ferocious, aggressive, brutal, savage, dangerous. *Ina vene bi tuma gadeva dona auna kana*. They are like wild animals.
- gadeva auna** ruthless. *Lit: 'fierce/ ferocious/ dangerous dog'*. *Gadeva auna yaku yi fogori okigedi*. Ruthless people will come amongst you.
- gadeva rena** *cv.* be fierce/ ferocious/ dangerous. *Auna batu ri gadeva redo dada*. Tie up the dog by the neck because it is dangerous/ fierce.
- gadi** *n.* spade, shovel. *Ina bosini yavari gadi moiyo*. He went to his house and got the spade. *Syn: saforo, sifeidi*. *See: giniba*.
- gadiyoka** *n.* big beetle species. *Coleoptera sp. Gadiyoka guna ideri amedo*. The *gadiyoka* beetles are inside the *guna* palm tree. *See: buruburu, butuma*,

*giribakina, koniburuburu, moroba.*

**gado** *n.* post, foundation. *Mina fogori maka kono turuturu reyoma dibura yava gado kuokuo reyo.* In the meanwhile the ground shook and the prison posts shook. *Syn: tobo.*

**gado varina** *cv.* make a home/ resting place; lay foundation. *Mina bi nai tora vene yaku gado varyadima ameida.* This is where my elders made a home (lit. 'planted a post') and I am living.

**gadoka** *n.* tree species; not a very big tree, with a white trunk. *Gadoka bi dia yabo tora.* The *gadoka* tree is not a big tree.

**gaga** *n.* flower. *Ibiyaka gaga ve.* Look at the tulip flower. *Syn: farauasi, farofaro.*

**gaga rena** *cv.* drink without touching the mouth. *Beyaru mina mava rukuda rofu ini koru mina gaga reida.* One day I picked this coconut and drank its water. *Syn: duduka rena, koru irina.*

**gagaba** *n.* waist. *Ini varuka mina gagabari maka iru riyo.* He only wore clothing about his waist. *From: Hiri Motu gabana* 'waist, tree trunk' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:192).

**gagaba ukita maena** belt. *Lit: 'waist tied vine/ rope'. Ini gagaba ukita maena bi boromakau di ro.* His belt was leather. *Syn: berota.*

**gagabo nina** *cv.* blacken from insufficient heat, so that the inside is not fully cooked; half-cook. *Tauga gagabo niyo.* The banana was half-cooked.

**gagani** *n.* place, area, country, nation, land. *Gagani foiro reyo.* The place became crowded (with people). *Ye amiye gagani gagani noibanuri okisi ina vegamadi.* So people were coming from everywhere (lit. 'all places') to see him. *Gagani idanari roku reyadi.* They moved to another country/ nation. *Syn: dakai, gabu<sub>2</sub>, sana. See: roroa.*

**gagani autu sana** deserted place, wilderness. *Idu minari feresi gagani autu sana atafuri rofu diyo.* But he left there and went near a deserted place.

*Syn: autu.*

**gagani gagani vene** *cn.* nations (people). *Ma gagani gagani vene tau yaku nai roka dada ya rofu gubuyo regedi.* And all nations' people will hate you because of my name.

**gagani kono tora** earth. *Lit: 'big ground place'. Ina niyo bi adabo tora yokoi gagani kono tora noibanuri gabi vata nigo.* He said that a big famine would happen later on all the earth.

**gagani tora** district, region, territory, province, nation. *Adina gagani tora iniye iniye ma ourefeidenena vene iniye iniye ruda regedi.* For nations will fight with each other, and kingdoms will fight with each other.

**gai** *n.* See main entry: *gaigai.*

**gai** *n.* club, shield. *Tosi, keroko bona ruda di gai, kefate sosogi ka vana moiyadi.* They took torches, fighting clubs and also spears with them. *Syn: modu. See: kefate, mari. From: Hiri Motu gahi* 'stone club' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:192).

**gaibana** *n.* eel. *Anguilliformes sp. Gaibana moi gigitani rei ori digo baebu.* Hold on tightly to the eel lest it slip away.

**gaibana kana** slippery; hard to catch/ hold onto. *Gaibana kana mida moi gira regi anua reyaka.* I wasn't able to hold onto the slippery child. *Syn: isirema.*

**gaibana sesere** *cn.* eel chant/ spell. *Mina amiye bi gaibana sesere ina diba.* This person knows about eel chants.

**gaigai** *n.* animal horn. *Mina koina niyori, ne odoro risi ne kero reyori mamoe rumana ini ada gaigai yabo tafari urakaike risi amedo veyo.* When this was finished, then he turned around and saw a ram caught by the horns in a bush. *Variant: gai; yavara* (Kaikanomu, Nimunimu); *yavaraba* (Badaika).

**gaima** *loc.* far away/ separate from; alone, apart. *Mina amiye yaku gaimari etae resi are resi usa usa niyo.* The man moved away (apart by himself) and

- stood and prayed. *See: dibadiba, maike.*
- gaima rina** *cv.* set apart; make far away from/ separate. *Oru yava bi koru ma yava rofu gaima ri.* Make the toilet far away from the river. *Syn: egaima rina.*
- gaise rena** *cv.* miss. *Feva youyo to gaise reyo dada de imiyo.* He threw the spear but it missed (the pig) so he didn't spear it.
- gaiye** *v.* *See main entry: gayena.*
- gamani** *n.* *See main entry: gavmani.*
- gamara kaka** *cn.* blue and white bird species; *kaka* refers to the sound it makes. *Aves sp. Gamara kaka raka nido.* The *gamara kaka* bird sings out.
- gana rina** *cv.* block, stop, close (off). *Mida mida ga gana rifo.* Don't block the children. *Ida vena bi sena gana riyaka.* I've already closed the door. *Syn: erikina. See: biri rina, fokena, kebi rina, yagaida rina, yari rena.*
- gani rena** *cv.* feed (child). *Mida mida gani re, rauna rededi dada.* Feed the children, because they are hungry. *Syn: ubua rena, vana rena.*
- ganisisiri** *n.* gecko. *Eublepharis macularius.* *Gansisiri yaku koifiroro irido.* The gecko eats butterflies/ moths. *Variant: gansisiri.*
- gansisiri** *n.* *See main entry: ganisisiri.*
- gao** *n.* huge brown tree species. *Gao bi yabo tora iniye.* The *gao* is a very large tree.
- gara** *n.* graveyard, cemetery. *Bi sena amiye gara sana kana.* It is like an old graveyard. *See: guri.*
- garasi** *n.* glass(es); mirror, diving glasses, goggles. *Mida mida anemari garasi diyadi.* The boys went fishing (Note: by association; lit. 'went glasses') at the head of the river. *Bi neva dabu dabu garasi rama guta kana.* It was sparkling like crystal. *From: Hiri Motu galasi; galasis 'mirror, glasses' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:192, 231).*
- gasika rena** *cv.* give off strong odour, have strong smell; particularly from fish, snake or blood. *Aruma di roaita gasika*

- reyo.* The snake's body gave off an odour. *Syn: bau nina, sisika rena.*
- gasina** *n.* palm tree species which animals eat. *Arecaceae sp. Ota di gasina kai be rifa.* Make some *gasina* palm tree tongs for the earthen oven.
- gatona<sub>1</sub>** *n.* scorpion. *Scorpiones sp. Gatona yaku na aki reyo.* The scorpion stung me. *Syn: kaikai.*
- gatona<sub>2</sub>** *n.* tree species. *Gatona bi yabo tora.* The *gatona* tree is a big tree.
- gau** *n.* *See main entry: gaudia.*
- gaubo rena** *cv.* replace, take over, acquire. *Idu ini baba gaubo resi mina gagani fafau ourefeideyo.* But he replaced his father ruling over this place. *Syn: ae dairina.*
- gaudia** *n.* (some)thing. *Gaudia una ka mago.* He will give us things. *Ina ura ini mida mida rofu gau buni vayavaya yokoi ferego vo niyo.* He said that he wanted to leave something very nice for his children. *Syn: gauna, gauta. Variant: gau. From: Hiri Motu gau(dia/na) 'thing, gear, belongings' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:192).*
- gauka** *n.* sickness; illness, disease, paleness. *Na bi gauka de.* I am not sick (lit. 'I [have] no sickness'). *Eyo gauka bi rema vene di gauka.* Menstruation is women's sickness. *Syn: ekokona, kekomuta.*
- gauka dogo amiye** doctor, physician. *Gauka dogo amiye tau yaku vei dogo reyadi.* Many doctors had cared for her. *Syn: dogeta.*
- gauka rena** *cv.* get sick, become ill. *Kaikanomu rautu rofu boyadiri gauka reyo.* While they went up to *Kaikanomu* village he got sick. *Syn: ateate rena.*
- gaukara** *n.* work. *Mibi gaukara tora.* This is a lot of work. *Syn: moimai. See: reremama. From: Hiri Motu gaukara 'work, job' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:192).*
- gaukara rena** *cv.* work. *Rema mida kiya kiya gaukara redo.* The girl worked

slowly. *Syn: reremama/ moimai rena.*

**gauna** *n.* thing. *Ma fafa gauna de.* And there is no bandage (lit. 'covering thing'). *Koru farosi bi irina gauna.* The river cockroaches are for eating (lit. 'eating things'). *Syn: gaudia, gauta.* *From: Hiri Motu gau(dia/na)* 'thing, gear, belongings' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:192).

**gauta** *n.* something, anything. *Mina bi gauta de.* This is nothing. *Syn: gaudia, gauna.* *From: Hiri Motu gau ta* 'something' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:192).

**gavana**<sub>1</sub> *n.* governor. *Gavana di yavari afei boyadi.* They took him to the governor's house. *From: Hiri Motu gavana* 'governor, administrator' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:30).

**gavana**<sub>2</sub> *n.* cuckoo-dove. *Macropygia sp. Ikau bogasa gavana erena veyafa.* When we were going on the mountain we saw a cuckoo-dove.

**gave nina** *cv.* lose weight. *Gauka resi roaita gave niyo.* He was sick and lost weight. *Syn: maravaima/ roroa nina.*

**gavmani** *n.* government. *Gavmani vene bi usi okiyadi.* The government people arrived second. *Variant: gamani.* *From: Hiri Motu gavamani* 'government' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:248).

**gavmani rofu ruda rena amiye** rebel; revolutionary, extremist, zealot, fanatic. *Lit: 'fighting against the government person'.* *Ina bi gavmani rofu ruda rena venesa dibura yavari amegamo.* He was in prison as a revolutionary.

**gaye bora** *cn.* *See main entry: gayo bora.*

**gayena** *v.* dry up, be without water; usually referring to a riverbed. *Mina koru gayesi roko niyo.* This riverbed was without water and dried up. *Miya gayeyori yeba fifi tau niyadi.* When the rain suddenly dried up the *fifi* insects increased. *Syn: kaireka nina, koru dadina, moi roko rina, tarena, yaga*

*nina. Variant: gaiye.*

**gayo bora** *cn.* crow. *Corvus sp. Yomina gayo bora erena vefa.* Look at that crow. *bora* means 'yellow'; there is no known meaning for *gayo* apart from its use in this compound. *Syn: kurumasiku.* *Variant: gaye bora.*

**ge** *adv.* *See main entry: gade*<sub>1</sub>.

**gebe** *n.* penis. *Nai geberi ara niyo.* There was a sore on my penis.

**gebe koru** *cn.* semen. *Lit: 'penis water'.* *Gauka rumana di gebe koruri amedo.* It is in a sick man's semen.

**gebe ro** *cn.* foreskin. *Lit: 'penis skin'.* *Ini mida mida di gebe ro ga nugaragane.* They must not circumcise their sons' foreskins. *Syn: kofi.*

**gebo rena** *cv.* make shaky/ unsteady, faint, be lightheaded. *Rauna yaku ini roaita gebo reyo.* Hunger made his body shaky/ unsteady. *Syn: muye tamatama rena.*

**geda** *n.* mat, bed. *Gauka vene taoni idari uakaisi geda fafau ae feregamadi.* They were carrying sick people into the town's streets and on mats and leaving them there. *Syn: ekama.* *See: bedi, rokota.* *From: Hiri Motu geda* 'sleeping mat' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:192).

**gede** *adv.* *See main entry: gade*<sub>1</sub>.

**gedu** *n.* nape; back of neck. *Beika resi yomina toe usi dina vene di gedu fafau aigi rededi?* Why do you try to put that burden on the backs of the disciples' necks? *Syn: sofuka.*

**gedu mana** *cv.* ignore; disregard, reject. *Lit: 'giving back of neck'.* *Ye minari ina rofu gedu maradi.* So here they disregarded him. *Idu yava vene bi na gedu madedi!* But the house people rejected me! *Syn: fufuta mana, moi kekevaita una, nifafana rena.* *See: etofa rena.*

**gegeva** *n.* branch, twig, kindling. *Ita gegeva be moi.* Get some kindling. *Syn: baraka, furuna, teteka.*

- geiti** *n.* gate. *Geiti nari redo amiye yaku geiti eboka reyoma dui rei bosi mina bouti tora ideri gui rei boyaka.* The gatekeeper opened the gate and I entered and went up inside boarding the big boat. *From:* Hiri Motu *geiti* 'gate' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:30).
- gemiso** *n.* grease. *Tai yabo gemiso dudu firu bodedi.* They are climbing the greasy *tai* tree/ pole. *Syn:* *girisi.* *See:* *bunika.*
- gemo rena** *cv.* (perform) curse. *Mina amiye gemo reyadi.* These people performed curses. *Syn:* *damu emana, kiraini rena, nikiriaini rena, nino rena.* *See:* *kovai rena.*
- gemona rena** *cv.* be hungry; have hunger. *Sufa diba diba gemona reyaka.* I was hungry for the things I know in the bush. *Syn:* *rauna rena.*
- gemori bora** *cn.* edible mushroom species. *Agaricomycetes sp.* *Eina ravau bosi gemori bora be moinadi.* Let's go to a place full of *eina* trees and get some *gemori bora* mushrooms.
- gena** *n.* bamboo. *Bambusa sp.* *Nai yava faka bi amana gena yaku vadiyaka.* I wove the wall of my house with *amana* bamboo.
- gera rena** *cv.* strain, labour, toil. *Ini usi dina vene bi fairo renari bi gera reyadi.* His disciples were straining at the oars.
- gerema gaita** *cn.* black taipan snake. *Oxyuranus microlepidotus.* *Nai baba ya gerema kaita aruma tora uyo sanika fonukari.* My father killed a big black taipan snake in the rubbish compost. *Variant:* *gerema kaita.*
- gerema kaita** *cn.* *See main entry: gerema gaita.*
- geroroka rena** *cv.* burp. *Ti irisi geroroka reyaka.* I drank tea and then burped.
- geruge** *n.* fern species. *Pteridophyta sp.* *Geruge be moifa kumo feidesi irinadi.* Get some ferns and let's cook and eat them.
- geruna** *n.* top of head, fontanelle. *Kakua mida di ini geruna ara niyo.* The baby's fontanelle got a sore on it.
- gesi** *n.* gas. *Kerema ri gesi veitao reyadi.* Gas was discovered in Kerema. *From:* English *gas.*
- getona** *n.* lower back, backbone. *Meki reyo rofu sosogi yaku imiyo ini getonari.* He chased it so that he shot it in the back with a spear. *Syn:* *fufuta, oyo, uboma.*
- geva nina** *cv.* be(come)/ get thin/ skinny/ slender. *Gauka resi amiye di roaita geva niyo.* He was sick and his body became thin. *Syn:* *feka/ fetaka/ fiyoma nina, fetaka nina.*
- gevi rena** *cv.* avoid, shun, exclude. *Na vebigiyari ga na gevi re.* While you will see me don't avoid me. *Syn:* *buba nina, egavoi rena.*
- geyagi** *n.* gum/ eucalyptus tree. *Eucalyptus deglupta.* *Una bosifa geyagi ikari.* We are going to the gum tree on the ridge. *From:* Hiri Motu *gea* 'gumtree' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:192).
- giba** *adj.* 1) thin; having little weight, skinny. *Ina bi ne giba nufa.* He has a thin face. *Syn:* *vage.* *See:* *rome, romega.* 2) sharp-pointed, forked. *Yabo giba de veyaka.* I didn't see (find) a sharp-pointed/ forked piece of wood. *See:* *arika, ifoka.*
- giba nina** *cv.* develop breasts. *Rema mida di susu giba niyo.* The girl's breasts developed. *See:* *susu.*
- giboka rena** *cv.* remove carefully; pick, take/ scoop out, scrape. *Kiyaka giboka re.* Patiently/ carefully pick them out. *Syn:* *kayo rena.* *See:* *sani rena.*
- gibu nina** *cv.* dawdle; take time to go somewhere. *Ya beika resi gibu nisa? Evadi.* Why are you dawdling? Hurry up. *Syn:* *deyofu rena.*
- gido rena** *cv.* sway hips (in grass skirt). *Mina rema kefare risi gido redo.* This woman makes a grass skirt and sways her hips. *Syn:* *buika rena.*
- gidu nina** *cv.* become/ keep silent/ quiet. *Bi bere gidu gidu niyadi.* They became more silent. *Syn:* *ebere rena.*

**gigi** *n.* decorative plant species; croton. *Codiaeum variegatum*. *Adena ugika gigi sereka regiya*. In order to dance you will stick in ribbons/ strips of croton.

**gigi mamata** *cn.* tree species. *Gigi mamata sau redo*. The croton and spices smell.

**gigi nina** *cv.* get stuck/ bogged down/ wedged in. *Oyena nena yaku nai bauyeri gigi niyo*. The fish bones were stuck in my throat. *Karai fayara bi dikina tora ma taraka gigi niyadi*. *Karai* valley has lot of mud and trucks got bogged down. *Nai vana rubari gigi niyo*. My hand got wedged in a hole.

**gigi rena** *cv.* grind or gnash teeth. *Etofaru ya maku negediri, bi esika dudu yi gade aki gigi resi isaka nigiya*. When you will be thrown outside, you will grind your teeth in pain and cry out. *Syn: giko nina*.

**gigi rina** *cv.* secure. *Mosara fuse bona ini korikarisa tufe fafau mi gigi riyadi*. They securely tied the sweet potato bags with their clothing on top of the raft. *See: kiu nina*.

**gigibare** *n.* rainbow lorikeet. *Trichoglossus haematodus*. *Gigibare erena ne vei reyaka*. I looked down and saw a rainbow lorikeet.

**giginema rena** *cv.* spark (up). *Mina ita bi giginema reyo*. This fire sparked.

**gigini** *n.* sharp pain. *Gigini baku resi varedo*. He is encountering sharp pain and sleeping. *Syn: esika*. *From: Hiri Motu ginigini* 'thorn' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:193).

**gigiragi rena** *cv.* beg; implore, ask persistently, nag. *Mida toga gigiragi reyo vefo*. Look at that child who kept on begging/ nagging. *Syn: guyaguya nina, nenoka rena*. *See: niguba rena, niguyaguya rena*.

**gigirona rena** *cv.* forcibly enter; enter without permission. *Amiye di vava gigirona reyo veyo*. He saw that he entered without permission. *See: ebaba rena*.

**gigitani rena** *cv.* hold tightly/ firmly/ securely. *Gaibana moi gigitani rei ori*

*digo baebu*. Hold on tightly to the eel lest it slip away. *Mina nari redo amiye ago masi niyadi nari rei gigitani reyainedi*. The jailer was told to look after them securely. *Yi mida ni kumo amei gigitani resi iruku iriyaine*. Tell your son to sit down tight and eat his food.

**gigiti mana** *cv.* squeeze, crowd together, squash up. *Yava bi amiye yaku gigiti maradi*. They were crowded into the house. *Syn: moi fufuta/ taniga rena, moi kakaita rina*. *See: foyoma rena, kakaita rena*. *Variant: giti mana*.

**gika rina** *cv.* stretch, raise up, stand on. *Vana gika ri*. Stretch your arms. *Uboma gika rigida kumo*. I'll lie down to rest (lit. 'stretch my back'). *Gika risi ve!* Stand on your toes and look!

**giko nina** *cv.* grind, gnash. *Gade giko niga varedo*. He is grinding his teeth while he is sleeping. *Mironari amiye ini gade giko nigedi ma isaka nigedi*. There people will gnash their teeth and cry. *Syn: gigi rena*.

**gina nina** *cv.* be filled (up). *Nai uka gina niyaka*. My stomach is filled up.

**gini** *n.* food/ firewood basket, used as a dryer. *Iruku moisi gini odoro ae*. Put the food on the food basket. *See: feta, foroka, orobosi, seri*.

**giniba** *n.* (pitch)fork. *Ini mida mida gadi ma giniba moyadi*. His children got their spades and pitchforks. *See: gadi*.

**ginimoru** *n.* tree species. *Ya bi nesi ginimoru yabo bi ya yaku nu*. Go down to the *ginimoru* tree and cut it down.

**gira** 1) *adj.* hard; firm, strong, stiff, solid, thick, rough, difficult. *Yo mirona yabo bi gira tora gade*. That wood is very very hard. *Efiyoma yabo bi yava akuna yabo gira yokoi*. *Efiyoma* tree is one of the stronger trees for building a house. *Mina yaku toga toga esika masi vegu gira gira dudu maka ini rovaita gutu feredo!* It keeps hurting him and only leaves his body after very rough

treatment! *Yi ada iye gira tora, ye nugai maku.* Your hair is thick, so cut it off. *Syn: egira.* 2) *n.* difficulty. *Gira baku rebigifari uni buka niokuna bona bura rinari una moimai odoro di.* We will find it hard (lit 'encounter difficulty) in our reading and writing, on/ about our work.

**giraka** *n.* syringe. *Injection moigiya vonisi bi ini idi ma ini yaumana moi gira rigo giraka oibanu bi ruaka ma kino de usa ni kumo ya maragane.* When you have an injection, always ask for a sterilized needle and syringe.

**girau** *adj.* straight, right, indeed. *Koki Doromu yi roroa girau. Koki Doromu is your area indeed (lit. 'straight').* *Syn: rorobo.*

**giribakina** *n.* long-horned beetle species, with long horns that lives in bread fruit trees. *Cerambycidae sp. Giribakina bi nuga. Giribakina are grub beetles.* *Syn: buruburu, butuma, gadiyoka, koniburuburu, moroba.*

**giridi rena** *cv.* be greedy. *Sedi be una mafa; ya remanu giridi ga refa!* Give us some shirts; you two don't be greedy! *See: udu. From: English greedy.*

**girigiri** *adj.* extremely dark and painful. *Sei yaku toga amebigo mukuna girigiri sana ferei maro.* God will leave them in an eternally extremely dark and painful place. Always used to modify *mukuna* 'darkness'. *See: vorovoro.*

**girika** *n.* coconut shell. *Cocos nucifera. Nai biyo bi mava girika dudu riyaka.* I made my cup with a coconut shell. *Syn: kafena<sub>2</sub>.*

**girisi** *n.* grease, oil. *Ya girisi koina idu ma ya ura bi udo origiya.* You don't have any grease but you want to bake bread. *See: bunika, gemoso. From: Hiri Motu girisi 'grease' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:244).*

**giro** *n.* axe. *Mina giro bi nai.* This axe is mine. *Syn: viro.*

**gisiri** *n.* splinter. *Ita gisiri yaku na imiyo.* A

firewood splinter pierced me.

**giso** *n.* *See main entry: goiso.*

**gita** *n.* guitar. *Dairi baiyori yava adinari bi gita kukuroka ma adena udedi mina neideyo.* When he returned near the house he heard guitar music and dancing. *From: Hiri Motu gita 'guitar' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:30).*

**giti mana** *cv.* *See main entry: gigiti mana.*

**gitu nina** *cv.* grow slowly. *Mina mida bi gitu niyo.* This child grew slowly.

**giyo** *adj.* messy, rough, uneven, crooked. *Ma giyo ida bi amuta niyaine.* And the rough roads must be made smooth. *See: beko, gore, kako<sub>1</sub>.*

**goba nina** *cv.* have distended stomach/potbelly. *Nai mida bi rivo goba niyo.* My child had a distended stomach. *See: dodoru, eso, rivo, uka<sub>1</sub>.*

**gobe** *n.* tree fern; its base used to make a dish; animals eat it. *Cyatheales sp. Tau no kana bi koyomu bani daru daru yu fafau famasi goberi dabara riyo ini vene di.* Tau is bad for slapping gourd paste on stringy (lit. rat) yams and putting them in tree fern dishes at the table for his people.

**gobu** *n.* reed species. *Phragmites australis. Gobu imu reyo.* The *gobu* reed flowered/ blossomed.

**gobuno rena** *cv.* unite; get together, join in unison. *Vakoi gobuno renadi.* Let's get together. *See: egogo rena, gogo rena, guguru imina.*

**goda** *n.* offering, sacrifice. *Ye goda ori sisika resi ini sei magamadi.* And so they offered sacrifices to their gods. *Syn: aira.*

**godeka** *adv.* very nicely/ sweetly. *Ago ni godeka reisa.* You are talking very sweetly. *See: guta, safi.*

**godì** *n.* buttock(s), bottom. *Rema vene godì buika rega adena u mona reyadi.* The women swayed their buttocks and danced very well. *Syn: doka.*

**godì musa** *cn.* gluteus maximus. *Nai godì*

*musa esika reyo*. My gluteus maximus was in pain.

**godī nena** *cn.* tailbone; coccyx. *Keto reyakama gua godī nena esika redo*. I fell and now my tailbone hurts.

**godiyō** *n.* living person's spirit; travels during dreaming, or is sent out by a sorcerer; ghost. *Idu ina koru moka tora fafau nana regamo vegasa mokeyadi mina bi godiyō*. But when they saw him walking on the water they thought it was a ghost! *See: foru (bodaka/ monogo), sori, vima.*

**godiyō foru** *cn.* living part animal/ part human spirit. *Mina mida bi godiyō foru yaku redo veyadi*. These children saw what the living part animal-part human spirit is doing. *See: bodaka, foru (bodaka/ monogo), sori.*

**godiyō sesere** *cn.* living person's spirit chant/ spell. *Mina amiye bi godiyō sesere ina diba*. This person knows about living person's spirit chants.

**godua** *n.* young man/ boy; male teenager/ adolescent. *Mida godua dofou ga irifa yi viro tu nigo*. Young boys don't eat the *dofou* fish or your axe will become blunt. *Mida godua bi fata odoro amegasa ane nidedi*. Young men are sitting and singing on the platform.

**goena** *v.* dig. *Ya bi kono goededi*. You (pl) are digging a hole. *See: imiruna, nayadena, nikura rena, sou rena, yoku rena.*

**goe rena** *cv.* harvest, reap. *Varina de reyo sanari goe-goe reisa ma yo makuna de reyo mina iruku butu reisa*. You harvest/ reap where you did not plant and you gather crops where you did not scatter seed. *Syn: arena, butu rena, mena, moi tau rina. See: arena.*

**goge rena** *cv.* bang. *Toga ga goge re*. Don't keep banging.

**gogi rina** *cv.* tie together. *Kodu mi gogi ri*. Tie them together. *See: miyokina.*

**gogo** *adv.* both, together. *Una bi yi vene rofu yasa gogo dairigifa*. We will go back together with you to your people. *Syn: roada, uba.*

**gogo nina** *cv.* be joined (together). *Mina dada rumana ini nono baba feresi etagae rigo ini remasa roaita gogo nigedi*. Therefore a man will leave and move away from his mother and father and be joined as one body with his wife.

**gogo rena** *cv.* gather (together). *Ina vene vakoi gogo resi kamini inasa kayamo reyadi*. They gathered together and argued with him. *Syn: guguru imina.*

**gogo rina** *cv.* join/ gather together, congregate, convene. *Nai usika ourena bae na gogo risi na vesi toga tari tari resi kaere vene bi uni ida usi tari rededi, mina vei mona refa*. My brothers and sisters come together and see and keep imitating me and pay attention to those who imitate our example. *Syn: gobuno rena, kaiba rena, yokoiri rina.*

**gogo varena ida** sexual relations. *Lit: 'sleeping together's way'*. *Rema rumana gogo varena ida bi makai*. A couple's sexual relations is like that.

**gogoi rena** *cv.* mate, engage in sexual perversion. *Auna gogoi redo*. The dog is mating. *Gogoi rena bi amiye di uka ideri gutu yakudo*. Sexual perversion comes from people's hearts. *See: koa rena.*

**gogomisoro** *n.* vine species used to make rope or string. *Nesi gogomisoro maena be utufa*. Go down and pull out some *gogomisoro* vines.

**gogonu** *n.* grass species with sharp long leaves like wild sugarcane. *Poaceae sp.* *Gogonu mina imiru*. Dig out this *gogonu* grass.

**gogoya** *n.* mouse-warbler. *Crateroscelis sp.* *Gogoya erena bi buni*. The mouse-warbler bird is nice.

**goguba keto** *cn.* *See main entry: gogubaketo.*

**gogubaketo** *n.* common koel. *Eudynamys scolopacea*. *Gogubaketo kana kero kero reisa, ye yi roka bi gogubaketo*. You are turning around like a common koel, so your name is common koel. *Variant: goguba keto.*



**goibana** *n.* taro species. *Colocasia esculenta* var. *antiquorum*. *Nai murori bi goibana kare tau gade*. In my garden there is a lot of *goibana* taro.

**goide** *n.* fruit tree species which pigs eat. *Uriyaku bosi goide ota rigida*. In the morning I will go and watch *goide* trees (in order to shot the pigs that come to eat the fruit).

**goidu** *intrr.* where to/ from; involving movement. *Ya bi goidu di eva ni ameisama ya raka nimaina resifa?* Where were you all this time and we were calling and looking for you? *See: goini*. *Variant: goini* (Kokila dialect).

**goina** *intrr.* which (one). *Ya bi goina gutunari baiyo?* From which place did you come?

**goinai** *intrr.* *See main entry: goini*.

**goina'ere** *intrr.* *See main entry: goini*.

**goini** *intrr.* *See main entry: goidu*.

**goini** *intrr.* where; without movement/ stationary. *Ita vaina bona ita ruvena bi mini, to ori sisika regifa mamoe di mida bi goini?* Here are the firewood and the fire, but where is the lamb for the sacrifice? *Yi uka vari gira Sei rofu mana bi goini?* Where is your faith in God? *See: goidu*. *Variant: goina'ere* (Kokila dialect); *goinai* (Badaika).

**goiso** *n.* (finger/toe)nail; claw. *Mida keika yaku ini nono di ne uruma kima reyo ini vana goiso dudu*. The baby pinched the mother's face with his fingernails. *Syn: ogirima*. *Variant: giso* (Kaikanomu, Nimunimu); *sigo* (Sirimu); *sigobai* (Badaika); *sigoi* (Gagaradobu, Oduika).

**goiso karu** *cn.* cuticle. *Nai vana goiso karu ara niyo*. My cuticles have sores.

**goivaka** *intrr.* when. *Mina bi goivaka vata nigedi?* When will these things happen? *Syn: beikadinare*. *Variant: govaika, go'va'a* (Sirimu); *goiva'a* (Korigo dialect).

**goiva'a** *intrr.* *See main entry: goivaka*.

**goka** *intrr.* *See main entry: gokai*.

**goka nina** *cv.* snore. *Michael bi varegasa goka nido*. When Michael is sleeping he snores.

**gokai** *intrr.* how. *Dura gokai vadiyo?* How did she make the net bag? *Ini maua di toe bi gokai kana bi diba nigifa bi buni*. We need to know the approximate weight (lit. 'like how is the weight') of his suitcase. *Variant: goka, go'ai* (Sirimu).

**gokai resi** *intrr.* why; how. *Gokai resi mina kana sina nido?* Why does he speak like this? *Ye gokai resi ini ourefeidenana amena sana bi are rego?* And so how/ why will his reign last (lit. stand)? Form composed of *gokai* 'how' + *re-si* 'do-SQ.SS'. *Syn: beika resi*.

**gokaisa** *intrr.* *See main entry: gokaisanu*.

**gokaisanu** *intrr.* how much/ many. *Yasa bi farava bado gokaisanu?* How many loaves of bread do you have? *Variant: gokaisa; gokasanu* (Oduika); *go'ahanu* (Sirimu); *go'aisa* (Korigo dialect); *go'asanu* (Gagaradobu).

**gokasanu** *intrr.* *See main entry: gokaisanu*.

**golo** *n.* *See main entry: goro*.

**goma** *n.* tree kangaroo species with some black, some brown, with big feet and ears. *Dendrolagus sp.* 'Origo vene yaku goma moi deyadi'. The 'Origo people brought down tree kangaroos.

**gomani** *n.* palm tree species with shoots like a dog's curly tail; the pith is made into a ball. *Areaceae sp.* *Gomani nugasi boro rinadi*. Let's cut the *gomani* palm and make a ball.

**gomu dina** *cv.* swallow. *Koru gomu diyo*. He swallowed the water. *Syn: (iri) moudena, kuke nina*.

**gomuna** *n.* betel nut; given to peer group friend to show affection. *Areca catechu*. *Gomuna ima na maro*. He gave me some *gomuna* betel nut. *See: ima*.

**gonau** *n.* fish species. *Gonau oyena imiyaka*. I speared *gonau* fish.

**gonema** *n.* jealousy, envy. *Uka ideri bi*

*gonema*. Jealousy is in the heart. *Adina bi ya ya veida bi yi uka bi gonema tora yaku ni vata baiyo ma vegu no rena yaku ya moi dibura aiyo*. For I see that you are full of much envy and your sinning has imprisoned you. *Manubara vene bi gonema sesere ina diba*. The Manubaran people know the jealousy chant. *See: maunu nina*.

**gora nina** *cv.* be stunted/ dwarf. *Mina arefa bi gora niyo*. This sugarcane is stunted. *Amiye gora niyo*. The person is a dwarf. *Syn: ava mida*.

**goragora** *adv.* passionately. *Adina mego bi buni, de bi moke-moke dudu vai goragora rego*. For it is better to marry than to burn passionately.

**gore** *adj.* rough ground. *Oduika rautu bi abita gore gore*. Oduika village is rough stones. *See: beko, giyo, kako<sub>1</sub>*.

**goro<sub>1</sub>** *n.* taboo; restriction, prohibition. *Mathias yaku ini mida di goro ekeyo*. Mathias opened up his son's taboo (now releasing him from the restrictions he was under since his son's death, as the time has now been completed). *Bi gua goro fereyadi*. They have now left what indicates/ marks the restrictions. Also has spiritual implications. *See: akeke, kikifa, tabu, varika*.

**goro rina** *cv.* restrict; forbid, be taboo. *Beika konori goro rigedi bi omari yaku ka goro rigo*. What you will forbid on earth will be forbidden in heaven.

**goro<sub>2</sub>** *n.* gold. *Mina sogona buni (goro ma siriva) maina reyadi*. They were looking for treasure (gold and silver). *Variant: golo*. *From: Hiri Motu golo 'gold' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:245)*.

**gorogoro** *adj.* early. *Vari vari regedi meda moi yori, bi uriyaku gorogoro*. They will plant when the sun comes up early in the morning. *Usage: Modifies uriyaku 'morning'*. *See: kuifa, uriyaku*.

**goroka** *n.* voice. *Resi goroka nokoi Sei di amena sana gutuna niyo*. And then a

voice spoke from heaven (lit. 'God's dwelling place'). *See: buau rena, sisivo nina*.

**gotena** *v.* descend/ go down a slope off the main track. *Mo moi vonisi goteyo ini vene usi diyo*. And she happened to get up and went down and followed her people. *Syn: nena*.

**gou rena** *cv.* burn, flame. *Ma gagani tora torari sisika buni ori gou regamo*. And he burnt incense on the high places. *Syn: yama rena, vaina*. *See: fairo rena*.

**gouti** *n.* goat. *Capra aegagrus hircus*. *Idu ya bi gouti mida nai asi yaka venesa irakuna regi ka de na maro!* But you did not even give me a kid (lit. 'goat child/ young one') to feast with my friends! *Syn: nanigouti*. *From: English goat*.

**govaika** *intrr.* *See main entry: goivaka*.

**go'ahanu** *intrr.* *See main entry: gokaisanu*.

**go'ai** *intrr.* *See main entry: gokai*.

**go'aisa** *intrr.* *See main entry: gokaisanu*.

**go'asanu** *intrr.* *See main entry: gokaisanu*.

**go'va'a** *intrr.* *See main entry: goivaka*.

**gua** *n.* now, today; living memory. *Nai rautu vene gua bi nai meda dada ya usa nida dadi vau refo*. My village people now it is day(light) so I am asking you to all get up. *Ina gua baido*. He is coming today. *See: ruika, yoikara*.

**guamo** *n.* Singapore taro. *Xanthosoma sp.* *Tauga iye ma guamo di ini iye ae*. Put in some banana and Singapore taro leaves.

**guava** *n.* guava. *Psidium guajava*. *Guava iye koruri ae*. Put guava leaves in the water. *Variant: kuava*. *From: Hiri Motu guava, kuava 'guava fruit' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:31, 61)*.

**guba bote** *cn.* *See main entry: gubabote*.

**gubabote** *n.* female cassowary species with blue colour on neck. *Casuaris sp.* *Nai baba yaku gubabote nadina uyo*. My father killed a female cassowary. *See: ayena, nadina*. *Variant: guba bote*.

**gube** *n.* darkness/ spiritual disturbance that

can be felt; it causes relatives to destroy property when a person dies. *Mukuna gube vata niyo*. It started to get very dark. *Meda tomu nisi mukuna gube gube niyo*. The day was ending and a spiritual darkness came on. *Usage*: Archaic. *Syn*: *tufa*.

**gubugo** *adj*. See main entry: *gubuyo*.

**gubuyo** *n*. anger; agitation, indignation, outrage, rage, rancor, resentment, temper. *Ina vene bi mina rema rofu di gubuyo dudu ago gira niyadi*. In anger they spoke strongly to this woman. *Syn*: *badu*. *Variant*: *gubugo*.

**gubuyo rena** *cv*. get angry; hate, abhor, detest, despise, loath, deplore, show animosity toward, be at enmity with. *Ini uka gubuyo tora gade reyadi*. Their hearts/ insides were getting very angry. *Bi gubuyo tora reyadi*. They were showing animosity towards them. *Syn*: *badu rena, oniko rena*.

**gudare rena** *cv*. sweep, broom, wipe, erase. *Ina bi ramefa ori katusi yava gudare resi maina rei bogo ma baku rego*. She lights a lamp and sweeps the house and searches until she finds it.

**gudare fini** single strand of broom used as a toothpick to clean teeth. *Gudare (di) fini yokoi odesi na ma kumo gade fisika regida*. Take out a strand of broom and give it to me and I'll clean my teeth.

**gudi garasi** *cn*. Bermuda grass. *Cynodon dactylon*. *Yava adinari gudi garasi bi oruma buni*. Near the house Bermuda grass is a good grass. *From*: English *good grass*.

**gue** *n*. louse species. *Phthiraptera sp.* *Gue ada iye ideri amededi*. Lice live in head hair. *Syn*: *bare*.

**guga nina** *cv*. oink. *Idama deyakari, bi dona mida ya guga niyadi*. When I was going, on the road piglets were oinking. *Syn*: *beuka nina, koe nina*. *Variant*: *guge*

**guge** *n*. See main entry: *guga nina*.

**gugu nina** *cv*. make fish sound. *Guguna oyena yaku gugu nidedi*. *Guguna* fish

make fish sounds.

**guguna<sub>1</sub>** *n*. flea species. *Siphonaptera sp.* *Auna di guguna tau niyadi*. The dog's fleas multiplied.

**guguna<sub>2</sub>** *n*. fish species with brown/ black spots. *Guguna oyena yaku gugu nidedi*. *Guguna* fish make fish sounds.

**gugura** *n*. thing, possession, property. *Gugura bi gua bi buni maka nigo*. Things are going to be much easier now. *Bi iruku oyo resi nai gugurari beika vana ufo amedori, bi yokoi maka bi ya rofu maida*. I fast and of ten of my possessions, I give one (tenth) to you. *Syn*: *aua*. See: *kohu, sogona*.

**gugura auna rena** *inherit*. *Lit*: 'taking possession of things'. *Yi gugura auna rena vava siko na ma kumo*. First give me the authority over your inheritance.

**gugura auna rena amiye** *heir*. *Amiye ini baba muyeyori bi gugura auna rena amiye niyo*. When the man's father died he became the heir.

**gugura beika de** *needy*. *Lit*: 'what not things (i.e. with nothing)'. *Irava amiye bi gugura beika de amiye*. The poor man is a needy person.

**gugura buni** *treasure*. *Lit*: 'good things'. *Mina konori gugura buni tau ya kaya ga ae torekai refa*. Don't gather up treasures for yourself on this earth.

**gugura fare** *excess load*. *Lit*: 'full/ too many things'. *Gagani autu sanari amiye di gugura fare moi didedi*. They carry their excess load in the desert.

**gugura fore** *cn*. valuables. *Lit*: 'money things'. *Iniye ni siko rego bi mina amiye yeiva bi ukita rigo rofu mamu ini gugura fore duma rego*. First he will tie up the strong man so that he will steal his valuables.

**gugura nufa** *rich*. *Lit*: 'with things/ possessions'. *Idu mina rema ini gugura nufa de bi*. But that woman was not rich.

**gugura tau amiye** *rich/ wealthy person*. *Lit*: 'many things/ possessions person'. *Resi gugura tau amiye bi ina yaku vana*

*koina moi feidei diyo.* And he has sent away rich with empty hands.

**gugura tau gade** wealth. *Lit:* ‘very many things/ possessions’. *Abram bi gugura tau gade amiye.* Abram was a wealthy man.

**gugura voi redo amiye** merchant, seller, vendor. *Lit:* ‘selling things person’. *Gugura voi redo amiye yaku fore buni vayavaya maina redo.* A merchant searches for gems (lit. ‘very nice stones’).

**guguru imina** *cv.* gather together. *Amiye bi naguma kana guguru imiyadi.* The people were crowded together (lit. ‘gathered together like flies’). *Syn:* *gogo rena.*

**gui rena** *cv.* See main entry: *guiya rena.*

**guika** *n.* small black ant species. *Formicidae sp.* *Guika mukena bi konori amededi.* *Guika* ants live in the ground. *See:* *babuta, bubuti, didimoro, dudumata, fisi, fofoka, mukena.*

**guiya rena** *cv.* board; get/ ride on. *Melinda fereini guiya resi Lae orofaro.* Melinda boarded the plane and flew to Lae. *Ina yaku donkey fafau gui reyo.* He rode on the donkey. *Syn:* *keu rina.* *Variant:* *gui rena.*

**guma nina** *cv.* dog growling. *Beika resi auna guma nido?* Why is the dog growling?

**guna** *n.* black fishtail palm tree species, used as a taboo sign. *Caryota sp.* *Gura nugasi viro varo rinadi.* Let’s cut down some black palm and make an axe handle.

**guna rina** *cv.* make taboo sign. *Nai ima guna riyaka.* I made a taboo sign on my betel nut tree.

**guna sesere** *cn.* taboo chant/ spell. *Sena tora vene bi guna sesere ina diba.* The ancestors knew about taboo chants.

**gunika** *n.* interior, inland. *Ina bi gagani gunika rofu diga boga resi mina taoniri okiyo.* When he was going around in the interior he arrived in that town. *From:* Hiri Motu *gunika* ‘inland, interior’

(Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:193).

**gurauna** *v.* suffer, have difficulty. *Bi rivo rema mida moigika esika guraudo kana.* It is like the difficult pain when a woman gives birth. *Rema yokoi bi lagani tuero rema di gauka guraugamo.* There was a woman who was suffering women’s sickness (bleeding) for twelve years. *Syn:* *esika moina, fadimana.*

**gure nina** *cv.* thunder rumbling. *Ofu gure niyo.* The thunder rumbled. *Syn:* *ofu tuu nina.*

**guri** *n.* pit, grave, tomb. *Idu Sei yaku muyenari gutuna moi dadiyo amiye di rovaita bi guri ideri iko de niyo.* But the one whom God raised from death his body did not rot in the grave. *See:* *gara.* *From:* Hiri Motu *guri* ‘hole in ground, pit’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:193).

**guri aina** *cv.* bury. *Yava bogeri guri aiyadi.* They buried him behind the house.

**guri koru** *cn.* well. *Uni koru irisifa bi guri koruri gutu moisifa.* We get our drinking water from a well.

**guriguri** *n.* prayer, worship. *Ekalesia vene egogo reyadi guriguri totona.* The Christians gathered in the church for worship. *See:* *usa.* *From:* Hiri Motu *guriguri* ‘to pray’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:193).

**guriguri nina** *cv.* pray. *Na ka baisi mina mida rofu guriguri nigida.* I will come to pray for this child.

**guruka** *n.* insect species which lives in the ground and eats holes in taro. *Coleoptera sp.* *Kare bi guruka yaku iriyo.* The taro was eaten by beetle larvae.

**guruma** *n.* extinguished or smoldering ember; charcoal. *Ita guruma bi de ukafego.* He will not put out a smoldering fire. *Syn:* *ruena.*

**guruna**<sub>1</sub> *v.* prick sore to drain out pus. *Nai etu guruyaka.* I drained my abscess. *See:* *fisika rena, imina, iytamana.*

**guruna**<sub>2</sub> *n.* razorback, mane. *Dona di guruna*

*re niyo.* The pig's razorback stood up.

**guruo** *n.* mourning, grieving. *Una bi guruo vene di feide-feide resifa.* We are cooking for the mourners. *See: dinubona, enogara. Variant: gururo.*

**gururo rena** *cv.* mourn, grieve. *Isaka nisi goroka tora dudu gururo regamadi.* They were crying and mourning with loud voices.

**gururo** *n.* *See main entry: guruo.*

**guta** *adj.* nice, good. *Yi ada iye guta nari rei mona re.* Look carefully after your nice hair. *Gua mammo mokena guta moiya.* Now/ today I have good thinking. *See: godeka, safi.*

**guta rena** *cv.* be nice/ good. *Idu nai amute-amute bi guta de reyo.* But my feelings

were not good.

**gutu** *post.* *See main entry: gutuna.*

**gutuna** *post.* from, out of. *Uni koru irisifa bi guri koruri gutu moisifa.* We get our drinking water from a well. *John ini yava bi simenesi gutu riyo.* John built his house out of cement blocks. *See: di, rofu, vaitani. Variant: gutu.*

**guyaguya nina** *cv.* beg; ask strongly/ earnestly, insist, implore. *Efuka odesi buni baku regi guyaguya niyo.* He knelt down looking to be healed and begged. *Refera amiye yokoi okisi guyaguya niyo.* One man with leprosy came and implored him. *Syn: gigiragi rena, nenoka rena. See: efare rena, niguba rena, niguyaguya rena.*

## H - h

**haihai nina** *cv.* call dog. *Yareba haihai ni kumo ya usi bae neyaine.* Call Yareba to come with you. *See: raka nina.*

**haiwe** *n.* highway. *Kosika ya no niyaka haiwe doba raga reyaka.* I am very tired after travelling the long highway. *From: English highway.*

**hena** *n.* *See main entry: senagi.*

**henagi** *n.* *See main entry: senagi.*

**hohure** *n.* *See main entry: fofure.*

**hose** *n.* *See main entry: hosi.*

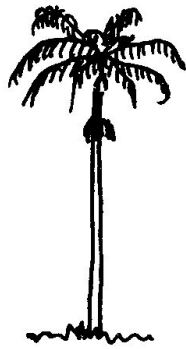
**hosi** *n.* horse. *Hose remanu ini magu ideri amededi.* The two horses are in the fence/ paddock. *Variant: hose. From: Hiri Motu hosi 'horse' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:253).*

**hosifere** *n.* hospital, clinic. *Ini roka bi muramura ARV hosifereri amedo.* The medicine which is in the hospital is called ARV. *Agiya bi hosipere digida ma doketa ya na seke reyaine.* Tomorrow I'll go to the clinic for a doctor's checkup. *Syn: kiriniki. Variant: hosipere. From: Hiri Motu hospitala 'hospital' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:236).*

**hosipere** *n.* *See main entry: hosifere.*

**huai rena** *cv.* *See main entry: uai rena.*

**huu** *n.* wompoo fruit-dove song. *Eruana huu nido.* The wompoo fruit-dove calls (lit. says) *huu.*



*irifa*

*ima*



*iya*

### I - i

**i** *pro.* See main entry: *yi*.

**i** *v.* See main entry: *irina*.

**ibibio** *n.* trumpet. *Mibi Sei di ini ibibio raka nina dudu.* That is with the sound of God's trumpet. See: *kibi*.

**ibiyaka** *n.* 1) African tulip tree. *Spathodea campanulata.* *Mina dura bi ibiyaka ro dudu riyadi.* This net bag is made with tulip tree bark. 2) tips/ greens. *Bosi ibiyaka karu be kima refa.* Go and pick some young tips/ greens. Syn: *baru, tavara.* See: *bagi, baguru.*

**ibonai** *adj.* all. *Una ibonai bonadi ini rauturi!* Let's all go up to their village! Syn: *inauda, uda.* See: *idounai, noibanu, tau.* Variant: *ibounai.* From: Hiri Motu *ibounai* 'all, every(one)' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:196).

**ibounai** *adj.* See main entry: *ibonai*.

**ibu rena** *cv.* spread out. *Yi varuka moi baisi ibu re rafori.* Bring your clothing and spread them out flat. Syn: *rovai rena, urafo rena.* See: *buba nina, firifari nina, okudoa rena, uririmo rena.*

**ida** *n.* 1) road, path, route. *Dui rei boyafari mammo mokeyaka ida bi ferei baiyafa mironi.* When we entered then I thought we left the road there and came.

**ida adaka** *cn.* fork in road, junction, joint. *Ida adaka mironi.* There is a fork in the road there.

**ida birina** *cv.* close door. Lit: 'close road/ way'. *Yi daiyutu ideri dui resi ida biri ri.* Go into your room and close the door.

**ida nefau** entrance. *Kamini mina amiye bi dubu ourefeidenata torasa ida nefau okisi ideri dui reyadi.* And the person/ man

came to the entrance with the big church leaders and they went inside.

**ida ruma** entrance. *Amiye yokoi ida rumari veyaka*. I saw one person at the entrance.

**ida vena** *cn.* entrance. *Lit.*: ‘road mouth’. *Rema mida ida venari nari redo*. One girl was waiting there at the entrance.

2) way, method, means. *Ida buni de dudu remasa varena vegu reisa*. In a no-good (i.e. evil) way you are engaging in illicit sexual relations. *Goina bi ida buni?* Which is the best method? *See: munaro*.

**ida arina** *cv.* arrange/ prepare way. *Nai mena bi John yaku ida ariyo*. John arranged my marriage.

**idau** on/ by/ along road/ way. *Bema raunari nifegida bi idau keto regedi*. If I send them away hungry then they will fall down on the road. *Enokubodiyo aruma bi idau muyei varedo*. The *enokubodiyo* snake lay dead along the road. Derivation of *ida=u* ‘road-by’. *Morph: ida=u*.

**idana** *adj.* other, different, various. *Na bi gua rautu idana rofu dogeta vegida*. I will go to the other village today to see the doctor. *Yava idana idana rofu di ga refa*. Don’t go around to different houses. *Usage:* Mainly for things. *See: berou, bouna, ere, nokoi*.

**ide<sub>1</sub>** *neg.* negative; no(t), nothing, without. *Na bi gauka de*. I am not sick. *Doba deri bogamadi*. Not long after they were going. *Nasa bi de iniye yo*. There is nothing with me/ I don’t have anything/ I have nothing. *De mina rei tavoio reyo*. He did not do this in vain. *Beika yokoi de mina yi gubuyo sina nisa*. There is no basis for your claim. *Syn: dia*. *Variant: de; de* (Kokila and Korigo dialects).

**ide mada** certainly not, of course not. *Ide mada!* Of course not!

**ide<sub>2</sub>** *post.* inside, within, in. *Mida bi yava ideri amedo*. The child is inside the house. *Yi uka ide reremamari ini buni mina ogau niyaine*. Within the conduct of your

heart its beauty must be revealed. *Minari bae desi beredi be moigiya rofu waini ideri birisi iri*. Come over here and take some bread so that you dip it in the wine and eat it. *Syn: ramata*.

**ideri varuka** tunic. *Lit.*: ‘inside clothing’. *Mina ideri varuka bi odorori egona rofu dabua yokoi maka dudu vadiyo*. This tunic was woven from top to bottom with just one cloth.

**ide ro fai keika** underpants, underwear. *Lit.*: ‘inside small trousers/ shorts’. *Yi ide ro bi fai keika riyo ba ide?* Are you wearing underpants/ underwear?

**idi** *n.* needle, shot, injection. *HIV orefana idi dudu ma bera rovaitari imibigediri, ma sevi dudu rovaita nugabigediri*. HIV is spread by needles/ shots and cutting tatoos, and when cutting the body with a razor. *See: niduru*.

**idonari** *loc.* *See main entry: iseni*.

**idounai** *adj.* whole, all. *Yi uka idounai dudu irava vene mafa*. Give to the poor with all your hearts. *Syn: buafu, buaru, noibanu*. *See: ibonai, inauda, uda*. *From: Hiri Motu idoinai* ‘every part of, the lot, the whole’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:196).

**idu<sub>1</sub>** *cnj.* but, yet, nevertheless, even though. *Mina sina ga niyainedi vo niyaka idu nesi amiye tau vanu niyo*. I happened to tell him he must not say this news but he went down telling it to each and every person. *Ya mina amiye tau gade yaku ya fafa ridedi veisa ba ide, idu una nikaiteisa*, “Kaere yaku nai varuka moiyo?” *vo nisa*. Don’t you see these people crowding you, and yet you ask us, ‘Who touched my clothes?’ *Syn: mo, to*.

**idu<sub>2</sub>** *n.* small/ tiny flying fox species; lives in tree holes, sleeps in dry coconut or banana leaves. *Pteropus sp.* *Idu tui tui nidori amiye diye ruba nidedi*. When flying foxes call out people are frightened (lit. ‘intestines are opened’).

**idu<sub>3</sub>** *n.* step, ladder, bridge. *See: wafu*. *Idu*

*fafau boi neyo.* He went up the steps.

**iduarā** *n.* door, gate. *Iduarā moi boka rei fereyoma naguma dui rededi.* You opened the door wide and the flies are coming inside. *Raka nifa kumo ya rofu iduarā moi ekego.* Call out and the door will be opened for you. *Uni iduvara ebaba resi uni varuka duma reyadi.* They broke into our house (lit. ‘door’) and stole our clothes. *Syn: biri.* *Variant: iduvara.*

**iduvara** *n.* See main entry: *iduarā*.

**iemu** *adj.* See main entry: *iyemu*.

**ifaka rina** *cv.* sharpen. *Ini sosogi ifaka riyo dada dona maina rego.* He sharpened his arrows so that he could hunt pigs. *Syn: meaka vadina, safi rena.*

**ifi rena** *cv.* rub, wipe. *Ivore iye yaku yi rovaita ifi re.* Rub nettle leaves on your body. *Dikina bado moisi nai ne uruma ifi reyaka.* I took the thick mud and wiped it on my face. *See: kaita una.*

**ifoka** *adj.* sharp. *Yoyava be bi imiye ifoka adinari yareyadi.* Some seeds fell in amongst the sharp thornbushes. *Gayo bora ini vena ifoka botolo ideri aiyo.* The crow put his beak (lit. ‘sharp mouth’) into the bottle. *Syn: arika.* *See: giba.*

**ifona** *n.* palm tree species used for flooring. *Arecaceae sp.* *Yava di ifona munadi.* Let’s cut the house’s flooring. *Syn: dobeka.*

**ifu** *n.* last bunch of bananas. *Tauga ifu; mina be orifa.* This is the last bunch of bananas; cook some of them. *See: irika.*

**ifuka** *n.* yam species. *Dioscorea sp.* *Metonari ifuka bani mina goe.* At the end plant these *ifuka* yams.

**ika** *n.* summit, hill, pillar. *Mironari bi dona tau gade atafu omuna ikari ina vana irigamadi.* There close by were many pigs feeding on a mountain/ hill summit. *Mibi ramena ika.* That is a pillar of salt. *Variant: i’a* (Korigo dialect; Sirimu).

**ika tobo** *cn.* mountaintop. *Lit: ‘summit middle’.* *Mida kosika ga refa, omuna*

*ika tobo kaira niyafa dada.* Boys don’t get tired, we are almost reaching the top of the mountain.

**ikau** on the summit/ mountain/ hill. *Ina bi mina 99 omuna ikau feresi mina yokoi maka boyo reyo maina de digo ba?* Won’t he leave the 99 on the hillside and search for the one that was lost? Derivation of *ika=u* ‘summit-on’. *Morph: ika=u.*

**ikana** *n.* sister-in-law. *Yi rema bi yi tobaini di ini ikana.* Your wife is your brother’s sister-in-law. *See: abuata, edini, egana, imokai, nabore, nakimi, radini.*

**ikefata** *n.* marker, road sign. *Amu yabo teteka odesi ikefata ae.* Break an *amu* tree branch and place it as a marker. *Ikefata aiyaka mina vegiyari bi mina dakai keu ribo.* When you see the road sign I put, go up there.

**ikika** *n.* fern species. *Pteridophyta sp.* *Ikika iye be moifa kumo tuasa ainadi koruri.* Get some *ikika* fern leaves and then let’s put them with *tua* nuts in water. Used to prevent *tua* nuts from coming out of the basket during the detoxification process, and to keep dirt out as well, as the basket sits in the river to flush out the bitterness (one day if sliced, two days if halved, three weeks if whole).

**ikina** *v.* hang. *Ina bi ramefa ikina sanari ikigo.* He will hang the lamp in its hanging place. *Syn: kimatau rena.* *See: uai rena.*

**iki mana** blame; hold against, fault. *Ina rofu bi toe ga iki maraine!* Don’t hold it against/ blame him!

**iko** *adj.* rotten (flesh), spoiled, filthy. *Aruma iko sau usi iye naguma ya ina ina ma niyadi.* The blue flies are everywhere because of the rotten snake. *Oyena iko ga iri!* Don’t eat the spoiled fish! *Ma iko boma ago yi vena gutuna makuyaganedi.* And get rid of filthy rotten language from your mouth. *Syn: boma.*

**iko nina** *cv.* rot, spoil. *Yi kikifa amiye di*



*rovaita bi iko de nigo*. Your holy person's body will not rot. *See: boara/ boma nina*.

**ikoko** *n.* building material; nail. *Ikoko bi yava rina gaudia*. Nails are house building things/ materials. *From: Hiri Motu ikoko* 'nail' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:196).

**ikoko rena** *cv.* nail. *Nai yava toga ikoko renadi*. Let's keep nailing my house. *Satauro ikoko re!* Crucify (him)!

**ima**<sub>1</sub> *n.* betel nut. *Areca catechu*. *Kaere ya na ota rigoma ima maina digida?* Who will escort me and I will go and look for betel nut?

**ima**<sub>2</sub> *n.* bee species. *Anthophila sp.* *Ima numa yaku na aki reyo*. Ima bees stung me. *See: buregi numa, dobura numa, kaoro*.

**ima girika** *cn.* fruit tree species which animals eat. *Ima girika moigasa makufa*. When you get *ima girika* fruit throw it away.

**imaga** *n.* poisonous vine species; used to kill fish. *Imaga moisi oyena umuyeyadi*. They got *imaga* vine and killed fish. May also have spiritual implications.

**imi** *n.* gallbladder. *Oyena di ini imi moi maku*. Throw out the fish's gallbladder.

**imina**<sub>1</sub> *v.* pierce; poke, shoot, spear, stab, inject, prick. *Aruma kodu ya imi diko re kumo kurevai rei neyaine raravari*. Poke the snake with the stick so it will roll down the cliff. *Ye ita imigasa are regamo*. So he was standing there keeping himself warm (lit. 'being poked by fire'). *Ye, auna yaku dona moi are neyoma ora dudu getonari imiyo*. So, the dog went down standing next to the pig and he shot it in the back with a spear. *HIV orefana idi dudu ma bera rovaitari imibigediri, ma sevi dudu rovaita nugabigedi ri*. HIV is spread by shots and cutting (lit. 'piercing') tattoos, and when cutting the body with a razor. *See: fisika rena, iyotamana (iyotamar-), kusi imina*.

**imi foyoma rena** *mix.* *Lit: 'pierce squash/*

*mix in'*. *Tauga mina tinifisisa imi foyoma re*. Mix banana in with this tin fish.

**imi gigi rina** *stick in.* *Yabo nesi foreri imi gigi riyo*. The stick went down and got stuck in the stones. *Syn: yuka rina*.

**imi nina** *have goosebumps, be shocked.* *Lit: 'become poked'*. *Resi ideri dui resi veyadi bi amiye rua varuka feyo akusi vana rama rofu amegamo, ma vesi ro imi niyadi*. And then they went into it and saw a young man wearing white clothing and sitting on the right-hand side, and when they saw him they had goosebumps.

**imi rena** *persecute.* *Lit: 'do poking'*. *Sei di ago nido amiye rofu ruda imi de reyadi*. They did not persecute the prophet.

**imi vena** *test, probe.* *Lit: 'see poking'*. *Beika resi na imi veisa?* Why are you testing me? *Syn: ebene rena, nivena, va*.

**imina**<sub>2</sub> *v.* bend, dip (down). *Efuka imisi na usa usa nigiya*. You will kneel down (lit. 'bend knees') and pray to me. *Oro imisi boyadi*. The flying foxes dipped down and went up. *See: meimina, tumuda rena*.

**imiruna** *v.* uproot; dig out. *Gogonu mina imiru*. Dig out this *gogonu* grass. *Syn: kufuna, kuruna, nayadena, nikura rena, sou rena*. *See: ei rena, goena, yoku rena*.

**imisisi rena** *cv.* extinguish; put out fire. *Ita vaido mina imisisi re*. Extinguish the burning fire. *Miya yaku ita imisiu reyo*. The rain put out the fire. *Syn: karena, siu rena, ukafena, yari rena*. *Variant: imisiu rena*.

**imisiu rena** *cv.* *See main entry: imisisi rena*.

**imita** *n.* vine species, used as rope. *Imita maena be utufa kumo tauga kumu rigida*. Pull some *imita* vines and then I will wrap the bananas.

**imito rina** *cv.* continue. *Mina bi ini tutubena imito rina sina*. This is his ancestors' genealogy (lit. 'continuing story'). *Oma odororo iniye imito riyo*. It went up

reaching into the sky. *Syn: siru rena.*  
*See: yavoi rena.*

**imitorua rena** *cv.* disturb/ upset one's privacy. *Ya bi tora vene irakuna sina nidediri imitorua reisa.* You are disturbing the elders' feast discussion. *Syn: iyo rena, moi kenoka/ siboroka/ sikori rena, neuneu nina, siko rina.* *See: siboroka rena, uka vorivori.*

**imiye** *n.* thornbush species that pokes feet. *Rosaceae sp. Ma be bi imiye tafa fogori yaresi boi tora niyadi.* Some seed fell amongst the sharp thornbushes, and they grew big.

**imiyou rena** *cv.* indicate; point to (with finger). *Kamini gavana yaku ina rofu vana imiyou reyo ago niyainedi.* Then the governor indicated with his finger to him to speak. *See: enegau rena, feko rena.*

**imokai** *n.* in-law; father/ mother/ son/ daughter-in-law. *Ana iniye bi Kaiyafa di imokai.* Ana was actually Kaiyafa's in-law. *Syn: abuata, edini, egana, nabore, nakimi, radini.* *See: ikana.*

**imu** *n.* bract, blossom. *Resi bi ini imu mamomeko varedo.* And then it will blossom and bear fruit. *Syn: foforo rena.*

**imu mana** *cv.* cause to/ make flower/ bloom. *Sei yaku sufari farofaro imu mado.* God clothes the wildflowers (lit. 'causes the bush flowers to bloom').

**imu rena** *cv.* bloom, blossom, bear grain. *Meto bosi imu reyadi.* The sprouts came up and bore grains. *Kurabo yabo imu reyo ye aka enema aiyadi.* The rosewood tree bloomed so the prawns laid their eggs. *Kayavanima yabo imu reyoma erena ya vata baiyadi.* The *kayavanima* tree blossomed and birds filled it up.

**imuna nina** *cv.* shout (out); call from far away, yell. *Idu mina vene bi imuna ni tora reyadi.* But these people shouted all the louder. *Syn: ababa nina, raka nina, roka nina.*

**ina** *pro.* third person singular subject/ object

pronoun; he, she, it, they, him, her, them. *Ina ameinu redo.* He is sitting. *Nai baba bi oyena fate vadina ina diba.* My father knows how to weave (it) the fishing net. *Anema garasi boyadi, ina diba de garasi forokasa diyadi.* They left their diving glasses at the headwaters, and they didn't know they went up with their glasses in the basket. *Iya ya ina vasa duaiya reyo, to duaiya rei vau de reyo.* Star counted (him) Sand, but he couldn't count all of him.

**ina vene** third person plural subject/ object pronoun; they, them. *Ina vene yaku minari amededi ekalesia vene bi sena nioteimaradi.* They who are staying here were already telling the church people. *Ina vene tau kota resi vegu no rededi vene tau di vegu no tau ogau rego.* He will judge all of them and expose all their bad practices.

**inahi** *n.* *See main entry: dura.*

**inaike** *pro.* third person reflexive pronoun: himself, herself, itself, themselves. *Mina resi, inaike yaku etofaro deyo.* Then, he himself came down outside. *Omuna ika tora yokoiri inaike maka boyadi.* They went themselves to one big mountain summit. *Syn: inike, iniye<sub>1</sub>.* *See: naike, yaike.*

**inama nina** *cv.* be full up/ of. *Aruma iko sau usi iye naguma ya ina inama niyadi.* The rotten snake's odour came and so the blue flies are everywhere (lit. 'full up'). *See: fare nina, foiro rena.*

**inauda** *adj.* all. *Yabo aita aita maka vegasa nu vau rei, doro maena ae inauda ka moi vau rei, yabo uvakaiga koru seriri moiga okiyadi.* Only the lighter trees were cut, bush ropes were also cut and all carried to the riverbank. *Syn: ibonai, uda.* *See: idounai, noibanu, tau.*

**indafeni** *n.* independence. *Amiye Indafeni isira okiyadi bi egeregere de.* The people who came for Independence games were not enough. *From: Hiri Motu indipendens* 'independence'

(Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:213).

- ine** *conj.* so, because. *Asa reyo ine ameinu re.* You are breathing hard so sit down. *Ya yi ara fafa ri, naguma redo ine.* Cover your sore, because of the flies. *Syn: dada, ye.* *From:* Hiri Motu *ine(i); inai* ‘this’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:196).
- ini** *pro.* third person possessive; his, her(s), its, their(s). *Mina dona bi ini.* This pig is his. *Nei nono mava moi baigika aede; ini vana fare niyo.* Go and help mum to carry coconut; her hands are full. *Ma ini maike bi 296 kilometre.* And its distance was 296 kilometres. *Yokoi aru uba meraini ini roka roka bi vasa bona iya amegamadi.* One day there were two cousins, their names were Sand and Star. *See: ina.*
- inike** *pro.* second person reflexive; himself, herself, itself, themselves. *Inike vata niyo.* He’s an only child (lit. ‘he himself was born’). *Ma ina bi maruka ma mida de inike amegamo.* And she was by herself without husband or children. *Idu ini daru inike bi de.* But they themselves do not have roots. *Syn: inaike, iniye<sub>1</sub>.* *See: unike.*
- iniki** *n.* long-tailed parrot. *Psittacidae sp. Iniki erena bi afanari amedo.* The long-tailed parrot is in the net.
- iniye<sub>1</sub>** *pro.* second person reflexive/ reciprocal: self, itself, himself, herself, themselves, each other. *Sei yaku iniye ini mamoe di mida una magoma ori sisika rei magifa.* God himself will give us the lamb for the sacrifice. *Iniye veyo ina bi Boaz di muro.* It turned out to be Boaz’ garden. *Iniye iniye ini moimairi aedeyadi.* They helped each other with their work. *Nai sina tau niyaka bi ini meda iniyeri vata nigo.* All the words that I said will come about at their own time. *Syn: inaike, inike.* *See: kaya, uniye.*
- iniye<sub>2</sub>** *adv.* very. *Budoka sau usi esiroka no iniye niyaka.* I inhaled the dust and

coughed very badly. *Ago rama iniye moi gira riyadi di vene bi nai ago neideyadi.* The very true word strengthened the people who listened to my word. *Syn: gade, vayavaya, vogovogo.*

- ino** *n.* pity, sorrow. *Ino na ka biyo.* I feel sorry for myself (lit. ‘pity I’m also sad’). *Syn: iriyeduka, sibogi, sori.* *See: biyo.*
- inua rena** *cv.* wash. *Robert, ya ame babasa, na bosu koru inua regida kumo.* Robert, you stay here with (my) uncle, and then I will go and wash. *Syn: koitena, rafena, vairodona.* *From:* Hiri Motu *inua* ‘drink’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:196).
- inudiya** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp. Tauga yokoi ini roka bi inudiya.* One banana is called *inudiya*. *Inudiye tauga bi kaka nisi oya niyo.* The *inudiye* banana got ripe and dried out. *Variant: inudiye.*
- inudiye** *n.* *See main entry: inudiya.*
- inuga** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp. Inuga yo be yadesi vari kumo boyaine.* Remove some *inuga* banana seeds and plant them to grow.
- inuka rena** *cv.* stir/ dirty up water, making it murky; tea leaves. *Koru inuka reyo.* The water became dark/ muddied.
- ira rena** *cv.* heat (up), get hot. *Ari ira ira reyo.* The day is getting hot. *Gua meda bi ira ira iniye reyo.* Today is very hot weather. *See: evava rena.*
- irakuna** *n.* feast, dinner, banquet, celebration. *Berou berou vene irakuna okiyadi.* The people from the other side arrived at the feast. *Resi ini moimai rei tavoi rededi vene nifeideyo rema mena irakunari ini roka niyo vene nigedi baiyainedi.* And he sent his slaves to tell the invited guests to come to the marriage celebration. *See: morara.*
- irakuna (di) adina amiye** feast leader. *Irakuna (di) adina amiye tua resifa.* We are waiting for the feast leader.
- irava** *adj.* poor; destitute, worthless. *Sina buni irava vene rofu nimagida.* I will tell

poor people the good news. *Ya bi naivo amiye irava iniye*. You are a very worthless servant. *Syn: beika yokoi de inasa*.

**iri** *n.* fish species. *Allan di baba bi iri kimai rena kako*. Allan's father is a champion/expert at catching *iri* fish.

**irifa** *n.* mushroom. *Agaricomycetes sp. Vavine Gogirobakari irifa aregi diyo*. Vavine went to Gogirobaka to harvest mushroom.

**irifa irifa** *cn.* lichen. *Irifa irifa bi irina de gauna*. Lichen is not for eating.

**irika** *n.* first bunch of bananas. *Musa sp. Tauga irika bi yi vada ma*. Give the first bunch of bananas to your uncle. *See: ifu*.

**irina**<sub>1</sub> *v.* 1) eat; drink, consume, ingest, partake, smoke. *Iri iri koina niyori varegi neyo*. When he finished eating he went down to sleep. *Mida rua vene mina iroka ma koru no mina irakunari ga iriyagane*. Those young boys must not smoke or drink alcohol at this feast. *Moimai bi itafu redo, rema yaku fore irido*. He works for nothing, his wife spends the money. *Variant: i* (Kokila dialect).

**iri moudena** swallow. *Idu kono yaku rema aedesi ini vena kifa risi koru siya ini venari erausi reyo mina iri moudeyo*. But the earth helped the woman and opened its mouth and swallowed the water/ river that had poured out of the dragon's mouth. *Syn: gomu dina, kuke nina, moudena*.

**iri vena** taste. *Lit: 'eat seeing'*. *Ma iri veyo, idu irina ura de reyo*. And he tasted it, but he did not want to eat/ drink it.

**irina** *n.* edible; (for) eating, permitted to eat. *Irina bani bi yomini*. The edible yams are over there. *Ini irakuna irina meda bi baiyadi*. Their feast eating days had come. *Ma ini irina iruku ka de dogo reyadi*. And they also didn't prepare their food for eating.

**irina de** inedible; prohibited to eat. *Amiye, irina ma irina de vibani konori iyana*

*rededi beika baika muye vau reyadi*. People, and whatever edible and inedible animals crawl on the earth all died. *Mibi irina de iruku*. This is prohibited food. *Syn: asika*.

2) spend/ waste money. *Ini rema toga fore irigamo*. His wife was always spending money.

**irina**<sub>2</sub> *n.* See main entry: *nirina*.

**iriyeduka** *n.* sorrow, compassion, mercy, pity. *Ini iriyedukari rofu moi aedeo!* In their sorrow they will be comforted! *Syn: sori*. See: *biyo*.

**iriyeduka rena** *cv.* feel sorry; show compassion/ sympathy, have mercy, take pity, empathise with. *Doketa ya iriyeduka rego rofu ya imigo*. The doctor will feel sorry for you so that he will give you a shot. *Kosini mina sina neideyori bi ini mida rofu iriyeduka reyo*. When the mother heard this story she had compassion on her son. *Idu ya mokeisa regiya vonisi, buni bi una iriyeduka resi una aede!* If you think you can, it is good that you have mercy on us and help us!

**iroka** *n.* 1) smoke. *Iroka tora reyo*. It gives off a lot of smoke. *Ita faya nisi iroka fonifoni rei dadi boyo*. Fire exploded and produced thick smoke. *Variant: iro'a* (Korigo dialect; Sirimu).

**iroka rena** *cv.* get smoky. *Amuraika vene yaku rabo oriyadima gagani iroka reyo*. Amuraika people burned the sword grass and the place got smoky.

2) tobacco, drugs, narcotic. *Nicotiana tabacum*. *Mida rua vene mina iroka ma koru no mina irakunari ga iriyagane*. Those young boys should/ must not smoke or drink alcohol at this feast. *Syn: kuku*.

**iro'a** *n.* See main entry: *iroka*.

**iru rina** *cv.* wear, tie around, fasten. *Mida godua nokoi bi varuka keika iru maka risi usi bogamo*. One young man wearing only a small cloth was following him. *Nai baba no kana bi ini*

*varuka mina gagabari maka iru riyo.* My father was bad as he only tied clothing around his waist. *Syn:* *akuna, dabua rina, rimana.* *See:* *farasi rena.*

**iruka rena** *cv.* wrap banana. *Namo iruka de riyoma arika niyo.* You didn't wrap up the banana and it was unwrapped. *Ant:* *arika nina.* *See:* *ruka rina.*

**iruku** *n.* food, meal. *Iruku rufa, amiye rauna reyadi.* Serve the food, the people are hungry. *Yi uriyenau o urusa irukuri, yi asiyaka o usika ourena o gugura tau vene ga raka ni.* At your afternoon or night meal, do not invite your neighbours or your relatives or rich people. *Variant:* *iru'u* (Korigo dialect).

**iruku feidena rema** food server. *Lit:* 'food cooking woman'. *Iruku feidena rema moimai rei vau reyadi.* The food servers did all the work.

**iruruka rena** *cv.* come up out of water or climb up mountain. *Ina bi koru ideri gutuna bae iruruka reyo.* He came up out of the water. *Auduika bae iruruka resi berou Aro koru nei soka reyafa.* We came to the top of *Auduika* and went down to the *Aro* river. *See:* *besu nina, yakuna.*

**iru'u** *n.* *See main entry: iruku.*

**isagoena** *v.* scratch. *Pilisi nai mida nai fufuta isagoe.* Please son can you scratch my back. *Ya bi yi ada bi ari neinei isagoena maka reisa.* You are always scratching your hair. *Syn:* *ukifa rena.* *See:* *kato rena.*

**isaka** *n.* crying. *Ini isaka ne koru dudu yaku ini yuka moi dou reyo.* She moistened his feet with her tears. *Variant:* *isa'a* (Korigo dialect).

**isaka nina** *cv.* cry, weep. *Mida isaka tau niyo; eru re kumo isaka fereyaine.* The baby is crying a lot; trick him and he'll stop crying. *Una bi isaka isaka maka niga amebigifa ba?* Are we just going to keep sitting around weeping?

**isa'a** *n.* *See main entry: isaka.*

**ise** *dem.* *See main entry: isena.*

**isefu** *loc.* over there, there further away. *Mirona isefu ro moivo.* You should get that one there further away. *Barai vene bi omuna isefu ro amededi.* The *Barai* people live over there on the other side of the mountain. *Syn:* *mirodu, sorini.*

**isena** *dem.* that one. *Yi mokena bi odoro isenari.* You are thinking about up there. *Usage:* *Sirimu.* *See:* *iseni.* *Variant:* *isenai* (Badaika).

**isenai** *dem.* *See main entry: isena.*

**iseni** *loc.* up over there. *Iseni moi.* Get it up over there. *See:* *isena.* *Variant:* *idonari* (Kokila dialect); *isenai* (Badaika). *From:* *Hiri Motu iniseni* 'here' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:212).

**isina** *v.* lift/ fly up/ high. *Chris faraimisi keu risi oma odoro isi boyo.* Chris got on the plane and flew up in the sky. *Syn:* *orefana (orefara-).* *See:* *biyu nina, fururu rena, isina, moi dadina, moi odoro rena, orofana, roho rena.*

**isini** *n.* *See main entry: rasini.*

**isira** *n.* play. *Ina vene ya laki isirari gutuna ina moiyadi.* When they cast lots (lit. 'played lucky') they chose him.

**isira ago** *cn.* joke, joking, humour. *Lit:* 'play word'. *Na bi isira ago nida.* I am joking.

**isira rena** *cv.* play. *Isira regiya o kaini?* Will you play or have you had enough? *Isira toga ga re, gauka regiya baebu.* Don't play too much, or you might get sick.

**isira redo amiye** athlete. *Lit:* 'playing person'. *Isira redo amiye neinei yaku beika baika tau noibanuri ini yuka vana nari redo.* Every athlete has self-control in everything.

**isirema** *adj.* slippery, oily. *Isirema ye vegasa de.* It is slippery so watch as you come down. *Syn:* *gaibana kana.*

**isiva rena** *cv.* husk (coconut). *Mava bunu isiva reyaka.* I husked the coconut husk. *Syn:* *uruna<sub>2</sub>.* *See:* *kaerekana, kakasiya rena, kakoro rina, koere rena, koka rena.*

**isivaga** 1) *adj.* powerful, valuable, great, clever, important, unusual, worthy. *Ina bi isivaga iniye na kana de.* He is very powerful unlike me. *Varuka bi roaita kana isivaga de.* Clothing is not as valuable as the body. *Erena eta toto keu rigida, mina ye nai uka ideri ada baigamo bi isivaga iniye.* I didn't know about flying in a plane, so in my heart I was very happy (lit. 'in my heart happiness was coming on very strong'). *Gua ari mida mida bi ini vegu bi isivaga iniye.* Nowadays children are behaving unusually. *See: siau, vava, yeiva.* 2) *n.* strength. *Ye amiye di isivaga bi tora, idu mamoe di isivaga bi keika.* And/ so people's strength is great, but sheep's strength is little.

**ita** *n.* fire(wood). *Resi ita adinari are reyadi.* And then they stood near the fire. *Ita bi yava gabireri.* The firewood is under the house. *Syn: ruvena; neneva.*

**ita gabu rena** roast. *Lit: 'doing black fire'.* *Tauga ma bani be ita gabu refa.* Roast some banana and yams. *See: feidena<sub>1</sub>, gabu rena, orina.*

**ita moka** hell. *Lit: 'deep fire'.* *Bi ita moka rofu nena idari amego.* He will be on the way to staying in hell.

**ita rafu** *cn.* fireplace. *Lit: 'fire fellowship (as it is the place to talk)'.* *Amiye itu nisi ita rafu adina amei deyo reyadi.* People got cold and sat around the fireplace.

**ita rafu sina** argument. *Lit: 'fire fellowship story'.* *Ita rafu sina feregiya.* Leave arguments behind. Idiomatic. *Syn: kayamo.* *See: ago obe rena, damani rena.*

**ita ruena** *cn.* blackened wood. *Ita ruena ori katu kumu ita vaiga ameyaine.* Put the blackened wood together so the fire will keep on burning.

**ita ruvena** *cn.* firewood bundle. *Ita vaina bona ita ruvena bi mini, to ori sisika regifa mamoe di mida bi goini?* Here are the fire and the firewood bundle, but where is the lamb for the sacrifice?

**ita tu** used firewood. *Lit: 'short firewood'.* *Kuku origida, ye ita tu ga moi.* I will have a smoke (of tobacco), so don't take the used firewood.

**itafu** *adj.* ordinary, usual. *Una ka bi naivo vene itafu; mina bi uni moimai maka reyafa.* We are ordinary servants; we have only done our work. *Syn: vaiya.*

**itafu rena** *cv.* in vain, for nothing. *Moimai bi itafu redo, rema yaku fore irido.* He works for nothing/ in vain, his wife wastes money.

**itei rina** *cv.* step on, crush, crowd. *Amiye yaku de itei ri foyoma de regedi.* The people will not step on him and crush him. *See: etei rina.*

**ito nina** *cv.* flutter, float. *Ya bi koifiroro kana ito nisi are rei maka reisa.* You are only standing around floating/ fluttering like a butterfly.

**itona** *v.* come up. *Fafau teri kumo ga itoyaine.* Put it on top so it will not come up (i.e. 'instead it will lay flat/ stay down'). *See: keu rina.*

**itu** *adj.* cold. *Koru itu moi bae na ma.* Bring me some cold water. *Ant: vava.* *Variant: itubai (Badaika).*

**itu aura** thunderstorm. *Lit: 'cold wild'.* *Ma itu aura mina yava fafau baiyo.* And a thunderstorm came upon that house. *Syn: ayena (nina), gure nina, nigugume rena, ofu nina.*

**itu gagani** cold climate. *Goroka bi itu gagani.* Goroka has a cold climate.

**itu moya rena** craving something to eat/ taste, especially meat; poverty, suffering. *Lit: 'thirsting cold'.* *Itu moya rededi vene younegida.* I will release those who are suffering.

**itu rena** *cv.* get cold. *Agiya urusa miya tora deyoma gagani itu reyo.* Last night a big rain fell and the place was very cold.

**itua** *n.* time, season. *Senagi senagi, mirona ituari ourefeidenana vene tora amegamadi.* Long ago, at that time when judges/ leaders were living. *Syn:*

*taimi*. See: *ari, ariyu, meda, negana*.

**itubai** *adj.* See main entry: *itu*.

**itubo** *n.* hump. *Mina kono itubo goesi moi nomu rifa*. Dig up this hump and make it flat. *Syn: beutu*.

**ituri rina** *cv.* make length(s) of rope. *Garasi disi oyena regode ituri riyadi*. They went fishing and made three lengths of rope of fish.

**ivaigogore** *n.* lizard species. *Lacertilia sp.* *Ivaigogore yabo odoro veyaka*. I saw the *ivaigogore* lizard in the tree.

**iviri** *n.* tree python. *Morelia viridis*. *Nai efana bi iviri ro dudu riyaka*. I made my hourglass drum with tree python's skin.

**ivogama rina** *cv.* join long stick with hook to pick fruit. *Mina ima bi doba gade, ye ivogama risi ruku*. This betel nut tree is too tall, so join the sticks and remove it. See: *fodiya<sub>2</sub>, kodu*.

**ivore** *n.* nettle; medicinal plant species. *Dendrocnide sp.* *Ivore iye yaku yi rovaita ifi re*. Rub nettle leaves on your body. See: *roga*.

**ivota rena** *cv.* put up a fence and set a trap to protect the garden from pigs. *Nai baba bi ivota rega suma dona ugi*. My father would set traps to kill wild pigs. *Syn: afana nuna*.

**iya<sub>1</sub>** *n.* heavenly body: star, planet, comet. *Agiya urusa bi iya ya kinifo akifo regamadi*. Last night the stars were twinkling. *Variant: nana* (Korigo dialect).

**iya de mana** *cv.* starless. *Lit: 'not giving stars'*. *Iya de maro*. It was a starless night.

**iya mana** *cv.* star studded, shining star(s). *Lit: 'giving stars'*. *Iya maro*. The stars shone.

**iya<sub>2</sub>** *n.* (tribal) fight, war, battle, trouble, clash. *Iya duakauri vata niyo mida*. The child was born during the war. *Syn: ruda*.

**iya amiye** *cn.* fighter, warrior, soldier. *Ageva Dabiyo uni bobada bi iya amiye*. *Ageva Dabiyo* our ancestor was a

warrior.

**iyari moyadi vene** prisoners of war. *Lit: 'taken in war people'*. *Iyari moyadi vene mini*. Here are the prisoners of war.

**iya ourefeiden** *cn.* military officer/ leader/ organisation. *Ini vega vega, iya ourefeiden vene ka, Davara kakari tomu ni diyadi*. He also drown his best officers in the Red Sea.

**iya redo amiye** fighter, warrior, soldier, officer. *Iya rededi vene di ourefeiden amiye yokoi ina rofu guyaguya niyo*. One officer came to him asking/ begging him.

**iya rena** *cv.* fight. *Uni babada manone yaku iya regasa iniye iniye umuyegamadi*. Our ancestors were fighting and killing each other. *Syn: emi rena, ruda rena*.

**iya rena feva** spear. *Ma ini keu rina amiye bi iya rena feva moi gira reyo*. And its rider held a spear. *Syn: auri, diba, mitai, ora, sosogi, voru*.

**iya rina** *cv.* war. *Robo rava vene siko meino maro iya rigamadi*. He first gave peace to the grasslands people who were warring.

**iya sesere** *cn.* war spell/ chant. *Mina amiye bi iya sesere ina diba*. This person knows about war spells.

**iyaena** *n.* See main entry: *ayena*.

**iyana rena** *cv.* move; walk, crawl, creep, flow. *Aruma kimo kimo iyana resi mutaka ideri dui reyo*. The snake slowly crept into the grass. *Yi mida keika bi iyana redo ba kode?* Is your small child already crawling? *Koru toga iyana regamo*. The water was overflowing. *Syn: kita rena*.

**iye** *n.* 1) leaf. *Mava bi iye roena ma rama bi koina bodo, ine nugai maku*. This coconut grows the leaf only and no fruit, so cut it down. Also has spiritual implications. See: *yueta*. *Variant: iyebai* (Badaika).

**iye aina** *cv.* leaf out. *Yabo ya iye aiyo*. The tree leafed out.

**iye fini** *cn.* leaf midrib, strand. *Adina yi ada iye fini nokoi maka mina de moi gabu o feo rigedi.* Because you can't make one strand of your hair black or white.

**iye nina** *cv.* grow out/ up. *Ada iye niyo.* His hair grew out.

2) head hair. *Ini isaka ne koru dudu ini yuka moi dou regi kora resi ini ada iye dudu moi ifi regamo.* She wet his feet with her tears and she was wiping them with her hair. *See: kavonu.*

**iye naguma** *cn.* blue fly. *Calliphora vomitoria.* *Aruma iko sau usi iye naguma ya ina inama niyadi.* The blue flies are everywhere because of the rotten snake. *Syn: bekure, kimisoena, naguma.*

**iyebai** *n.* *See main entry: iye.*

**iyeka** *n.* old snakeskin, scale(s). *Aruma rabo iye odorori iyeka usi aiyo.* The snake peeled off the old skin and left it on the sword grass. *Oyena iyeka kana ini nemokori gutu yareyadi.* Something like fish scales fell from his eyes.

**iyemu** *adj.* filthy. *Dona di yava bi iyemu tora.* The pig's sty is really filthy. *Syn: yogo.*

**iyemu nina** *cv.* get dirty. *Yava adina bi dona dia yaku iyemu niyo.* Near the house pigs didn't get dirty.

**iyemu rena** *cv.* get/ be filthy. *Mina sana vena iyemu reyo.* This place looks to be filthy.

**iyorena** *cv.* disturb, upset. *Martha numa iyo reyoma aki reyadi.* Martha disturbed the bees and they stung her. *Syn: imitorua rena, moi kenoka rena, moi siboroka rena, moi sikori rena, neuneu nina, siboroka rena, siko rina.* *See: kenoka, uka vorivori.*

**iyodiye** *n.* tar, grey/ black clay/ soil. *Sirimuri iyodiye amedo.* There is black soil in Sirimu.

**iyoke** *n.* bird species. *Aves sp.* *Iyoke erena raka niyo ye ore didedi.* The iyoke bird called so the sorcerers are walking around.

**iyotamana** *v.* poke. *Iyotama kumo ori reyaine.* Poke it to frighten it. *See: fisika rena, imina, kusi imina.*

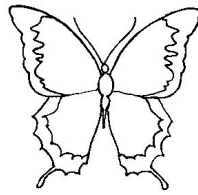
**i'a** *n.* *See main entry: ika.*





*koifiroro*

*karai*



*koyomu*

*kokiya*



### K - k

**ka** *cnj.* also; too, in addition to, and, as well as. *Tau di rema ka mina veyori bi gubuyo tora gade reyo.* When Tau's wife also saw this she was very angry. *Yi mida ka bi gauka rey ma vi feka niyo.* Your son got sick too and his buttocks became skinny. *Na yaku beika riyaka bi na rofu ka na moigo.* What I have said applies to myself as well.

**ka-a ka-a ka-a** *cn.* sulphur-crested cockatoo song. *Karai yaku ka-a ka-a ka-a nigasa raka nido.* The sulphur-crested cockatoo sings and calls out *ka-a ka-a ka-a*. See: *karai*.

**kabudo** *n.* bubble, foam. *Ini maena bi davara di kabudo kana.* Their shame is like sea foam.

**kabudo dadina** *cv.* bubble/ spring (up). *Koru buruka ya kabudo dadiyo.* The spring bubbled up.

**kabudo rena** *cv.* churn, bubble. *Mina ago neideyakari, nai uka kabudo reyo.* When I heard that word, my stomach churned. *Buruka koru ya kabudo redo.* The spring is bubbling. *Syn: basoro rena.*

**kadai** *n.* mandarin. *Citrus nobilis.* *Kadai bi uni rauturi de varisifa.* We are not planting mandarin in our village.

**kadema** *n.* bird species. *Aves sp.* *Kadema erena bi uni gaganiri tau gade.* There are lots of *kadema* birds in our place.

**kadena** *n.* banana hand. *Musa sp.* *Namo kadena yokoi moi nesi yi aufa mafa.* Go

and give one *namo* banana hand to your grandma. *Syn:* *adu*<sub>2</sub>.

**kadiri** *n.* nut tree species; wood used for building. *Mo kani bi nuga-nuga reyaka sana minari vegiya mini, kadiri yabo ratari.* And then at the place that I kept cutting mustard you will see it there, at the *kadiri* tree.

**kadiri karu** *cn.* tree species in which possum eat its leaves. *Uka yaku kadiri karu di iye irido.* The possum eats *kadiri karu* leaves.

**kae nina** *cv.* shout, scream. *Mina urusa tobori bi kaere yaku kae nido?* Who was that screaming in the middle of the night? *Syn:* *ababa nina, nitona nina, ra nina.* *See:* *raka nina.*

**kaema** *n.* sweet potato. *Ipomea batatas.* *Kaema bi irina safi buni vayavaya.* Sweet potatoes are very nice to eat. *Kayoma di ini roka yokoi bi mosara.* Another name for *kayoma* 'sweet potato' is *mosara* 'sweet potato'. *Syn:* *mosara.* *Variant:* *kayoma.* *From:* Hiri Motu *kaema* 'sweet potato' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:196).

**kaere** *v.* *See main entry:* *kaerekana.*

**kaere** 1) *intrr.* who(ever), whom(ever), everyone, anyone. *Kaere yaku riyo?* Who made it? *Ya kaeresa ago nisa?* Whom are you talking with? *Variant:* *kaire;* 'aere (Korigo dialect); *kae'e* (Kokila dialect). 2) *pro.* (one) who(m). *Kaere bi ini beika baika redo rofu nimado, ma ina kaya kota regi di adina nufa de, bi buni tora gade moigo!* The one who is commended in whatever he/she does, and does not have any reason to be judged, will be blessed (lit. 'receive very great goodness')!

**kaerekana** *v.* peel (Tahitian chestnut). *Mina kono ini ameibobigo dobari bi, vari-vari ma goe-goe, itu ma vava, oketa kaereka ma ava bunema, ma uru ari bi de koina nigo.* While the earth remains, planting and digging, cold and hot, peeling Tahitian chestnut and seasons,

and night and day will not cease. *Syn:* *kakoro rina, koere rena, koka rena.* *See:* *isiva rena, kakasiya rena, uruna*<sub>2</sub>. *Variant:* *kaere.*

**kae'e** *intrr.* *See main entry:* *kaere.*

**kafani** *n.* spinster; old maid, single woman. *Kafani rema yaku na maro.* The spinster gave it to me. *See:* *bubugeda.*

**kafare** *n.* *See main entry:* *kefare.*

**kafaru** *n.* wild banana species; pig food. *Musa sp. Kafaru tauga bi suma tauga, irina de gauna.* *Kafaru* banana is a wild banana, not for eating.

**kafena**<sub>1</sub> *v.* extinguish, put/ go/ out fire. *Ita ori katu kafego baebu.* Lest the fire starter will be extinguished. *Ita senagi oriyaka mina ye kafeyo.* I made the fire long ago and it went out. *Syn:* *imisisi rena, siu rena, ukafena, yari rena.*

**kafena**<sub>2</sub> *n.* coconut shell. *Cocos nucifera.* *Mava kafena bi ita di yava gabireri ae.* Put the coconut shells under the house for firewood. *Syn:* *girika.*

**kafita** *n.* betel nut skin. *Areca catechu.* *Ima irisi kafita bi eyare eyare ga refa.* Chew betel nut and don't drop the betel nut skin everywhere.

**kafosi** *n.* cup. *Ya bi dubu dubu ti kafosi irisa.* You are drinking more and more cups of tea. *Ya vene bi yi mereki kaposi di etofaro mina maka koitedi.* You only wash the outside of your plates and cups. *Syn:* *biyo.* *Variant:* *kaposi.* *From:* Hiri Motu *kapusi* 'cup' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:232).

**kafu** *n.* 1) gap, interval. *Yabo iye kafu ma ari feyo ne rei veyaka.* I looked through the tree leaves' gap and saw the white cloud light. *Syn:* *mafuruma.* *See:* *bakana.* 2) opportunity, chance. *Kafu tau mina biri regedi.* They will block off all opportunities/ chances.

**kafu nina** *cv.* pick up, snatch. *Evade kafu ni, ya ka be bi yaregi redo maka.* Pick it quickly, or some will fall. *Syn:* *moi odoro rena, rukuna.*

**kai** *n.* tongs, grip. *Ota di gasina kai be rifa.*

Make some *gasina* tongs for the earthen oven.

**kai rena** *cv.* trim; cut off, prune. *Ye kai rena teteka waini meko di yabo ideri de amedo.* And the cut off vine branch from the tree doesn't remain. *See: koroto rena, nugana, nugai feidena.*

**kaia** *n.* *See main entry: kaiya.*

**kaiba rena** *cv.* associate/ join/ hang around with. *Moimai de rena amededi venesa kaiba ga refa.* Don't hang around/ associate with slothful (lit. 'not working') people.

**kaikai** *n.* scorpion. *Scorpiones sp.* *Kaikai yaku nai vana rarokori maka aki reyo.* The scorpion bit me right on my finger. *Syn: gatona.*

**kaini** *adv.* already, just, enough, satiated, full. *Nai mida bani goegifari uru nigo bi kaini feresi rautu digifa.* While my son and I will dig yams it will get dark and then already we will leave and go to the village. *Ma yi moimai dudu, gokaisanu moisa bi, kaini ada re.* And with your work, whatever you get, just be happy with it. *Kaini! Meda nemoko bi okiyo.* Enough! The time has come. *See: fare, kotana, senagi, vadaini.*

**kaira nina** *cv.* be almost/ about to, approach, draw near. *Ina bi ini muyena bi kaira niyo.* It was almost time for him to die. *Mida kosika ga refa, omuna ika tobo kaira niyafa dada.* Boys don't get tired, we are about to reach the top of the mountain. *Syn: negau nina. See: agode, ekaira rena.*

**kaire** *intrr.* *See main entry: kaere.*

**kaireka** *n.* season. *Gua bi oketa kaireka ma yaga tora niyo.* Today is Tahitian chestnut season and there is a big dry season. *See: amona, ari, ava, bunema, doi(-gobu), itua, roiso. Variant: kairera.*

**kaireka nina** *cv.* dry up. *Roiso kaireka niyo.* The *roiso* plant dried up. *Syn: abiye nina, koru dadina, moi roko rina, rarako nina, tarena, yaga nina. See:*

*gayena.*

**kairera** *n.* *See main entry: kaireka.*

**kaita una** *cv.* rub against. *Fosi una kaita una bi ga re.* Don't be like a cat rubbing against us. *See: ifi rena.*

**kaito** *adv.* starting, then. *Vasa ya kaito iya duiaya reyo.* Sand was starting to count Star. *Iruku irisi mo kaito bogida.* I will eat the food and then I will go. *See: kora rena.*

**kaiya** *n.* knife. *Ina bi gua minari evadi kaiya dudu dona nugaro.* Here now he quickly cut the pig with a knife. *Kaia keika dudu bani kakoro ri.* Peel the yam with the small knife. *Syn: biyeta, faiferena, fiyeta. See: fedo, kasire, kaiya. Variant: kaia; 'aiya (Badaika); 'asire (Kaikanomu, Nimunimu); kasire (Kokila dialect). From: Hiri Motu kaia 'knife' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:233).*

**kaiyoma** *n.* *See main entry: mosara.*

**kaka** *adj.* 1) red. *Nai baba ya Toyota Hilux kaka gauna voi reyo.* My father bought a red Toyota Hilux. *Variant: 'a'a (Kaikanomu, Nimunimu); 'a'abai (Badaika). From: Hiri Motu kakakaka 'red' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:196).*

**kaka vaiga fore** coloured stone. *Uma koru anemari kaka vaiga fore amedo.* At the *Uma* river headwaters are coloured stones.

2) ripe. *Fainafu kakari bi kimisona tau gade.* When pineapples are ripe there are lots of gnats.

**kaka nina** *cv.* blossom, flower, ripen. *Karuka tauga kaka nigori irina buni.* *Karuka* banana is good to eat when its ripe. *See: avena nina, sire nina, uruna.*

**kakafasina** *n.* twin. *Nai rema bi rema mida remanu kakafasina odiyo.* My wife gave birth to twin girls.

**kakafu nina** *cv.* be bent/ dented/ crushed. *Mina tini kakafu niyo.* This tin is bent. *See: fefe rina, foki nina, kevo, koi nina, odena.*

**kakaïta** *adj.* narrow/ small/ little/ tight space. *Idu ida bi keïka ma ida vena bi kakaïta vegu sana rofu bodedi.* But the road/ way is small and the gate is narrow which leads to life. *Nai daiyutu bi kakaïta keïka.* My room has little space. *Syn: kibobo.*

**kakaïta rena** *cv.* narrow, constrict, squash. *Amei kakaïta reyafa ine besa reki rei bo.* We are squashed so move over a bit. *See: foyoma rena, gïgiti mana.*

**kakaro** *v.* *See main entry: kakoro.*

**kakasiya rena** *cv.* scrape (food). *Ma beyaru bi kakasiya resifa rofu irukusa feïdesifa.* And one day we scrape it so that we cook it with food. *See: isiva rena, kaerekana, kakoro rina, koere rena, koka rena, uruna<sub>2</sub>.*

**kake nina** *cv.* adhere/ stick (to). *Mina yaku ya aedegoma udo fani dokari de kake nigo.* This will help you and the bread will not stick in the bottom of the pan. *Syn: moi kake rina.*

**kake rina** *cv.* insert; stick/ graft in. *Yabo teteka bedakai di fogori kake riyo.* They were grafted in amongst some tree branches.

**kake rina sogona** *cn.* seal. *Kake rina sogona viro vara okuyo.* He broke open the seventh seal.

**kaki** *n.* shell, clam. *Nai rema mida bi kaki maina diyadi.* My wife and children went to look for shells.

**kakiroka** *n.* armpit. *Nai asini ini kakirokari etu niyo.* My friend got a boil on his armpit.

**kako<sub>1</sub>** *adj.* rough. *Dona di ro bi kako iniye.* Pig skin is very rough. *Yuka kako niyo ye mava oela be ifi re.* Your leg is rough so rub on coconut oil. *Syn: beko, giyo, gore.*

**kako<sub>2</sub>** *n.* expert, champion. *Allan di baba bi iri kimai rena kako.* Allan's father is a champion/expert at catching *iri* fish. *Syn: diu, kotana.*

**kakoro** *n.* peeling. *Tauga kakoro sanika bi farofaro murori moi maku.* Throw the

banana peelings in the flower garden.

**kakoro rina** *cv.* peel (banana/ yam). *Kaïka keïka dudu bani kakoro ri.* Peel the yam with the small knife. *Syn: kaerekana, koere rena, koka rena.* *See: isiva rena, kakasiya rena, uruna<sub>2</sub>.*

**kakua** *n.* baby, infant. *Ya bi kakua autae kana isaka nisa.* You are crying like a baby. *Kakua kana reisa.* You are like a baby. *Syn: buda, mida keïka, vakabo.*

**kakuraka** *n.* *See main entry: kakuroka.*

**kakuroka** *n.* magpie. *Aves sp.* *Kakuroka erena uveta bi feyo ma gabu.* Magpie feathers are white and black. *Variant: kakuraka.*

**kama rena** *cv.* flicker, flash, shine, blink (eye). *Maike gutu ne regiyari nai iron yava bi kama rebigo vegiya.* When you look from a distance you will see the iron roof of my house flickering. *Yi ada toga toga vevero ri kumo kama kama reyainedi.* Always put oil on your hair so it will look shiny. *Syn: fute rena, kama rena, kikina, kinifo akifo rena, moi vabara rena, vabara nina.*

**kamadaiforo** 1) *adj.* colourful, attractive, sparkling. *Odoro amiye di rautu bi kamadaiforo gagani.* The Lord's place (heaven) is a colourful/ sparkling/ attractive place. *See: neva dabu dabu.* 2) *n.* colourfulness. *Bi kamadaiforo bouna bouna nufa.* It has various colours (lit. colourfulness).

**kamanika** *n.* lightning flash/ strike, dazzling, brightness, brilliance. *Ini varuka bi feyo kamanika iniye niyo.* His clothing became dazzling white. *See: ayena.*

**kamanika rena** *cv.* lightning flash. *Ayena yaku kamanika redo.* The lightning flashes.

**kamfani** *n.* company. *Kamfani vene bi gabi okiyadi.* The company men arrived third. *From: Hiri Motu kampani, kompani* 'company' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:245).

**kamini** *cnj.* (and) then, so. *Kamini mina rema tora nikaiteyo,* 'Mina dona keïka bi

*gokaisanu dudu sero reisa?’ vo niyo. And then this older woman asked, ‘For how much are you selling this small pig?’ Beika bura riyaka bi kamini bura riyaka. What I have written so I have written. Syn: kumo.*

**kamoka** *n.* See main entry: kamuka.

**kamu** *adv.* completely. *Tauga tau vakoi nugasi ori kamu re.* Cut all the dry banana leaves and burn them down/ completely. Used with *orina*. Syn: *vau*.

**kamuka** *n.* back of knee. *Fofure firu ridari, bi nai kamuka evadi umuka redo.* When I climb the mountain, the back of my knee gets tired very quickly. *Variant: kamoka.*

**kana**<sub>1</sub> *adj.* like, as, similar to, about, approximately. *Eruka ro bi White Flower di sisika kana. Eruka tree skin smells like White Flower. John kana bi David neyo. John went as David’s representative. Ini toe bi kilo vana raro kana.* It weighs about four kilos. *John bi meda yokoi makari bi kilometre remanu kana dido.* John walks approximately two kilometres a day. See: *(yo)makai*.

**kana**<sub>2</sub> *n.* palm tree species. *Arecaceae sp.* *Kana yabo bi gira kiki. Kana palm trees are very strong.*

**kanata** *n.* palm tree species. *Arecaceae sp.* *Kanata bi tau gade bodedi Beruta ikari.* There are plenty of *kanata* palms growing on *Beruta* mountain.

**kane** *n.* ankle. *Nai kani kefukari maka ara niyoma nana rena anua reyaka.* I got sore right on my ankle joint and I couldn’t walk properly. *Variant: kani.*

**kani** *n.* See main entry: kane.

**kani** *n.* mustard for chewing with betel nut. *Alliaria petiolata.* *Ima tau gade to kani bi koina.* There are a lot of betel nuts but no mustard.

**kaniku** *n.* dance from Taboro, along Mimani river. *Kaniku adena bi Kokila vene di adena.* The *kaniku* dance is the *Kokila* people’s dance. See: *adena*.

**kanisoro** *n.* council(lor). *Ya moisi kanisoro di*

*vanari ya aigedi.* They will arrest you and place you in the council’s hands. *Kereka Maraga bi uni kanisoro kokiya. Kereka Maraga* is our old councillor. *From: Hiri Motu kaunsila ‘councillor’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:246).*

**kanivaga** *n.* vine species. *Kani meko koina niyoma kanivaga dudu ima irisifa.* The mustard seed finished/ ran out and we are chewing betel nut with *kanivaga* vine.

**kao rena** *cv.* gather, collect, grab, hold. *Ita be kao resi ita orina sanari moi bae.* Collect some firewood and bring it to the fire burning place. Syn: *nirutu rena, yato dina.* *Variant: ‘ao re (Korigo dialect).*

**kaoro** *n.* bee species. *Anthophila sp.* *Ini iruku bi kaufa ma kaoro di ona.* His food was grasshoppers and bees’ honey. See: *buregi numa, dobura numa, ima.*

**kapenta** *n.* carpenter. *Ina bi kapenta ba? Isn’t he a carpenter? Syn: yava rina amiye. From: Hiri Motu kapeneta ‘carpenter’ (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:34).*

**kaposi** *n.* See main entry: kafosi.

**kara** *adv.* intently. *Beika resi mina rofu tururu resi una vei kara kara rededi? Why are you surprised at this and stare intently at us? See: niduri rena.*

**karaga** *n.* shelter, tent. *Mina egogo reyafa bi Kasonomu rautu karaga gabireri.* We held this meeting in *Kasonomu* village under a shelter. *Karaga riyadi vene di feide-feide reyafa.* We cooked for people who built the tent. Syn: *usuma.* See: *dudubu.*

**karaga yava** *cn.* tabernacle. *Lit: ‘tent house’.* *Mina kikifa karaga yava yaku ina vene oteimagamo bi Sei bi ina venesa.* This tabernacle was showing them that God was with them.

**karai**<sub>1</sub> *n.* sulphur-crested/ white cockatoo. *Cacatua galerita.* *Nai baba ya karai erena uveta vadido adena di.* My father is weaving sulphur-crested cockatoo

- feathers for dancing. *From:* Hiri Motu *karai* ‘white cockatoo’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:197).
- karai**<sub>2</sub> *n.* soft coconut meat that is able to be scraped out with a spoon, or coconut milk. *Cocos nucifera*. *Mina mava bi karai diye kana*. This coconut is like soft coconut meat.
- karamu** *n.* crab. *Brachyura sp.* *Uni rauturi bi koru keika karamu maka amededi*. In our village we only have small crabs from the creek. *Syn:* *bava, dubara*. *From:* English *crab*.
- karana** *n.* character, nature, action. *Ini vegu bi buni, to ini karana bi buni de*. His life is good, but his character is not good.
- karasi** *n.* classroom. *Mida ya karasi yava ida bi eboka rei fereyadi*. The children left the classroom door open. *From:* Hiri Motu *kalasi* ‘class’ (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:34).
- karaudi** *n.* small 4-pronged harpoon or spear gun. *Nai aufa ya nai karaudi riyo*. My grandfather made my spear gun for me. *From:* Hiri Motu *karaudi* ‘fishing spear’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:197).
- karava nina** *cv.* be injured/ wounded. *Nai aufa di dona bi uboma karava niyo*. My grandmother’s pig was injured on its back. *Syn:* *bero nina*. *See:* *ara una, yauna*.
- kare** *n.* taro. *Colocasia esculenta var. antiquorum*. *Kare muro siko moi ouresi mina eyo bi na kare irigida*. I made the taro garden first so this month I’ll be eating taro.
- kare sesere** *cn.* taro chant/ spell. *Mina amiye kare aka sesere ina diba*. This person knows about taro chants.
- kare amiye** *cn.* carrier. *John bi nai kare amiye adina ina bi mida buni*. John is my carrier because he is a good boy. *From:* Hiri Motu *kare (tauna)* ‘carrier’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:244).
- kare vene** *cv.* carriers. *Kare vene okiyadi; dinadi*. The carriers arrived; let’s go.
- karena** *v.* understand; think out, see mental image. *Ina bi beika tau toga mokei karegika rededi*. They are always trying to understand it. *Syn:* *diba nina*. *See:* *ada<sub>2</sub> yora, yora*.
- karoa rena** *cv.* paddle. *Yi vanagi koru mokari besa karoa rei bosi yi fate maku ne oyena moyainedi*. Paddle your boat out to the deep water and throw your net down to catch fish. *Syn:* *fayo rena*. *From:* Hiri Motu *kaloa* ‘paddle’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:244); Eastern Polynesian *alo* ‘paddle’ (Lawes, W G. 1885vii).
- karu rena** *cv.* blossom, sprout, open up, leaf out (new leaves). *Gua mo kurabo karu reyo*. Now the rosewood blossomed. *Ini bobo ruika karu resi imu reyo*. Its young shoot just sprouted and blossomed. *Birina iye bi karu reyadi*. Fan cabbage leaves opened up. *From:* Hiri Motu *karu* ‘young coconut’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:197).
- karuka** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp.* *Karuka kaka irigiya bi guta*. When you will eat ripe *karuka* bananas they are nice.
- kasi** *n.* old garden. *Una bi kasi ravari vari vari diyafa, ye iruku be moina de reyafa*. We were planting in the old garden clearing, so we didn’t get any food. *Syn:* *odema*. *See:* *ayema, anafa, bomu, muro, oga*.
- kasire** *n.* *See main entry: kaiya*.
- kasire** *n.* bush knife. *Nai nono di kasire moi boyo reyaka sumari*. I lost my mother’s bush knife in the bush. *Syn:* *baiya*. *See:* *kaiya*.
- kasiyosiyo** *n.* spangled drongo. *Dicrurus bracteaus*. *Kasiyosiyo erena uveta bi gabu kiki*. The spangled drongo bird feathers are really black.
- kati** *n.* grille skin disease. *Dagere, kati ya fereyoma yi rovaita vena buni niyo*. *Dagere*, the grille left you and your skin looks good. *Syn:* *boreva*. *See:* *manuva, raku, refera*.
- kato** *n.* mashed steamed food. *Kato bi safi; iri*.

- The mashed steamed food is tasty; eat it.
- kato rena** *cv.* mash, scratch off, scrape. *Nai nono maniga kato resi ota oriyo.* My mother mashed the cassava and cooked it in stone. *See: isagoena.*
- katuna** *v.* put together to light a fire; light/tend/ restart/ control fire, burn. *Nai mokenari bi ori katugo kumo.* My wish is that it has already been lit. *Ita ori katu gagani itu reyo ine.* Make/ tend the fire, because the place is getting cold. *Ita vai katudo mini.* Here is a fire starter. *Syn: kikina.*
- kau** *n.* cattle; cow, beef. *Kau musa bi irina safi buni.* Beef is good for eating. *Syn: boromakau.* *From: English cow.*
- kau mida** *cn.* calf. *Kau mida keika keika tau gade kau magu ideri.* There are lots of calves in the cow paddock.
- kau rema** *cn.* cow. *Mida keika bi urusa kau rema di susu duma regamo.* The small boy was stealing cow's milk at night.
- kau rumana** *cn.* bull. *Kau rumana una rei vesi una usi raga reyo.* The bull saw us and ran after us.
- kaufa** *n.* grasshopper, locust. *Caelifera sp.* *Ini iruku bi kaufa ma kaoro di ona.* His food was grasshoppers and honey. *Kaufa ya nai murori baguru bi moi koina ridedi.* The locust is finishing off the greens in my garden.
- kaukau rina** *cv.* pile (on/ up), heap. *Adina ini vegu no fafau fafau kaukau ri bosi oma baku reyadi.* For her sins are piled up reaching heaven. *Auna mida kaukau riyadi.* The puppies were piled up (upon one another). *See: yato rena.*
- kaunanava** *v.* *See main entry: kaunava.*
- kaunava** *n.* punishment. *Varika amiye yaku ini kaunava ya mago.* The Lord will give you his punishment. *See: esika.* *Variant: kaunanava.*
- kaunava rena** *cv.* punish. *Amiye di uka no dada kaunava resi gauka reisa.* You are sick and punished the people because of their evil hearts. *Syn: buburu rena.*
- kava** *adj.* not one/ all. *Na bi baguru, tauga, mava moisi okiyaka, mida remanu bi forokari bi aka yokoi kava de.* I brought greens, bananas, and coconuts, and when the two children got the basket there was not one prawn. *Idu yokoi kava moi buni de reyo.* Yet he did not heal even one. *From: Hiri Motu kava 'empty, just, only, in vain' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:197).*
- kava rena** *cv.* unable/ not able to. *Ye muyena baku rego di ida ini no reyo dada bi maina rei kava reyaka.* But I could not find that he had done anything for which he deserved death. *Syn: anua rena.*
- kavekave** *n.* spider species. *Araneae sp.* *Na bi kavekave veyaka ma ini yuka bi eight.* I saw a spider and it had eight legs.
- kavi** *n.* bamboo pole to tie up money for bride price. *Yi rema voi ri bi moni kavi ne rei vesi na toto nisa ba?* When you look at your bride price money pole do you forget me? *See: gena.*
- kavonu** *n.* grey/ white hair. *Ini ada bi kavonu dudu vata niyo.* He was born with white hair. *See: iye, kubo nina.*
- kaya** *pro.* reflexive; self. *Garasi dudu na kaya veida.* I look at myself with a mirror. *Ya kaya ga moke.* Don't just think about yourself. *See: iniye<sub>1</sub>.*
- kayamo** *n.* argument, dispute, disagreement, quarrel, controversy. *Idu deda kayamo feregiya.* But leave any controversies/ arguments behind. *Syn: ita rafu sina.*
- kayamo rena** *cv.* argue; dispute, disagree with, quarrel, have controversy with. *Amiye tausa gubuyo kayamo reyadi.* They angrily argued with many people. *Syn: ago obe rena, damani rena, nikayamo rena.*
- kayavanima** *n.* tree species. *Kayavanima yabo imu reyoma erena ya vata baiyadi.* The *kayavanima* tree bloomed and birds filled it up.
- kayo rena** *cv.* scoop/ bail (out). *Nai vana dudu ya ice cream kayo reyaka.* I

- scooped the ice cream with my hand. *Vana dudu kayo rei maku*. Bail water with your hands. *Syn: giboka rena*.
- kayoma** *n.* See main entry: *kaema*.
- kebere nina** *cv.* become bald. *Samuel bi mida matamata to evadi ada kebere niyo*. Samuel is a young boy but he became bald very quickly. *See: kovara*. *From: Hiri Motu kebere* 'coconut shell cup, bald' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:34).
- kebi rina** *cv.* close, block, prevent. *Ekita koru mina ro kebi ri kumo soku ro neyaine*. Block the flood water here so it will go to the drain. *Gebe koru kebi rigo yakubigo*. It prevents sperm escaping. *Syn: erikina, gana rina*. *See: biri rina, fokena, yagaida rina, yari rena*.
- kefare** *n.* grass skirt. *Bogara Vare ini tobaiyaka muyeyadi veyori, ini kefare kutusi moi odoro riyo makai*. When *Bogara Vare* saw that her brothers were dead, she lifted up her grass skirt like this. *Usage: Young speakers say kafare*. *See: asina, dimudi*. *Variant: kafare*.
- kefate** *n.* sharp paddle-like black fish-tail palm club; weapon. *Bi afeyo rofu mironari boyadi, tosi, keroko bona ruda di gai, kefate sosogi ka vana moyadi*. He went up there, so that they took torches, fighting clubs and also spears with them. *See: gai*.
- kefe** *post.* beside. *Charles ya bi na kefe yava aku kumo ya nari regida*. Charles you must build your house beside me so I will look after you. *See: adinau, atafu, negau*.
- kefe rina** *cv.* side/ partner with, join. *Bedakai vene bi uka vari gira masi ina venesa kefe riyadi*. Some were convinced and sided with them. *Ma Greek vene kaere Sei rofu nivakeyadi ma rema tora tora tau gade ka vakoi kefe riyadi*. So very many Greeks who worshipped God and leading women also joined with them. *Syn: moi gogo rena, moi yokoi rina, (moi) yova rina*.
- kefoka** *n.* bird species. *Aves sp. Kefoka erena bi konori unema aido*. The *kefoka* bird lays its egg on the ground.
- kefomana** *cv.* walk along river bank. *Abata deyo nai rumanasa kefomasi Bobenomou rauturi boyafa*. The river was flooded so my husband and I walked along the side of the river and went to *Bobenomou* village. *See: nana dina/ rena*.
- kefuka** *n.* joint; elbow, ankle; hump, unevenness. *Nai vana kefukari maka etu tora niyoma na moi gauka reyo*. I got a big boil right on my elbow and it made me sick. *Nai kane kefukari maka ara niyo ma nana rena anua reyaka*. I got sore right on my ankle and I couldn't walk properly. *Kono kefuka bi moi nomu rifa kumo gagani giyo bi nomu nigo*. Level the uneven ground so that the rough ground will become flat. *Syn: adaka*. *Variant: kefu'a* (Kaikanomu, Nimunimu, Sirimu); *kehu'a* (Badaika).
- kefuta** *n.* New Guinea/ jungle bronzewing, pigeon. *Henicophaps albifrons*. *Nai ourena tora yaku kefuta erena regode fidi reyo*. My big brother shot three New Guinea bronzewing birds. *Kefuta di mida remanu ori sisika rena Sei rofu kana magedi*. They will sacrifice two young pigeons to God.
- kefu'a** *n.* See main entry: *kefuka*.
- kehu'a** *n.* See main entry: *kefuka*.
- keifo rena** *cv.* mix, smash. *Tauga tinifisisa keifo refa*. Mix the banana with the tin fish. *Syn: moi furi rena*.
- keika** 1) *adj.* little, small, young(er), junior. *Giro keika bi nai*. The small/ little axe is mine. *Mina fuyo fuyori resi ni keika ere mini deyo rofu vei tau reyo*. He blew it and blew it and then the younger girl came down to see what he was doing. *Avira keika bi suma bodo amiye*. *Avira* junior (or young *Avira*) is a hunter. *Ant: tora*. *See: kuni, usika*. *Variant: kei'a* (Nimunimu, Sirimu); *kei'abai* (Badaika, Kaikanomu).
- keika nina** *cv.* decrease; diminish, get



smaller, shrink. *Rautu keika niyo*. The village got smaller/ shrank/ decreased (in size).

- 2) *n.* little bit; youth. *Mina keika ya nirorotari reida*. I'm discussing this little bit with you. *Na keikari gutuna mina kana vegu ago tau vakoi moi gira rei baida*. Since I was young (lit. from my youth) I have kept all these practices' words.

**kei'a** *adj.* See main entry: *keika*.

**kei'abai** *adj.* See main entry: *keika*.

**keke** *n.* feathers used in decoration. *Odu keke erena yaku erara rededi*. Male eclectus parrot feathers look beautiful. *Syn: bosoro*.

**kekema nina** *cv.* be fearful/ terrified. *Ina tau vanu vesi kekema niyadi*. They all saw him and were terrified. *Syn: ori rena*. See: *kere nina*.

**keketa** *n.* bird species. *Aves sp.* *Keketa erena bi yabo odorori veyaka*. I saw a *keketa* bird up in a tree.

**kekomuta** *n.* serious sickness; illness, disease. *Magdalene bi kekomuta baku reyo*. Magdalene has contracted an illness. *Syn: ekokona, gauka*. See: *ateate rena*.

**kema** *n.* (purple) swamphen. *Porphyrio porphyrio*. *Kema kokoro bi de veida*. I don't see a purple swamphen.

**kema rena** *cv.* using y-hook to pick breadfruit. *Gena dudu kema resi yuvani kema re*. Make the hook with the bamboo and pick the breadfruit. *Syn: kusi rena*.

**kenoka** *adj.* upset. *Uka kenoka yaku no niyo*. His upset stomach got worse.

**kenoka rena** *cv.* upset, offend. *Ina vene mina ago neidegasa uka kenoka reyadi, bi diba niyo ba ide?* Did you know that when they heard those words were they offended? *Syn: imitorua rena, iyo rena, moi kenoka/ siboroka/ sikori rena, neuneu nina, siboroka rena, siko rina*. See: *uka vorivori*.

**kerarai rena** *cv.* female eclectus parrot song and dance. *Karai yaku yabo odorori amegasa kerarai kerarai rededi*. The female eclectus parrots are singing and dancing on top of the tree. *Syn: kiroi kiroi kiroi*. See: *baragina*.

**kere nina** *cv.* scream out in fear; be scared/ afraid. *Mida keika keika ore vene vesi kere kere niyadi*. The small children saw the sorcerers and screamed. *Syn: ori rena*. See: *kekema nina*.

**kereaga** *n.* tree species. *Kadiri kereaga bi uka di iruku*. The *keraga* tree nuts are possum's food. Type of *kadiri*.

**kerekadena** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp.* *Kerekadena tauga orisi irigiya bi buni*. It is good to cook and eat *kerekadena* bananas.

**kerere** *n.* trouble. *Ina vene bi esika esika ma kerere ogau nibigo*. They will continue believing through trouble and suffering. See: *kerere*. From: Hiri Motu *kerere* 'be/ do wrong, mistake, crime, trouble' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:197).

**keresimisi** *n.* Christmas. *Keresimisi bi miya ya moi siboroka reyo*. Christmas was spoiled by the rain. From: Hiri Motu *kerismas* 'Christmas' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:249).

**keresimisi yabo** *cn.* royal poinciana/ Christmas tree. *Delonix regia*. *Keresimisi nidori mina keresimisi yabo kaka guta nido*. When it is Christmas this royal poinciana tree becomes really red.

**keresin** *n.* kerosene. *Ma keresin rausi reyo yava ideri*. And he spilled kerosene in the house. From: Hiri Motu *kerosin* 'kerosine' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:237).

**keriya fui rena** *cv.* blowing whirlwind or dust devil. *Keriyā fui resi yabo iye moi isiyō*. The whirlwind blew up all the tree leaves.

**kero karo rena** *cv.* be very busy/ active, prepare. *Ini yavari amiye afei dui reyo dada, mina kero karo regamo*. She was

- bringing people into her house so that she was very busy. Alliteration. *See: kero rena.*
- kero rena** *cv.* turn (around), stir, return. *To ini mida yaku kero resi nioteimaro, 'Ideyo.'* But her son turned around and told her, 'No way.'
- keroko** *n.* bamboo torch, light, lamp. *Urusa niyoma keroko kikisi rautu okiyafa.* It got dark and we lit the dry bamboo torch and came home. *See: ramefa.*
- keroro** *n.* flowering plant species. *Keroro di sisika bi buni.* Keroro's perfume/ scent is good.
- keten** *n.* curtain. *Nivakena yava di keten varuka bi odoro gutu uvesi rei neyo doka ro.* The temple curtain was ripped apart from the top to the bottom. *Syn: biri rina varuka doba.* *From: English curtain.*
- ketena** *v.* depart; leave, go away. *Vima keteyadi.* They were shocked (lit. 'their spirits left them'). *Bae kete difa!* Go away! *Syn: eva nina, feidena<sub>2</sub>, ferena, tata rina.* *See: tatava nina.*
- keto rena** *cv.* fall (people). *Koima, ameyaka kana amegiya bi buni de bi keto regiya baebu.* Boy, it is not good that you will sit like I sat otherwise you will fall down. *From: Hiri Motu keto 'fall down (from upright position)' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:197).*
- ketoro** *n.* kettle. *Bi kaposi ma fani ma ketoro ka koitegedi.* They wash cups and pans and kettles. *From: Hiri Motu kedolo 'kettle' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:232).*
- keu rina** *cv.* ascend, go/ creep/ climb/ step (up), climb onto, ride on, board. *Ida keika keika tau vegiya idu mina ma keu ga ri, nena maka re.* You will see all the very small paths but don't go up these, just continue going down. *Vata niyaka vaitani erena eta yokoi be keu risi de diyaka.* Since I was born I haven't flown/ ridden in a plane. *Usi dina vene bi vanagi odoro keu riyadi.* The disciples boarded the boat. *Syn: firu rina, guiya rena, ruruna.* *See: itona.*
- keva** *n.* liver. *Nai asini di baba di keva bi boma niyo.* My friend's father's liver is deteriorating. *Variant: kevbai (Badaika, Nimunimu).*
- kevbai** *n.* *See main entry: keva.*
- kevea** *n.* prawn species. *Caridea sp. Kevea tau gade koru torari.* There are a lot of kevea prawns in the big river. *See: aka, dodona, kieta, mumugu, neuyoka, rabututu, rebu, saraka, yoka.*
- kevo** *adj.* bent, crooked, paralysed. *Yuka kevo amiye uakaisi urana reyadi.* They carried a paralysed (lit. 'bent legs') man to him. *See: kakafu nina.*
- kevo kavo** crooked. *Mina yabo bi kevo kavo nugaradi.* They cut this wood crooked. Alliteration.
- kevo nina** *cv.* bend. *Ini ada kamini kevo niyo.* He was angry (lit. 'so his head was bent'). Idiomatic. *Syn: foki nina.* *See: agu rina, ririye beina, rovauyo rena.*
- kevoi** *n.* cuckooshrike. *Coracina sp. Kevoi erena bi de veida.* I do not see a cuckooshrike bird.
- ki** *n.* key. *Nai yava ki bi koruri eyareyaka.* I dropped my house key in the river. *From: Hiri Motu ki 'key' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:34).*
- ki nina** *cv.* ringing in ear. *Koru moka tora yoyo reyakama nai anema ki niyo.* I dived in the deep water and my ears were ringing.
- kia'a** *adv.* *See main entry: kiya.*
- kibi** *n.* conch shell; horn, trumpet. *Bi Sei di ini kibi kukuroka rena dudu.* It was with the sound of God's trumpet. *Syn: kaki.* *See: ibibio.* *From: Hiri Motu kibi 'conch shell, bugle' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:197).*
- kibobo** *adj.* narrow, tiny. *Mina dura vena bi kibobo iniye.* The opening of this string bag is very narrow. *Syn: kakaita.*
- kieta** *n.* prawn species. *Caridea sp. Nai kuru*

*keika di kieta be ugi reida.* I'm trying to catch some *kieta* prawns for my puppy. *See: aka, dodona, kevea, mumugu, neuyoka, rabututu, rebu, saraka, yoka.*

**kifa rina** *cv.* gape; open mouth wide in surprise/ astonishment. *Gade kifa risi na vei kara bi ga re.* Don't open your mouth wide (lit. 'teeth') and stare at me. *See: moi boka rena.*

**kifaigogore** *n.* bird species. *Aves sp.* *Kifaigogore erena bi erena keika kuni kuni.* The *kifaigogore* bird is a very tiny type of a bird.

**kiki** *n.* secret, mystery. *Ore vene kiki ida desi nai baba uyadi.* The sorcerers used the secret road and killed my father. *Ya bi Sei di ourefeidenana amena sana di kiki ago moiyadi.* You have received the mysteries of the kingdom of God.

**kiki rena**<sub>1</sub> *cv.* kick. *Yava ida nefau amedo boro mina kiki reyaka.* I kicked the ball that is in front of the path to the house. *See: dagu mana. From: English kick.*

**kiki rena**<sub>2</sub> *cv.* give off smoke. *Taraka di wili oriyadi ma iroka gabu kiki reyo.* Car tires were burned and gave off black smoke.

**kikifa** *adj.* honoured; special, holy, taboo, separated, respected, revered, hallowed, fasted from, avoided. *Mina sana bi kikifa kono ye yi yuka ro kokiya re.* This is holy ground so take your sandals off. *Syn: akeke, goro, tabu.*

**kikifa rena** *cv.* honour; respect, fast from, avoid, be selective, keep sacred/ holy. *Amiye tora kikifa re, adina ini ago bi mokena buni dudu ya nido.* Respect your elders, because their word speaks with wisdom. *Ya bi iruku iri kikifa reisa, dada yi rovaita roroa nido.* You are very selective in eating, so you are losing weight. *Ya bi yi rovaita kikifa de reisa.* You are not keeping your body sacred (because you are eating forbidden foods). *Syn: emagui rena, moi kikifa rena, niakeke rena, nivava rena. See: anivaga rena, niodoro rena,*

*oyo rena.*

**kikima** *n.* falcon. *Falco sp.* *Kikima ya yabo abiye tetekari raka nido.* The falcon is calling on the top of the dead tree branch.

**kikina**<sub>1</sub> *v.* 1) shine, be bright. *Gabi meda bi mukuna nigoma eyo bi ini vabara de kikigo.* The sun will become dark and the moon will not shine light. *Urusa niy ma keroko kikisi rautu okiyafa.* It got dark and we lit the dry bamboo for light and came home. *Syn: kama rena, moi vabara rena, vabara nina.* 2) light fire. *Yomina rabo tafa mina kiki kumo vaiyaine.* Can you light the fire onto the kunai grass. *Syn: katuna.*

**kikina**<sub>2</sub> *v.* stare at. *Ne kikisi ve.* Stare at it. *Syn: vei kara rena. See: boboe rena, duna.*

**kikini** *n.* stonefish. *Synanceia verrucosa.* *Kikini ya nai vana imiyoma ro vaki vaki reyaka.* The stonefish stabbed my hand and I got a fever.

**kiku** *adj.* immature betel nut. *Nai ima noibanu bi kiku maka.* All my betel nuts are still immature. *See: orova.*

**kima rena** *cv.* pinch, cling to. *Mida keika yaku ini nono di ne uruma kima reyo ini vana goiso dudu.* The baby pinched the mother's face with his fingernails. *Kima tau re, iruku tora gade baku regifa.* Cling to it all, and you will find a lot of food. *Yi nena kima resi mamorema/ rumana me.* Realise that you will have troubles in marriage before you jump into it. (lit 'Pinch your bone and then marry a woman/ man.') Idiomatic.

**kimai** *n.* hook, fishing line. *Nesi yi kimai makugiya.* Go down and throw out your hook/ fishing line. *From: Hiri Motu kimai 'fish with hook and line, fishing tackle' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:197).*

**kimai rena** *cv.* (catch) fish. *Aga meko be rukusi oyena be kimai re.* Gather some aga fruit and catch some fish. *Syn: koda rena, kusi rena.*

**kimatau rena** *cv.* hang onto. *Oa maku nesi*

*beina kimatau reyaka.* I swam across and hung onto the *beina* tree. *See: ikina, uai rena.*

**kimina** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp.* *Kimina tauga bi yoi niyo uni gaganiri.* Kimina bananas have disappeared in our place.

**kimisoena** *n.* gnat. *Nematocera sp.* *Kimisoena bi moi etagae ridedi idu kamelo bi iri moudededi!* You strain out a gnat, but swallow a camel! *Syn: bekure, iye naguma, naguma.* *Variant: kimisona.*

**kimisona** *n.* *See main entry: kimisoena.*

**kimo** *adv.* carefully; slowly, quietly, easily, cautiously. *Aruma kimo kimo iyana resi mutaka ideri dui reyo.* The snake very slowly/ quietly crept into the grass. *Ye ina remanu kimo amededi lalonari ourena desi vei tau reyo.* So the two of them were carefully sitting down whilst the older came down to see what he was doing. *Kimo amei tairi.* Rest easy. *Syn: kiya.* *See: saka.*

**kineka** *n.* brown-collared brush turkey, collared scrubturkey. *Talegalla jobiensis.* *Agiya bi dakimu tora disi kineka unema butu rigifa.* Tomorrow we will go to the thick forest to collect brown-collared brush turkey eggs.

**kini** *n.* king. *Kini di vefa ofi bi yavari maka amegamo.* The king's daughter was only staying in the house. *From: English king.*

**kini biyoka rena** *cv.* gouge, dig out. *Kini biyoka reyo.* It was gouged out. *Nai yuka ara kiki biyoka reyo.* My leg sores were gouged/ dug out.

**kinifo rena** *cv.* twinkle, blink, reflect. *Iya omari kinifo rededi.* The stars in the sky are twinkling. *See: fute rena, kama rena, kinifo akifo rena, moi vabara rena, vabara nina.*

**kinifo akifo rena** *cv.* twinkle, blink. *Agiya urusa bi iya ya kinifo akifo regamadi.* Last night the stars were twinkling. *Syn: fute/ kama rena.*

**kino** *adj.* dirty; unclean, sinful, corrupt, defiled. *Dabua bi kino iniye.* The cloth

is really dirty. *Una tau vanu bi kino niyafa mini, uni vegu buni tau reyafa bi dabua kino kana.* We all are defiled/ corrupt here, all our good practices that we have done are like dirty clothes. *See: daiga rena.*

**kino fafau varega dadina** dirtiness, uncleanness. *Lit: 'dirty on top of whilst sleeping and getting up'.* *Kino fafau varega dadisa bi ya diba.* You know that you are dirty.

**kiraini rena** *cv.* curse, perform magic. *Ina yaku fuka yabo kiraini reyo.* He cursed the fig tree. More of a thought process, versus *nikiraini rena* which involves action. *Syn: damu emana, gemo rena, nikiriaini rena, nino rena.* *See: kovai rena.*

**kiraini nina** *cv.* curse. *Bi Sei ya kiraini niyaine!* May he be cursed by God! *Syn: damu emana, gemo rena, kiraini rena, kovai rena, nikiriaini rena, nino rena.*

**kiri** *adj.* dry/ mature (betel nut or coconut). *Mina ima kiri bi na auba riyaka.* I chose these mature betel nuts.

**kiri nina** *cv.* be stained black. *Ima iriyakama nai gade kiri niyo.* I chew betel nut and so my teeth are stained.

**kiriniki** *n.* clinic. *Magdalenee bi Joseph sa kiriniki diyadi.* Magdalene went to the clinic with Joseph. *Syn: hosifere.* *From: English clinic.*

**kiro** *adj.* smoked; dried, roasted. *Unasa bi beredi vana berou autu regode maka ma kiro oyena remanu.* We have five loaves of bread and two smoked fish.

**kiro rena** *cv.* smoke; dry, roast. *Oyena kiro reyadi di ini tu yokoi maradi.* They gave him some smoked fish.

**kiroi kiroi kiroi** *cn.* male eclectus parrot song. *Odu erena yaku kiroi kiroi kiroi nidedi.* Male eclectus parrots call out *kiroi kiroi kiroi.* *Syn: kerarai rena.* *See: odu.*

**kirokaina** *v.* carry on shoulder. *Na bi dura kori yokoi kirokaiyaka.* I carried an old string bag (on my shoulder). *See:*

*adodina, akau rina, maduna rina, uakaina.*

**kiroma** *n.* yam species. *Dioscorea sp.* *Mina bani di roka bi kiroma.* This yam is called *kiroma*.

**kiroma gubuyo** *cn.* beautiful fruit-dove. *Ptilinopus pulchellus.* *Kiroma gubuyo yabo gabireri amedo.* The beautiful fruit-dove is under the tree.

**kisini** *n.* kitchen, cooking house/ place. *Kisini bi iruku feidena sana.* The kitchen is the food cooking place. *From:* English kitchen.

**kisivo rena** *cv.* startle. *Auna kisivo rei dadisi diyo.* The dog was startled and got up and left. *Syn:* *etururu rena, moi tururu rena.* *See:* *tomatoma rena, tururu rena.*

**kiso** *n.* palm cockatoo. *Probosciger aterrimus.* *Kiso bi erena guta.* The palm cockatoo is a nice bird.

**kita** *n.* abscess, sore. *Kita di esika bi no iniye iniye.* The abscess is very very painful. *Syn:* *etu, vaguvagu.* *See:* *ara.*

**kita rena** *cv.* move. *Kita reyagadu bi muro mo nufa niyadu.* We ought to move, and at once we could have a garden. *Syn:* *iyana rena.*

**kito rena** *cv.* spy. *Ruda vene yaku vei kito regamadi.* The soldiers were spying on him. *Syn:* *weikiki rena.*

**kitoro** *n.* dance from the grasslands, toward the coast, particularly Bonanamu and Golobu. *Balavaia vene bi kitoro di adina vene.* The *Balavaia* people are the original *kitoro* dance people. *See:* *adena.*

**kiu nina** *cv.* be secure. *Gira kiu nisi amedo.* It is strongly secured. *See:* *gigi rina.*

**kiuoi** *n.* stout-billed cuckoo-shrike/ grey-bird. *Coracina caeruleogrisea.* *Kiuoi yabo tetekari amedo.* The stout-billed cuckoo-shrike is in the tree branches.

**kivanivani rena** *cv.* skip stone on water. *Gura mokari fore feya moisi kivanivani reyaka.* I got a white stone from the deep well and skipped it (on the water).

**kiya** *adv.* slowly, carefully, cautiously. *Ina kiya kiya bodo.* He is walking very slowly. *Yi moimai kiya rei mona de reyo.* You didn't do your work carefully and properly. *See:* *kimo.* *Variant:* *kia'a* (Korigo dialect).

**kiyaka** *adv.* patiently, accommodating, tolerantly, steadfastly, enduring. *Meda gokaisanu yasa kiyaka kiyaka moimai regida?* How long will I work patiently with you? *See:* *toro.*

**kiyama** *adj.* *See main entry: kiyoma.*

**kiyoma** *adj.* red hot; very hot, scorching, fiery. *Adina mina medari oma bi vai vau resi roro nigoma vava kiyoma yaku iya, eyo ma meda bi vai ririmo rego.* For on that day the heavens will be burnt up and disappear and the intense heat will melt the stars, moon and sun. *See:* *sei, sisi, vava.* *Variant:* *kiyama.*

**kiyore** *n.* greater streaked/ yellow-streaked lory. *Chalcopsitta scintillata, C. sintillata.* *Kiyore yaku tauga iridedi.* The greater streaked lorries are eating bananas.

**koa** *n.* immorality; illicit sex, lust, adultery, fornication, prostitution, promiscuousness. *Ma ekalesia de vene di koa mokena gira moidedi.* And they took on non-Christians' lustful thinking. *Ini veveri bi koa rema vene maka.* Their looking/ sight is only on promiscuous women. *See:* *kurikuri, remasa varena, siyari rena, yeina.*

**koa amiye** *cn.* prostitute (male), adulterer. *Mina amiye bi koa amiye.* That person is a prostitute/ adulterer.

**koa redo rema** prostitute (female); harlot, whore, adulteress. *Yi mina mida bi yi gugura fore tau koa rededi rema vene rofu maka vau reyo.* This son of yours wasted all your property on prostitutes.

**koa rena** *cv.* practice/ engage in sexual immorality; commit adultery, prostitute oneself. *Ina bi koa rego mina rema bouna dada.* He will commit adultery because of these different/ foreign

- woman. *Koa rei tavoi tavoi ka ga reyagane*. Also they are not to practice sexual immorality. *See: gogoi rena*.
- koa rumana** *cn.* male prostitute. *Ya bi koa rumana kurikuri*. You are a lusty male prostitute.
- koara rena** *cv.* shave. *Bi ini ada iye nugai koara reyo kana*. It is as if her head has been shaved. *See: sevi*.
- kobi** *n.* yellow-billed kingfisher, lowland or lesser yellow-billed kingfisher. *Halcyon torotoro, Syma torotoro*. *Mina erena ini roka bi kobi*. This bird is called a yellow-billed kingfisher. *Variant: kobiroro*.
- kobiroro** *n.* *See main entry: kobi*.
- kobu** *n.* vine species; rope/ hook used for hanging baby in string/ net bag. *Dura kobu odorori*. The net bag is on the hook.
- koda rena** *cv.* (catch) fish. *Na usi baifama oyena koda rena kana amiye moigi ya rigida*. Come and follow me, and I will teach you how to get men like catching fish. *Syn: kimai rena, kusi rena*.
- kode** *neg.* later, not yet, living memory. *Nai anafu muro bi varina kode*. I didn't plant my late garden yet. *See: fufuta, gabi, otofuri*.
- kodo** *n.* shovel-billed kingfisher/ kookaburra. *Clytoceyx rex*. *Kodo erena keika buni*. The little shovel-billed kingfisher bird is nice.
- kodu** *n.* stick. *John bi kodu dudu auna uyo*. John hit the dog with a stick. *Syn: duku*. *See: fodiya<sub>2</sub>, ivogama rina*.
- koe nina** *cv.* pig sound; oink/ grunt/ squeal/ snort. *Dona bi rauna reyo dada koe nido*. The pig wants to eat so it is oinking. *Syn: beuka nina, guga nina*.
- koe rena** *cv.* peel. *Magdalene bi tai di ro koe resi ita oto rigo*. Magdalene will peel the bark of the *tai* tree and tie up/ bundle the firewood. *Syn: oto rina, softi rena, ukoka rena*. *See: sani re*.
- koeka** *n.* helmeted/ New Guinea friarbird, leatherhead. *Philemon buceroides, Philemon novaeguineae*. *Koeka bi erena buni*. The Helmeted friarbird is a nice bird.
- koena** *n.* thick-billed ground-pigeon/ junglepigeon, ground dove. *Trugon terrestris*. *Resi koena erena sero rena vene rofu yomakai ago niyo*. And then he spoke to those who sold the pigeons.
- koere rena** *cv.* peel (banana). *Dona di tauga be koere rei mafa*. Peel and give some banana to the pigs. *Syn: kaerekana, kakoro rina, koka rena*. *See: isiva rena, kakasiya rena, uruna<sub>2</sub>*.
- kofa** *n.* copper. *Kofa bi Bougainville ri goegamadi*. They were mining (lit. 'digging up') copper in Bougainville. *From: Hiri Motu kapa 'copper' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:245)*.
- kofi<sub>1</sub>** *n.* coffee. *Coffea anophora, Coffea robusta*. *Na kofi abatasia irigida*. I drink coffee with milk. *From: Hiri Motu kopi 'coffee' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:198)*.
- kofi<sub>2</sub>** *n.* foreskin. *Gebe kofi kofi*. There are (i.e. they exist) penis foreskins. *Usage: Restricted. Syn: gebe ro*.
- kofu** *n.* kina shell for dancing. *Beika bi akeke auna rofu ga masi yi kofu bi dona di budari ga makufa*. Don't give what is holy to dogs and don't throw your pearls (lit. 'kina shells') before pigs.
- kohu** *n.* property, wealth, cargo, materials. *Tanoba kohu yaku yi ne uruma ga fafa riyaine*. You should not cover your face to worldly wealth/ materials. *See: gugura, sogona. From: Hiri Motu kohu 'wealth, property' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:197)*.
- koi** *n.* tree species; a spirit place. *Koi yabo odoro busi amedo*. Bushmen live up in the *koi* trees.
- koi nina** *cv.* be(come) bent, folded. *Nai yuka koi niyo*. My legs were folded/ bent. *Syn: agu rina, fefe rina, feru nina, foki (nina), kevo nina, meimina, ririye beina, rovauyo rena, taufeku nina. See: kakafu*

*nina.*

**koifiroro** *n.* butterfly, moth. *Rhopalocera; Lepidoptera.* *Ya bi koifiroro kana ito nisi are rei maka reisa.* You are always floating/ fluttering around like a butterfly.

**koifiyo** *n.* bamboo container. *Bi koifiyo kana gouti di ro dudu rigamadi.* They were like bamboo containers made of goats' skins.

**koikima** *n.* insect larva: caterpillar, pupa. *Koikima yaku kare iye iriyo.* The caterpillar ate the taro leaves. *Syn: tunumaita.*

**koima** *n.* 1) leech. *Koima sufari amededi.* Leeches live in the bush. 2) small boy. *Koima evadi raga nesi nai ima voi resi bae.* Son go quickly and buy my betel nuts and come. *Usage:* Informal. Based on resemblance of boy's penis to a leech. *Syn: mida.*

**koima baba** *cn.* son's/ sons' father. *Koima baba, nai ago neide.* Son's father, listen to me. *Usage:* Informal address to someone (usually spouse).

**koima nono** *cn.* son's/ sons' mother. *Koima nono, na ma.* Son's mother, give it to me. *Usage:* Informal address to someone (usually spouse).

**koina** *neg.* finish(ed), nothing; when no more remains. *Yi bi ada bou koina.* You don't have a hat.

**koina nina** *cv.* finish. *Nai sisina baiyo minari koina niyo mini.* My story came this far and now it is finished. *Iruku koina niyo ga ni, Sei yaku una neidego babu.* Don't say there is no food, or God might hear us. *Syn: bubu rina, moi koina rina, roro rena.*

**koitena** *v.* wash, pour water over, anoint. *Nai mida, yi nono bi koite makuyaka.* My son, your mother washed you. *Syn: inua rena, rafena, vairodona.*

**koite kaite rena** *cv.* wash. *Yi vana koite kaite resi mamu iruku iri.* Wash your hands before you eat your food. Alliteration.

**koite makuna** forgive. *Lit:* 'wash throw away'. *Sei maka amiye di no koite makugo.* Only God can forgive sin.

**koito** *n.* ulcer. *Koito ara bi ara tora.* An ulcer is a big sore. *Syn: dauma.* *From:* English *goiter.*

**koivo** *n.* wattled brush-turkey/ scrubturkey. *Aepypodius arfakianus.* *Koivo erena raka nido.* The wattled brush-turkey cries out.

**koiya** *n.* yam species. *Dioscorea sp.* *Mina koiya bi ru reyo.* This *koiya* yam is bitter.

**koka rena** *cv.* shell, peel off (sugarcane leaves). *Gua urusa ini fotaka utei resi koka regedi.* Tonight they will beat its husk and shell it. *Arefa iye koka reyaka.* I peeled off the dry sugarcane leaves. *Syn: kaerekana, kakoro rina, koere rena.* *See: isiva rena, kakasiya rena, uruna<sub>2</sub>.*

**koke rena** *cv.* remove, chop. *Kaere yaku koke redo?* Who removes/ chops it? *Syn: kukuroka, toke, umana.* *See: kokiya rena, runa.*

**koke kake rena** *cv.* cut and bring. *Evade koke kake refa.* Quickly cut and bring it. Alliteration.

**kokere** *n.* nut tree species. *Kokere be rukunadi.* Let's pick some *kokere* nuts.

**koketa** *n.* wrist. *Nai koketa esika redo.* My wrist hurts.

**koki** *n.* rainbowfish. *Melanotaeniidae sp.* *Koru mokari koki tau gade.* In the deep water there are many rainbowfish.

**kokiya<sub>1</sub>** *n.* lizard. *Lacertilia sp.* *Kokiya yomini yava di fata fafau.* A lizard is over there on the wall of the house. *Variant: kokoya.*

**kokiya<sub>2</sub>** *adj.* old. *Kereka Maraga bi uni kanisoro kokiya.* *Kereka Maraga* is our old councillor. *Syn: sabedo, ugava.* *See: buruka<sub>2</sub>.*

**kokiya rena** *cv.* remove; come out, take off. *Mina dabua bi ri kumo kino kokiya reyaine.* Soak these clothes so the dirt

will come out/ be removed. *Mina sana bi kikifa kono ye yi yuka ro kokiya re.* This is holy ground so take your sandals off. *Syn: besu nina, besu basu nina, eruna.* *See: koke rena.* *From: Hiri Motu kokia* ‘remove, let go, do away with’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:197).

**kokoba** *n.* chest, breast. *Ini kokoba famasi niyo.* He beat his chest and spoke. Also nickname for man with unbuttoned shirt.

**kokofu rena** *cv.* go astray. *Ina vene toga toga ini uka mekori kokofu resi nai vegu ida diba de nidedi.* They are always going astray in their hearts and don’t understand my ways. *See: obe rena.*

**kokora** *adj.* mature; fully grown. *Mina amiye bi kokora biyatete amiye.* This man is fully grown/ mature and has been around a long time. *Syn: kokiya, sabedo, ugava.* *See: buruka.*

**kokora nina** *cv.* say farewell/ goodbye, pass greetings, express sorrow for rushing someone. *Ya usi baigida idu nai yava vene kokora nigida kumo.* I will follow you but first I will say goodbye to my family. *Syn: yuata nina.*

**kokoro** *n.* chicken. *Gallus gallus domesticus.* *Kokoro bi kodu dudu uyo ba?* Did you hit the chicken with a stick? *See: kokoroku.* *From: Hiri Motu kokoroku* ‘chicken, rooster’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:198).

**kokoro koo** *cn.* *See main entry: kokoroku.*

**kokoroku** *n.* rooster sound; cock-a-doodle-doo. *Kokoro ya kokoroku raka nido.* The rooster is calling cock-a-doodle-doo. *See: kokoro.* *Variant: kokoro koo.* *From: Hiri Motu kokoroku* ‘chicken, rooster’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:198).

**kokoya** *n.* *See main entry: kokiya.*

**kokuro** *n.* croton; decorative red or green-yellow striped flowering plant species. *Codiaeum variegatum.* *Adina una bi 'o'uro iye moidedi.* For they get us croton leaves. *Syn: bebuga.* *Variant:*

*'o'uro* (Korigo dialect).

**kolonial** *adj.* colonial. *Kolonial taimiri siriva yusi regamadi.* In colonial times they were using silver. *From: English colonial.*

**kolseti** *n.* pullover; sweatshirt. *Na itu reyaka, kolseti akuyaka dada.* I was cold, so I wore a pullover. *From: Hiri Motu* (Dutton 2019:pc).

**koma** *n.* comma. *Idu ago gira bura reyadi mina di koma yokoi kava mina de roro nigo.* But not even a comma can disappear from the law that was written. *From: English comma.*

**koma rena** *cv.* pick. *Ini usi dina vene yaku witi di ini ada koma resi ini vanari fufuta resi irigamadi.* His disciples picked some wheat grains and rubbed them with their hands and ate them.

**komare** *n.* ginger species used as a potion in war/ fighting magic chants/ spells. *Zingiber officinale.* *Komare bi ruda uke.* *Komare* ginger is a ginger used for war.

**komo** *n.* decorative flowering palm tree species. *Arecaceae sp.* *Egu aruma ya komo iyeri kuki u varedo.* The green snake was coiled up lying on the komo palm fronds.

**komposer** *n.* composer. *Isidor bi komposer buni.* Isidor is a good composer. *See: nivairana.* *From: English composer.*

**komunio** *n.* communion. *Ouresi komunio moidedi.* They first receive communion. *From: English communion.*

**kona** *n.* corner. *Robert, ya goina Cairns kona beikari amededi?* Robert, in what section (lit. corner) of Cairns do you (pl) live? *See: dogema, teukana.* *From: Hiri Motu kona* ‘corner, angle, bend’ (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:35).

**konage** *n.* stem. *Kani konagesa ima irigiya bi yi ima kaka ni mona rego.* When you chew betel nut with mustard stem it will turn red like it is supposed to (lit. ‘properly’).



**kone** *n.* beach, coast, seaside. *Roku kone ramari amegamafa.* We were staying right on Roku Beach. *Kone vene tau gade ka minari.* There were very many coastal people there also. *Ma evade maka ini usika ourena yaku koneri nifeideyadi.* At once the brothers and sisters sent him away to the seaside. *Syn: vasa.* *From: Hiri Motu kone* ‘beach, coast’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:198).

**koni** *n.* corn; maize. *Zea mays.* *Na bi koni urugidama ina bi aina butu regedi.* I will husk the corn and they will gather wild sugarcane. *Variant: konifa.* *From: Hiri Motu koni* ‘corn’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:198).

**koni namo** *cn.* banana species. *Musa sp.* *Koni namo irigiya bi amuta guta.* When you eat *koni* banana it feels good.

**koniburuburu** *n.* chafer beetle. *Amphimallon majale.* *Koniburuburu yaku roku fafa riyadi.* The chafer beetles covered the papaya tree. *See: buruburu, butuma, gadiyoka, giribakina, moroba.*

**konifa** *n.* *See main entry: koni.*

**kono** *n.* ground; soil, dirt, land. *Iya bi oma odoro ma Vasa bi konori amegamo.* Star was above the sky and Sand was staying on the ground. *Amiye yokoi mina mastadi di yoyava konori variyo.* One man planted this mustard seed in the soil/ dirt. *Variant: 'ono* (Korigo dialect).

**kono buni** rich soil. *Mi bi kono buni; muro di.* This is rich soil; belonging to garden.

**kono di vegu** worldly passion. *Mina yaku una oteimado mina kono di vegu no rofu ide nisi nido.* This shows/ teaches us to say no to worldly passions.

**kono gabu** fertile soil. *Lit: ‘black ground’.* *Kono gabu bi iruku di kono.* Fertile soil is food’s soil.

**kono kaka** clay. *Lit: ‘red ground’.* *Kono kaka yaku rivai reyo.* The clay is spread out.

**kono kefuka** *cn.* field. *Lit: ‘ground hump’.* *Mina atafuri ina yaku ini mida kono*

*kefuka maro.* Near it he had given his son a field.

**kono ruba** *cn.* cave. *Lit: ‘ground hole’.* *Niguba reyadi kono ruba moka torari ga moi feideyaine.* They begged him not to send them into the abyss (lit. ‘very deep ground hole’). *Syn: avana, fore ruba.*

**kono ruba ida vena** ground shaft. *Kono ruba ida venari sui niyadi.* They hid in the ground shaft.

**kono tora noibanu** earth, world. *Lit: ‘whole big ground’.* *Varika amiye yaku oma ma kono tora oibanu riyu dada.* Because the Lord made heaven and earth.

**koo- nina** *cv.* crow; bird sound. *Urusa tobori, kokoro koo- nigo.* In the middle of the night the rooster will crow. *See: kokoro.*

**kopati** *n.* fruit tree species. *Kopati meko orisi irigiya bi guta.* When you eat *kopati* fruit it is good.

**kora** *n.* wild taro species. *Colocasia esculenta.* *Kora, kukuru, tabo moiyo, fore oriyo, rofu imi siu reyo.* She got wild taro, *kukuru* plants, and yams, and cooked them in stones for him and dipped him in the steam.

**kora nina** *cv.* deafen, become deaf. *Efana kukuroka ya nai anema kora niyo.* The noise of the hourglass drum deafened my ears.

**kora rena** *cv.* begin; start. *Murori nesi moimai kora reyo uriyaku gutu uriyenau niyo.* She went down to the garden and started working from morning until evening. *See: kaito.*

**korai nina** *cv.* talk/ speak a lot; be verbose/ longwinded/ wordy/ talkative. *Ago nina ka fufuta rofu ago tau yaku ago ka korai niyo.* Even talking with lots of talking at the back makes a lot of talking (so you can’t hear properly). *Syn: niriu rena.*

**korau** *n.* decorative plant species with red or green leaves. *Korau irina bi buni vayavaya.* *Korau* is very good for eating.

**kore rena** *cv.* move out of place; twist, screw (up). *Fofure tora boba nai efuka kore reyo.* When I climbed the big mountain I twisted my knee. *Nemoko kore kore rena bi no.* Licentiousness/ sensuality (lit. 'screwing up eyes') is bad. *Syn:* *evairo rena, tete rina.* *See:* *ena.*

**kori** *adj.* old (things). *Na bi dura kori yokoi kirokaiyaka.* I carried an old string bag. *Nai yava bi kori niyo.* My house got old. *Syn:* *bomudo.* *See:* *buruka<sub>2</sub>, kokiya<sub>2</sub>, sabedo, ugava.* *Variant:* 'ori (Korigo dialect).

**korikari** *n.* clothing, clothes, personal belonging. *Mosara fuse bona ini korikarisa tufe fafau migigi risi, keu rei vau rei, Koki urana Mimani koru moi ada mana maka, fene maina.* Sweet potato bags and their personal belongings were all packed on top of the rafts, and they got on, and headed to Koki market along the Mimani River, to get some money. *Syn:* *dabua, varuka.* *See:* *sogona.*

**kororo** *n.* lengthwise dividing lines in garden; boundary, dividing line; chapter, column. *Nai mida bi korori ameyo.* My son sat at the boundary. *Syn:* *nanaka.*

**korobu** *n.* piece of land, place. *Muyena di ini vima korobu sanari nana redo.* He walks around in the dead spirits' piece of land.

**korogina** *n.* *See main entry: baragina.*

**koroko nina** *cv.* o'clock. *Tuero koroko niyo, ye raisi be feidefa.* It's twelve o'clock, so cook some rice. *Variant:* 'oro'o (Korigo dialect). *From:* English o'clock.

**koromakoroma** *n.* jumping spider species. *Salticidae sp.* *Koromakoroma tora veyaka.* I saw a big *koromakoroma* jumping spider.

**korona** *n.* dawn, sunrise, daybreak. *Ya bi rei mona resi neidefo, adina vabara mukunari vaido kana mamu uru ne tomu nigo ma ari korona di Magai di vabara yaku yi uka mekori dadiyaine.* You do

very well to heed it, because it is like light shining in the darkness until the night will shorten and the day's dawn's morning star's light must lift up your hearts. *See:* *uriyaku, uvena.*

**kororo** *n.* rufous-bellied kookaburra/ giant kingfisher, Gaudichaud's kookaburra. *Dacelo gaudichaud, Sauromarptis gaudichaud.* *Kororo raka nido.* The rufous-bellied kookaburra calls out.

**koroto rena** *cv.* trim, prune. *Yabo koroto re.* Prune the tree. *Yi ada iye koroto re.* Trim your hair. *See:* *kai rena.*

**koru** *n.* water; liquid, fluid; river, stream, brook, creek; juice, beverage, drink. *Ina bi koru duduka redo.* He is drinking water. *Mida keika keika faisara koruri rafegamadi.* Small children were swimming naked in the river. *Idu mina fuofuori, abata koru bi tora nigamo.* But at that time, the floodwater was increasing. *Syn:* *siri.* *Variant:* *ko'u* (Kokila dialect); *'oru* (Korigo dialect).

**koru aba** *cn.* waterfall. *Koru aba makudo, ye ini kukuroka neida.* The waterfall is falling, and I hear its sound.

**koru buruka** spring, bathing spot. *Magai tora oma gutuna koru buruka fafau yareyo.* A large star fell from the sky on the springs. *Syn:* *buruka.*

**koru dadina** dry up. *Koru dadiyo yaga dada.* The river dried up because of the drought.

**koru de** waterless, parched. *Ina remanu vasa koina ma koru de gagani digamadi.* And the two of them were going to a 'sand only waterless' place.

**koru gira** alcohol, hard liquor. *Ina bi koru gira o waini de irigo.* He will not drink alcohol or wine.

**koru guri** *cn.* well, cistern. *Maena dudu koru guri ideri moi feide neyadi.* They let him down with a rope into the cistern.

**koru ida** *cn.* six. *Lit:* 'river path'. *Ina yaku mina feta koru ida na masi niyo.* He told them to give me these six baskets.

*Usage:* Mainly used in card games as a code; by association to a river's curving path. *Syn:* *sikisi, vana berou autu yokoi maka.*

**koru ideri vasa** riverbed. *Lit:* 'sand in the water'. *Mi bi koru ideri vasa.* This is the riverbed.

**koru irina** *cv.* drink, drown. *Lit:* 'drink water'. *Ina bi koru irido.* He is drinking water. *Nai rumana uru 5 tomu nisi koru iriyo.* My husband came up short five times and drowned. Idiomatic. *Syn:* *duduka rena, gaga rena.*

**koru keika** creek, stream, brook. *Lit:* 'small/ little water'. *Ina yaku ida adina raga redo koru keika yokoi irigo.* He will drink from a brook running near the road.

**koru mana** *cv.* water; give/ add water (to), irrigate. *Mina bi vegu koru mana di koru mida keika keika.* These are life giving water's streams. *Syn:* *moi dou rina.*

**koru mida** *cn.* stream. *Lit:* 'water little child'. *Mina bi vegu koru mana di koru mida keika keika.* These are life-giving water's streams. Idiomatic.

**koru moka** *cn.* lake, pool, well, still water. *Lit:* 'deep water'. *Bi koru moka tora seriri nana digamo.* He was walking along the lakeshore. *Syn:* *amana, moka, sofuko, suampa.*

**koru moka tora** sea. *Amiye tora gade koru moka tora seriri.* There were many many people at the lakeshore. *Syn:* *davara.*

**koru nena** *cv.* be low tide. *Eyo tau gade koina niyori, koru neyo ma kono dubusa roko niyo.* When the months had passed, the water was at low tide (lit. 'went down') and the ground dried up again.

**koru no** alcohol. *Lit:* 'bad water'. *Mida rua vene mina, iroka ma koru no mina irakunari ga iriyagane.* Those young boys must not smoke or drink alcohol at this feast.

**koru no tau gade irina amiye** drunkard, alcoholic. *Lit:* 'drinking lots of bad

water person'. *Beika ma ina bi koru no tau gade irina amiye.* Well he is a drunkard/ alcoholic.

**koru nomu** *cn.* river plain. *Mina niyori ne odoro risi koru nomu veyo.* When he said this then he went up and saw the river plain.

**koru rafena amiye** fisherman. *Lit:* 'water washing/ bathing person'. *Koru rafena amiye, ye beika nigida?* He is a fisherman, so what will I say? Idiomatic.

**koru vava** alcohol made by boiling yeast and sugar; also expression for tea. *Lit:* 'hot water'. *Godua yaku koru vava irigamadi.* The young men were drinking alcohol. *See:* *ti.*

**koru yabo fore** *cn.* nature, environment. *Lit:* 'water trees stones'. *Koru yabo fore bi ga nugabifa.* Don't be cutting down the environment/ nature.

**koru yeiva** rapids; raging/ white/ rough water. *Ma davara ini koru yeiva odoro dadisi kukuroka rebigo mina neidego.* And they will hear the raging sea water coming up and making its noise.

**koru gena** *cn.* gun. *Lit:* 'water bamboo'. *Uriyenau yokoiri koru gena uakaisi sufa diyaka.* One afternoon I took my gun and went to the bush. Derived from a water bamboo pipe's resemblance to a rifle. Idiomatic. *Syn:* *fisituro.*

**kose** *n.* frill-necked lizard. *Chlamydosaurus kingii.* *Yabo odorori kose veyaka.* I saw a frill-necked lizard up in the trees.

**koseka** *adj.* *See main entry: kosika rena.*

**kosika rena** *cv.* 1) be tired/ lazy, faint (whole body). *Na bi kosika reyaka.* I was lazy/ tired. *Kosika de regifa.* You will not faint. *Syn:* *umuka rena.* 2) complain, get discouraged. *Rema vene bi iniye iniye kosika resi niyadi.* The women complained amongst themselves. *Mida kosika ga refa, omuna ika tobo kaira niyafa dada.* Boys don't get tired/ discouraged, we are almost reaching the top of the mountain. *Syn:* *nibesennai*

*rena. See: ago tau. Variant: koseka.*

**kosini** *n.* mother. *Na na diba de kosini bi nui ideri varegamo.* I didn't know that the mother was sleeping in the sty. *Syn: nono. Variant: 'osini (Korigo dialect).*

**kosu nina** *cv.* cough. *Ya toga iniye kosu kosu niyo.* You really keep coughing and coughing. *Syn: eseseka nina, esiroka nina.*

**kota**<sub>1</sub> *n.* fence, fencing, wall, pigpen. *Yabo tu bi kota adinari amedo.* The log is lying near the fence. *Dona kota miyadi.* They tied up (sticks to make) a pigpen. *See: faka.*

**kota**<sub>2</sub> *n.* court. *Ya moisi kotari are regediri, gokai ago nigedi bi mokena toe ga moiyaime.* When they will arrest you and you will stand in court, don't worry in advance about what you will say. *From: Hiri Motu kot(o) 'court' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:198).*

**kota rena** *cv.* judge, render verdict. *Kamini ina yaku kota rena sanari ameinu reyadi.* So they made him stay in court.

**kota rena fata** *cn.* throne. *Lit: 'judging platform'. Bi ini kota rena fata ameinu reyori, ini rema yaku ago nifeideyo.* When he was seated on his throne, his wife sent word to him.

**kotana** *adj.* expert, full, whole, complete. *Ina bi ago gira diba kotana amiye.* He is an expert lawyer. *Mina bi diba kotana niyainedi.* You must fully understand these things. *Syn: diu, kako. See: kaini.*

**kou rena** *cv.* cover. *Ruba kou regiyama naguma ruba ini ideri ga neyagane.* Cover the hole so flies cannot go inside. *Syn: (e)fono rena.*

**koua rena** *cv.* stop (up). *Mina yaku yi rovaita esika koua rego.* This will stop your body's pain. *Syn: biri rina, evaina, ferena, gana rina, moi tae rena. See: astopu rena.*

**koure** *n.* yam species. *Dioscorea sp. Koure be irigida bi guta.* Some koure yams that I will eat are tasty.

**kovai nina** *cv.* curse. *Ya rofu vegu no regori dairi vegu no ga refa, o ya kovai nigori dairi kovai ga nifa.* When evil is done against you don't repay with evil, or when you are cursed don't curse back. *Syn: nikiriaini rena, nino rena. See: damu emana, gemo rena, kiraini rena.*

**kovara** *adj.* bald. *Nai baba bi ada kovara amiye.* My father is a bald man. *See: kebere nina.*

**kove** *n.* traditional house which was built on the ground; no longer built. *Gariva di kove yava veyaka Oduikari.* I saw Gariva's traditional houses in Oduika.

**koverema** *n.* flowering plant species. *Koverema bi yabo buni.* The koverema is a nice plant.

**koyakuri nina** *cv.* become/ get mossy, be moss covered. *Uma koru bi koyakuri niyo.* The Uma river became mossy.

**koye rena** *cv.* fall back. *Kamini ina vene bi iniye di fufuta rofu gedu konori koye reyadi.* They turned their backs and fell to the ground on the back of their necks.

**koyoka** *n.* bird species. *Aves sp. Koyoka gira raka nido ye mokena moi vata rido.* The koyoka bird calls strongly and fills up our thinking.

**koyomu** *n.* rat, mouse; lives in houses and amongst stones. *Rattus; Mus sp. Tau no kana bi koyomu bani daru daru yu fafau famasi goberi dabara riyo ini vene di.* Tau is bad for slapping gourd paste on stringy (lit. rat) yams and putting them in dishes at the table for his people. *Variant: 'oyomu (Korigo dialect).*

**koyotu** *n.* wild bush yam species. *Dioscorea alata. Gua una bi koyotu koina.* Now we don't have any wild bush yams.

**ko'u** *n.* *See main entry: koru.*

**kua kua kua** *cn.* duck sound; quack quack quack. *Daki ya kua kua kua nido.* The duck says quack quack quack. *See: daki.*

**kuaita rena** *cv.* 1) swing at. *Idu yokoi kaere ina atafuri are regasa amedo yaku bainasi kuaita resi Sei ma amiye utari naivo amiye di varika amiye di moimai*

*rei tavoi redo amiye di anema nugai feideyo.* And then someone standing nearby took out a sword and cut off the high priest's servant's ear. *Variant: kuita rena.* 2) lean against. *Evade kuita re.* Lean against it quickly. *Syn: etebe rina.*

**kuaitamaita** *n.* grass species. *Poaceae sp.* *Kuaitamaita bi oruma keika.* The *kuaitamaita* is a small grass.

**kuana** *n.* wild decorative breadfruit. *Artocarpus altilis.* *Kuana dudu tufe rinadi.* Let's make a raft with *kuana* wild breadfruit tree wood. *Syn: ono, yuani.*

**kuava** *n.* See main entry: *guava.*

**kubo** *n.* sugar glider. *Petaurus breviceps.* *Kubo mava odorori amededi.* Sugar gliders live up in the coconut trees.

**kubo nina** *cv.* hair becoming white/ grey. *Gua bi nai ada kubo niyo.* Now my hair has become white/ grey. *See: iye, kavonu.*

**kuesi** *n.* fish species. *Koru sofuko neineiiri kuesi amededi.* There are *kuesi* fish in every puddle.

**kufuna** *v.* pull up/ out or pluck grass. *Idu agiya bi kufusi makugedi ma itari vaigo.* But tomorrow they will be pulled up and thrown out to be burned in the fire. *Syn: imiruna, kuruna, nayadena, nikura rena, sou rena.* *See: ei rena, goena, yoku rena.*

**kui rena** *cv.* touch, brush (against). *Ga na kui re.* Don't touch me. *See: amutena, avaka moina.*

**kuifa** *adj.* very early. *Ari kuifa uriyaku diyafa.* We went very early in the morning. *See: gorogoro.*

**kuini** *n.* queen. *Sheba di kuini yaku gua amededi venesa vakoi are resi beika reyadi vegu mina nirausi rego.* The Queen of Sheba will stand up with and condemn the people of today for what they did. *From: Hiri Motu kwin 'queen' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:248).*

**kuita rena** *cv.* See main entry: *kuaita rena.*

**kuiyori nina** *cv.* lorikeet song. *Yori yaku neidesi raka niyo kuiyori niyo.* The lorikeet came down and called out *kuiyori.* *See: yori.*

**kuke nina** *cv.* swallow. *Idu yi uka ma gauka gauka reisa dada waini keika kuke nibi.* But because of your stomach and many sicknesses swallow a little wine. *Syn: gomu dina, (iri) moudena.*

**kuki una** *cv.* coil or curl up in fetal position like a snake. *Egu aruma ya komo iyeri kuki u varedo.* The green snake was coiled up lying on the palm leaves. *Syn: moi mekuna rena.*

**kuku** *n.* tobacco, cigarette. *Nicotiana tabacum.* *Kuku, ramena, bona loli ka moyyadi.* They also got tobacco, salt and lollies. *Syn: iroka, raufa.* *From: Hiri Motu kuku 'tobacco, cigarette' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:198).*

**kukune** *n.* rubbish, garbage, refuse. *Yuani basu yare gabu moi kukune reyo.* The breadfruit shoots fell and made a lot of garbage/ rubbish. *Syn: sanika.* *Variant: 'u'une (Korigo dialect).*

**kukune rena** *cv.* rubbish, trash somewhere. *Toga 'u'une ga re.* Don't keep trashing the place. *Transitive.*

**kukuroka** *n.* sound, noise, music. *Dairi baiyori yava adinari bi gita kukuroka ma adena udedi mina neideyo.* When he returned near the house he heard guitar music and dancing. *Efana kukuroka ya nai anema kora niyo.* The noise of the hourglass drum blocked my ears. *See: toke rena.*

**kukuroka rena** *cv.* make sound/ noise. *Ma davara ini koru yeiva odororo dadisi kukuroka rebigo.* And the strong sea water will come up and make noise. *Syn: toke rena.* *See: kuo nina, raka nina.*

**kukuru** *n.* plant species. *Kora, kukuru, tabo moiyo, fore oriyo rofu imi siu reyo.* She got wild taro, *kukuru* plants and yams, and cooked them in stones for him and dipped him in the steam.

**kumo** *cnj.* and (then/ even), even. *Dadi kumo*

*pati renadi.* Let's first get up and have a party. *Mina dabua bi ri kumo kino kokiya reyaine.* Soak these clothes and then the dirt will come out. *Mina amiye bi vegu no rededi vene faiva nisi ina venesa kumo iruku irido!* This man welcomes sinners and even eats with them! *Syn: bona, kamini, ma.* *See: mamo.*

**kumu rina** *cv.* wrap (round), clench, hold close/ tightly or make fist. *Varuka buni yokoi dudu kumu riyo.* He wrapped it up with a nice cloth. *Ini vana kumu riyo.* He made a fist.

**kumu kamu rena** *cv.* wrap. *Sero di kumu kamu rededi.* They wrap them for selling. Alliteration.

**kuna nina** *cv.* groan in pain or struggle. *Yabo toe moi odoro regasa kuna niyo.* When he was lifting up the heavy tree/ wood he groaned. *Syn: anana nina.*

**kuni** *adj.* tiny, very small. *Obu irava baisi bi fore keika kuni remanu aiyo.* A poor widow came and put in two very small coins. *See: keika.*

**kuo nina** *cv.* loud joyful cheering. *Okiyadi, ye kuo nifo.* They arrived, so cheer (for them). *Syn: airata nina, tave nina.*

**kuokuo rena** *cv.* *See main entry: kuvokuvo rena.*

**kurabo** *n.* rosewood. *Dalbergia sissoo.* *Kurabo yabo imu reyo, ye aka enema aiyadi.* The rosewood tree bloomed, so the prawns laid their eggs.

**kurakura** *adj.* a lot, very good/ well. *Ina bi iruku irina kurakura.* He is a glutton (lit. 'eating a lot of food'). *See: buni, safi, tau.*

**kurevai rena** *cv.* roll. *Aruma kodu ya imi diko re kumo kurevai rei neyaine raravari.* Push the snake with the stick so it will roll down the cliff. *See: firo rina.*

**kuri** *n.* neck. *Bi buni bi donkey di fore tora kuriri ukita resi davarari makugo.* It would be good to tie a donkey's big stone to his neck and throw him into the sea. *Syn: bauye.* *Variant: auri* (Sirimu).

**kuri rena** *cv.* have stiff neck, get neck ache. *Dinaga toe moisi kuri reyaka.* I carried a heavy load and got a neck ache/ stiff neck.

**kuri rena** *cv.* do quickly, be very fast. *Amiye yokoi raga kuri kuri resi deyo.* A man came running very fast. *Syn: saku nina.* *See: barabara rena.*

**kurikuri** *adj.* lustful. *Ya bi koa rumana kurikuri.* You are a lustful male prostitute. *See: koa.*

**kuru** *n.* puppy; young dog. *Canis lupus familiaris.* *Nai kuru keika di kieta be ugi reida.* I'm trying to catch some kieta prawns for my little puppy.

**kuruma** *n.* black bush fowl living in sword grass. *Aves sp.* *Kuruma rabori nunu riyo.* The bush fowl dived into the sword grass.

**kurumasiku** *n.* crow. *Corvus sp.* *Kurumasiku yaku raka nido.* The crow calls out. *Syn: gayo bora.*

**kuruna** *v.* uproot or pull up grass. *Oruma kurubigediri ka orumasa witi rama kurugedi baebu dada.* When you pull up the weeds you might also pull up the wheat along with them. *Syn: imiruna, kufuna, nayadena, nikura rena, sou rena.* *See: ei rena, goena, yoku rena.*

**kusi imina** *cv.* poke forehead with needle as form of acupuncture. *Nai ada esika reyo, ye kusi imi.* I have a headache, so poke it. *See: imina, iyotamana.*

**kusi rena** *cv.* hook/ catch fish. *Oyena yaku kusi redo.* The fish are hooked/ caught. *Syn: kimai rena, koda rena.*

**kuto rina** *cv.* take or lead animal. *Baifa dona kuto rinadi.* Go and let's take/ lead the pig. *See: moi bona, ourefeidenena.*

**kutuna** *v.* strip; take off. *Bi varuka kaka doba bi kutusi iniye di varuka mina aku maradi.* They stripped the red robe off of him and dressed him in his own clothes. *Bogara Vare ini tobaiyaka muyeyadi veyori, ini kefare kutusi moi odoro riyo makai.* When Bogara Vare saw that her brothers were dead, she

took off her grass skirt lifting it up like this.

**kutusi** *n.* cartridge. *Koru gena di kutusi koina niyo.* The gun's cartridges are all gone. *From:* Hiri Motu *katresi* 'cartridge' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:232).

**kuuokauo** *n.* mushroom species. *Agaricomycetes sp.* *October bi kuuokauo di eyo.* October is *kuuokauo*

mushroom's month.

**kuvokuvo rena** *cv.* tremble, shake, sway. *Beika resi yava kuvokuvo redo?* Why does the house tremble? *Dibura yava gado kuokuo reyo.* The jail's posts really swayed. *Syn:* *daveya rena, moi seko sako rena, moi tururu rena, tururu rena, varaka rena, voruvoru rena, yaga rena.* *Variant:* *kuokuo rena.*

## L - I

**laga** *n.* *See main entry: raga.*

**lagani** *n.* year, age. *Ina bi lagani vana ufo dibura yavari ameyo.* He spent ten years in jail. *Yi ragani bi ya diba ba?* Do you know how old you are? Variant more closely reflects target language. *Variant: ragani.* *From:* Hiri Motu *lagani* 'year' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:198).

**laki** *n.* luck, chance, lot. *Ina yaku laki isira reyadi.* They played chance/ cast lots. *From:* English *lucky.*

**lalo** *n.* *See main entry: raro.*

**lalonari** *post.* during, while, whilst, when. *Yaga lalonari nai nono muyeyo.* During the dry season my mother died. *Syn:* *duakau, fogori, fuofuori, neganai.* *See: neitua.* *From:* Hiri Motu *lalonai* 'inside, while, during' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:198).

**lamepa** *n.* *See main entry: ramefa.*

**lamita** *n.* Lawes' parotia. *Parotia lawesii.* *Ya erena lamita diba ba ide?* Do you know the Lawes' parotia bird?

**laufa** *n.* *See main entry: raufa.*

**legode** *adj.* *See main entry: regodenu.*

**lema** *n.* *See main entry: rema.*

**lemanu** *adj.* *See main entry: remanu.*

**lo** *n.* *See main entry: ro.*

**lobai** *n.* *See main entry: ro.*

**Lohiabada** *n.* Lord. *To Lohiabada di aneru yaku oma odoro gutuna raka ni deyo.* But the Lord's angel up in the sky called down. *Syn: Varika amiye.* *From:* Hiri Motu *Lohiabada* 'Lord (chief/headman-big)' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:250; Wurm and Harris 1963:38, 52).

**loli** *n.* lolly/ lollipop; candy, sweets. *Kuku, ramena, bona loli ka moyyadi.* They got tobacco, salt, and also lollies. *From:* Hiri Motu *lole, loli* 'candy, lolly, toffee' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:36).

**lo'o** *adj.* *See main entry: roko.*

**lua'a** *adj.* *See main entry: ruaka.*

**lu'e** *v.* *See main entry: muyena.*

**lu'e'a** *v.* *See main entry: muyena.*



*miya*

*misina*



*mosara*

*mukena*



### M - m

**ma** *cnj.* and. *Nono, baba ma mida mida ameinu reyadi.* The mothers, fathers and children sat down. *Syn: bona, kumo.* *From: Hiri Motu ma 'and' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:199).*

**ma- nina** *cv.* call pig. *Dona ma- ni kumo ini iruku iriyaine.* Call the pig to eat its food. *See: raka nina.*

**mabu** *n.* banana trunk. *Musa sp. Sirimu vene bi mabu dudu tufe ridedi.* *Sirimu* people make rafts with banana trunks.

**madi** *n.* tree species, its wood used for building. *Madi yabo bi buni buni.* The *madi* wood is very good.

**madi kokoro** *cn.* praying mantis. *Mantodea sp. Madi kokoro di ukari eta amedo.* A string is inside the praying mantis' stomach.

**madini** *n.* daddy, father, owner. *Yava di ini madini masi niyo, 'Ina nari re.'* He gave it to the houseowner and said, 'Wait for

him.' *Syn: baba, magana. See: biyaguna. Pl: madiyahaka.*

**madirafa aina** *cv.* sleep on top of each other. *Veyaka idu nesi madirafa aiyadi.* I saw it, but they went down and slept on it on each other.

**madiyahaka** *n.* cousins; fathers' brothers. *Nai mida bi ini madiyahakasa diyadi.* My children went with their cousins. *Syn: merayaka. Sg: madini.*

**maduna** *n.* 1) load on shoulders, hardship. *Nai maduna toe reyo, ye na aede.* My load is heavy, so help me. *See: dinaga, toe.*

**maduna rina** *cv.* carry. *Budo yabo yaku dona maduna riyadi.* They carried the pig with the *budo* tree. *See: adodina, akau rina, kirokaina, uakaina.* 2) stretcher. *Okiyori, amiye be yaku dibo anua amiye madunari afei baiyadi.* When he arrived, some people brought



a paralysed man on a stretcher.

**maena**<sub>1</sub> *n.* shame; humiliation, disgrace, embarrassment. *Ina yaku nai maena amiye nemokori erufuyo!* He has taken away my shame before people! *See: rovaita moi toe rena.*

**maena rena** *cv.* feel shame, be ashamed. *Amiye yokoi na dada ma nai ago dada maena rego.* Someone will be ashamed of me and my word.

**maena**<sub>2</sub> *n.* vine, rope, thread, string. *Eyo maena ya varofa yabo moi fono reyo.* *Eyo* vine covered the kwila tree. *Ini gagaba ukita maena bi boromakau di ini ro.* His belt about his waist was leather (lit. 'cattle skin').

**maena rena** *cv.* tie. *Keni Raku ya mina neideyori bi maena reyo.* When *Keni Raku* heard this he tied her up.

**maena vaga** *cn.* runner, creeper. *Lit:* 'vine stem'. *Bina reyaka maena vaga tau yaku megaraka.* I cleared the garden; cutting away all the runners. *Mary bi maena vaga yaku aki reyo.* Mary was bitten by a snake (lit. 'runner/ creeper'). Idiomatic.

**mafera** *n.* dried Tahitian chestnut leaves, previously used to smoke. *Uni tutubena vene bi oketa mafera dudu kuku irigamadi.* Our ancestors were smoking Tahitian chestnut leaves.

**mafumafu** *adj.* secluded, desolate. *Mafumafu sanari mironari usa usa nigamo.* He was praying there in a secluded place. *Bi minari feresi bouti keu risi iniye iniye mafumafu sana nokoiri boyo.* He left there and went by himself to a desolate place by boat. *See: sui.*

**mafuruma** *n.* gap, space. *Ari mafurumasa okiyadi.* It was twilight (lit. 'day with-gap') and then they arrived. *Syn: kafu.* *See: bakana.*

**Magai** *n.* morning star. *Uriyaku Magai yaku kinifo akifo reyo.* The morning star twinkled.

**magana** *n.* daddy, father. *Peter, magana bosu ni kumo deyaine.* Peter, go to Daddy and

tell him to come. *Syn: baba, madini.*

**magoro** *n.* mangrove. *Rhizophora mangle.* *Magoro ideri bi bava, dubara ma kaki vei tau regiya.* You will see many *bava* and *dubara* crabs and clam shells in the mangrove. *From: Hiri Motu magoro 'mangrove' (Wurm and Harris 1963:72).*

**magu** *n.* animal home: sty, doghouse, paddock. *Dona magu, adina ma daube rei de.* There is a pig's sty, so walk around it and come. *Kau mida keika keika tau gade kau magu ideri.* There are lots of calves in the cow paddock. *From: Hiri Motu magu 'cage, enclosure' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:199).*

**mahi** *n.* *See main entry: mudiye.*

**maike** *adj.* far (away), long way. *Muro bi maike tora.* The garden is far away. *Maikeri gutuna nesi veyo.* From a long way he looked down and saw him. *See: dibadiba, gaima.*

**maina** *n.* looking/ searching for, seeking, hunting, investigating. *Koina niyori furisi kanisoro afesi sufa rofu rautu vene maina baiyo.* Once he finished this, he took guns and councillors to the bush and came searching for village people. *Kaere ya na ota rigoma ima maina digida?* Who will escort me and I will go and look for betel nut?

**maina rena** *cv.* look/ search for, seek, hunt. *Mina sogona buni (golo ma siriva) maina reyadi.* They were looking for treasure (gold and silver). *Ya bi erena maina reisa.* You are hunting birds. *Ya bi goidu di eva ni ameisama ya raka ni maina resifa.* Where were you all this time and we were calling and seeking you? *See: dinibona/ some/ suma/ taona dina.*

**maina rena sesere** *cn.* hunting chant/ spell. *Mina amiye bi maina rena sesere ina diba.* This person knows about hunting chants.

**mairi** *n.* dancing gear. *Regina, yi mairi ruika*

- na ma*. Regina, give me your dancing gear right away. *Syn*: *sivi*.
- maita** *n.* grass species. *Poaceae sp.* *Maita iye bi garasi koitena oruma*. Maita leaves are used to wipe/ clean diving glasses/ goggles.
- maitoka** *n.* four days removed; four days ago/ from now. *Bi maitoka vata niyo*. It happened four days ago.
- maka** *adj.* only, just, right. *To ini no yokoi maka bi oruma boyo vo nido*. But its only one bad thing is that weeds come up. *Na beredi feya remanu maka irisi evadi rauna reyaka*. I just ate two pieces of bread and got hungry quickly. *Kaikai yaku nai vana rarokori maka aki reyo*. The scorpion bit me right on my finger. *Variant*: *ma'a* (Korigo dialect; Sirimu).
- makai** *adv.* like this, thus. *Ina ka makai resi tau vakoi roro niyadi*. They also in the same way/ like this all together disappeared. *Uniye nikaiteyafa gokai resi makai nido*. We asked ourselves how it is happening thus. *Syn*: *yomakai*. *See*: *kana*.
- maketi**<sub>1</sub> *n.* market. *Na ni beika beika maketiri voi regida*. Tell me what to buy at the market. *From*: English market.
- maketi**<sub>2</sub> *n.* Stephanie's astrapia. *Astrapia stephaniae*. *Maketi erena sufari amededi*. There are Stephanie's astrapia birds in the bush.
- makuna** *v.* throw (away), get rid of. *Na ka nai serti maku de*. Don't throw out my shirt. *Tauga kakoro sanika bi farofaro murori moi maku*. Throw (lit. 'get-throw away') the banana peelings in the flower garden. *Nai mida, yi no na bi koite makuyaka*. My son, I have washed off (lit. 'washed-gotten rid of') your bad. *Syn*: *moi bisu rena, youna*. *Variant*: *ma'u* (Korigo dialect).
- malaria** *n.* malaria. *Mina muramura bi malaria rofu bi buni*. This medicine is good for malaria. *From*: Hiri Motu *malaria* 'malaria' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:199).
- mama** *adv.* fully, completely. *Idu vei mama de regedi*. But they will not recognise (lit. 'see fully/ completely') him. *Idu neidei mama de resi diba de nigedi*. But they will not understand (lit. 'listen to/ hear fully/ completely'). *Be aedesi ni mama reyo amiye no rofu*. He helped them and warned (lit. 'said fully/ completely') them about a bad person.
- mamanu** *n.* lookout, overlook. *Va mamanu resi ve, baidedi ba ide?* Try to look at the lookout whether or not they are coming? *Emmanuel di rautu bi Mamanugeyagi* (compound of *Mamanu* + *geyagi* 'lookout-gum tree'). Emmanuel's village is *Mamanugeyagi/ Gum tree lookout*.
- mamata** *n.* decorative fragrant tree species. *Mamata iye nesi moi*. Take down the mamata leaves. *Gigi mamata sau redo*. The spices smell.
- mami** *adj.* tasty, not bitter; delicious, savoury, yummy. *Mina ima bi mami*. This betel nut is tasty. *Syn*: *ovo, safi*.
- mami nina** *cv.* be tasty/ delicious/ savoury/ yummy. *Mina tua bi mami niyo; senagi koruri biriyafa*. This *tua* nut is tasty/ not bitter; we already soaked it in water.
- mamo** *conj.* (and) even/ then, until, unless, later. *John bi rafesi mamo iruku tora iriyo*. John took a bath and then ate a big dinner. *Gua mamo yava vene ameinu rei vau resi ada reyadi*. Now then the village people are all happy. *Idu yi ne uruma bi ari kode ga veyaine mamo iri iri koina rego*. But he must not see your face until he will finish eating. *Rautu vene degedi mamo dairigida*. The villagers will come down and later I will come back. *See*: *kumo*. *From*: Hiri Motu *maoromaoro* 'at once, immediately' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:199).
- mamoe** *n.* sheep, flock, herd. *Sei yaku iniye ini mamoe di mida una magoma ori sisika rei magifa*. God himself will give us his lamb for us to sacrifice. *Mamoe nari rededi vene be bi gaganiri*

- amegamadi*. Some shepherds were staying in the country. *Ne rei boyo sufa ideri mamoe rumana ini ada gai ya iki varu amegamo*. He looked down and there was a ram with its horns tangled in the bush. *From: Hiri Motu mamoe 'sheep' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:254).*
- mamoe dogo redo amiye** shepherd. *Lit: 'sheep looking after/ caring for person'. Mamoe dogo redo amiye umuyegidama mamoe tau bi rerevaida nigedi*. I will kill the shepherd and all the sheep will be scattered.
- mana** v. give. *Kokou rubu vene yaku dona eso una maradi*. The Kokou clan people gave us the pork belly. *See: asanu rena*.
- manau** n. peace, harmony. *Sam Ruguna bi manau amiye*. Sam Ruguna is a peaceful man. *Syn: meino, uka amuta*.
- maniga** n. cassava; tapioca, manioc. *Manihot utilissima*. *Nai nono maniga kato resi ota oriyo*. My mother mashed the cassava and cooked it in stones.
- manone** n. ancestor. *Uni bobada manone yaku iya regasa iniye iniye umuyegamadi*. Our ancestors were fighting and killing each other. *Syn: tutubena. See: bobada*.
- manuva** n. ringworm. *Yi yuka bi manuva boreva niyo*. Your legs have ringworm skin condition. *See: boreva, kati, raku, refera*.
- marada** adj. old, uncultivated pineapples still continuing to bear fruit. *Fainafu marada yaku boi tavoi tavoi rededi*. The old pineapples are growing wild.
- marai nina** cv. be blinded by light, have tired eyes. *Vabara yaku nai ne marai niyo*. The light blinded my eyes. *Syn: tafutena rena*.
- maramara** n. Sunday. *Gua meda bi maramara*. Today is Sunday. *See: fura*.
- maravaima nina** cv. lose weight. *Ina ka bi ini roaita maravaima niyo*. He also lost weight in his body. *Syn: gave/ roroa nina*.
- maravata** n. verandah; porch, portico. *Ma ina bi Sei nivakena yavari maravata ideri nana digamo*. And he was walking in the temple inside the verandah/ portico.
- mareva** n. spiderweb, cobweb. *Uni yava tebo bi mareva ya ka vata baiyo*. The middle of our house is full of spiderwebs.
- mari** n. shield, weapon. *Amiye tora regode yaku sivoni ini vorusa ugika ora mari rei meki reyadi*. Three elders were trying to kill the white man with their spears and took their spears and shields and chased him away. *Yeiva amiye ini mari moi gira resi ini yava nari regori, bi ini beika baika bi buni ameibigo*. When a strong man grabs his weapons and looks after his house, all his belongings will remain safe. *See: gai, kefate*.
- mariada** adv. excitedly without permission; eagerly, animatedly, exhilaratedly, enthusiastically. *Mariada dadisi di tavoi reyo*. He excitedly got up and went off. *See: oada, yakuyaku rena*.
- mariboi** n. *See main entry: oro*.
- maro** n. spoon. *HIV gauka nufa amiye di siua, maro, giniba, biyo dudu iriga vaiga regiyari bi buni de*. Eating and drinking from an HIV sick person's dishes/ plates, spoons, forks and cups is not good. *Syn: sifuni*.
- maru** n. vine species; used as string or rope for tying up fences. *Kota di maru maena be utufa*. Pull out some maru vines/ ropes for the fence.
- maruka** n. husband. *Nai maruka gauka resi iruku irina de redo*. My husband is very sick and he is not eating any food. *Syn: rumana*.
- maruo** n. *See main entry: maruvo*.
- maruvo** n. movie, video, far away movement. *Maruo veisa dada ya ferei baiyaka*. You were watching a movie so I left and came (back later). *Variant: maruo. From: English movie; movement*.
- maruvo rena** cv. move. *Mina vegasa bi ini uka ideri vima yaku maruo resi esika*

*resi nikaiteyo, 'Goinari aiyadi?'* In his heart his spirit was moved/ touched and troubled and he asked them, 'Where have you placed him?' *Syn: kita rena, moi kita rena, moi tagaga rina.*

**masibo** *n.* grass species. *Poaceae sp. Vegiya bi masibo iye yaku bou riyaka mini.* You will see the *masibo* grass leaves there that I covered.

**masisi** *n.* match, lighter. *Nai beniga masisi moi yareyaka.* I dropped my lighter (lit. 'benzene matches'). *See: katuna, kikina. From: Hiri Motu masisi 'matches' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:233).*

**masoka** *n.* brush/ grey-breasted brush cuckoo. *Cacomantis variolosus, Cuculus variolosus. Masoka erena bi makai kana?* What is the brush cuckoo bird like?

**matabudi** *n.* turtle/ tortoise/ terrapin. *Testudinidae sp. Matabudi bi davarari amedo.* The turtle lives in the sea. *From: Hiri Motu matabudi 'turtle' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:199).*

**matagini rena** *cv.* respect. *Nai mida bi vei matagini regedi.* They will see my son and respect him. *Syn: kikifa rena.*

**matai rena** *cv.* glance, look back. *Koru abata deyo, ye ga neri matai re.* A flood came, so don't glance/ look back.

**matamata** *adj.* young. *Samuel bi mida matamata, to evadi ada kebere niyo.* Samuel is a young boy, but he got bald very quickly. *Syn: ruana. From: Hiri Motu matamata 'new, young' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:199).*

**matana**<sub>1</sub> *n.* tree species. *Matana yabo bi koru seriri vegiya.* You will see *matana* trees on the river bank.

**matana**<sub>2</sub> *n.* ornate fruit-dove. *Ptilinopus ornatus. Matana erena yaku raka nido.* The ornate fruit-dove calls out.

**mate nina** *cv.* have dreadlocks. *Mina amiye bi ada mate niyo.* This person has dreadlocks. *See: ada, iye.*

**matuka** *n.* pride; arrogance, haughtiness,

showing off. *Ma matuka vene ini mokenasa ka ina yaku meki reyo gagani yokoi rofu.* And he has chased away the proud also in their thinking to another place. *Resi matuka de vene bi ina yaku moi odorori vau reyo.* And he has exalted those humble (lit. 'not proud/ arrogant') people. *See: negiyagiya.*

**matuka rena** *cv.* show off; adorn, be flamboyant/ ostentatious, vaunt oneself. *Yi etofaro roaita di buni buni rofu, ada iye boboni rena, goro roaitari aina o varuka buni aku mana dudu maka ga matuka refa.* Do not adorn your beauty with hair braiding or putting gold on the body or wearing good clothing.

**mau** *adj.* more. *Mina mosara bi besa irigida mau.* I want to eat many more of these sweet potatoes. *Syn: besa.*

**maua** *n.* box, suitcase, coffin. *Ina bi Sei nivakena yava di fore aina mauari berou eta rofu ameinu resi amiye ini fore aigamadi mina vegamo.* He sat down near the temple's treasury (lit. 'money putting box') and was watching people as they were putting in their money. *Kamini, baisi muyena maua avaka moyori bi, uvakaidedi vene are reyadi.* Then, he came over and when he touched this dead person's coffin, the bearers stood there. *From: Hiri Motu maua 'box, chest' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:200).*

**mauba** *n.* *See main entry: oro.*

**maunu nina** *cv.* become jealous. *Idu bi ina vene rofu maunu niyadi.* But they were jealous of them. *See: gonema.*

**mava** *n.* coconut. *Cocos nucifera. Na bi baguru, tauga, mava moisi okiyaka.* I brought greens, bananas and coconuts.

**mava koru** *cn.* coconut water. *Meda sei redo; mava koru irinadi.* It is hot; let's drink coconut water.

**mava oira** *cn.* coconut oil. *Yuka kako niyo ye mava oela be ifi re.* The leg is rough so rub on coconut oil. *Syn: diga, vevero. Variant: mava oela.*

- mava ona** *cn.* coconut oil. *Mina mava ona ini ona tora iniye.* This coconut oil has very much liquid. *Syn: diga, vevero.*
- mava rama** coconut meat. *Mava rama buni, ye be iri.* The coconut meat is good, so eat some.
- mava oela** *cn.* See main entry: mava oira.
- mavori** *n.* mimosa/ silk tree. *Albizia julibrissin.* *Mavori bi yabo yau.* The mimosa tree is a weak wood tree.
- mayau** *n.* decorative tree species. *Mayau gigi yaku sisika vorovoro reyo.* *Mayau* tree decorations have an overwhelming/ overpowering smell.
- mayoima** *n.* yar tree. *Mayoima yabo bi guta iniye.* Yar trees are very nice.
- ma'a** *adj.* See main entry: maka.
- ma'u** *v.* See main entry: makuna.
- me- nina** *cv.* chase/ shoo (away) dog or pig. *Auna meki resi me- ni.* Chase the dog away and say shoo. See: *meki rena, nimeki rena, umeki rena.*
- meaka vadina** *cv.* file, sharpen. *Justin bi ini viro meaka vadigamo ma veyaka.* I saw Justin sharpening his axe. *Syn: ifaka rina, safi rena.*
- meda** *n.* 1) sun(shine). *Vari vari regedi meda moiiori, bi uriyaku gorogoro.* They will plant when the sun comes up, early in the morning. *Ant: urusa. See: solar.*
- meda amuta** *cn.* warm sun. *Lit: 'peaceful sun/ day'.* *Aiyo, meda amuta guta reyo.* Wow, the warm sun is nice.
- meda baido enana eta** north. *Lit: 'sun comes up left side'.* *Bi mina gagani di meda baido enana eta rofuri rerevaida niyo.* They were scattered throughout the northern part of that place.
- meda baido rama eta** south. *Lit: 'sun comes up right side'.* *Ari uveyori, aura bi meda baido rama eta rofu reyo.* The next day, a wind blew from the south.
- meda dadido eta** east. *Lit: 'sun rises side'.* *Ma meda dadido eta rofu naivo naivo vima yokoi bae uveyo ma veyaka.* And I saw another angel coming up from the

east.

- meda imina** *cv.* bask in sun. *Lit: 'sun poke'.* *Itu reyafa; meda be iminadi.* We are cold; let's bask in the sun.
- meda moina** *cv.* sun rising. *Lit: 'get sun'.* *Vari vari regedi meda moiiori bi uriyaku gorogoro.* They will plant when the sun comes up early in the morning.
- meda nedo eta** west. *Lit: 'sun going down side'.* *Dadisi omuna ikari are resi meda dadido eta rofu ma meda nedo eta rofu kero refa.* Get up and stand on the mountaintop and turn toward the east and the west.
- meda nena** *cv.* sun going down. *Meda nei bora niyo.* The sun was going down and turning yellow/ orange.
- meda nesi tomu nina** sunset, twilight. *Meda nesi tomu niyori bi iriyeduka baido.* When the sun sets sorrow comes.
- meda nesi varedo sana** horizon. *Lit: 'place where sun goes down and sleeps'.* *Meda nesi varedo sana amedo.* The sun is on the horizon.
- 2) day, time. *Meda nei tomu niyo ma uru baiyo.* The day was shortening and evening/ night came. *Bi ini butu butu rena di medari.* It is at the harvesting time. See: *ari, ariyu, itua, negana, taimi.*
- meda buni** fine day. *Bi ferei diyo kumo meda buni yokoiri.* He left him for a better time/ fine day.
- meda nemoko** *cn.* hour, o'clock. *Meda nemoko yokoi di afona kana omari bere niyo.* There was silence in heaven for about half an hour.
- meda nina** *cv.* day passing/ going by. *Meda regode niyori, gaima gutuna nei reyo.* When three days had passed, from far away he looked down.
- meda tobo** *cn.* noon. *Meda tobori okiyo.* He arrived at noon.
- medau** by day, at midday, and by association lunch(time). *Agiya medau bi bani feidesi iriyafa.* Yesterday at

- midday/ lunchtime we cooked and ate yams. Derivation of *meda=u* 'day-by'.  
*Morph: meda=u.*
- medani** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp.* *Medani tauga bi tauga buni.* The *medani* banana is a good banana.
- medikoro** *n.* medical orderly. *Medikoro bosi vesi mamō dinadi.* Let's go up and see the medical orderly and then let's go. *From: Hiri Motu medikolo tauna/ mero* 'medical orderly' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:237).
- megana** *v.* cut away. *Bina reyaka maena vaga tau yaku megaraka.* I cleared the garden, cutting away all the runners. *See: kufuna, kuruna.*
- megea** *n.* shoulder. *Baku regori, bi ada iniye nisi ini megea fafau aisi uakaisi rauturi okigo.* When he finds it, he will be very happy and put it on his shoulders and carry it home. *Syn: batara. Variant: batara* (Gagaradobu, Oduika); *barata* (Korigo dialect); *betara* (Sirimu).
- meidena** *v.* put in. *Mina bi gouti o vibani idana di ro waini meidesi moi digamadi.* Wine was placed in these goat or other animal skins and carried around. *Syn: merina.*
- meimina** *v.* bend. *Efuka meimisi nikuruyadi.* They knelt down (lit. 'bent knees') and bowed. *See: imina<sub>2</sub>, tumuda rena.*
- meimivoma** *n.* grass species. *Poaceae sp.* *Meimivoma oruma tau gade murori.* There is lots of *meimivoma* grass in the garden.
- meino** *n.* peace, harmony. *Mina bi gokai ida dudu meino moi yafa.* This is how we got peace. *Syn: manau, uka amuta. From: Hiri Motu maino* 'peace' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:199).
- meino mana** *cv.* pacify, make peace. *Lit: 'give peace'. Robo rava vene siko meino maro iya rigamadi.* He first pacified the grasslands people who were fighting.
- meki rena** *cv.* chase away. *Amiye tora regode yaku sivoni ini vorusa ugika ora mari rei meki reyadi.* Three elders were trying to kill the white man with their spears and took their spears and shields and chased him away. *Syn: nimeki rena, umeki rena. See: me-nina.*
- meko** *n.* round object; fruit, seed, ball, heart. *Meko variyadi rofu rama niyadi.* So they blossomed and grew and bore fruit. *Uka esikoko yabo meko irisi bunika niyo.* The cuscus ate the *esikoko* seeds and got fat. *Varika amiye yi Sei rofu uka ma yi uka meko aibanu dudu.* Love the Lord your God with all your heart. *See: boro. Variant: me'o* (Korigo dialect; Sirimu).
- mekuna** *adj.* round. *Ma aisi mekuna fore kana tora yaregamadi.* And large hailstones (lit. 'round ice like stones') were falling. *Syn: feya. See: youma. Variant: me'uba* (Badaika); *me'una* (Kaikanomu, Nimunimu, Sirimu).
- mena<sub>1</sub>** *v.* harvest, collect, pick. *Bisi efa mesi feideyaka.* I collected the *bisi* pandanus and cooked it. *Agiya bi bagi iye be megidigifa.* Yesterday we went to pick *bagi* leaves. *Syn: arena, butu rena, goe rena, moi tau rina.*
- mena<sub>2</sub>** *v.* marry, wed. *Koima, ya megida.* Boy, you will get married. *Ya bi mena de regedi ma ina tua regedi ba?* Would you not marry and wait for them? *Syn: rarava keto rena.*
- mei ferena** divorce, be estranged. *Lit: 'marriage leaving'. Mary bi mei ferena rema.* Mary is an estranged wife. *Andrew bi mei ferena rumana.* Andrew is a divorcee.
- mena auta rena** marriage relationship. *Vakoi mena auta rededi.* Together they have a marriage relationship.
- mena bae tumuda rina** divorce. *Lit: 'marriage coming to an end'. Gua mo mena bae tumuda riyo.* Now he got divorced.
- mena de** unmarried, celibate. *Una bi dia mena de rema di mida mida.* We are not children of unmarried women.
- mena de vene koa rena** fornication. *Lit:*

- 'unmarried people's sexual practices'. *Mina resi mena de vene koa rena bi ukari gutuna yakudo*. For fornication comes out of the heart.
- mena di moimai rena** prepare for wedding. *Mena di moimai rededi*. They are doing wedding preparations.
- mena moi ada vene** wedding party. *Lit*: 'making wedding happy people'. *Mena moi ada vene yaku reyadi*. The wedding party did so.
- mena moi gira ago** wedding vows. *Lit*: 'wedding strengthening word(s)'. *Mena moi gira ago nidedi*. They say the wedding vows.
- mena odena** *cv.* break up marriage, have marital problems. *Mena odena bi de regedi*. They will not break up the marriage.
- mena tumuda di nikaitena** arrange divorce. *Mena tumuda di nikaite kaite sina niyadi*. They spoke the divorce court words.
- mena vava mana** pronounce wedding. *Lit*: 'marriage giving power'. *Baba yaku mena vava maro*. The Father (i.e. priest) pronounced the wedding.
- mena**<sub>3</sub> *v.* slide. 1973 *Vaya omuna unema meyo*. In 1973 *Vaya* mountain had a landslide. *Syn*: *fafasuka rena*.
- mera** *n.* See main entry: *meraini*.
- meraini** *n.* cousin. *Josephine bi nai meraini*. Josephine is my cousin. *Variant*: *mera*. *Pl*: *merayaka*.
- merayaka** *n.* cousins. *Yi merayaka ni kumo ya aedeyagane*. Tell your cousins to help you. *Syn*: *madiyaka*. *Sg*: *meraini*.
- mere** *n.* mail. *Nai mere naivo regiya ba ide?* Won't you deliver my mail? *From*: English *mail*.
- mereki** *n.* dish, plate. *Nai iruku bi mereki kaka dodokuri na ru*. Serve my food in a red dish. *Syn*: *siua*. See: *takura*. *From*: Hiri Motu *meleki* 'plate' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:200).
- mereni** *n.* watermelon, melon. *Citrullus lanatus*. *Mereni nugasi irinadi*. Let's cut off a melon and eat it. *From*: Hiri Motu *melen* 'melon' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:215).
- merina** *v.* put/ place inside. *Foroka tora yokoi ideri merisi taoni kota di ruba yokoiri etofaro moi feideyadi*. They put him in a big basket and send him outside in an opening in the town wall. *Ina dubusa fore keika yokoi moisi meriyo*. Again he got another small stone and placed it into the bottle. *Syn*: *meidena*.
- meto** *n.* sprout, bud, shoot. *Kamini yoyava bi meto bobido ma tora nido*. Then the seed grows sprouts and grows bigger.
- metolo** *n.* metal. *Metolo bosu kori niyo*. The metal got old. *From*: English *metal*.
- metona** *n.* stamen, end, tip, edge. *Ma amiye tau gade yaku nai roka dada ya rofu gubuyo regedi, idu kaere yaku ari metonari are gira resi bogo bi moi vegu rigo*. Everyone will hate you because of me, but whoever will stand firm until the end will be saved. *Gauka vene yaku ini varuka metona maka avaka moisi buni nidedi*. Sick people would just touch the edge of his clothes and be healed. See: *dokona, gade, ririye, yoyo*.
- metona ago** *cn.* epilogue, conclusion, finale, final greeting. *Bura bedakai ma ago idana di bura bedakai bi ka mina metona ago tuma nufa*. Some manuscripts and translations also have this short ending.
- me'o** *n.* See main entry: *meko*.
- me'uba** *adj.* See main entry: *mekuna*.
- me'una** *adj.* See main entry: *mekuna*.
- mibi** *dem.* See main entry: *mina*.
- mibiko** *adv.* right away. *Iruku veyafari amiye tua rena de mibiko evade maka irina de roro reyafa*. When we saw the food we did not wait for the people but right away we didn't finish off eating it (either). *Muro ravau bosu okiyadi bi nari de vada mibiko moi bogi degi resi evade evade yoyava bi vari vau reyadi*. They went over and arrived to a garden

clearing and didn't wait but right away they went up and down and quickly planted all the seedlings. *See: efofa rena.*

**miburu** *n.* room. *Nai miburu ideri bosi moi.* Take it into my room. *Syn: daiyutu.*

**mida** *n.* child; boy, son. *Ouresi bi ferei kumo mida mida yaku ini beika ura rededi siko iriyagane.* But first let the children eat what they want. *Rumana mida bi rabiya irido.* The boy is eating sago. *Yi mida ka bi gauka reyo ma vi feka niyo.* Your son also got sick and his buttocks became skinny. *See: ubama.*

**mida de moina** *cv.* be barren/ childless. *Bi natu nisi mida de moigamo.* She was not able to bear any children.

**mida dura** *cn.* placenta. *Lit: 'child net bag'.* *Mina rema ini mida dura kebi riyo.* That woman's placenta was blocked (i.e. not coming out).

**mida gurauna** *cv.* suffer in childbirth. *Rema bedakai mida gurauna dudu muyededi.* Some women suffer through childbirth and die.

**mida keika** baby; foetus, infant, toddler. *Yi mida keika bi eve ya rivo mai buri riyo.* Your baby's stomach is swollen because of the spleen. *Syn: buda, kakua, vakabo.*

**mida moinari moi vana rena** act as midwife. *Lit: 'giving hand (assistance) in having a child'.* *Mina rema ini moimai bi mida moinari moi vana rena.* This woman's work is midwifery.

**mida una** *cv.* abort. *Lit: 'hitting a child'.* *Mida una bi vegu no.* Abortion is evil.

**midu** *loc.* over here. *Bi goinari? Midu.* Where is it? Over here. Proximal greater distance locative.

**migigi rina** *cv.* pack/ put (on). *Mosara fuse bona ini korikarisa tufe fafau migigi risi keu rei vau rei Koki urana Mimani koru moi ada mana maka fene maina.* Sweet potato bags and their personal belongings were all packed on top of the rafts, and they got on and headed to

Koki market along the Mimani River, to get some money.

**mina**<sub>1</sub> *dem.* this (one), here. *Yomina rabo tafa mina kiki kumo vaiyaine.* Can you light the fire onto this kunai grass. *Tau yaku mina veyori, bi ini uka ada tora gade reyo.* When Tau saw this (one) he was very happy. *Minari bi gagani autu sanari usa usa nigi diyo.* He went there (lit. 'here') to a deserted place to pray. *See: mini.*

**mina mo** although, though, and yet, even if. *Mina mo bi tora iniye.* Even though it was very big.

**mibi** this/ that is. *Muro ravau bosi okiyadi bi nari de vada mibi ko moi bogi degi resi evade evade yoyava bi vari vau reyadi.* They went over and arrived to a garden clearing and didn't wait for this but right away they went up and down and quickly planted all the seedlings.

**mina**<sub>2</sub> *v.* tie. *Bi moi gira riyadi resi miyadi.* He grabbed him and tied him up. *See: mitai rina.*

**mi gogo rina** bind, tie up/ around. *Ina rofu bosi moi gira resi ago maro seini remanu dudu mi gogo riyaganedi.* He arrested him and commanded him to be bound with two chains. *Ma gabi bouti di aveta rofu maena bedakai mi gogo riyadi gira niyainedi.* And later some ropes were tied around the boat's ribs to strengthen it.

**mina dada** *cnj.* therefore, so (then), because, for that reason. *Mina dada Vasa ya ago niyo.* Therefore Sand spoke to him. *Syn: mina resi.*

**mina resi** *cnj.* therefore, so (then), because, for that reason. *Mina resi ina vene rofu bi mokena ago dudu ago nida: adina vededi, idu vei mama de rededi.* Therefore he speaks to them in parables (lit. thinking words): so that they see, but they don't perceive. *Syn: mina dada.*

**minai** *loc.* *See main entry: mini.*

**mini** *loc.* here. *Ina gua bi mini.* He is here now. *See: mina. Variant: minai*



- (Badaika).
- mirodu** *loc.* over there. *Ini rautu bi mirodu.* Their village is over there. *Syn: isefu, sorini.*
- mirona** *dem.* that (one). *Kaiyafa mirona ituari ina bi dubu di ourefeidenamiye tora.* At that time Caiaphas was the church's big leader. *Mironari bi amiye vana kevo nufa baku reyo.* There (lit. 'at that one') he met a man with a paralysed hand. *See: mironi.*
- mironi** *loc.* there. *Na yaku mokeyaka bi aka mironi udedi bao niyaka.* I assumed they were killing prawns there. *Syn: yoromoma, yoroni.* Distal-1 generic locative. *See: mirona.*
- miruka** *n.* milk. *Miruka ma vibani moi baisi ini okina vene adinari aiyo.* He brought milk and meat and placed them before the visitors. *See: abatasa.* *From:* Hiri Motu *milika* 'animal milk' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:36).
- miruka gira nina** become curds. *Ina yaku miruka gira niyo, moi baiyo.* He brought some curds (lit. 'milk became hard/stiff/strong').
- misika** *n.* tidbit of meat, bits and pieces. *Dona misika be una maro ba ide?* Didn't he give us some pork bits? *See: bafu, bau, bubudo, fonono, tu sani, tuta, uana.*
- misika nina** *cv.* clicking sound made with lips, as a sign of hesitation or disagreement to do something. *Beika resi misika nisa?* Why do you make clicking sounds?
- misin** *n.* machine. *Misin koina dada vadaini vana ya turiya reida.* Since the (sewing) machine is broken (lit. finished), I'm sewing by hand. *From:* Hiri Motu *masini* 'machine' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:36).
- misina** *n.* pumpkin. *Cucurbita sp. Misina toga irisi roaita bora bora niyaka.* I kept eating pumpkin and my body turned yellow. *Syn: bataini. Variant: batani* (Korigo dialect). *From:* Hiri Motu *maosini* 'pumpkin' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:199).
- misina sesere** *cn.* pumpkin chant/ spell. *Mina amiye bi misina sesere ina diba.* This person knows about pumpkin chants.
- misinari** *n.* missionary. *Misinari siko okiyadi.* The missionaries arrived first. *From:* Hiri Motu *misinari* 'missionary' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:200).
- misiri masiri** *cn.* itty-bitty fish. *Koruri misiri masiri.* There are itty-bitty fish in the river. Alliteration.
- mista** *n.* mister. *Mina fogori sivoni amiye roka mista English Rigori soka reyo.* In the middle of this a white man named Mister English arrived in Rigo. *From:* Hiri Motu *mista* 'mister' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:215).
- mitai** *n.* spear for catching prawns; tied with rubber at end. *Mitai moi de rafegida!* I will take the spear and wash! *See: auri, diba, iya rena feva, ora, sosogi, voru.*
- mitai rina** *cv.* spear, tie. *Yi varuka mitai ri gira regedi rofu yi ramefa orisi toro dudu amefa.* Tie your clothes making them ready so that you burn your lamps and sit waiting. *See: mina.*
- mitini** *n.* meeting, assembly, convocation. *Kanisoro ya amiye raka niyo egogo reyagane mitini totona.* The councillor called the people to gather together for the meeting. *From:* English *meeting.*
- miya** *n.* rain, precipitation. *Miya deyo dada gagani vegu niyo.* The rain came down so the place became green.
- miya aura rena** storm; rain and wind spirit. *Gua bi miya aura regedi, adina oma bi bora nisi seuya tau nido dada.* Today it is going to be stormy, because the sky is yellow/orange and overcast.
- miya gagani** *cn.* wet climate. *Lit: 'rain place'. Lae bi miya gagani.* Lae is a wet climate place.
- miya itu dou rena** be stormy. *Lit: 'rain cold getting wet'. Miya itu dou redo, ye*

- ga dibo refo*. It is stormy, so don't go.
- miya koru** *cn.* rainwater. *Miya koru moisi battery ideri moi rausi reyaka*. I got rainwater and poured it into the battery.
- miya nimunimu rena** *mist.* *Miya nimunimu reyoma oruma vegu niyo*. It misted and the grass grew. *Syn:* *bounoka, eyo moa dou, nimunimu.*
- miya rena** *cv.* rain. *Miya reyori yavari egogo reyafa*. We gathered in the house when it rained.
- miya rei tora rena** *downpour.* *Miya rei tora reyo, ye dibo ga refo*. It was a downpour, so don't go.
- miya sa nina** *drizzle.* *Miya sa niyo*. The rain was drizzling (lit. 'quiet/ soft'). *Syn:* *simusimu rena.*
- miyokina** *v.* tie in bundle. *Tauga yo miyokisi uakai*. Bundle up the banana sprouts and carry them. *See:* *gogi rina.*
- mo** *cnj.* sequential subordinate conjunction; but, at once, and, then. *John bi rafesi mo iruku tora iriyo*. John took a bath and ate a big dinner. *Nai tobaini vegiyari bi mo diba nigiya ina bi toe nufa*. If you see my sister, then you will know that she is pregnant. *Syn:* *idu, to.* *From:* Hiri Motu mo 'only' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:200).
- moa** *n.* *See main entry: mofa.*
- moda** *n.* bandicoot. *Perameles sp.* *Variva moda saufa ma tuma dona nadina neinei ini risi niyo kana*. He made crawling creatures (lit. 'lizards-bandicoot-wallaby') and beasts (lit. 'wild pig-cassowary') after their kind.
- modu** *n.* club with round ball at the end. *Ore vene modu uakaisi didedi*. The sorcerers are coming carrying clubs. *Syn:* *gai.*
- mofa** *n.* moisture, vapour, steam, condensation; sweat, perspiration. *Ini mofa bi dava kana kono fafauri yaregamadi*. His sweat fell to the ground like blood. *Variant:* *moa; mova.*
- mofa rena** *cv.* vapourise, steam, condense, evaporate, sweat, perspire. *Mofa reyaka bona koru vaiyaka*. I sweated and I was thirsty. *Mina koru bi mova mova redo*. This water is vapourising. *Raisi moa reyo*. The rice was steamed. *Koru mova resi koina nigo baebu*. Lest the water evaporate and disappear. *Syn:* *ou, tarivai rena, siu rena, vava rena.*
- moga** *n.* *See main entry: moka.*
- mogo<sub>1</sub>** *n.* stone axe. *Mogo bi yabo ini darusa nugagi redo*. The stone axe is ready to cut the tree roots. *Syn:* *burege.*
- mogo<sub>2</sub>** *n.* *See main entry: viro.*
- moimai** *n.* work, job, labour. *Nai amiye tora bi nai moimairi kamini na moi etaga rigo*. My master is going to dismiss me from my work/ job. *Syn:* *gaukara.* *See:* *reremama.*
- moimai amiye** *cn.* worker, servant. *Na bi yi mida vo ga na ni; yi moimai amiye yokoi kana na nari re*. Don't call me your son; treat me like one of your workers/ servants.
- moimai ferena** *cv.* be unemployed/ out of work. *Ina moimai ferena rofu amedo*. He remains unemployed.
- moimai idana** *trade, craft.* *Ma yi fogori moimai idana idana diba nidedi vene noibanu bi dudusa de baku regedi*. No workman in any trade will ever be found in you again.
- moimai ourefeidenana amiye** *foreman, supervisor.* *Uriyenau niyori, muro biyaguna yaku ini moimai ourefeidenana amiye rofu niyo*. When evening came, the garden owner spoke to his foreman.
- moimai rei tavoi redo amiye** *slave.* *Lit:* 'working for nothing person'. *Nai moimai rei tavoi redo amiye rofu nida, 'Mina re!' vo nidari redo*. When I say to my slave, 'Do this!' he does it.
- moimai rena** *cv.* work. *Meda gokaisanu yasa moimai regida?* How many days will I work with you? *Syn:* *gaukara/ reremama rena.*
- moina** *v.* get; take, hold, have, acquire, receive, come up, inherit. *Meino moisi rautu neinei furisi ma kanisoro aiyo*. He

got peace in each village and placed a councillor. *Yi fore moisi bo*. Take your pay and go. *Meda moyori vari vari regedi*. They will plant when the sun comes up. *Syn: atena, usina*.

**moi ada rena** please, favour, make happy. *Dui resi adena usi ina ini okiyadi venesa di uka moi ada reyo*. She entered and danced pleasing him and his guests.

**moi adaka rina** pull apart. *Lit: 'get joint make'*. *Ye ina bi eta remanuri moi adaka riyo*. And so he is pulled in two directions.

**moi aina** put (down). *Kamini boromakau di iruku iridedi mauari moi aiyo*. So she put him down in a feeding trough.

**moi aedena** comfort, give aid/ help. *Ini adina ini iriyedukari rofu moi aedego!* Because in his mercy he will comfort! *Syn: enogara*.

**moi afu rena** 1) calm, cool off. *Ina yaku itu aura moi afu reyo*. He caused the storm to calm down. 2) break down, damage. *Mina jeimisi yaku rovaita di reremama ma yeiva moi afu redo*. This virus causes the body's working and strength to break down.

**moi akeke rena** prefer, make special. *Ya bi meda be, eyo be, ari be ma lagani be moi akeke rededi*. You cause/ prefer some days, some months, some seasons and some years to be special.

**moi akeke rina** sanctify; make special/ holy. *Ago rama dudu ina vene moi akeke ri*. Sanctify them by the truth.

**moi amuta rena** appease; console, comfort, soothe, cool (down), satisfy, be at peace with. *Ini uka siko moi amuta reyadi*. First they appeased him. *Ina uka de moi amuta reyagane*. Her heart will not be consoled. *Nai afiye moi amuta reyaine*. He should soothe/ cool my tongue. *Ina yaku moi amuta reyo*. He caused them to be at peace.

**moi are rena** stand (up). *Vabara ina rofu nigo, kaere yaku keto renari ya moi are rego*. Glory to him who when falling

will cause you to stand. *Syn: are rena, re nina*. *See: dadina, edadina*.

**moi atafu rina** draw near. *Bi Sei rofu una moi atafu rido*. And so through it we are drawn near to God.

**moi ave rina** tame, subdue, domesticate. *Amiye nokoi de ina moi ave rina*. No one could subdue him.

**moi babo rina** silence, quiet, make silent/ quiet. *Mina vene bi moi babo riyaine*. You must make these people silent.

**moi baina** bring (up). *Iruku moi baiyagadu, to vana fare reyaka dada*. I should have brought the food, but my hands were full.

**moi beku rena** push away. *Ina yaku na moi beku reyo*. He pushed me away. *Syn: diko rena, efamu rena*.

**moi bere rina** quiet down. *Kamini ina yaku raka nidedi mina nivaisi moi bere riyo*. Then he stopped the shouting and quieted them down.

**moi bisu rena** throw (out), dump, hide. *Varuka gokai resi minari moi bisu re fereyadi?* Why did you dump the clothes here? *Syn: makuna, youna*.

**moi biyoka rena** pluck, tear (out), scrape. *Yi vana yaku nai nemoko moi biyoka reyo*. You scraped my eyes with your hand. *Ma yi nemoko yaku ya moi vegu no rofu ourefeidego vonisi, moi biyoka resi maku!* And if your eyes lead you to sin, cause them to be plucked out and thrown away!

**moi boiyo rena** lose. *Nai nono di kasire moi boiyo reyaka sumari*. I lost my mother's bush knife in the bush.

**moi bona** lead. *Ma mina vegu no yaku muyena de moi bogo*. And this sin doesn't lead to death. *See: ourefeidenana*.

**moi boka rena** open wide. *Iduara moi boka rei fereyoma naguma dui rededi*. You opened the door wide and the flies are coming inside. *Syn: eboka rena, ekena, rara rena*. *See: aka rina, kifa rina*.

- moi bokona rina** partially eat. *Yuani oro yaku iri moi bokona riyadi.* The flying fox ate the breadfruit and left it half-eaten.
- moi buni rena** cause to prosper. *Uni Sei rofu usa usa nisifa, ina yaku ya vene di vegu moi buni reyainedi.* We pray to our God that he causes your life to prosper.
- moi buni rina** heal, make well. *Ina bi amiye tau gade moi buni rigamo.* He was healing very many people. *Syn: oba rena. See: sasaka rena.*
- moi bunika rina** fatten, make fat. *Yi vibani kana umuyena ari baigo rofu ya kaya yi ukari moi bunika riyadi.* You have made yourselves fat for the day of slaughter.
- moi buo rena** swing. *Mida moi buo re kumo vareyaine.* Swing the child and then he'll sleep. *Syn: buo rena, moi siroko rena.*
- moi burefe rina** make best. *Ina yaku deda tau moi burefe rido.* He makes all things the best.
- moi burivai rena** entangle. *Bi dubusa di no yaku ina moi burivai resi ourefeidego.* They will again be entangled and ruled by their sins.
- moi dadina** lift (up). *Ye mina rema rofu bosi ini vana moisi moi dadiyo.* So he went to this woman, took her hand and lifted her up. *Syn: biyu nina, isina, moi odoro rena.*
- moi dairina** return; give/ get/ bring back. *Idu ina yaku notoka na moi dairiyo.* But he brought me back empty-handed.
- moi dairi aina** put/ take back. *Mina biyo bi moiyo sanari moi dairi ae.* Put this cup back in the place where you got it.
- moi dena** bring. *Noel nai baiburu bedi odoro moi de.* Noel bring my Bible on top of the bed. *Syn: afena, moi okina, yato rena.*
- moi dina** take/ sweep (away). *Ga nevo, koru yaku ya moi digo baebu.* You shouldn't go down there, lest the water will sweep/ wash you away.
- moi diba rina** make known. *Idu ini Baba di ini eta rofu amedo amiye yaku Sei yokoi maka moi diba riyo.* But the one at his Father's side has made known the only one God.
- moi dikina rena** make muddy. *Miya desi kono moi dikina reyo.* The rain fell and made the place muddy.
- moi dou rena** moisten, get wet. *Moi dou regiya ma yi ara fafa rigiya.* Moisten them and cover your sores with them.
- moi dou rina** water; make/ get wet. *Koru furufuru rei baiga kono moi dou rigamo.* The creek was winding through and then watered the ground. *Syn: koru mana.*
- moi dui rena** bring in, receive, welcome, greet. *Idu amiye tau gade dada mina amiye ina rofu moi dui rena bi anua reyadi.* But because there were very many people they could not bring this man in to him. *Dada evade soka resi ini yavari ada dudu moi dui reyo.* So he came down quickly and joyful received him into his house. *Ye, ya yaku mokegiya na yi asini vonisi bi na moi dui regiya kana, ina ka makai re.* So, if you consider me your friend as you welcome me, also do so to him.
- moi ediko rena** push. *Idu ini vana ebuna dudu bi moi ediko regi ura de rededi.* Yet they themselves do now want to push them with their fingers.
- moi erau rena** expose, disclose, reveal; manifest out in open. *Sui risi varedo; mina moi erau re.* It is hidden; expose it. *Syn: erau nina.*
- moi erausi rena** pour out. *Disi koru mina moi erausi re.* Go and pour water out of this.
- moi erika rena** pull out. *Sosogi moi erika re.* Pull out the spear. *Syn: utuna.*
- moi eriya rena** select, take one by one. *Mina vene moi eriya regika soka reyaka.* I came to select these people.
- moi erokoko rena** drag (out). *Ina bi maruka iniye ya uboga dega rei moi*

*erokoko reyo*. She was beaten badly by her husband and dragged out.

**moi eruaka rena** renew, beautify, make beautiful. *Ma ini roaita moi eruaka regasa ini maruka di ago neidegamadi*. And when they were beautifying themselves they were obeying their husbands.

**moi erufu rena** forgive, release from, take away. *Adina una ka amiye tau di vegu no una rofu rededi moi erufu resifa*. For we also forgive everyone who sins against us. *Uni vegu no moi erufu resi buni de vegu resifa rofu una moi ruaka rigo*. He will take away/ release us from our sin so that he cleanses our unrighteousness.

**moi esika rena** cause trouble/ offence, harm. *Ya bi beika baika tau resi yi ada moi esika resi mokena tau tora moisa*. You are troubling yourself and worrying about all these things. *Makai bi uni ura de mina vene di uka bi ga moi esika renadi*. We don't want to cause them offence like that. *Ini ada nufa amiye moi esika rededi*. They hurt/ harm people with their heads.

**moi (e)tae rina** remove, take aside. *Yi donkey mina medari ini yavari moi etae risi koru usi maragadu*. At that time you would remove your donkey from its stall and lead it to water to drink. *Kamini moi etae risi nivai regamo*. Then he took him aside and was rebuking him.

**moi (e)tae ri aina** put/ set aside. *Bi gabi usigida, moi etae ri aiyaka dada*. I will get it later, so I put it aside.

**moi (e)taga(e) rina** separate, deliver (from), take apart/ out of/ away from. *Idu amiye no rofu una moi etagae rivo*. But deliver us from the evil one. *Syn: ekade rena, sika rina, ubuna, ufeya rena, ukerova rina, varadauna*.

**moi eva rina** mislead, divert, confuse. *Aire sori yaku ya moi eva riyo*. The grotto spirit misled/ confused you.

**moi evairo rena** turn over; overturn. *Muro rena sana di ini kono mina moi evairo evairo reyadi*. They were turning over the gardening place's soil.

**moi evaivo rina** invert, turn over, overturn, cultivate. *Fore senesi vene di teiboro ma pune erena sero rena vene di fata moi evaivo riyo*. He overturned the money changers' tables and the dove bird sellers' seats.

**moi evata rina** make happen. *Ma mina bi rebe kana kaere Sei di mokena kana de vene fafau moi evata rigo*. And this is as a sign of what will be happening to the godless.

**moi evegu rena** enliven, revitalise, invigorate. *Miya yaku uni muro moi evegu riyo*. Rain revitalised our garden.

**moi faga rina** separate, open. *Yuka moi faga riga amena bi ga re*. Don't sit down with your legs open/ separated.

**moi faraka rena** sprinkle, shake. *Koru moi faraka re; budoka tora niyo iniye*. Sprinkle water; the dust is very great.

**moi feidena** send. *Ye dibo anua yuka kevo amiye bi ekama fafauri aisi moi feidei neyadi*. So they placed the paralytic man on a mat and sent him down.

**moi feyara rina** flatten. *Farava moi feyara riga ori*. Flatten the flour and fry it.

**moi fono rena** cover. *Eyo maena ya varofa yabo moi fono reyo*. Eyo vine covered the kwila tree. *Syn: efono rena, bou (rena/ rina), fafa (rina), fono rena, kou rena*.

**moi forovai rena** mess up, clear away. *Desi moigediri, mida nigiya iruku moi bogediri ga moi forovai reyagane*. When you will take them down, you will tell the children not to clear it all out while taking the food up.

**moi foyoma rena** crush. *Ye atafuri uka amuta di Sei yi yuka rafo gabireri Satani moi foyoma rego*. And/ so soon the God of peace will crush Satan under your feet.

**moi fudi rena** slip through (fingers), drop

(down). *Mida moi fudi resi moi yareyo.* The child slipped through and was dropped down.

**moi fudika rena** bring to end. *Adina ina yaku ago gira di tu moi fudika reyo.* For he has brought the law to an end.

**moi fufuta mana** forgive, forget. *Lit: 'giving back to'. Uni no moi fufuta ma.* Forgive our sin.

**moi fufuta rena** squeeze, break apart. *Auri ini yukari moi fufuta regamo.* He was squeezing the irons on his legs. *Syn: dori rena, gigiti mana, moi kakaita rina, moi taniga rena.*

**moi fui rena** mix, mash. *Rema yokoi yaku yisiti be moisi farava siua tora regodesa moi fui reyoma mina yisiti yaku farava mina moi urugo.* A woman who mixed yeast into three big flour dishes and this yeast made the flour rise up. *Syn: keifo rena.*

**moi futu rena** make stumble/ fall away from. *Mina tau vakoi ya rofu niyaka, ye yi mokena vari gira aina rofu de moi futu regedi.* I have told you all these things, so that you will not be made to stumble/ fall away from your faith.

**moi gabi dairina** borrow. *Lit: 'get return later'. Ma kaere ya rofu moigi gabi dairigo vo nigori, bi 'Ide' bi ga ni.* And whoever will ask you to borrow, don't say 'No'. *Syn: abitore rena.*

**moi gaima rina** distance, take aside/ away (from). *Dubusa ini amiye tuero moi gaima risi beika ina rofu vo nigo mina niyo.* He again took his twelve men aside and told them what was going to happen to him.

**moi gigi rina** hold tightly. *Na bi nai rumana di vana moi gigi riyaka.* I held on tightly to my husband's hand.

**moi gira kiki rena** hold onto tenaciously. *Sena tora vene duakau bi vegu moi gira kiki reyo.* During the time of our ancestors the custom was tenaciously held onto.

**moi gira kiu rena** hold onto firmly. *Beika*

*ago rama neidesifa rofu di moi gira kiu kiu rebinadi.* That is why we must hold onto all the more firmly to the truths we have heard.

**moi gira rena** hold (onto); grab, keep, retain, arrest, seize. *Makai reyo vesi rema regode yaku kodu doba moi feideyadima moi gira resi etagae riyafa.* Like this I saw three women leave him with a long stick and we grabbed onto it and moved on. *Uni vene moimai buni di mokena moi gira reyagane.* Our people must hold on to good work's thinking. *Bi de na moi gira reyadi.* You did not arrest/ seize me.

**moi gira rina** strengthen, make strong, confirm, sustain, accept, keep, establish. *Ago rama iniye moi gira riyadi di vene bi nai ago neideyadi.* The very true word strengthened the people who listened to my word.

**moi gogo rena** join; cohere, gather together. *Arefa moi gogo resi ukita ri gira re.* Gather the sugarcane together and tie it up tightly. *Syn: kefe rina, moi yokoi rina, (moi) yova rina.*

**moi idana rina** (make) change. *Yi mokena moi ruaka rina dudu yi vegu moi idana rifa.* Change your practices by the renewing of your thinking/ mind. *Syn: senesi.*

**moi ifi rena** caress, wipe. *Ini isaka ne koru dudu ini yuka moi dou regi kora resi ini ada iye dudu moi ifi regamo.* She wet his feet with her tears and she was wiping them with her hair.

**moi inuka rena** stir up. *Koru sofuko bi dona yaku moi inuka reyadi.* The pigs stirred up dirty water in the puddles. *Syn: inuka rena.*

**moi isaka rina** make cry. *Isaka ni okuga na moi isaka riyo.* When she cried out it made me cry too.

**moi isina** blow up. *Keriya fui resi yabo iye moi isiyo.* The whirlwind blew up all the tree leaves.

**moi isira rena** joke (with). *Idu amiye bi*

*ina moi isira resi yoga nigamadi.* But the people were joking and laughing at him.

**moi kafita rina** soften. *Ina yaku etei risi moi kafita rigo.* He will stamp on them and soften them.

**moi kakaita rina** squeeze, squish. *Na moi kakaita riyo.* I squished it. *Syn: dori rena, gigiti mana, moi fufuta/ taniga rena.* *See: teki rena.*

**moi kake rina** stick to, adhere, cohere, join. *Kurabo ona yaku moi kake ri.* Stick it on with rosewood sap. *Syn: kake nina.*

**moi kekevaita una** reject, disown, refuse, push aside, repudiate, deny, disobey. *Ini ago bi moi kekevaita usi bi ini ura bi dairigedi.* They rejected his word and wanted to return. *Mina dada mina ago bi yokoi yaku moi kekevaita ide usi digo.* Therefore these words no one can refuse to follow. *Syn: etofa rena, fufuta mana, nifafana rena.* *See: gedu mana.*

**moi kekevata una** destroy, ruin, devastate, lay waste, collapse. *Uni totova yava bi aura tora yaku moi kekevata uyo.* The big wind destroyed our little house. *Syn: afu nina, esei rina, moi no rena/ rina, moi sikoroi rena, sikori rena, tunu rena, ufeya rena, ukero rena, uroro rena.*

**moi kenoka rena** upset, disturb, revile, stir up, cause uproar/ commotion. *Ini uka moi kenoka reyadi ma boyadi ini varika amiye beika tau vata niyo mina nioteimaradi.* They were upset and went to their boss and told him everything that had happened. *Bi ina nesi amiye tau di uka moi kenoka regi kora reyadi.* They came and started disturbing/ reviling the crowd. *Amiye tau di uka moi kenoka regi kora reyadi.* They started stirring up the crowds. *Syn: imitoura rena, iyo rena, moi siboroka/ sikori rena.* *See: kenoka, uka vorivori.*

**moi kero rena** turn (into), translate. *Ina yaku baba vene di uka moi kero regori, bi ini midasa uka yokoi maka dudu ameibigedi.* When he will cause the

hearts of the fathers to turn, they will be in agreement with their children. *Minari sena koru moi kero resi waini riyo.* There he had caused the water to turn into wine. *Robert bi Koki ago moi kero rena di ini sisiba amiye.* Robert is a knowledgeable person on translation.

**moi keto rena** cause to fall, lead astray. *Mina mida yaku ina vene tau gade moi keto rego.* This child will make many of these people fall. *Amiye kaere di uka vari gira moi yau riyadi moi keto rededi.* They lead astray those whose faith is weak.

**moi kevo kavo rena** make crooked. *Nai diba bi gaibana yaku moi kevo kavo reyo.* My spear was made crooked by the eel. Alliteration.

**moi kikifa rena** sanctify, make holy. *Ye amiye moi kikifa regika, bi taoni di biri etofarori esika esika moiyo.* And so he suffered outside the town gate in order to cause the people to be sanctified/ made holy. *Syn: emagui rena, kikifa rena, niakeke rena, nivava rena.*

**moi kikifa rina** sanctify, make holy, honour. *Adina moi kikifa riyo amiye ma kaere moi kikifa riyo ina tau vakoi bi Baba yokoi maka di.* For the one who sanctified people and those whom he sanctified are all of just one Father. *Ouresi beredi bado Sei rofu magori, mina beredi noibanu bi moi kikifa rigo.* When the first piece of bread is given to God, then the whole bread will be made holy. *Idu yi ukari moi kikifa rifa.* But honour him in your hearts. *Syn: emagui rena, kikifa rena, niakeke rena, nivava rena.* *See: niodoro rena.*

**moi kinikaka rina** open up wide (with hands). *Moi kinikaka ri.* Open (it) up. *Mina ara moi kinibaka ri.* Open up the sore. *Usage:* Restricted: Often has sexual connotations, so not used in mixed company.

**moi kino rina** defile, make dirty, spoil. *Idu beika amiye di ini rovaita gutuna*

*yakugo yaku mina amiye moi kino rigo.*  
But what comes out of a person's body  
will defile him.

**moi kita rena** move. *Koru yaku nesi ini yava uyori de moi kita reyo.* And when the water came down and hit his house it did not cause it to move. *Syn: kita rena, maruvo rena, moi tagaga rina.*

**moi koina rina** finish off. *Kaufa ya nai murori baguru bi moi koina ridedi.* The grasshopper is finishing off the greens in my garden. *Syn: bubu rina, koina nina, roro rena.*

**moi kokofu rena** lead astray. *Ye ini rema tau yaku moi kokofu reyadi.* So his many wives led him astray.

**moi kota aina** judge. *Lit: 'taking to court'. Ini adina Sei yaku mena de vene ma mena vene koa regediri moi kota aigo.* For God will judge unmarried and married people's sexual immorality.

**moi kukune rena** make rubbish/ garbage. *Yuani basu yare gabu moi kukune reyo.* The breadfruit shoots fell and made a lot of garbage/ rubbish.

**moi kumu rina** hold with fist. *Moi kumu risi moi bosu nono ma.* Hold it in your closed hands and give it to Mother.

**moi kurevai rena** roll (up/ away). *Kamini fore moi kurevai resi guri di ida vena biri riyu.* And then he rolled a stone to block the entrance to the tomb.

**moi matuka rena** adorn. *Yi buni buni bi etofaro rovaita moi matuka rededi de.* Your beauty is not outside body adornment.

**moi maunu rena** make jealous. *Varika amiye moi maunu resi moi gubuyo regika regifa ba?* Or do we want to cause the Lord to be jealous and angry?

**moi maunu rina** make jealous. *Ye makai reyaka, nai vene moi maunu rigi kumo Sei yaku bedakai moi vegu riyaine.* And likewise I did, to make my people jealous that God would save some of them.

**moi mekuna rena** coil. *Yabo imiye maena*

*moi mekuna resi kini ada bou kana ini adari aiyadi.* They coiled a thornbush like a crown and placed it on his head. *Syn: kuku una.*

**moi mokei rua rena** remember, reflect. *Va mokei rua rei ve.* Try to watch and make you remember/ reflect.

**moi negau rina** 1) reveal, proclaim, bring out, draw near, provide. *Mina rofu dudu, ina yaku ini mokena no moi sui ridedi, mina moi negau rigo.* From this, he will reveal their bad hidden thoughts. *Ye makai amiye tau vakoi rofu, ini buni tora gade moi negau rido.* So thus his grace is brought near to all people. *Ma ari neinei di gugura fore moi negau risi vare tavoi amei tavoi bi ga reyaganedi.* And they must provide each day's necessities and not be lazy. *Adina ago rama moi negau riyoma na yaku Sei di ago niogau reyaka dada.* Because he proclaimed the true word and I preached God's word. 2) reprove. *Idu John yaku ini no moi negau rigamo.* But John reproved him of his evil.

**moi nimana** let, hire, rent, give out. *Mina vene no bi umuye mona resi ini waini meko di muro bi nari rededi vene be fore moigika nimago.* They will certainly kill those evil men and let the vineyard out to other tenants.

**moi ninika rena** joke about. *Bi ada buro regasa moi ninika regamadi.* While they were shaking their heads they were joking.

**moi no rena** destroy, rubbish, trash, sidetrack, disgrace, deceive, make gloomy, disfigure. *Satani di ini vegu no redo mina moi no regika deyo.* He came in order to destroy/ sidetrack Satan's evil work. *Ya rofu nifafana resi yi roka moi no regedi.* They will insult you and trash/ disgrace you. *Bi uniye moi no resifa, ma sina rama yokoi unasa de.* We deceive ourselves, and no truth is in us. *Ini ne uruma moi no rededi.* They are making their faces gloomy/ disfigured.



Concrete, physical. *Syn: afu nina, esei rina, moi kekevata una, moi sikoroi rena, sikori rena, tunu rena, ukero rena, uroro rena.*

**moi no rina** spoil, mar, destroy, disfigure, blaspheme, prevent. *Mina yaduka vededu vene yi rafuri yaku iniye ini rovaita moi no riyadi.* These people amongst you seeing dreams disfigured their bodies. *Sei yaku amiye di vegu no tau ma roka moi no rina ago tau koitei makugo.* God will forgive people's sins and blasphemy. *John di ini moimai moi koina rina bi miya yaku moi no riyo.* The rain prevented John from finishing his work. Abstract, non-concrete.

**moi nomu rena** settle; negotiate, reach an agreement. *Mina ago moi nomu rena bi mokena forovai reyo.* The word on settling/ negotiating these matters was confused.

**moi nomu rina** 1) flatten, make flat. *Mina kono itubo goesi moi nomu rifa.* Dig this hump and make it flat. 2) settle dispute. *Evade ya kaya yi uka moi nomu risi uka yokoi maka ni.* Quickly settle disputes amongst yourselves and make peace.

**moi odoro rena** lift/ pick/ raise (up). *Tora vene yaku moi odoro reyadi.* The elders lifted/ raised them up. *Ini roka moi odoro re.* Praise/ glorify (lit. 'lift up') his name. Concrete, physical. *Syn: biyu nina, isina, moi dadina.*

**moi odoro rina** exalt, lift up. *Idu kaere iniye moi odoro rigo bi Sei yaku moi ave nigi rigo ma kaere iniye ave nigo bi Sei yaku moi odoro rigo.* But whoever exalts himself God will humble and whoever humbles himself God will exalt. Abstract.

**moi ogau rina** reveal, show, unveil, disclose, expose. *Ini vana yaku ini yeiva bi sena moi ogau riyo.* His arm has already revealed his strength.

**moi okina** bring. *Lit: 'get arrive'.* *Mina dona moi okisi ini rema maro.* He brought this pig and gave it to his wife.

*Syn: afena, moi dena, yato rena.*

**moi ourena** make first. *Kare muro siko moi ouresi mina eyo bi na kare irigida.* I made the taro garden first and then this month I'll be eating taro.

**moi rafo rina** expand. *Mina sina ni moi rafo ri.* Expand these words.

**moi raga rena** run with/ over, command. *Ina yaku amiye fafau ini vava moi raga rededi.* They command people under them with their authority.

**moi rama aina** fulfill, make true. *Makai niyo, ini ago moi rama aiyo.* In so saying, his word was fulfilled.

**moi rama rina** justify, triumph/ have victory over. *Ya bi nai tuma vene rofu na moi rama rigiya bi buni!* It would be good that you will justify me before my opponent!

**moi rausi rena** pour (out/ over/ on). *Moi fui resi amiye di ada moi rausi regamadi.* It was mixed and poured over a person's head.

**moi rivo rina** impregnate. *Moi rivo riyo.* She was impregnated.

**moi roge rena** hold loosely. *Moi roge re kumo eruyaine.* Loosen it that it may peel off.

**moi roko rina** dry/ wipe up. *Vegu yabo moi roko risi roko yabo moi vegu rigida.* I will make the living tree dry up and cause the dry tree to flourish. *Syn: abiye nina, kaireka nina, rarako nina, tarena, yaga nina.* See: *gayena, koru dadina.*

**moi rorobo rina** straighten, make straight, rectify, organise, settle account, discipline. prove. *Varika amiye di ida dogo resi ini dibo ida moi rorobo rifa.* Prepare the way of the Lord, make straight the path for him to travel. *Mina moi rorobo rigi kora reyo.* He began to settle these things. *Ma iniye moi rorobo rido amiye.* And he is a self-disciplined person. *Ina bi Sei di ago moi rorobo riyo.* He proved God's word.

**moi rorotari rena** judge. *Ya kaya ni moi rorotari refa.* Judge yourselves.

**moi roto rina** stretch/ hold out. *Meda doba ideri de neidesi ruda rededi vene rofu nai vana moi roto rigamaka.* All day long I was holding out my hands to disobedient and rebellious people.

**moi ruaka rina** purify, cleanse, make clean/ new. *Ma amiye kaere bi iniye di mina iniye moi ruaka riyo.* And he purified people for himself. *Ya ura reisa vonisi, ya yaku na moi ruaka rigiya.* If you want, you will make new/ cleanse me.

**moi rutu rena** pull (toward/ apart), drag. *Bi varuka ruaka moi rutu regoma varuka kori uvesi regoma ruba moi tora nigo.* The new cloth will cause it to be pulled apart and come away from the old cloth and make the hole bigger.

**moi safi rena** improve. *Robert yaku rautu vene gokai sina bura rena ma moi safi rena di ini ida una nioteimaro.* Robert taught the people how to write stories and the way to improve them.

**moi safi rina** make tasty. *Gokai dudu ini safi dubusa moi safi rigiya?* How will you make it tasty again?

**moi seko sako rena** cause to shake violently, tremble in death. *Vima no yaku mina amiye moi seko sako reyo.* The evil spirit caused this man to shake violently. Alliteration.

**moi siboroka rena** disturb, cause commotion/ uproar. *Keresimisi bi miya ya moi siboroka reyo.* Christmas was disturbed by the rain. *Mirona ituari bi moi siboroka tora iniye reyadi.* At that time there was a very big uproar/ commotion. *Syn: imitorua rena, iyo rena, moi kenoka rena. See: kenoka, uka vorivori.*

**moi sikori rena** disturb, destroy. *Amiye okisi amena tarua moi sikori reyadi.* The people came to the settling place and disturbed us. *Aura reyo, idu moi siko de reyo.* It was windy, but it didn't destroy (anything). *Syn: imitorua rena, iyo rena, moi kenoka/ siboroka rena,*

*neuneu nina, siboroka rena, siko rina. See: kenoka, uka vorivori.*

**moi siroko rena** swing. *Mida moi siroko re, ada rego ine.* Swing the child, so that he'll be happy. *Syn: (moi) buo rena.*

**moi soka rena** bring (in), take down/ off, offload. *Ga mokefa na mina konori deyaka bi uka amuta moi soka reyaka.* Don't think that I came to this world to bring peace. *Ini rovaita moi soka resi mina varuka dudu kumu riyo.* He took his body down and wrapped it in this cloth. *Seriri boyafa, mironari bouti di ini gugura fore moiyo mina moi soka regi.* We went ashore, where the boat's cargo was to be offloaded.

**moi soroka rena** capsize, dump out. *Feta moi soroka rei yareyaine.* Capsize the basket so they will fall out.

**moi sui rina** deny, hide. *Ago rama ni, ga moi sui ri.* Tell the truth, don't deny it. *Syn: nisui rena.*

**moi tae rena** stop, prevent. *Mina yaku naguma yi ara rofu moi tae rego.* This will stop flies from getting to your sore.

**moi tafo rena** billow, slosh, spill, swell. *Ma aura tora okisi koru moka tora moi tafo tafo reyo.* And then a strong wind came up and the water was swelling/ billowing. *Syn: tafo rena.*

**moi taga rina** take away. *Ina baiyo bi vegu no moi taga rigi.* He came in order to take away sin.

**moi tagaga rina** move. *Yi yuka moi taga ri.* Move your leg. *Syn: kita rena, maruvo rena, moi kita rena.*

**moi tai rena** brush aside, overlook, look past. *Ini toro renari sena reyadi vegu no moi tai reyo dada.* Because in his patience he overlooked sin.

**moi taniga rena** squeeze. *Siforo moi taniga re.* Squeeze the lime/ citrus. *Syn: dori rena, gigiti mana, moi fufuta/ kakaita rina.*

**moi tanu mana** add to, increase, give more. *Ya rofu nida, amiye kaere ini beika baika nufa, bi moi tanu mago.* I

tell you, whatever a person has, he will be given more.

**moi tanu rena** *cv.* fill up. *Amiye kaere ini beika nufa bi moi tanu rego.* Whoever has will be filled up (with more). *Syn: fare nina, moka nina, tanu rena.*

**moi tau rina** increase, be fruitful, harvest, make plentiful. *Iruku moi tau rigi rededi.* They harvest the food. *Uni moi tau riyo.* He made up plenty for us. *Syn: butu rena, goe rena, mena.* *See: arena.*

**moi tavoi rena** do worthlessly/ in vain/ uselessly/ haphazardly, extort. *Bi duma duma ma moi tavoi redo amiye.* He is a thief and a worthless person. *Amiye rofu fore moi tavoi ga refa.* Don't extort/ take people's money.

**moi terauna** smash. *Moi terau kumo muyeyaine.* Smash it and then it will die.

**moi toe rina** offend, cause to stumble. *Idu mina ago rofu mokena moi toe riyo.* But he was offended by these words.

**moi tora rina** extend, enlarge, increase. *Mina vegu reyori bi ini no dubusa moi tora risi dibura yavari aiyo.* When he had done these things, his evil increased, and he put him in jail. *Uni mokena vari gira aina ya rofu moi tora ri.* Increase/ enlarge our faith. *Syn: roto rina.*

**moi tore rena** prepare, make ready. *Vanagi yokoi moi tore reyaganedi.* They should prepare one boat. *Syn: dogo (dago) rena, evaina rena.*

**moi torufuka rena** release. *Sabatiri moi torufuka de regiya.* On the Sabbath you will release it. *Syn: erufuna, moi torofuka rena, nifeidei yakuna, toka rena, tofufuka rena.*

**moi tovo rina** transform. *Ye beika bi toga vegu ameibobigo yaku beika muyego moi tovo rigo.* So that what is mortal will be transformed by eternal life.

**moi tumu rena** shorten, lessen, diminish, reduce, cut short. *Ye Varika amiye yaku mirona ari no moi tumu reyagadu.* So the Lord should shorten/ cut short those

bad days.

**moi tururu rena** shake, tremble; be startled/ surprised/ shocked/ astounded/ amazed. *Naivo naivo vima megeari moi turu rei edadigasa ago niyo.* The angel shook his shoulder, woke him up and spoke to him. *Kamini vima no yaku mina amiye moi turu turu tau gade reyo rofu.* And then the evil spirit caused the man to tremble very much. *Syn: daveya rena, kuvokuvo rena, moi seko sako rena, tururu rena, varaka rena, voruvoru rena, yaga rena.* *See: etururu rena, kisivo rena, tomatoma rena.*

**moi ufara rena** smash, grind or break apart small items. *Fore dudu moi ufara reibigedi.* They will smash them with stones.

**moi ufu rena** make windy, blow away. *Aura yaku moi ufu reyo.* The wind caused it to be windy. *Nai sogona bi aura yaku moi ufu rei diyo.* My clothes were blown away by the wind. *Syn: fu (nina), fu rena, ufu rena.*

**moi ugana** wipe (away). *Yi uruma bidoka moi uga.* Wipe your nose mucus.

**moi urafo rena** pour out, scatter, displace, misplace. *Sei yaku ini uka noibanu dudu ini Vima kikifa una fafau moi urafo reyo.* God with his whole heart poured out his Holy Spirit upon us. *Syn: firifari nina, okudoa rena, rerevaida nina, uririmo rena.*

**moi uroro rena** do away with. *Ina yaku mina sina moi uroro reyo.* He did away with these words.

**moi uruna** make swell/ multiply, rise up, expand. *Mina bi beredi farava moi uruna gauna.* This is something to make bread flour rise up/ expand.

**moi usase rena** uncover. *Aura yaku moi usase reyo.* The wind caused it be uncovered. *Syn: fafade rina, usase rena.*

**moi uturimo rena** unravel, separate, cause to come apart. *Bi amiye moi uturimo resi okuyo amiye.* He is a person who causes people to be separated.

**moi vabara rena** shine. *Meda yaku moi vabara reyo.* The sun shone.

**moi vabara rina** reveal, make clear, enlighten. *Ye mina yaku moi vabara riyo ina tau vakoi bi uni de.* So this reveals that they all together were not ours.

**moi vaina** fire up, make burn, stoke, ignite/provoke (controversy). *Amiye yaku moi vaina ma neidena de.* People ignite controversy and don't listen. *Amiye yokoi yaku ina vene moi vaigo, dada koru dudu babatiso de moigedi.* Someone will provoke these people so that they will not be baptised with water.

**moi vana rena** give hand to; help, aid, assist. *Ni kumo na moi vana reyaine!* Tell her to give me a hand! *Bi ini moi vana rededi vene.* They are their helpers/ associates. *Syn: aedena, durua rena, rumana (rumar-).* *See: naivo.*

**moi varika rina** make chief/ ruler, assign kingdom. *Nai Baba yaku na moi varika riyo.* My Father (God) made me ruler.

**moi vata baina** fill. *Botoro bi koru moi vata baifa.* Fill up the jars/ bottles with water. *See: moka nina.*

**moi vata rena** struggle, want, desire. *Moi vata regika duri reyo.* He really wants/ struggles to get that.

**moi vata rina** make appear, produce. *Sei rofu usa nida beika vegu tau reisa mina yaku buni moi vata riyainedi.* I pray to God that in all the practices all may go/ appear well with you. *Ye mina muro yaku iruku tora gade moi vata riyo.* So this garden produced very much food.

**moi vataru rena** place. *Mironari bi fore dudu riyadi botoro koru tora tora 6 moi vataru reyadi.* There were six very big stone water jars placed there.

**moi vava rena** accept. *Amiye yokoi maka di nitourage rena ago tora amiye rofu moi vava ga re.* Do not accept just one person's accusation against an elder.

**moi vava rina** warm (up). *Ini rovaita moi vava rigi ita adinari are regamadi.*

They were standing in front of the fire to warm their bodies.

**moi vegu rena** save. *Una rofu uni tuma vene iya resi una moi vegu rego.* He will fight for us against our enemies and save us.

**moi vegu rina** save, redeem, make alive/ flourish. *Amiye be bi moi vegu riyo, idu iniye bi makai anua rego!* He saved others, but he cannot do the same for himself! *Vegu yabo moi roko risi roko yabo moi vegu rigida.* I will make the living tree dry and cause the dry tree to flourish.

**moi vegu rina amiye** redeemer, saviour. *Sei, una moi vegu rina amiye di ago gira fafau mina moimai na maro.* God, our Saviour gave me this work in addition to his commandment.

**moi vena** fondle, caress erotically, commit adultery. *Ina yaku na moi veyo.* She caressed me.

**moi voruvoru rena** shake off. *Ekama moisi moi voruvoru re.* Take the mat and shake it (to get the dust off).

**moi yau nina** become weak. *Bi ini uka di mokena moi yau nina dudu, bi makai kana ofa sei nivakegi maradi iruku irigika rofu egira rego ba ide?* He, with a weak conscience, will he thus be encouraged to eat food offered to idols?

**moi yau rena** soften, weaken. *Aforo iye itari vakisi moi yau regiya.* Warm custard apple leaves and soften them.

**moi yau rina** weaken, make weak. *Amiye kaere di uka vari gira moi yau riyadi, mina moi buoru ridedi.* They lead astray people whose faith is weakened and their hearts are full of greed.

**moi yeiva rena** irritate, frustrate, exasperate, annoy, make upset/ mad/ angry. *Na moi yeiva ga re.* Don't cause me to be upset.

**moi yoga rina** make laugh. *Na moi yoga rido.* It makes me laugh.

**moi yokoi rina** make one, join. *Sei yaku moi gogo risi moi yokoi maka riyo.* God

- has joined them together making them one. *Syn: kefe rina, moi gogo rena, moi yova rina, yova rina.*
- moi yova rina** join, bring in, win over. *Yau niyadi vene rofu yau nina amiye kana niyaka, ye yau niyadi vene moi yova rigida dada.* Among the weak in faith I become weak like one of them, in order to win them over. *Syn: kefe rina, moi gogo rena, moi yokoi rina, yova rina.*
- moi yovade rina** tame, domesticate. *Idu amiye yokoi yaku amiye di afiye moi yovade rigi auna rego.* But no one has ever been able to tame the tongue.
- moka** *n.* deep water; pool, waterhole. *Kokora bi tora yaku 'moka' roka aiyadi ina biyetete niyo.* The name 'deep' was given to the *Kokora* river by the elders a long time ago. *Syn: amana, koru moka, sofuko, suampa. Variant: moga.*
- moka daidai tora** *cn.* deep round big body of water; lake, pond. *Mina gagani feresi taoni moka daidai tora adinari ameyo.* He left that place and stayed in the town near the lake.
- moka nina** *cv.* fill up. *Nai ayaka koru yaku vena moka niyo.* My spit filled up my mouth. *Syn: fare nina, (moi) tanu rena. See: (moi) vata baina, nivai rena.*
- moka tora** river depth, lake, sea. *Taoni koru moka tora adinari ameyo.* The town was near the lake.
- mokena** *v.* think (about), consider, reflect on, remember. *Na yaku mokeyaka bi, mironi aka udedi bae niyaka.* I thought, those ones are killing prawns. *Ya kaya ga moke.* Don't just consider yourself.
- mokega vaiga rena** think about something, compose song. *Mokega vaiga renadi.* Let's think about something.
- mokei adaka rena** double-minded, doubting, skeptical, suspicious. *Lit: 'forked thinking'. Na rofu mokei adaka de rededi vene bi ina rofu bi ada tora gade iniye.* Those who are not double-minded about me will be very blessed.
- mokei dairina** repent. *Ya kaya mokei dairi.* You yourself repent.
- mokei itu rena** 1) doubt, take lightly. *Mokei itu ga re.* Don't doubt. 2) despise, look down upon, oppress. *Kaere mokei itu vene younegida.* I will set free those who are oppressed.
- mokei kero rena** repent. *Lit: 'turn around thinking'. Beika reyo bi mokei kero re.* Repent of what you have done.
- mokei koina nina** forgive, forget (about), overlook. *Amiye di vegu no mokei toto nifa, ma Sei yaku yi vegu no mokei koina nigo.* Forgive someone's sin, and God will forgive your sin.
- mokei no o buni rena** judge, condemn, think bad about. *Mokei no o buni regiya maka.* You will only judge/condemn.
- mokei no rena** judge, think bad about, condemn. *Mina dada uniye uniye rofu mokei no regi dudusa ga resi uni dubuini o tobaini di idari futu regi, o erikigi beika yokoi toga toga ga ainadi.* Therefore let us not judge ourselves again but let us never put anything in our brother or sister's way to stumble or trap/block them.
- moke rena** decide. *Ari uveyori bogika moke-moke reyo.* The next day Jesus decided to go.
- mokei tora rena** think well of, show kindness toward, be devoted to, remember. *Lit: 'think big'. Beika gua reyo di uka buni, ma sena mokei tora reyo kana de.* What you did now is very very good, and not better than the kindness you have already shown.
- mokei toto nina** forgive, forget. *Lit: 'forget think'. Amiye di vegu no mokei toto nifa ma Sei yaku yi vegu no mokei koina nigo.* Forgive someone's sin and God will forgive your sin.
- mokei vava rena** choose, favour, like, admire, love, enjoy. *Ini mokei vava redo rema ini midasa rofu bura reyo.* He wrote to his beloved woman and her children. *Mina dada, ini mokei vava*

*reyo mina moi rama ae.* Therefore, make right his choosing you. *Resi ni rausi regida, 'Varika amiye di ini mokei vava redo lagani bi mini.'* And I will say, 'This is the year the Lord has favoured.' *Syn: ayaka rena, uka mana, ura rena.*

**mokena** *n.* thinking, thought, mind, intellect, knowledge, ideology, philosophy, belief, principle, idea. *Muro adau bosu amei vau reyadi iruku irigi, ini mokena bi sioni iruku irigedi.* They went over to the top of the garden and all sat down to eat food, thinking they would eat white man's food. *Syn: ago.*

**mokena ago** *cn.* parable. *Kamini mokena ago dudu ago tau gade nioteimaro.* Then he taught them many things by parables.

**mokena buni** shrewdness, sensibleness, integrity, confidence. *Adina bi mokena buni dudu ini moimai reyo.* Because he did his work with shrewdness. *Mokena buni dudu vegu buni rebigedi.* Confidently they will be doing good practices.

**mokena de** stupid, unintelligent. *Ya bi mokena de rei tavoi tavoi reisa.* You are vainly stupid. *Syn: ada de, vatoru.*

**mokena gira** dignified, seriousness, conviction. *Ma mokena gira ma buni reyagane.* And they must be dignified and sensible. *Idu vava nufa ka, ma Vima kikifasa ma mokena gira iniyesa.* But also with power, and with the Holy Spirit and with conviction.

**mokena keika** unlearned, unwise. *Adina ya bi mokena keika keika vene kaere bi mida mida kana rofu oteimaro.* Because you have shown them to unwise people who are like children.

**mokena maina** *cv.* learning, education. *Mokena maina di sikuru re.* Do school learning.

**mokena moka** *cn.* intelligence. *Lit: 'deep thinking'.* *Ini asini bi mokena moka*

*amiye yokoi.* His friend was an intelligent person.

**mokena remanu moina** doubt. *Lit: 'two thoughts/ thinking'.* *Kaere mokena remanu moibigedi vene rofu bi iriyeduka rebifa.* Have mercy on people who have doubt.

**mokena rena** *cv.* plan, dare. *Ina moi no rina mokena reyadi.* They made their plans for destroying him. *Ini usi dina vene ka nikaitena di mokena de reyadi, 'Ya bi kaere?'* His disciples also didn't dare to ask him, 'Who are you?' *Syn: nirorotari rena.*

**mokena rorobo rena** righteousness, integrity. *Lit: 'straight thinking'.* *Mokena rorobo reyafa.* We were righteous.

**mokena toe moina** worry; be anxious/ concerned about. *Lit: 'heavy thinking'.* *Vegu niga amesi beika irigiya o beika varuka yi rovaita yaku akugiya mokena toe ga moifa.* Don't worry about what you will eat to live or what clothes you will wear on your body. *Ga mokena toe moi.* Don't be anxious.

**mokena tora** wisdom, learned. *Bi mokena tora amiye kaere yaku ini yava abita fore fafau akuyo kana.* It is like a wise person who built his house on hard ground.

**mokena tora de aina** despise, doubt. *Na rofu mokena tora de aiyo, adina mina ago niyaka dada.* He despised me, because I said that word.

**mokena vabara** *cn.* wisdom, knowledge. *Lit: 'light thinking'.* *Yi uka mana bi besa toga tora nibobiyaine, yi mokena vabara ma vei dogo rena tau gade dudu.* That your love will keep growing more and more, with all your wisdom/ knowledge and discernment.

**mokena vari gira aina** believe, trust, have faith in. *Lit: 'implanting hard/ strong thinking'.* *Varika amiye rofu ini mokena vari gira aiyo.* He believed (in) the Lord. *Syn: abidadama rena, tabu nimoi*

*vava rena.*

**mokena vava moina** have confidence, be content with. *Una tau vakoi bi ouresi sena mokena vava moiyafa.* For we all had confidence at the beginning.

**mokena vegu rena** perform miracle/ wonder. *Una bi vima no umeki resi mokena vegu regamafa ba ide?* In your name weren't we casting out evil spirits and performing miracles? *See: rebe rena.*

**mokena yokoi maka** singleness of heart, with one mind/ thinking. *Lit: 'only one thinking'.* *Ma mokena yokoi maka dudu iruku irigamadi.* And they were eating food with singleness of heart.

**moko** *n.* animal-like spirit which rides on the back of wild pigs and dogs, causing them to be diseased. *Moko yaku godi ufeya reyadi.* The spirits beat (the pig's) backside/ bum. *See: bodaka, foru (bodaka/ monogo), godiyo (foru), sori, vima.*

**momo nina** *cv.* dissolve, melt, disappear, turn to water/ watery. *Ledi vaisi momo niyo.* The lead was heated and melted.

**mona** *adv.* properly; correctly, well, nicely, dilligently. *Rei mona maka de reyo ba ya bura riyo urusa rofu.* He did not do it properly and so he is exposed at night. *Yi moimai rei mona re.* Do your work well. *Oukaka farofaro bi uforo rei mona reyo.* *Oukaka* flowers bloom nicely. *Ina yaku ini dibo regediri aedei mona mona ka refo.* When they are on the way also help them dilligently.

**moni** *n.* money. *Ya moni nufa?* Do you have any money? *Syn: fene, fore.* *From: Hiri Motu moni 'money' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:245).*

**mono** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp. Aiyo, mono tauga buni!* Wow, the *mono* banana is good!

**monogo** *n.* dwarf which hangs around large trees in deep forests, has long hair and a long beard that drags on the ground, and magical powers; humanlike spirit,

ghost. *Ina bi koru fafau nana regamori, ini mokena bi monogo!* When he was walking on the water, they thought he was a ghost! *See: busi (monogo), sibo, vauya fani.*

**morakere** *n.* green frog species which lives in papaya trees. *Lithobates clamitans.* *Morakere bi yuaita iyeri amedo.* The *morakere* green frog is on the leaves.

**morara** *n.* part of feast. *Morara iruku rau rededi.* They share the part of the feast. *See: irakuna.*

**moroba** *n.* male Hercules/ rhinoceros beetle. *Dynastinae sp. Ima moroba yaku nuyo.* The betel nut was chewed (up) by the rhinoceros beetle. *Syn: buruburu, butuma, gadiyoka, giribakina, koniburuburu.*

**mosara** *n.* sweet potato. *Ipomea batatas. Na bi mosara irida.* I am eating sweet potato. *Syn: kaema. Variant: 'aiyoma (Korigo dialect); kaiyoma (Kokila dialect).*

**mosara buni** nice (young) girl. *Lit: 'good sweet potato'.* *Ya bi nai mosara buni.* You are my nice girl. Idiomatic. *See: rema mida, teteka.*

**mose** *n.* loam, fine soil, inorganic matter. *Mimani seriri mose vasa amedo.* On the *Mimani* shore there is loam sand.

**mosibo** *n.* grass species. *Poaceae sp. Mosibo bi oruma yokoi.* *Mosibo* is one kind of grass.

**mote** *n.* loincloth made of tree bark. *Sena tora vene bi mote fai rigamadi.* The ancestors were wearing loincloths.

**motona** *n.* *See main entry: yofana.*

**motumotu** *n.* island. *Ye mironari gutu bi bouti dudu motumoturi boi neyadi.* So from there they went down by boat to the island. *From: Hiri Motu motumotu 'island' [Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:200; Eastern Polynesian motu 'island' (Lawes 1885:vii)].*

**moudena** *v.* swallow. *Kimisoena bi moi etagae ridedi, idu kamelo bi iri moudededi!* You strain out a gnat, but

swallow a camel! *Syn: gomu dina, iri moudena, kuke nina.*

**mouta** *adj.* toothless. *Nai baba bi adu mouta ada seuya amiye.* My father is a toothless white-haired person. *See: ada<sub>2</sub>, gade<sub>2</sub>.*

**mouta nina** *cv.* be toothless. *Gade mouta niyo.* He has no teeth/is toothless. *Syn: fisiko, fudika, rage rena, roge rena, uyounena.*

**mova** *n.* *See main entry: moa.*

**moya** *n.* desire for a food that one hasn't had in a long time; craving, thirst. *Varika amiye yaku amiye di rauna moyari aedesu iruku rau regamo.* The Lord in people's (time of) craving was (still) providing food. *See: vaigora rena, vai kutuna.*

**muakora** *n.* old/ wrinkled/ dried up yam. *Dioscorea sp. Bani muakora mini.* Here is an old/ wrinkled yam.

**mudiye** *n.* small taro species. *Colocasia esculenta var. antiquorum.* *Mudiye irina bi buni.* Eating *mudiye* taro is good. *Variant: mahi (Badaika).*

**muduruma nina** *cv.* be(come)/ get very dark. *Gagani muduruma niyo.* The place got very dark. *Syn: muduruma nina. See: gabu nina.*

**muguna rena** *cv.* close eyes. *Ini nemoko muguna reyadi.* They closed their eyes.

**muha** *n.* *See main entry: musa.*

**mukena** *n.* ant. *Formicidae sp. Na bi mukena veyaka ma ini yuka bi sikisi.* I saw an ant and it had six legs. *See: babuta, bubuti, didimoro, dudumata, fisi, fofoka, guika.*

**mukiri** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp. Mukiri tauga bi goidu?* Where are the *mukiri* bananas?

**muko** *n.* handkerchief. *Muko yokoiri aisi moi sui riyaka.* He put it (the money) in a handkerchief and hid it. *From: Hiri Motu muko 'handkerchief' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:231).*

**mukuna** *n.* dark(ness). *Yoyava be bi imiye mukunari fateyadi.* Some seeds were

trapped in the dark in the thorns. *See: agubo.*

**mukuna girigiri nina** be(come) extremely dark. *Oma bi mukuna girigiri niyo.* The sky got extremely dark. *Syn: muduruma nina. See: gabu nina.*

**mukuna gube** darkness spirit. *Aiyo, mida ari vefo, mukuna gube iniye iniye.* Wow, son look at the sky/ weather, it is very very extremely dark.

**muma rena** *cv.* gum, chew without teeth. *Gade deyo; muma maka regida.* My teeth came out; I can only chew with my gums. *See: navaka.*

**mumu nobone** *cn.* Papuan black snake. *Pseudechis sp. Mumu nobone bi gabu.* The Papuan black snake is black.

**mumugu<sub>1</sub>** *n.* prawn species. *Caridea sp. Mumugu aka bi keika keika.* *Mumugu* prawns are very small. *See: aka, dodona, kevea, kieta, neuyoka, rabututu, rebu, saraka, yoka.*

**mumugu<sub>2</sub>** *n.* whisper, murmur. *Ma beika kiya mumugu ago dudu neideyadi, bi yava tebori are resi nirausi refa.* And what you hear in whisper, stand on the rooftop and announce.

**mumugu nina** *cv.* grumble, mumble, babble. *Ya beika mumugu niga ameisa?* What are you sitting around grumbling about? *Syn: fute rena; nibesenai rena, nimumugu rena. See: fute rena.*

**mumuku** *n.* frogmouth. *Podargus sp. Mumuku raka nido.* The frogmouth calls out.

**mumuna** *n.* shedding/ peeling skin. *Nai mumuna irisi tora niyo mida.* I was the one who fed and provided for you (lit. 'my peeling skin eating and growing up child'). Idiomatic.

**munaro** *post.* this way/ side. *Sofeka teteka munaro fefe ri niyo kai rei maku.* Prune (off) the mango branch that bent this way. *See: ida.*

**muramura** *n.* medicine, ointment. *Mina muramura bi malaria rofu bi buni.* This medicine is good for malaria. *From:*

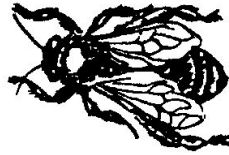


- Hiri Motu *muramura* ‘medicine’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:200).
- muramura safi** spice. *Mina dada ini rovaita moisi muramura safisa varuka buni dudu kumu riyadi*. Therefore they took the body and wrapped it with spices in linen.
- muro** *n.* garden, field. *Muro bi maike tora*. The garden is far away. *Ini adina amiye be di murori digiyari yaugedi baebu*. Because if you go to another’s fields they might harm you. *Syn: oga*. *See: aeyema, anafu, bomu, kasi, odema*.
- muro amiye** *cn.* gardener, garden owner. *Mina moigasa muro amiye rofu mumugu niyadi*. When they had received this they grumbled against the gardener.
- muro nari redo amiye** garden tenant, gardener (worker). *Idu muro nari redo amiye yaku nikabai resi niyo*. But the gardener answered her.
- muro rena** *cv.* garden. *Muro rena sana di ini kono mina moi evairo evairo reyadi*. They were turning over the gardening place’s soil.
- muro sesere** *cn.* garden chant/ spell. *Mina amiye bi muro sesere ina diba*. This person knows about garden spells.
- murono** *adj.* lazy. *Una bi murono de yasa amegamafari*. We were not lazy when we were staying with you. *Syn: bone, duomu, fodiya, refei*. *See: afi rena, fuiya rena*.
- musa** *n.* meat, muscle, flesh. *Kau musa bi irina safi buni*. Beef is good for eating. *Adina vima bi musa nena koina*. For spirits do not have flesh and bones. *Syn: vibani*. *Variant: muha* (Sirimu); *musabai* (Badaika).
- musabai** *n.* *See main entry: musa*.
- mutaka**<sub>1</sub> *n.* grass species. *Poaceae sp.* *Na bi mutaka de nugaida*. I am not cutting the *mutaka* grass.
- mutaka**<sub>2</sub> *n.* post-event time. *Ve mutakari mamu venadi*. Let’s try to see what’s going to happen next (lit. ‘the post-event time’). *See: fufuta, gabi, otofuri, turi*.
- mutaka rena** *cv.* chew; masticate. *Mutaka rei mona re*. Chew it well. *Syn: tamuta rena, vena maruvo rena*.
- mutu rina** *cv.* rub/ squeeze/ beat clothes (when washing); hit hard, knock out. *Mutu rei mona ri*. Rub them well.
- muyama** *n.* snake species. *Serpentes sp.* *Aruma roka muyama mini*. This is a snake called *muyama*.
- muyena** *v.* die; perish. *Tora vene di ago neide, ya siko muyegiya babu*. Listen to the elders’ words, lest you die first. *Variant: lu’e* (Badaika); *lu’e’a* (Nimunimu).
- muyei tamatama rena** be unconscious, faint, be half-dead. *Kila muyei tamatama reyoma koru bonike reyadi*. *Kila* was unconscious and they splashed water on her. *Ubobo reyadi rofu muyei tamatama reyo*. They beat him up so that he was half-dead. *Syn: gebo rena*.
- muyei varena** lay dead. *Enokubodiyo aruma bi idau muyei varedo*. The *enokubodiyo* snake lay dead on the road.
- muyena rovaita** *cn.* corpse; carcass, dead body. *Mina kono guri bi rua; muyena rovaita yokoi mina ideri aina kode*. This grave was new; no corpse had been placed in it before.
- muyena sana** *cn.* hell. *Lit: ‘dying/ death place’*. *Ma muyena sana di vava yaku ka ebu de rego*. And not even hell’s power will be able to overcome it.
- muyena vene** *cn.* ancestors; deceased, spirits. *Muyena vene bi veguri edadiyo*. The deceased are raised to life.
- muyena vima** *cn.* spirit of dead. *Idu ina vene bi ori yaku no iniye iniye nisi ini mokenari bi muyena vima yokoi vegamadi*. But they were terrified and in their thinking they were seeing a spirit of the dead.



*naguma*

*nadina*



*nono*

*midasa*

*nemona*



## N - n

**na** *pro.* first person singular pronoun; I, me.

*Na bi na tau gade; na duaiya rei vau de regiya.* I am very many; you will not be able to count all of me. *Ourena rema ofi yaku na nino reyo.* The older young woman disgraced me. *Nausi bae.* Come along with me. (Contraction of *na+usi* 'me-follow')

**na di** *pro.* See main entry: *nai*.

**naba** *n.* number. *Enoch, Adam gutuna naba viro vara tutubena yaku sena dobau mina vene dada niyo.* Enoch, the number seventh descendant from Adam, already in advance spoke about these people. *From:* Hiri Motu *namba* 'number' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:242).

**nabore** *n.* in-law; both married into the same family; brother-in-law, sister-in-law. *Yi*

*nabore bi dairido ini vene ma ini sei rofu.* Your sister-in-law is returning to her people and her god. *Syn:* *abuata, edini, egana, imokai, nabore, nakimi, radini.* *See:* *ikana.*

**nadina** *n.* cassowary. *Casusarius sp.* *Ina bi tuma dona nadinasa amegamo.* He was living with the wild beasts (lit. 'wild pigs-cassowaries'). *Syn:* *ayena, gubabote.* *Variant:* *yadina* (Badaika, Kaikanomu).

**naguma** *n.* fly, housefly. *Musca domestica.* *Mina yaku naguma yi ara rofu moi tae rego.* This will stop flies from getting to your sore. *Syn:* *bekure, iye naguma, kimisoena.*

**naguma kana** crowded, swarmed. *Amiye bi naguma kana guguru imiyadi.* The people were crowded together (lit.

‘gathered together like flies’).

**nai** *pro.* first person singular possessive pronoun; my, mine. *Nai ediyaka bi nai yava dui rena bi etou rededi.* My in-laws are reluctant to enter my house. *Mina bi kaere di? Na ka nai yo.* Whose is it? It’s mine. *See: na.* *Variant: na di* (Badaika); *nei* (Kaikanomu, Nimunimu; Korigo dialect).

**nai roka** namesake. *Mina amiye bi nai roka.* This man is my namesake.

**naibanu** *adj.* *See main entry: noibanu.*

**naike** *pro.* first person singular reflexive pronoun; myself, by myself. *Naike yukama boidama duma duma vene ya na dobu reyadi.* I was walking by myself and thieves attacked me. *See: inaike, yaike.*

**naini** *adj.* nine. *Amiye naini Kaikanomu rauturi boyadi.* Nine people went up to Kaikanomu village. *Syn: vana berou autu vana raro.* *From: English nine.*

**naivo** *n.* help, service, order, assistance. *Naivo disi ata nisi amedo.* He was sent (i.e. ordered) and is wasting time. *See: aedena, durua rena, moi vana rena.*

**naivo amiye** *cn.* helper, servant, messenger. *Dubu di ourefeidenena tora di naivo amiye uyo.* He hit the church leader’s servant. *Yi buda rofu nai naivo naivo amiye nifeidegida.* I will send my messenger ahead of you.

**naivo rena** *cv.* serve, send message. *Mibi diya amiye yaku ini naivo reyaganedi.* This was not (the case) that people would serve him.

**naivo vima** *cn.* angel. *Lit: ‘serving spirit’.* *Varika amiye di naivo naivo vima yaku vasa koina sana koru buruka baku resi ago niyo.* The Lord’s angel found her in the desert at a creek and spoke to her. *Syn: aneru.*

**nakimi** *n.* in-law. *Doba de nai nakimi amiye ini yava ide ma yaku deyo.* Not long afterwards my in-law came out of his house. *Syn: abuata, edini, egana, imokai, nabore, radini.* *See: ikana.*

*From: Hiri Motu nakimi ‘brother/sister-in-law, close friend’* (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:200).

**namo** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp. Namu iruka de riyoma arika niyo.* You didn’t wrap up the banana and so it was unwrapped.

**namu** *n.* decorative tree species. *Namu yaku na nana reyo.* The *namu* tree made me itchy.

**nana** *n.* *See main entry: iya<sub>1</sub>.*

**nana** *adj.* itchy, from a tree. *Bada ini nana tora gade.* Bada grass is a very itchy plant.

**nana rena** *cv.* make itchy, cause to itch. *Namu yaku na nana reyo.* The *namu* tree made me itchy. *See: eve rena.*

**nana dina** *cv.* walk, go to garden. *Na bi nana diyaka idu beika veyaka?* I walked but what did I see? *nana dina* conveys more movement, and *nana rena* (below) less. *Syn: nana rena.* *See: kefomana.*

**nana rena** *cv.* walk. *Nai kani kefukari maka ara niyoma nana rena anua reyaka.* I got sore right on my ankle and I couldn’t walk properly. *nana rena* (above) less conveys less movement and *nana dina* more. *Syn: nana dina.* *See: kefomana.*

**nanaka** *n.* boundary, perpendicular to self, for making a garden; division, border, verse, row. *Nanaka yokoi ogau nigo rofu koru iniye iniye gaima niyaganedi.* Let there be one division to separate the waters from each other. *Fefa be bi nanaka 16 nufa.* Some manuscripts have verse 16. *Syn: koro.*

**nanigose rema** *cn.* nanny goat. *Lit: ‘nanny goat woman (female)’.* *Capra aegagrus hircus.* *Nanigose rema tora mini.* Here is one big nanny goat. *Syn: nanigouti rema.* *From: Hiri Motu nanigosi; nani ‘goat (female)’* (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:37).

**nanigosi** *n.* *See main entry: nanigouti.*

**nanigouti** *n.* goat. *Capra aegagrus hircus.* *Nanigouti musa guta.* Goat meat is good. *Syn: gouti.* *Variant: nanigosi.*

- From: Hiri Motu nani* ‘nanny (goat)’ (Dutton 2019:pc; Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:67).
- nanigouti rema** *cn.* nanny goat. *Nanigouti rema bi yokoi maka.* There is only nanny goat. *Syn: nanigose rema.*
- nanigouti rumana** *cn.* billy goat. *Nanigouti rumana bi buni.* The billy goat is good.
- nao** *n.* forehead. *Aura tora bi uni nao rofu baigamo.* Big winds were coming against our foreheads.
- nao mana** *cv.* be bald. *Lit: ‘giving (i.e. ‘revealing’) forehead’. Mina amiye ini nao maro.* This man is bald.
- nari rena** *cv.* wait (for), look after, care for, watch, guard. *Ini auna bi dona nari reyo.* His dog waited for the pig. *Oru yava nari re ruaka dudu maka ameyaine.* Look after the toilet so that it stays clean all the time. *Syn: tua rena. See: toro rena. From: Hiri Motu naria* ‘look after, take care of; wait, linger’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:200).
- nari gira rena** watch out for, beware of. *Ya kaya nari gira re.* Watch out for yourself.
- natu** *adj.* barren, childless, infertile. *Ina remanu bi mida de, adina bi natu.* The two of them had no children, because she was barren.
- nauna** *v.* hit. *Naugiya ba? Will you hit me? Syn: bi rena, una, utei rena. See: duki rena, fidi rena.*
- navaka** *n.* gum(s). *Nai gade navaka esika redo.* My teeth’s gums hurt. *See: muma rena.*
- nayadena** *v.* dig up, remove. *Adiki yo be nayade.* Dig up some *adiki* banana seed. *Dagere buku be nayade.* Remove some of the young *dagere* banana suckers. Versus *goena* ‘dig out (deeper)’. *Syn: imiruna, kufuna, kuruna, nikura rena, sou rena. See: ei rena, goena, yoku rena.*
- ne** *n.* See main entry: *nemoko.*
- ne** *n.* eye, sight, or face. *Ya sena amiye tau vakoi di ini neri mina vegu dogo reyo.* You have already made this practice ready in the sight of all people. *Syn: nemoko, seira.*
- ne bado** *cn.* big eyeball. *Rema guta idu yi ne bi bado.* (You are a) nice woman but your eyeballs are big.
- ne basu nina** *cv.* be bug-eyed. *Ne basu nisi ga na vei kara re.* Don’t be bug-eyed and stare at me.
- ne giba** *skinny/ thin face.* *Yi rema bi buni, idu ini ne giba.* Your wife is good, but she has a thin face.
- ne iyo** *blind eye.* *Ne iyo niyo ba? Aren’t your eyes blind?*
- ne koru** *cn.* tear. *Ini ne koru bi ari uvedo vegiya oruma yuveita dou nidedi.* His tears that you will see when the sun comes up get the grass and vegetation wet.
- ne osiosi rena** *cv.* be cheeky. *Ne osiosi reisa tu dudu esika baku reyo.* Because of your cheekiness you got that pain.
- ne ota rena** *cv.* feel sleepy/ drowsy; half-dead. *Ina tau vakoi ne ota resi vareyadi.* They all became drowsy and slept. *Mina dada mina mida bi ne ota resi varei muyeyo.* So the boy was half-dead and fell asleep.
- ne rena** *cv.* look. *Gagani maike idu ne rei veida.* The place is far away but I am able to see it.
- ne ro** *cn.* eyelid. *Lit: ‘eye skin’. Yi ne ro ara niyo.* Your eyelids have sores.
- ne taufa** *blind.* *Ina bi ne taufa.* He is blind.
- ne taufa nina** *cv.* become blind. *Ne taufa nisi de na veyo ba? Did you become blind that you don’t see me?*
- ne ueta** *cn.* eyelash, facial hair. *Ya bi yi ne ueta niyo.* You have eyelashes.
- ne ueta ueta** *cn.* (thick) eyebrow. *Yi ne bi ueta ueta roena.* Your eyebrows are bushy (‘lit. ‘have no protein’).
- ne uruma** *cn.* face. *Lit: ‘eyes-nose’. Idu yi ne uruma bi ari kode ga veyaine mamo*

- iri-iri koina rego*. But he must not see your face until after he finishes eating. *Syn: seira*.
- ne uruma moi no rena** be gloomy, mope. *Lit: 'making eyes and nose (face) bad'*. *Ne uruma moi no re kumo ya veyaine*. Be gloomy/ mope and you'll be seen.
- nebure nina** *cv.* get sores from lice. *Ada nebure niyo*. My head got sores (from lice). *Syn: ara, kita, vaguvagu*.
- nefau** *post.* in front (of). *Yava ida nefau amedo boro mina kiki reyaka*. I kicked the ball that is in front of the path to the house. *Syn: buda*.
- nefere** *n.* smallish bat species. *Chiroptera sp.* *Nefere bi avana ruba ideri amededi*. The bats live in the cave.
- nega** *adj.* clear, transparent. *Oma nega iniye iniye niyo*. The sky was clear/ blue (lit. 'become very very clear').
- negana** *n.* time (period), season. *Ini mida rafai maro, mina reyo neganari ini mida di rovaita ruaka niyo*. She washed her son, and when she did this at that time her son's skin was like new. *Mina eyo bi dodona aka di negana*. This month is dodona prawns' season. *Syn: ari*. *See: ariyu, itua, meda, taimi*. *From: Hiri Motu negana(i)* 'when, at the time when' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:201).
- neganai** *post.* during, while. *Ago mokegiya neganai, una uni sena tora vene ya, ini ago neidegamadi bi ina idana, sena tora vene*. When you think in the language, our ancestors, hearing their language is different, the old elders. *Syn: duakau, fogori, fuofuori, lalonari*. *See: neitua*. *From: Hiri Motu neganai* 'when, at the time when' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:201).
- negau** *post.* near/ close (by). *Nai rema di rautu bi rautu negau*. My wife's village is near the village. *Mina dada mida negau negau moido*. That's why she has babies so close (together). A bit further away than *atafu* 'near; close/next to, beside/aside'. *Syn: adinau, atafu*. *See: kefe*.
- negau nina** *cv.* approach, draw near. *Ini muyena bi negau niyo*. His death was approaching/ drawing near. *Syn: ekaira rena, kaira nina*.
- negema** *n.* cricket, cicada. *Gryllidae; Cicadoidea sp.* *Badaikari negema raka nido neideyaka*. I heard the cricket singing out in *Badaika*.
- negiyagiya** *adj.* proudful; arrogant, haughty, insolent, smug, pompous, pretentious. *Idu amiye tau vakoi mokeyadi bi mina negiyagiya mida yaku dubusa eru redo mini vo niyadi*. But they all thought that this haughty boy was tricking them again. *See: matuka*.
- negiyagiya rena** *cv.* be proud/ arrogant/ insolent. *Kamini mina gua medari, gugura tau nufa vene ago gira ma negiyagiya ga reyaganedi*. Command those who are rich in the things of this life not to be proud.
- nei** *pro.* *See main entry: nai*.
- neidena** *v.* hear, listen (to); obey. *Keni Raku ya mina neideyori, bi maena reyo*. When Keni Raku heard this he was ashamed. *Tora vene di kiki ago bi mida ya bi ga neidefa*. Kids do not obey the elders' secret/ mysterious words. *Syn: veifatena*. *Ant: obe rena*.
- neidei mama rena** recognise, know, realise, become aware of, be well informed. *Ina bi mina mokena vari gira aina ida di sina neidei mama reyo*. He was well informed about this believing way.
- neinei** *adj.* each (one). *Adina mina sina rama bi unasa amedo, ye unasa ameibigo ari neinei*. Because this truth is with us, so it will stay with us each day. *Taoni neinei varena amega diyoye*. He went from town to town (lit. 'each town'). *Syn: tata*.
- neitua** *post.* little/ short while, meantime. *Idu neituari ya rofu etagae riyafa*. But for a little while we were separated from you.

*See: duakau, fogori, fuofuori, lalonari, neganai.*

**nema dabu nina** *cv.* empty, silent, having nothing. *Rautu okiyakari bi nema dabu dabu niyo.* When I arrived in the village it was completely empty. *See: autu, neneruma nina.*

**nema nina** *cv.* calm/ quiet (down); soothe. *Miya doba de nema niyo.* It is not a long rain; calm down. *Syn: fora nina. See: amuta.*

**nemoko** *n.* eyeball, eye of coconut. *Nemoko taufa amiye yaku ne odoro risi ago niyo.* The blind man looked up and spoke. Compound of *ne+meko* 'eye+ball'? *Syn: ne. Morph: ne-meko. See: meko, ne<sub>1</sub>. Variant: ne* (Kokila dialect); *nemo'o* (Korigo dialect).

**nemoko kikina** *cv.* be alert, watch. *Lit: 'staring eyes'. Mina dada nemoko kikifo, ini adina bi ya ya diba de yava amiye goivaka dairi okigo.* Therefore be alert, because you don't know when the owner will return. *Syn: ani vena.*

**nemokori** in presence (of)/ sight. *Ya yaku yi nemokori buni toga na mavo.* May you always give me favour in your sight/ presence.

**nemokori aina** *cv.* present; put/ place in front. *Lit: 'put in eyes'. Bi ofa sei di nemokori aiyadi iruku.* It is food which was presented to idols.

**nemona** *n.* mosquito. *Culicidae sp. Nemona na aki reyo.* The mosquito stung me. *From: Hiri Motu namo, nemo 'mosquito' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:253).*

**nemo'o** *n.* *See main entry: nemoko.*

**nena<sub>1</sub>** *v.* go (down). *Yokaru nesi Dadava fokiri ameyo.* One day he went down and stayed at Dadava bend. *Syn: gotena.*

**nena<sub>2</sub>** *v.* look at, see. *Nai nono yaku ne rei vesi niyoma moi baiyadi uni yavari.* My mother said that she looked and saw them bringing it to our house. *See: boboe rena, duna, kikina<sub>2</sub>.*

**nei agu rina** look down. *Lit: 'look bend/ bow down'. Nei agu agu risi veyaka.* I looked down and saw him.

**nena<sub>3</sub>** *n.* bone. *Adina vima bi musa nena koina.* For spirits do not have flesh and bone. *Variant: nenabai* (Badaika).

**nena roena** *cn.* bony, skinny, sickly. *Lit: 'bone nothing'. Abel bi nena roena.* Abel is bony/ skinny.

**nenabai** *n.* *See main entry: nena.*

**neneruma nina** *cv.* be deserted, become ghost town. *Fore Ifona bi neneruma niyo. Ifona* (palm) Stone place (a village) became deserted. *See: autu, nema dabu nina.*

**neneva** *n.* firewood. *Ina ya ori sisika rena di ita neneva moisi ini mida di ini megea fafau aiyo.* He got firewood for the sacrifice and put it on his son's shoulders. *Syn: ruvena. See: ita.*

**nenono** *n.* tree species. *Neno orisi irigiya bi buni.* It is good that you will cook and eat *nenono* fruit.

**nenoka rena** *cv.* beg for something using body language only; covet. *Ini atafu vene ma kaere sena vegamadi bi nenoka regamo bi ina fafau nikaiteyadi.* His neighbours and those who had seen him begging asked about him. *Syn: gigiragi rena, guyaguya nina. See: niguba rena, niguyaguya rena.*

**nesirori rena** *cv.* be insolent/ uncaring. *Mina mida bi nesirori iniye.* This child is very insolent.

**neuka** *n.* orphan. *Kaso bi neuka mida, ini nono baba muyeyadi dada.* Kaso is an orphan, because his parents died.

**neuneu nina** *cv.* disturb. *Ina sina neideyori bi ini mokena neuneu niyo.* When he heard his word his thinking was disturbed. *Syn: imitorua rena, iyo rena, moi kenoka/ siboroka/ sikori rena, siboroka rena, siko rina. See: kenoka, uka vorivori.*

**neureka** *n.* three days removed; three days before today/ from now. *Ma ainaka medari bi Kwikila ri boi neyafa ma*

*neureka medari bi Moresby ri okiyafa.* And a day later we went to Kwikila and the following day we arrived in Moresby.

**neuyoka** *n.* prawn species. *Caridea sp.* *Neuyoka aka bi aka tora.* The *neuyoka* prawn is a big prawn. *Syn:* *aka, dodona, kevea, kieta, mumugu, rabututu, rebu, saraka, yoka.*

**neva dabu dabu** *adj.* sparkling, iridescent. *Bi neva dabu dabu garasi rama guta kana.* It was sparkling like crystal. *See:* *kamadaiforo.*

**niakeke rena** *cv.* command, sanctify, honour. *Gokai beika ina rofu niakeke reyo sei be usi ga diyainedi.* Even though he commanded him that he must not follow other gods. *Bi ni akeke rena dudu, ni akeke de rena dudu, nifafana rena dudu, ma roka moi odororo rina dudu.* It is through honour, through dishonour, through criticism, and through praise. Compound of *ni+akeke rena* 'do say-taboo'. *Syn:* *emagui rena, kikifa rena, moi kikifa rena, nivava rena.* *Morph:* **ni-akeke re-na.** *See:* *niodoro rena.*

**niau niau niau nina** *cv.* cat sound: meow meow meow. *Urusa neinei bi pusi niau niau niau nido.* Every night the cat meows. *See:* *fosi, pusikasi.*

**nibesemo rena** *cv.* rebuke, scold. *Peter bi nibesemo reyo.* Peter was rebuked. *Syn:* *besenai, emana, nibesena rena, nivaina.* *See:* *vega nina.*

**nibesena rena** *cv.* talk behind, not in presence of person; rebuke, scold. *Aura nibesena reyo ma aura bere niyo.* He rebuked the wind and the wind died down. Compound of *ni+besenai* 'say-rebuke'. *Syn:* *besenai, emana, nibesemo rena, nivaina, vega nina.* *Morph:* **ni-besenai re-na.** *See:* *besenai, nina<sub>1</sub>.*

**nibesenai** *n.* rebuke; remonstrance, confrontation. *Ina dadisi aura ma ureure nibesenai ago maro.* He got up and rebuked the wind. *Syn:* *nierau rena, nikaka rena, nivaina.* *Morph:*

**ni-besenai.**

**nibesenai rena** *cv.* complain (about), protest, murmur, gripe. *Ye makai resifa, amiye yokoi mina gugura tau rau resifa dada, una nibesenai rego baebu.* And so we are doing, so that concerning all these things we are sharing, no one can complain about us. Compound of *ni+besenai rena* 'do say-rebuke'. *Syn:* *kosika rena, nimumugu rena.*

**nibunirena** *cv.* speak well of. *Sei bi nibunirena di.* Let's speak well of God. Compound of *ni+bunirena* 'do say-good'. *Syn:* *niodoro rena, roka moi odororo rena.* *Morph:* **ni-bunirena.** *See:* *nivakena.*

**nidada rena** *cv.* permit, allow, protect, defend. *Idu nai uka esika ya rofu bi mini: mirona rema ini reremama rena nidada rededi.* But my distress for you is this: you allow/ permit that woman's deeds. Compound of *ni+dada* 'say-so/ because'. *Morph:* **ni-dada re-na.** *See:* *nigira rena.*

**nidiba rena** *cv.* warn, advise, alert. *Ina yaku ago gira oteimana vene di vegu nidiba reyo.* He warned about the teachers of the law. Compound of *ni+diba* 'say-know'. *Morph:* **ni-diba re-na.** *See:* *nineu rena.*

**nidoba rena** *cv.* talk for a long time. *Ina yaku sina bi nidoba iniye reyo, mina dada mina mida bi neota resi varei muyeyo.* He was talking for a long time, so the boy was so sleepy and fell asleep. Compound of *ni+doba rena* 'do say-long'. *Morph:* **ni-doba re-na.**

**nidodi rena** *cv.* discuss/ debate. *Rumana mida mida bi iniye nidodi regedi beika amiye tora yaku niyo mina.* The boys will discuss amongst themselves what the big man said. *Idu iniye iniye nidodi reyadi.* But they debated amongst themselves. *See:* *nifufuta rena, nikayamo rena.*

**niduri rena** *cv.* persist, solicit, proposition. *Idu niduri duri resi niyo bi rama.* But

she persisted and said that it was true. *Remasa varegika niduri duri reyo.* He propositioned a woman to sleep with him. Compound of *ni+duri (rena)* ‘(do) say-persistent’. *Morph: ni-duri re-na.* *See: duri, kara.*

**niduru** *n.* needle. *Kamelo yaku niduru nemokori dui rego bi evade maka.* For a camel to go through a needle’s eye is quick (i.e. easy). *See: idi.* *From: English needle.*

**ni-edadina** *v.* wake up. *Uriyaku gorogoro Tau yaku ini vene raka ni-edadiyo.* Early in the morning Tau called his people and woke them up. Transitive. *See: noga.*

**niegira** *n.* encouragement, exhortation, persuasion. *Mina bi niegira ago maka.* This is only an encouragement. Compound of *ni+egira (rena)* ‘(do) say-control’. *Morph: ni-egira.*

**niegira rena** *cv.* encourage. *Ina ka rema rua niegira regedi.* They also will encourage the young women. *Syn: niegira rena, nigira rena, uka gira nina.* *See: egira rena.*

**niegogo rena** *cv.* call together. *Kamini amiye tau gade raka niegogo resi niyo, ‘Neidesi diba nifa!’* Then he called the crowd together and said to them, ‘Listen and understand!’ Compound of *ni+egogo rena* ‘do say-meet’. *Syn: imuna nina, raka nina.* *Morph: ni-egogo re-na.* *See: egogo rena, nina<sub>1</sub>.*

**niekure rena** *cv.* verbally give away; relenquish, renounce claim. *Kamini muro bi amiye niekure reyo.* So the garden was given away to the people. Compound of *ni+ekure rena* ‘do say-give over to’. *Morph: ni-ekure re-na.* *See: ekure rena, nina<sub>1</sub>.*

**nierau rena** *cv.* reproach. *Toro ma nioteimana tau noibanu dudu, vegu no rofu nierau resi nimatisi egira re.* Convince, reproach, and encourage, as you teach with all patience. Compound of *ni+erau rena* ‘do say-expose’. *Syn:*

*nibesennai, nikaka rena.* *Morph: ni-erau re-na.* *See: nivaina.*

**niete rina** *cv.* slander, bad-mouth. *Ma ini roka niete rigamadi.* And they were slandering his name. *Syn: nifafana rena.*

**nifafana rena** *cv.* criticise, slander, speak abusively, malign, insult, talk against, reject, condemn, defame. *Amiye yaku Sei di ago de nifafana regedi.* People will not malign God’s word. *Ya rofu nifafana resi yi roka moi no regedi.* They will reject you and slander you. *Syn: niете rina.* *See: etofa rena, fufuta mana, gedu mana, moi kekevaita una, nivair rena.*

**nifeidena** *v.* send (out), release, set free, let go, deliver. *Amiye tuero bi yomina ago gira masi nifeideyo.* He gave these twelve these instructions and sent them out. *Isaka toga niyo; nifeide kumo yakuyaine.* He keeps crying; release him so he can go out. Compound of *ni+feidena* ‘say-leave’. *Syn: erufuna, moi torofuka rena, nifeide yakuna, nifeidena, toka rena, torafuka rena.* *Morph: ni-feide-na.* *See: feidena<sub>2</sub>, nina<sub>1</sub>.*

**nifeidei yakuna** release. *Nifeidei yakuna kumo diyagane.* Tell them to go out. *Syn: erufuna, (moi) torofuka rena, toka rena.*

**nifeidena amiye** *cn.* apostle, messenger. *Nifeidena amiye ka bi amiye kaere nifeidedo de ebu rego.* Also a messenger is not greater than the one who sent him/her.

**nifufuta rena** *cv.* speak ill/ evil of, bad-mouth, backstab, gossip. *Mina resi tuma amiye di nifufuta rena di ida yokoi de magedi.* So as to give our enemies no chance of speaking evil of us. Compound of *ni+fufuta rena* ‘do say-back’. *Morph: ni-fufuta re-na.* *See: fufuta ago/ sina.*

**niga** *adj.* negro, black (skin). *Afrika bi niga vene di gagani maike tora.* Africa is negro people’s place far away. *See:*



*gabu. From: English negro.*

**nigira rena** *cv.* 1) defend. *Iniye nigira resi beika reyo mina niyo.* He defended himself telling what he had done. Compound of *ni+gira rena* ‘do say-hard’. *Morph: ni-gira re-na.* *See: nidada rena.* 2) encourage. *Ina bi ada resi ina vene nigira reyo.* He was happy and encouraged them. *Syn: niegira rena, uka gira nina.* *See: egiira rena.*

**niguba rena** *cv.* urge, beg, plead, persuade, insist, convince. *Ina niguba regamo ga umeki reyainedi.* He was urging him not to chase them away. *Ya niguba reida, esika na mana ga re!* I beg you, don’t punish me! *Syn: niguyaguya rena.* *See: efare rena, guyaguya nina, niguba rena, nivabi rena.*

**nigugume rena** *cv.* thunderclap, boom. *Ofu nigugume reyo.* The thunderclapped/ boomed. *Syn: ayena nina.*

**niguyaguya rena** *cv.* plead, beg, implore. *Iya rededi vene di ourefeidenana amiye yokoi ina rofu niguyaguya reyo.* One of the soldier’s leaders came to him pleading with him. Compound of *ni+guyaguya* ‘say-beg’. *Syn: niguba rena.* *Morph: ni-guyaguya.* *See: nivabi rena.*

**ni-ika rena** *cv.* boast, be arrogant/ prideful. *Adina una yaku uniye ni-ika resifa bi yomakai.* For our boasting about ourselves is like this. Compound of *ni+ika* ‘say-summit’. Realised as two words; hyphen in first word an orthographic convention to separate syllables. *Syn: nivasina rena.* *Morph: ni-ika.*

**ni-itara rena** *cv.* explain, elucidate. *Kamini Sei di ago nidedi vene tau rofu ago buni tau gaderi ina dada bura reyadi sina di ini rama mina ni-itara reyo.* And then he explained to them what was written about himself in all the scriptures to all the prophets. *Usage:* Realised as two words; hyphen in first word an orthographic convention to separate syllables. *See: nirorotari rena.*

**nikabai rena** *cv.* answer, reply, respond. *To na nikabai de reyo.* But she did not answer me. *Mina bi nikabai resi ni moi rorotari refa.* You can respond and explain it.

**nikaitena** *v.* ask, question, inquire. *Uniye nikaiteyafa gokai resi makai nido.* We asked ourselves how it is happening like this. *Syn: usa nina.* *See: nivena.*

**nikaitena ago** *cn.* question, query. *Beika resi yi mokena forovai redoma yi uka deda nikaitena ago mina baidedi?* Why is your thinking confused and why are there any doubts in your minds/ hearts?

**nikaka rena** *cv.* command, rebuke. *Mina vima no rofu nikaka resi mida moi buni resi ini baba dairi maro.* He commanded the evil spirit, healed the boy and gave him back to his father. Compound of *ni+kaka* ‘say-red’? *Syn: nibesenai, nierau rena, nivai-.* *Morph: ni-kaka re-na.* *See: besenai, emana (emar-), vega nina.*

**nikake rena** *cv.* claim, make. *Amiye tau gade nai roka dudu baisi iniye nikake regedi.* Many people will come in my name claiming themselves. *Yi mokenari ekalesia amiye rofu na nikake regiya.* You think you will make/claim me a Christian. Compound of *ni+kake (rena)* ‘(do) say-stick to’. *Morph: ni-kake re-na.* *See: edero nina.*

**nikau** *n.* engagement, betrothal, pledge. *Ma ini nikau rumana bi mokena rorobo nufa amiye ye ini ura de bi amiye di nemokori ini roka moi no rigo.* And her fiancé was a righteous man and so he didn’t want to disgrace her publicly.

**nikau rena** *cv.* engage, pledge. *Ini nono bi Joseph nikau reyadi.* His mother was engaged to Joseph.

**nikava rena** *cv.* refuse. *Nikava reyo; neidenana de reyo.* She refused; she didn’t listen. *Syn: vauya rena.* *See: eva rina.*

**nikayamo rena** *cv.* argue, debate, dispute, refute. *Ina yaku ini beika sina niyo rofu nikayamo resi nifafana reyadi.* They

argued about what he was saying and insulted him. Compound of *ni+kayamo rena* 'do say-argument'. *Syn:* *ago obe rena, damani rena, kayamo rena*. *Morph:* **ni-kayamo re-na**. *See:* *ita rafu sina, nidodi rena*.

**nikiraini rena** *cv.* curse, insult. *Kaere yaku baba o nono nikiraini rego bi umuyeyaine*. Whoever curses father or mother must be killed. Compound of *ni+kiraini rena* 'do say-curse'; more of an action, versus *kiraini rena* which is rather a thinking process only. *Syn:* *kovai rena, nino rena*. *Morph:* **ni-kiraini re-na**. *See:* *damu emana, gemo rena, kiraini rena*.

**nikirema** *n.* toes or fingers together as one unit. *Nai nikirema ara niyo*. My toes had sores. *Syn:* *ebuna, raroko*.

**nikito nakito varina** *cv.* last planting. *Ago daverari nikito nakito varisifa*. In *ago* and *davera* season we do the last planting. Alliteration. *See:* *varina*.

**nikiye** *n.* louse egg. *Phthiraptera sp.* *Peter di ada nikiye yaku nivai reyo*. Peter's head was covered in lice eggs.

**nikoru rena** *cv.* speak flowery in order to woo. *Ofi di uka moigika duri rena ago nikoru reyo*. He said flowery (lit. 'watery') words to woo the young girl. Compound of *ni+koru rena* 'say-water do'. *Morph:* **ni-koru re-na**. *See:* *koru, nina<sub>1</sub>*.

**nikura rena** *cv.* dig (up), root out. *Dona yaku gabire nikura reyo*. The pig dug underneath. *Syn:* *imiruna, kufuna, kuruna, nayadena, sou rena*. *See:* *ei rena, goena, yoku rena*.

**nikuruna** *v.* mock; make fun of, ridicule, deride, scorn. *Ina rofu nikurusi ayaka su reyadi*. They mocked him and spat on him. *Bedakai vene bi ina rofu nikuruyadi*. Some people made fun of him. Compound of *ni+kuruna* 'say-pull up/uproot'. *Morph:* **ni-kuru-na**.

**nimana** *v.* commend; accept, endorse, entrust, approve, dedicate, recommend, give

away, condone, sanction. *Varika amiye rofu nimaradi*. They commended them to the Lord. *Sei yaku ago nimaro*. God gave his word. Compound of *ni+mana* 'say-giving'. *Morph:* **ni-ma-na**. *See:* *nimatina*.

**nimatimati rena** *cv.* pray to, venerate, petition. *Ina bi vima nimatimati reyo*. He prayed for the spirit to go away. *Syn:* *nivauna rena*.

**nimatina** *v.* convince, approve, encourage. *Toro ma nioteimana tau noibanu dudu vegu no rofu nierau resi nimatisi egira re*. Expose sin and confront/rebuke and encourage with all patience and teaching. *See:* *nimana*.

**nimeki rena** *cv.* chase/ cast out, rebuke. *Amiye remanu di rovaitari vima no nimeki reyo*. Evil spirits were cast out of two men's bodies. Compound of *ni+meki rena* 'do say-chase away'. *Syn:* *meki rena, umeki rena*. *Morph:* **ni-meki re-na**. *See:* *me- nina*.

**nimumugu rena** *cv.* grumble, babble. *Amiye tau yaku mina veyadiri, bi kora resi nimumugu nigamadi*. When all the people saw this, they began grumbling. Compound of *ni+mumugu rena* 'do say-whisper'. *Syn:* *mumugu nina, nibesenai rena*. *Morph:* **ni-mumugu**.

**nimumui rena** *cv.* giggle, snigger. *Ya beika yoga nimumui rededi?* What are you laughing and giggling about? *Syn:* *yoga nina*. *See:* *ninika nina*.

**nimunimu** *n.* mist, steam, vapour, spray. *Adina ya bi miya nimunimu kana*. For you are like mist. *Syn:* *eyo moa dou, miya nimunimu rena*.

**nina** *v.* 1) say; talk, tell, speak, state, express. *Ari yokoi iya ya vasa niyo, 'Na bi na tau gade na duaiya rei vau de regiya.'* One day Star said to Sand, 'I am very many you will not be able to count all of me.' *Mida godua bi fata odororo amegasa ane nidedi*. The young men were singing sitting on the platform. *Syn:* *oteimana*. *See:* *nioteimana vo nina*.

- ni-mama rena** *cv.* instruct, advise, warn. *Ina yaku ini moimai vene ni-mama reyo.* He instructed his workers. Written with a hyphen to differentiate from Hiri Motu *mama* 'jealous' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:199). *Syn:* *nineu rena.*
- ni moi ori rena** threaten. *Lit:* 'say get fear do'. *Ina vene ni moi ori iniye resi kamini nifeidesi yakuyadi.* They threatened them and let them go. *Syn:* *agaga rena.* 2) become, get, reach, act like, appear. *Koru moi faraka re; budoka tora niyo iniye.* Sprinkle water; the dust is becoming very great. *Muro varina amiye bi ugava niyo.* The gardener got old. *Mida kosika ga refa, omuna ika tobo kaira niyafa dada.* Boys don't get tired, we have almost reached the top of the mountain. *Furisi ni.* Act like a policeman. *Bi iniye bi ina vene atafu nisi kamini vakoi bogamadi.* He himself appeared near them and they were going on together. *Syn:* *vo nina.*
- ninegau rena** *cv.* (bear) witness, proclaim. *Ma nai roka ninegau regedi.* And you will witness to my name. Compound of *ni+negau rena* 'do say-near'. *Syn:* *niokuna.* *Morph:* **ni-negau re-na.**
- nineu rena** *cv.* advise, instruct, admonish, remind. *Muyena rafuri amesi nineu neu reyadi.* When they were at the death place they were instructed. *Ye ina yaku nineu reyo.* So he admonished them. *Syn:* *nidiba rena, ni-mama rena.* *See:* *ameibaina, nineu rena, sisiba.*
- ninika nina** *cv.* laugh/ sneer/ scoff at, joke with. *Amiye tau yaku mina vesi bi ninika nigedi ya rofu.* Everyone will see this and laugh at you. *Idu naivo vima yaku ka Varika amiye di nemokori ina vene rofu de nitourage resi emasi ninika de nigedi.* Even the angels, who are so much stronger and mightier than these false teachers, do not accuse and insult them in the presence of the Lord. *See:* *nimumui rena, yoga nina.*
- nino rena** *cv.* swear, curse. *Ya bi beika resi na*

*nino reyo?* Why did you swear at me? Compound of *ni+no rena* 'do say-bad'. *Syn:* *damu emana, gemo rena, kiraini rena, kovai rena, nikiriaini rena.* *Morph:* **ni-no re-na.**

**niodoro rena** *cv.* exalt, proclaim, praise, acclaim, extol, honour, laud, magnify, speak well of. *Ina vene tau rofu di ago niodoro reyo bi ini vegu no feresi moi etagae risi babatiso moiyanedi.* He proclaimed to them that they should repent and be baptised. *Gabi ini amiye tora yaku makai reyoma neideyo dada ini roka niodoro reyo.* Later his master heard that he had done this and then praised his name. Compound of *ni+odoro rena* 'do say-above'. *Syn:* *nibunni rena.* *Morph:* **ni-odoro re-na.** *See:* *emagui rena, kikifa rena, moi kikifa rina, niakeke rena, nivava rena.*

**niogau rena** *cv.* confess, proclaim, acknowledge, admit. *Mida rofu niogau redo amiye bi Baba ka nufa amedo.* The person who confesses the Son also has the Father. *Konori vene rofu ago niogau reyaka.* I proclaimed the word for the people of the earth. Compound of *ni+ogau rena* 'do say-appear'. *Morph:* **ni-ogau re-na.**

**niokuna** *v.* testify, inform, reveal, bear witness, report on; proclaim, declare, speak out about. *Ina deyo bi mina vabara di beika veyo kana mina niokugika.* He came to testify to what he saw concerning this light. *Nai mokena bi mina ago ya niokugida.* I thought I would inform you. *Sina rama niokuyakari mamomista John di sina neideyadi; de bi ada gira resi amebiyagadu.* When I revealed the true words they at once listened to Mister John's story; they didn't remain stubborn. *'Ari buni buni bi baidedi, 'Varika amiye yaku niokudo.* 'Very good days are coming,' proclaimed the Lord. Compound of *ni+okuna* 'say-break open'. *Syn:* *ninegau rena.* *Morph:* **ni-okuna.** *See:* *nirausi rena.*

- niokuna ago** *cn.* testimony. *Bi gagani gagani tau vakoi niokuna ago kana kono tora noibanuri nirausi regedi.* It will be preached in all the world as a testimony to all nations.
- nioteimana** *v.* teach, instruct, tell, proclaim. *Robert yaku rautu vene gokai sina bura rena ma moi safi rena di ini ida una nioteimaro.* Robert taught the village people the way to write and improve stories. *Ina vene yaku minari amededi ekalesia vene bi sena nioteimaradi.* These people staying here are already telling the church people. Compound of *ni+oteimana* 'say-teaching'. *Morph: ni-oteima-na.* See: *nina, oteimana, vo nina.*
- nirabena** *v.* credit, declare, acquit. *Makai dudu ina vene bi mokena rorobo nirabeyagadu.* And thus they should be credited/ declared as righteous.
- nirausi rena** *cv.* proclaim, speak out, preach, announce, confess. *Na ka ya nifeidegida disu nai ago nirausi regedi.* I also will send you out to preach my word. Compound of *ni+rausi rena* 'do say-pour out'. *Morph: ni-rausi re-na.* See: *niokuna.*
- nirina** *n.* brain. *Ya yi ada nirina koina baeko.* Perhaps you have no brains. *Variant: irina.*
- niriu rena** *cv.* speak incessantly; say something/ talk nonstop. *Ebu erena ya raka niriu riu reyo.* The yellow-bibbed fruit-dove bird called out nonstop. *Syn: korai nina.*
- nirorotari rena** *cv.* 1) plan; work out, explain, discuss, decide, strategise, convince, conspire. *Iesu amiye ya gokai oga variyo di sui ago nirorotari reyo.* Jesus explained the parable of the sower. *Sina ago nirorotari reyadi ini umuyena dada.* They discussed about his death. *Ini ago evade nirorotari reyadi.* They quickly conspired. *Syn: mokena rena.* See: *ni-itara rena.* 2) reprove, judge. *Rama iniye ya adina amedo amiye yokoisa nirorotari re.* Very truly reprove your neighbour. *Syn: nitourage rena.* See: *tourage rena.*
- nirutu rena** *cv.* pull/ gather together. *Kamini amiye tau ma ini usi dina vene nirutu reyo.* Then he gathered the crowd and his disciples together. Compound of *ni+rutu rena* 'do say-pull'. *Syn: kao rena, yato dina.* *Morph: ni-rutu re-na.*
- nisebi rena** *cv.* speak euphemistically; talk around. *Beika resi na rofu nisebi reisa?* Why do you talk to me with a euphemism? *Syn: nitetebi rena.*
- nisegege rena** *cv.* be agitated/ uncomfortable/ very hot. *Nisegege reyo ma dadisi diyafa.* He was agitated and we got up and left. See: *fiyafiya rena.*
- nisui rena** *cv.* deny. *Ina yaku Baba ini Midasa rofu nisui redo.* He denies the Father along with his Son. Compound of *ni+sui rena* 'do say-private'. *Syn: moi sui rina.* *Morph: ni-sui re-na.* See: *damani rena.*
- nisui ago** *cn.* secret. *Mina bura riyo medari ekalesia vene bi nisui ago diba niyadi.* At the time of this writing Christians understood its symbolism.
- nitetebi** *n.* euphemism. *Kamini sina tau gade nioteimana nitetebi ago dudu.* So all he taught them was in euphemisms.
- nitetebi rena** *cv.* speak euphemistically. *Ina vene rofu mina sina nitetebi reyo.* He spoke the word to them in euphemisms. *Syn: nisebi rena.*
- nitona nina** *cv.* raise tone of voice in excitement, shout. *Rema vene yaku ago nitona dudu ago niyadi.* The women raised their voices and spoke (up). *Idu ina vene yaku ago gira resi goroka tora dudu nitona tona niyadi.* But they insistently shouted with loud voices. *Syn: ababa nina, kae nina, ra nina.* See: *raka nina.*
- nitore rena** *cv.* promise, swear, guarantee, assure. *Varika amiye ini beika nitore reyo bi saka de rego.* The Lord is not slow to do what he has promised. *Syn:*

*nivarika rena, uka ago mana.*

**nitourage rena** *cv.* accuse, blame, find fault with, reprove, remonstrate. *Ya bi gokaisanu ago no tau ya rofu nitourage rededi bi neideisa ba ide?* Don't you hear how many accusations they make against you? Compound of *ni+tourage rena* 'do say-accuse'. *Syn:* *nirorotari rena, tourage rena.* *Morph:* **ni-tourage re-na.**

**nitugi rena** *cv.* fix, establish, arrange, give instruction. *Ma senagi ina yaku ini vegu di meda nemoko ma goina kono tu amegedi nitugi reyo.* And before he established the time of their life and where they would live. *Ina yaku ago nitugi reyo bosu ina vene nigedi ma evade nesi baku reyaganedi.* He went with him and gave instructions to go and tell them to come down quickly and look for him.

**nivabara rena** *cv.* emphasise, stress. *Mina yaku nivabara reyo, kaere yaku ina rofu mokena vari gira aisi Sei rofu uka mago bi iniye iniye uka mabiyagane.* This emphasises that whoever believes in him and loves God must love one another. Compound of *ni+vabara rena* 'do say-light'. *Morph:* **ni-vabara re-na.**

**nivabi rena** *cv.* mention, allude to, discuss, propose, suggest, present, plead, negotiate, solve. *Mibi kaere bi Boaz yaku sena nivabi reyo.* This is the one whom Boaz already mentioned. *Rema vene ka mina toe nivabi regedi ba de?* Can women solve this problem too? *Uni rokari amiye yokoi uni Babasa nivabi redo.* We have someone who pleads with the Father on our behalf. *See:* *niguba rena, niguyaguya rena.*

**nivabi redo amiye** *advocate.* *Ina bi uni nivabi redo amiye, una rofu ago nido dada.* He is our advocate, because he speaks for us. *Syn:* *aedena amiye.*

**nivai rena** *cv.* 1) fill up, saturate, spread throughout. *Mina gauka bi amiye tau*

*tora nivai reyo.* This disease spread throughout the population. *Auna yaku na yuta nivai reyo.* The dog urinated all over me. *Morph:* **ni-vai re-na.** *See:* *bere nina, bere rena, fare nina, furu rena, moi vata baina, moka nina, rivai rena, tanu rena, vata baina.* 2) correct, rebuke, stop, prevent. *Mida rofu ga nivai re.* Don't stop the child. Compound of *ni+vai (rena)* '(do) say-burn'. *Syn:* *nifafana rena.*

**nivaigana** *v.* compose. *Ina yaku yuata nivaigaro.* He composed a song. *See:* *komposer.*

**nivaina** *v.* rebuke, correct, scold, stop, prevent. *Ga nivaiifa.* Don't rebuke her. *Syn:* *besenai, emana, nibesemo rena, nibesena rena, vega nina.* *See:* *vega nina.*

**nivakena** *v.* worship, praise, exalt, serve. *Mina vene bi ini afiye yaku na nivakededi.* These people worship me with their tongues. *Resi mina beika baika rofu kuni agu risi nivake na ga refo.* You are not to bow down to or serve any of these things. Compound of *ni+vakena* 'say+exalt'; although *vake* not attested on its own. *Morph:* **ni-vake-na.** *See:* *nibuni rena, niodoro rena, roka moi odoro rena.*

**nivakena yava** *cn.* temple. *Sei nivakena yava bi mini.* God's temple is here.

**nivana rena** *cv.* support, confirm, agree, concur, vote. *Amegasa nivana maka re.* When you stay only confirm/support it. *Bi mina na ka nivana regamaka.* I was also agreeing with them. Compound of *ni+vana rena* 'do say-hand'. *Morph:* **ni-vana re-na.** *See:* *dabi rena, nina<sub>1</sub>, vana.*

**nivarika** *n.* promise, oath, assurance, commitment, guarantee, pledge. *Idu nivarika ago usi dina uka ago bi Mida auba reyo.* But the Son chose the oath that came after the law. *Morph:* **ni-varika.**

**nivarika rena** *cv.* swear, promise,

guarantee, pledge. *Ye ina yaku nivarika resi ini uka di vava ago maro.* So he swore and gave an oath. *Na kaya nivarika reida.* I promise. Compound of *ni+varika rena* 'do say-chief'. *Syn: nitore rena, uka ago mana.*

**nivasina rena** *cv.* boast, be proud of. *Mina dada una yaku Sei di ekalesia vene di nemokori ka ya rofu nivasina resifa.* So in the presence of God's church people we also boast about you. *Ya rofu nivasina resifa.* We are proud of you. *Syn: ni-ika rena.*

**nivauna rena** *cv.* venerate; chant sorrowful words in order to send a spirit away after disturbing it. *Ye gagani adina amiye kaere bi Budo Babada yaku nivauna vauna reyori.* So the person who lived near there was *Budo Babada* who chanted sorrowful words. *Syn: nimatimati rena.* *See: fu'u rena.*

**nivava rena** *cv.* honour, speak well of. *Usika ourena tau ina rofu nivava regamadi.* All the brothers and sisters were speaking well of him. Compound of *ni+vava rena* 'do say-hot'. *Syn: emagui rena, kikifa rena, moi kikifa rena, niakeke rena.* *Morph: ni-vava re-na.* *See: niodoro rena.*

**nivena** *v.* test, ask. *Varika amiye yi Sei bi ini uka maina regika ga nive.* Do not put the Lord your God to the test. Compound of *ni+vena* 'say-see'. *Syn: ebene rena, imi vena, va.* *Morph: ni-ve-na.* *See: nina<sub>1</sub>, vena<sub>1</sub>.*

**no** 1) *adj.* bad, evil, wicked. *Tau no kana bi koyomu bani daru daru yu fafau famayo.* Tau is bad for slapping gourd paste on stringy (lit. rat) yams. *Mina gauna moi, ina bi vima no nufa!* Take this thing, it has an evil spirit! *Ant: buni.* *See: ruirui rena.* *Variant: nobai (Badaika).*

**no nina** *cv.* spoil, ruin, corrupt. *Usika ourena, uni vegu bi no niyo dada.* Younger ones and older ones, it is because our life has been spoiled/

ruined/ corrupted.

**no rena** *cv.* do bad/ wrong. *Ya bi rema ofi buni; no rena ga re.* You are a good young woman; don't do bad/ wrong. 2) *n.* evil, wickedness. *Amiye be di nori emana ga refa.* Do not rebuke others for their wickedness.

**nobai** *adj.* *See main entry: no.*

**noga** *adv.* awake. *Ma ini tarua rena amiye bi toga noga ameyo!* And their settled person has been awake! *Na bi varena de noga ameida mini.* I have been awake here. *See: ni-edadina.*

**nogima** *n.* tree species. *Nogima imiye ya imigo baebu.* Lest *nogima* tree thorns pierce you.

**noibanu** *adj.* whole, a lot, all, entire, many. *Ma rautu vene tora noibanu egogo reyafa.* And the whole village people gathered together. *Kono tora noibanuri bi mina ago buni niodoro regedi.* They will preach this gospel on the entire earth. *Mina naibanu moisi yavari ae.* Take all of these and put them in the house. *Syn: buafu, buaru, idounai.* *See: ibonai, inauda, tau, uda.* *Variant: aibanu; naibanu; oibanu.*

**nokai** *n.* mothers. *Nai nokai bi sena muyeyadi.* My mothers already died. *Sg: nono.*

**nokoi** *n.* *See main entry: nono.*

**nokoi** *adj.* other, another. *Na rofu na magiya amiye bi nokoi de boyo rego.* The person who gives it to me will not be another than the one who goes up. *Meda nokoiri ini radini rofu niyo.* On another day she spoke to her daughter-in-law. *Usage:* Occurs in context to follow *yokoi* 'one'... *See: berou, bouna, ere, idana.*

**nokaru** on another day. *Nokaru diyafa rofu dona tora uyafa.* We went one day so that we killed a big pig. Contraction of *nokoi+ari=u* 'another-day-on'.

**nokuna** *v.* split. *Ima yokoi maka, ye utama noku.* There is only one betel nut, so split it apart. *Syn: se rena.*

**nomu** *n.* plain, flatland. *Mamoe nari rededi vene be bi nomu tora gaganiri*

*amegamadi*. Some shepherds were staying in a big plain. *Kasonomu bi koru seriri*. Kasonomu (village) is at the river's shore. *Usage*: Used in compounds for place names; ie. *Kaso+nomu* 'Kaso-flatland/ plain (village name)'

**nomu kefuta** *cn.* orange-footed scrubfowl.

*Megapodius reinwardt*. *Senagi nai baba yaku nomu kefuta fidi reyo*. Long ago my father shot a scrubfowl.

**nono** *n.* mother, aunt. *Nai nono yava ro boyo iruku feidegi*. My mother went to the house to cook food. *Nei nono duma ri mava moi bae; ini vana fare niyo*. Go and help Auntie to carry coconut; her hands are full. *Syn*: *kosini; ikana*. *Variant*: *no'ai* (Korigo dialect); *nokoi* (Kokila dialect). *Pl*: *nokai*.

**nono baba** *cn.* parents. *Lit*: 'mother(s) father(s)'. *Amiye yokoi yaku ini nono baba na dada fereyo*. Someone left his parents because of me.

**nono keika** younger aunt. *Nono keika boi ve kumo ramena be una maraine*. Go and see Auntie to give us some salt.

**nono tora** older/ elder aunt. *Nono tora bi gauka reyo*. My older aunt is sick.

**nonobo rina** *cv.* have new harvest. *Ini ari ramari iruku nonobo riyainedi ya mado*. He gives you your new harvest food at the right time. *See*: *butu rena*.

**notoka** *adj.* having nothing, particularly food; empty(-handed). *Varika amiye yaku notoka na moi dairiyo*. The Lord has sent me back with nothing/ empty-handed. *Syn*: *nufa de*. *See*: *dokema, fai kutu, roena*.

**no'ai** *n.* *See main entry*: *nono*.

**nu** *v.* *See main entry*: *nugana*.

**nufa** *post.* possessive postposition; with, have, possess. *Ya moni nufa?* Do you have any money?

**nufa de** lacking, without, in need of. *Ini adina bi usa nigediri yi beika nufa de bi sena diba niyo*. Because he already knows what you need before you ask

him. *Syn*: *notoka*.

**nuga** *n.* sago grub. *Rhynchophorus ferrugineus olivier*. *Ya remanu ono ratari nuga mina nugafa*. You two cut grubs out of the breadfruit trunk.

**nugana** *v.* cut (out/ off), chop, remove, bore. *Ina bi gua minari evadi kaiya dudu dona nugaro*. Here now he quickly cut the pig with a knife. *Ina bi yabo nu rau dai maka reyo*. He only chopped the tree down. *Oyena diye nusi kiro re*. Remove the guts from the fish and smoke it. When used in a serial construction, the final syllable is deleted, as in the second example sentence above. *See*: *buruna, etae rena, kai rena, koke kake, rei vau uratokuna, rugana, tu nina, utama nugana*. *Variant*: *nu*.

**nugai feidena** cut off. *Ma ini nemokori nugai feidego*. And he will cut them off from his presence. *Syn*: *etae rena, kai rena, nugana, tu nina*.

**nugai koara rena** shave. *Bi ini ada iye nugai kara reyo kana*. It is as if her head were shaved.

**nui** *n.* animal home: nest, sty, burrow. *Na na diba de kosini bi nui ideri varegamo*. I myself didn't know the mother was sleeping inside the sty. *Syn*: *buri*.

**nui rina** *cv.* make/ build nest/ sty. *Tuma dona di yava bi rabo yaku nui rido, nui tora*. The wild pig makes its sty with sword grass, which is very bushy.

**numa** *n.* bee. *Anthophila sp.* *Dobura numa ya na aki reyo ma ro vaki vaki reyaka*. A honey bee stung me and I got a fever. As the generic term, *numa* is required when the species is not common.

**numakuna** *v.* fell, cut down tree. *Yabo vana raro nu makuyafa*. We felled four trees. This appears to be a grammaticalisation *nu+maku-* rather than a serial verb.

**nuna** *v.* chew up by insect. *Ima moroba yaku nuyo*. The betel nut was chewed up by the rhinoceros beetle.

**nunemabai** *n.* *See main entry*: *unema*.

**nunu rina** *cv.* hide/ dive in/ into bush, jump.

*Kuruma rabori nunu riyo.* The fan-tailed cuckoo dived into the sword grass. *Goidu nunu riyo bi vego ba?* Did you see where he hid? *See: bisu rena, sui nina.*

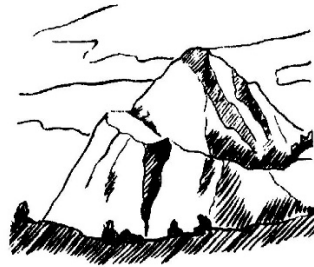
**nunufa** *n.* tree species. *Yava yabo burefe bi nunufa yabo maka.* A very nice house wood is *nunufa* wood.

**nuri fisina** *cn.* bird species. *Aves sp.* *Nuri fisina bi erena keika keika.* The *nuri fisina* bird is very small. *From: Tok Pisin pisin* 'pigeon' (Mihalic 1971:156).

**nurina** *n.* white ant/ termite. *Isoptera sp.* *Nurina yaku yava moi no riyadi.* The white ants destroyed the house. *Nurina ma rasta yaku moi no rigedi.* Termites and rust will destroy them.

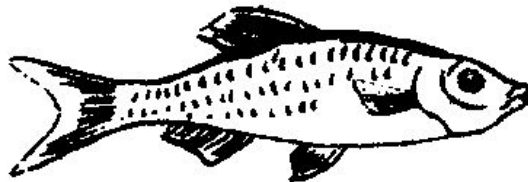
**nyae...** [ñae...] *n.* mosquito buzzing. *Nemona di kukuroka bi nyae...* The mosquito's buzzing sound is *nyae...* *See: nemona.*

**nyai...** [ñai...] *n.* cricket chirping. *Negema ya nyai... nido.* The cricket says *nyai...* *See: negema.*



oro

omuna



oyena

## O - o

**o** *v.* *See main entry: vena<sub>1</sub>.*

*ae, aiyo.*

**o<sub>1</sub>** *cnj.* *or. Vana magiya o esika magiya ba?* Will you help or harm? *Syn: ba<sub>1</sub>.* *From: Hiri Motu o* 'or' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:201).

**oa rena** *cv.* *See main entry: ova rena.*

**oada** *adv.* excitedly without permission; eagerly, animatedly, exhilaratedly, enthusiastically. *Oada dadisi di tavoi reyo.* He excitedly got up and went off. *See: mariada, yakuyaku rena.*

**o<sub>2</sub>** *voc.* vocative; oh. *Baba o, baba o, baba, goivaka be nigida?* Father oh, father oh, father, when will I say that? *Syn: e.* *See:*

**oama<sub>1</sub>** *n.* tree species. *Oama vina moisi*



*aeyema ori*. Take the *oama* saplings and burn the garden.

**oama**<sub>2</sub> *n.* right, prerogative. *Ya oama de di kumo*. Shame on you/ you have no shame, it's not yours/ you have no right (to ask). *See: rama*<sub>1</sub>, *reto*.

**oba rena** *cv.* heal or cure by use of traditional magic. *Ore yaku amiye usi oba rededi*. The witchdoctors follow people and cure them. *Syn: moi buni rina*. *See: sasaka rena*.

**obe rena** *cv.* disobey; speak/ rebel against. *Ina yaku Moses di ago obe reyo*. He disobeyed Moses' word. *Beika resi nai ago obe reisa?* Why do you speak against my word? *Ant: neidena*. *See: fiku nina, kokofu rena*.

**obini** *n.* payback, revenge, vengeance, retaliation, retribution, compensation, judgment, reward. *Ini obini bi vei moigiya*. You will try to get your payback. *Kaere yaku amiye umuyegedi bi Sei di ini obini mana di ini toe yaku moigo*. Whoever murders will be subject to God's judgment. *See: seisei*.

**obu** *n.* widow. *Ina vene yaku obu vene di gugura ka duma rededi*. They steal widows' things. *From: Hiri Motu vabu* 'widow' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:227).

**odema** *n.* old garden, previously cultivated. *Mina bi uni odema*. This is our old garden. *Syn: kasi*. *See: aeyema, anafu, bomu, muro, odema, oga*.

**odena** *v.* break, bend. *Amu yabo teteka odesi ikefata ae*. Break an *amu* tree branch and place it as a marker. *Ini adinari efuka imi ode*. Kneel (lit. 'bend knees') before him. *See: kakafu nina, okuna, roki rena, ufatena, uratodena, uratokuna, uroki rena*.

**odi dina** *cv.* visit to receive or say something regarding bride price; call in on. *Notoka ameida, idu beika resi na odi disa?* I have nothing, so why do you visit me (i.e. 'I have nothing to offer you')? *Syn: egoru rena, oto rena*. *See: rema voi*

*rena*.

**odifana** *v.* mind and body controlled by an evil spirit; possess, take control of. *Ina bi vima no yaku odifaro*. She was possessed by an evil spirit. Past tense form could be a vestige of *odifa+re* 'possess-do' as seen in *Maria na mare* 'give me' (Dutton 1970:965).

**odima** *n.* wife. *Adina maruka bi ini odima di ada*. For the husband is the head of his wife. *See: rema*.

**odina** *v.* bear, give birth to. *Nai dona bi mida regode odiyo*. My sow bore three piglets. *See: evata rina*.

**ododu** *n.* umbrella made of *gobe* 'palm'. *Ododu moi bae kumo bou rigida*. Bring an umbrella and then I will cover up. *See: gobe*.

**odoro** *post.* above, over, on (top of). *Iya bi oma odoro ma vasa bi konori amegamo*. Star was above the sky and Sand was staying on the ground. *Badamisirika erena keika keika yaku doi odorori raka nigamadi*. Small Wallace's fairywrens were singing on the cane grass. *Noel nai baiburu bedi odoro moi de*. Noel bring my Bible on top of the bed. *Syn: fafau, vaifuro*.

**Odoro amiye** God. *Lit:* 'man above'. *Odoro amiye di rautu bi kamaidaforo gagani*. The Lord's place (heaven) is a colourful (attractive, sparkling) place. *Syn: Sei*

**odu** *n.* male eclectus parrot. *Eclectus roratus*. *Odu keke erena yaku erara rededi*. Male eclectus parrot feathers look beautiful. *See: baragina*.

**oe** *intrj.* attention particle; hey, yes. *Ya raka nido; 'oe' ni*. He is calling you; say 'hey'. *Syn: ai*.

**oela** *n.* *See main entry: oira*.

**ofa** *n.* lie, falsehood. *Ma kanisoro vene noibanu bi ofa ago di adina maina regamadi*. And all the council was looking for some falsehood/ lie's source. *Syn: sakua*.

**ofa nina** *cv.* lie. *Ina bi rama resi ya ofa ofa*

- nidedi vene rofu niogau resi bura riyo.* He was right when he wrote that you are liars.
- ofa sei** *cn.* idol. *Aira ofa sei rofu ori sisika reyadi.* And they offered a sacrifice to the idol.
- ofa sei nivakena** practice idolatry, worship false god. *Ofa sei ago gira rofu de mina ga risi nivakefa.* Don't make wood stone things and worship them which is against the law.
- ofarosi** *n.* hypocrisy, pretentiousness. *Idu ina bi sena ini ofarosi sina vei diba reyo.* But he already knew their hypocrisy. *See: soroko rena.*
- ofarosi amiye** *cn.* hypocrite. *Sei yaku ya famago-ya ofarosi amiye!* Let God slap you—you hypocrite!
- ofarosi rena** *cv.* mislead, lead astray. *Na ofarosi reyadima veitao reyaka.* They misled me and I realised it.
- ofesi** *n.* office, booth. *Fore butu redo amiye veyo, ofesiri amegamo.* He saw a tax collector who was sitting in his office. *From: Hiri Motu ofis 'office' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:215).*
- ofi** *n.* young woman/ girl; female. *Ina bi ini moimai ofi ofi adinau amei diga butu butu regamo boyo.* She went to glean near his young servant girls. *Rema ofi yokoi bi amiye yokoisa varena kode mironari amegamo.* There was one young woman there who was a virgin. *See: mosara buni, rema mida, teteka.*
- ofi godua** *cn.* youth. *Lit: 'young woman young man'.* *Ofi godua vene, ruika baifo kumo.* Youth, come here right now.
- ofu tuu nina** *cv.* distant thunder rumbling. *Ofu tuu nisi miya deyo.* Thunder rumbled and then rain came down. *Ari gabu nisi ofu tuu niyo.* The sky grew dark and thunder cracked. *Syn: gure nina.*
- oga** *n.* garden. *Agiya bi nai oga varigedi.* Tomorrow they will plant my garden. *Syn: muro. See: aeyema, anafu, bomu, kasi, odema.*
- ogatu** *n.* bird species. *Aves sp. Ogatu erena bi be de veida.* I don't see any *ogatu* birds.
- ogatu nina** *cv.* keep still. *Beika resi ogatu nisi na vei kara reisa?* Why are you keeping still staring at me?
- ogau nina** *cv.* appear, be broadcast, become famous. *Minari maka ogau niyo.* It appeared right here. *Ma minari ka yi roka ogau nibigo.* And may your name become famous here/ now.
- ogirima** *n.* (finger/ toe)nail. *Ogirima beika resi ara niyo?* Why are your fingernails sore? *Nai yuka ebuna ogirima bi eruyo.* My toenail came out. *Syn: goiso.*
- oibanu** *adj.* *See main entry: noibanu.*
- oira** *n.* oil. *Yi oela be na ma ifi regida.* Give me some of your oil and I will rub it on. *Syn: diga, girisi. Variant: oela. From: Hiri Motu wel 'oil' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:244)*
- oiya nina** *cv.* be overripe/ past prime. *Tauga oiya niyo.* The bananas were past their prime.
- oka** *adj.* tepid, lukewarm. *Bi oka koru, ye dia vava ba itu.* It is lukewarm water, neither hot or cold. *Koru gua bi oka guta.* The water is now nicely tepid.
- okere** *n.* nut tree species. *Okere moisi irigiya bi buni.* It is good that you get *okere* tree nuts and eat them.
- oketa** *n.* Tahitian chestnut/ okari. *Canarium indicum or Terminalia kaernbachii.* *Dairi degediri Gura koruri, oketa ratari kani konage mina ka nugasi moi defa.* When you return, at Gura river, cut the mustard stem on the Tahitian chestnut tree trunk and also bring it down. *From: Hiri Motu okari 'okari' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:201).*
- oketa ita** *cn.* Tahitian chestnut tree burned for love magic chant/ spell. *Kokila vene bi oketa ita dudu rema mededi.* Kokila people marry with the burnt Tahitian chestnut love magic chant.
- okid** *n.* orchid. *Orchidaceae sp. Yorona okid*

- guta uforo reyo*. That orchid up there bloomed nicely. *From*: English orchid.
- okina** *v.* arrive. *Muro ravau bosi okiyadi bi nari de*. They went over and arrived to a garden clearing and didn't wait. *Syn*: *soka rena, yaena*.
- okina amiye** *cn.* outsider, foreigner, alien. *Okina amiye kana okiyakari na moi dui reyo*. When I came as an outsider you welcomed me. *Syn*: *gabani, yava ika amiye*.
- okua** *n.* stew, soup, gravy, spicy dish, sauce. *Mina okua guta de reyo*. This stew isn't good. *Syn*: *vaisiyau*.
- okudoa rena** *cv.* disperse, scatter. *Koina niyo, ye okudoa renadi*. It has finished (i.e. 'the meeting'), so let's disperse. *Syn*: *buba nina, firifari nina*. *See*: *moi urafo rena, rerevaida nina, uririmo rena*.
- okuna** *v.* break (open/ apart), divide. *Be oku ve*. Open some and see. *See*: *odena, roki rena, ufatena, uratodena, uratokuna, uroki rena*.
- oku rena** crack open. *Yaga doba nisi kono oku redo*. There was a long earthquake and the ground is cracked. *Syn*: *oku rena, teka rena, teki rena*.
- oma** *n.* sky, heaven(s), atmosphere. *Erena oma odorori didedi*. Birds fly (lit. go) up in the sky. *Yi beika baika tau bi omari aifa*. Keep (lit. put) all your riches in heaven.
- oma ide iniye** outer space. *Roketi bi oma ide iniyeri boyo*. The rocket went up into outer space.
- oma iya mana** clear/ starry sky. *Vefo, oma iya maro*. Look, the sky is starry.
- omana** *v.* invite; give short term task to do; extend invitation, summon. *Amiye yokoi roka Tau Yagabo yaku ini rautu vene omaro ini muro varyiyaganedi*. One man named Tau Yagabo invited his village people to plant his garden. *Ya omaro ka na yabo nugiya*. I gave you the task of cutting my tree. Past tense form could be a vestige of *oma+re* 'invite-do' as seen in *Maria na mare* 'give me' (Dutton 1970:965). *Syn*: *abidi rena, raka nina*.
- omiya** *n.* yam species. *Dioscorea sp.* *Omiya bani irigiya bi buni*. It is good for you to eat *omiya* yam.
- omona** *n.* *See main entry: omuna*.
- omorobado** *n.* calf. *Nai omoru esika reyo, raga reyaka dada*. My calf was hurting, because I was running. *Variant*: *omoru*.
- omoru** *n.* *See main entry: omorobado*.
- omuna** *n.* mountain, hill. *Mida kosika ga refa, omuna ika tobo kaira niyafa dada*. Boys don't get tired, we've almost reached the top of the mountain. *Ya agiya uriyaku bogiya Nunufa omunari ima moisi degiya*. Tomorrow morning you will go up to *Nunufa* hill and bring down some betel nut. *Syn*: *fofure*. *Variant*: *omona* (Korigo dialect).
- ona** *n.* liquid; juice, sap, resin, pus. *Ini iruku bi kaufu ma kaoro di ona*. His food was locusts and honey (lit. bees' liquid). *Yi ara bi ona dedo*. Pus is coming from your sore. *Syn*: *ena*.
- onana** *n.* cane species; rope used to tie timber without nails. *Arundinaria sp.* *Rama amiye yaku fuka meko bi onana imiyeri butu de regedi*. Truly people don't collect figs from rope plants' thorns.
- one** *n.* phrase, verse, sentence. *Sei di ago di ini mina oneri gutu boyo Iesu di ini ago buni nioteimaro*. Starting from this phrase/ verse of God's word he taught the good news about Jesus. *Mina one bi ya yaku bura ri*. Write this sentence. *See*: *siri<sub>2</sub>*.
- onike** *n.* intestine. *Ina yaku ini keva, onike, roguro ma yuka koitei mona rego*. He will carefully wash its liver, intestines and lungs and legs. *Syn*: *diyekuki, rivo*.
- oniko rena** *cv.* get angry. *Oniko reyo baeko, (adina) dona muyeyo*. Maybe he got angry, because the pig died. *Syn*: *badu rena, gubuyo rena*.
- ono** *n.* breadfruit. *Artocarpus altilis*. *Ono vareyo rofu taufeku niyo*. He planted the breadfruit tree so that it bent down

- (from the weight of the fruit). *Syn:* *kuana, yuani*. *From:* Hiri Motu unu 'breadfruit (tree)' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:205).
- ora** *adj.* See main entry: *furu rena*.
- ora** *n.* spear, arrow. *Ye, auna yaku dona moi are neyoma ora dudu getonari imiyo.* So, the dog went down standing next to the pig and he shot it in the back with a spear. *Nai ora moi de.* Bring (me) my arrows. *Syn:* *auri, diba, iya rena feva, mitai, sosogi, voru*.
- oraya** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp.* *Baifa vene maka oraya vari mona rededi.* Only *Baifa* people plant *oraya* bananas properly. *Variant:* *ovaya*.
- ore** *n.* bad sorcery/ black magic performed by using the power of evil spirits; poison. *Ore vene kiki ida desi nai baba uyadi.* The sorcerers used the secret means/ method and killed my father. *Syn:* *yaumana*. See: *ruru, tunavoi*.
- ore amiye** *cn.* sorcerer. *Na bi ore amiye veyaka.* I saw the sorcerer.
- orebi** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp.* *Ya orebi tau be varisa ba ide?* Are you planting many *orebi* bananas? *Variant:* *ovebi*.
- orefana** *v.* come/ pass over, spread. *Nai rumana kero rei orefa baiyo na afegi.* My husband turned around and came over to bring me across. *HIV orefana idi dudu ma bera rovaitari imibigediri, ma sevi dudu rovaita nugabigedi ri.* *HIV* is spread by shots and cutting tatoos, and when cutting the body with a razor. *Syn:* *yavoi rena*.
- ori** *n.* fear. *Dona tururu resi beuka nigasa ori dei diyo.* The pig trembled and oinked as it came down and ran away (lit. fear come and go).
- ori de dudu** bold(ly), courageously, defiantly, bravely. *Lit:* 'without fear'. *Kanisoro vene tau tururu reyadi ina vene rofu ori de dudu sina niyadi dada.* The councillors were amazed that they spoke boldly. *Syn:* *bubu*.
- ori dina** *cv.* flee, escape, run away in fear. *Yomirona dona ori diyo.* That pig there ran away.
- ori rena** *cv.* fear; be afraid/ fearful/ scared/ frightened. *Nai rema ori ga re nasa ine.* My wife don't fear it is me. *Beika resi ya ori reyadi?* Why are you (pl) frightened? *Syn:* *kekema nina*. See: *kere nina*.
- orina** *v.* burn, cook, light, fry. *Kora, kukuru, tabo moiyo, fore oriyo rofu imi siu reyo.* She got wild taro, kukuru plants, and yams, and cooked them in stones for him so that she dipped him in the steam. *Seini odorori etei risi ramefa ori.* Step over the chain and light the lamp. *Farava moi feyara riga ori.* Flatten the flour and fry it. *Syn:* *gabu rena, gou rena, vaina*. See: *feidena<sub>1</sub>, katuna*.
- ori sisika rena** sacrifice, make offering. *Lit:* 'burn good smell'. *Bi mina mamoe rumana ori sisika reyo.* He sacrificed this ram.
- ori sisika rena fore fata** altar. *Amiye yaku ori sisika rena fore fata fafau nitore rego vonisi, bi beika yokoi de.* If anyone swears by the altar, it is nothing. *Syn:* *vibani*.
- ori sisika rena urena** censer. *Ye ina yaku ori sisika rena urena moisi ita yaku moi vata baiyo.* Then he took the censer and filled it with fire.
- ori yoba rena** half/ partially cook. *Aka ori yoba resi na ma; irigida.* Give me the half-cooked prawn and I'll eat it.
- oro** *n.* flying fox; big, black and brown or yellow on neck. *Pteropus sp.* *Oro yaku sofeka iridedi.* Flying foxes eat mangoes. *Variant:* *mariboi* (Kokila dialect); *mauba* (Korigo dialect).
- oroa** *adj.* See main entry: *orova*.
- oroa rena** *cv.* engage in, do. *Mukuna di vegu oroa ga re.* Don't engage in deeds of darkness. See: *rena*.
- orobosi** *n.* cane basket. *Onana ma doro dudu orobosi vadidedi.* Baskets are made from *onana* and *doro* cane. See: *feta, foroka, gini, seri*.

**orofana** v. fly. *Melinda fereini guiya resi Lae orofaro*. Melinda boarded the plane and flew to Lae. *Syn: isina. See: roho rena.*

**oroimina** v. march in line/ group. *Iya rena vene yaku rautu toboma oroimyadi*. The warriors marched into the middle of the village.

**ororo** adv. quickly/ hurriedly. *Ororo reyo dada de moiyo*. He did it hurriedly so he didn't get it. *Syn: evadi. See: barabara/ kuri rena, saku nina.*

**orova** adj. immature, green, unripe, young. *Mina aikai tauga bi orova*. This *aikai* banana is not ripe. *Syn: aita, karu, keika, matamata, ruana. See: kiku. Variant: oroa.*

**oru** n. toilet. *Uni oru bi vata baina iniye reyo*. Our toilet is completely filled up. *Syn: otuka (yava), simorohaus.*

**oruko** n. snake species. *Serpentes sp. Koru seriri oruko bi vebigiya*. You will see *oruko* snakes along the riverbank.

**oruma** n. grass; herb, weed, plant. *Mina dada aru vedo uriyakuri regiyari, oruma yuveita bi dou nidedi*. Therefore you will see during the day in the morning, grass leaves are wet. *Mina oruma bi no*. This weed is bad.

**oruma iri-iri sana** pasture. *Resi yakusi oruma iri-iri sana baku rego*. And then he will go out and find pasture.

**oruma rina** cv. weed. *Rema ofi remanu murori oruma rigi diyadi*. Two young women went to the garden to pull weeds.

**oruma yuveita** cn. vegetation. *Oruma yuveita moi vegu rido*. The vegetation is coming to life. (Referring to the rainfall or spiritual blessing.)

**ota** n. earthen oven. *Ota di gasina kai be rifa*. Make some *gasina* (wood) tongs for the earthen oven.

**ota orina** cv. cook in earthen oven/ stones. *Nai nono maniga kato resi ota oriyo*. My mother mashed the cassava and cooked it in stones.

**ota rina** cv. escort, accompany, watch. *Kaere ya na ota rigoma ima maina rei digida?* Who will escort me and I will go and look for betel nut? *Ima bi tau gade dada mida yokoi nigiyama ya ota riyainedi*. There are plenty of betel nuts, so tell one boy to accompany you. *Rafegida na ota ri*. I will wash; escort/ watch me. *Syn: afana (afar-), otena.*

**oteimana** v. tell, show, demonstrate, remind. *Tau Yagabo yaku ini rautu vene oteimaro muro varyaganedi*. Tau Yagabo told his village people they must plant the garden. *Ida buni goina bi ura reisa mina ya oteimago*. She will tell you which method is good that you want to do. *Syn: nina, vo nina. See: nioteimana. Variant: otimana; otima (Korigo dialect).*

**oteimana ago** cn. teaching, lesson. *Mina amiye tau gade bi ini oteimana ago rofu tururu reyadi*. These people were amazed at his teaching.

**oteimana amiye** cn. teacher, instructor. *Ma ago gira oteimana amiye yokoi ina rofu baisi ago niyo*. And a teacher of the law came and spoke to him. *Syn: titiya.*

**otena** v. escort, accompany. *Ori reyaka, ye na ote*. I was afraid, so accompany me. *Syn: afana (afar-), ota rina.*

**otima** v. *See main entry: oteimana.*

**otimana** v. *See main entry: oteimana.*

**oto** n. walking around, from place to place to visit with others; visiting, making rounds, stopping by, loitering. *Ruika oto oto boida*. Right away I am going around visiting.

**oto dina** cv. journey, travel. *Bi amiye yokoi yava ika oto dina kana*. It is like a person on a journey (lit. 'going house summit visiting'). Idiomatic.

**oto rena** cv. visit, walk around. *Asiyaka venesa oto reida*. I walk around with friends. *Syn: egoru rena, odi dina.*

**oto rina** cv. Tie/ bundle (up). *Magdalene bi tai di ro ukoka resi ita oto rigo*. Magdalene will peel the bark of the *tai*

tree and tie up/ bundle the firewood.  
*Syn: maena rena, mina<sub>2</sub>, mitai rina, ukita rena.*

**otofuri** *n.* after, later. *Otofuri negifa mironi.*  
 We will go there later. *Syn: gabi. See: fufuta, kode.*

**otua** *n.* See main entry: uka.

**otuka** *n.* backyard, and by association to its location, toilet. *Mina dada ima gua bi rautu otukari varida.* So now I'm planting betel nut in the village in the backyard. *Syn: boge, bubugana. See: oru, simorohaus.*

**otuka vaina** *cv.* use toilet. *Ina otuka vaiyo dada avana ideri dui reyo.* He went to use the toilet so he went into a cave.

**otuka yava** *cn.* toilet, outhouse. *Yi otuka yava bi goini?* Where is your toilet house?

**ou** *n.* steam bath, vapourisation. *Nai mida di ou ori magida, gauka reyo dada.* I will give my son a steam bath, because he got sick. A flower or some wood of the *roga* tree is placed in a bowl. A stone is heated in the fire. Water is then added to the bowl, and then the hot stone is placed in the water. One then bends down over the bowl with a blanket over his/ her head to breathe in the steam. *Syn: mofa rena, siu rena, tarivai rena.*

**oukaka** *n.* flowering plant species. *Oukaka farofaro bi uforo rei mona reyo.* *Oukaka* flowers bloom nicely.

**ourefeiden** *v.* lead, direct, guide, reign over, be/ go first, precede. *Ina yaku una ourefeideyo.* He led us. *Na yaku una ourefeideida.* I precede us. Compound of *oure+feide* 'be first-leave'. *See: anuka, kuto rina, moi bona.*

**ourefeidei no rena** mislead. *Ina bi amiye ourefeidei no redo.* He is misleading people.

**ourefeiden** *amena fata* *cn.* throne. *Adina mina bi Sei di ourefeiden* *amena fata.* Because this is God's throne.

**ourefeiden** *amena sana* *cn.* kingdom. *Afei bosi ourefeiden* *amena sana tau*

*mina kono tora noibanuri ini buni vayavayasa oteimaro.* He took him and showed him all this world's kingdoms and their greatness. *Syn: basileia.*

**ourefeiden** *amiye* *cn.* leader; ruler, supervisor, elder, official, director, master. *Ini adina ourefeiden* *amiye yokoi ya utari baigo.* For one leader will come from the midst of you. *Idu iya rededi vene di ourefeiden* *amiye tora ini ura bi moi vegu rigo.* But the centurion (lit soldiers' ruler') wanted to save him. *Ina yaku moimai ourefeiden* *amiye nikaiteyo, 'Mirona bi kaere di rema ofi?'* And he asked the supervisor, 'Whose young woman is that?' *Mina bura bi dubu di ourefeiden* *amiye rofu.* This letter is from the church elder. *Mironari bi ourefeiden* *amiye tora kaere bi kuini di ini gugura fore nari redo amiye.* There was there an official who was looking after the queen's treasury. *Idu ourefeiden* *amiye di ini uka moina di moimai di vegu buni rebiyagane.* But they must do good works to get the master's attention.

**ourefeiden** *yava tora* *cn.* palace. *Mina usi moisi ourefeiden* *yava tora ideri afei boyadi.* Then they took him into the palace.

**ourena** *v.* be first(born)/ eldest/ older/ next. *Na bi ourena mida.* I am the oldest child/ firstborn. *See: siko.*

**ouresi ago** prologue. *Mina bura di ouresi ago bi ekalesia vene fafau buni tora gade magika.* This letter's prologue was to thank the church people.

**ouye** *adj.* female animal. *Mina dona ouye ba saru?* Is this pig male or female (lit. female or male)? *Ant: saru.*

**ova rena** *cv.* swim. *Iya rededi vene bi mokena moyadi dibura vene umuyegedi, be bi ova resi ori digedi baebu.* The soldiers planned to kill the prisoners, lest some would swim away and escape. *See: rafena, vairodena. Variant: oa rena.*

**ovaya** *n.* See main entry: oraya.

**ovebi** *n.* See main entry: *orebi*.

**ovo** *adj.* very sweet, delicious, savoury, yummy; used only for yams. *Mina bani bi ovo sani sani*. This yam is very sweet with crumbs (falling away as one eats it). *Syn:* *mami, safi*. *See:* *bani*.

**ovomi** *n.* yam species. *Dioscorea sp.* *Bani yokoi ini roka bi ovomi*. One yam is called *ovomi*.

**oya nina** *cv.* dry out/ up (banana); be finished off, be ready to cut down. *Inudiye tauga bi kaka nisi oya niyo*. The *inudiye* banana got ripe and dried out.

**oyena** *n.* fish. *Na bi yomina oyena bona tauga irigida*. I will eat this fish and banana here. *Variant:* *veyona* (Badaika). *Pl:* *oyevani*.

**oyena sesere** *cn.* fishing chant/ spell. *Mina amiye bi oyena sesere ina diba*. This person knows about fish chants.

**oyevani** *n.* fish (PL). *Egeya mokari oyevani tau gade*. In *Egeya* deep pool there are many fish. *Sg:* *oyena*.

**oyo** *n.* back. *Dona di oyo musa bi na ura reida*. I want some pork back muscle. *Syn:* *fufuta, getona, uboma*.

**oyo rena** *cv.* fast, restrict from certain foods. *Ini usi dina vene yaku oyo regamadi*. His disciples were fasting. *Godua niyo ye be oyo re*. The young man was told to take on some restrictions. *Syn:* *anivaga rena*. *See:* *kikifa rena*.

**o'a** *adj.* See main entry: *furu rena*.

## *pusikasi*



### P - p

**pati rena** *cv.* party. *Pati rededi sanari bonadi*. Let's go to the partying place. *From:* Hiri Motu *pati* 'party' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:248).

**pausi** *n.* bag, purse. *Fore di pausi, o baige, o tamaka moina ga refa*. Don't (pl) take a money purse, or a bag, or shoes. *Syn:* *baige, fuse*. *Variant:* *fausi*. *From:* Hiri Motu *puse* 'bag, sack' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:202).

**pensol** *n.* pencil. *Ini pensol roki reyo*. He left

school (lit. 'his pencil broke'). *From:* Hiri Motu *penisolo* 'pencil' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:242).

**peroveta** *n.* prophet. *Elijah bi peroveta tora yokoi*. Elijah was one big prophet. *Syn:* *Sei di ago nido amiye*. *From:* Hiri Motu *peroveta tauna* 'prophet' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:251).

**petoro** *n.* See main entry: *fetoro*.

**piksa** *n.* picture, poster. *Bosi piksa venadi*. Let's go see the picture. *From:* Hiri

Motu *pikisa, piksa* 'picture, picture show, movies' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:38).

**pilisi** *intrj.* please. *Pilisi Tomi e nono mokevo.* Please Tomi think about mother. *From:* English *please.*

**pisiko** *n.* See main entry: *fisiko.*

**pou nina** *cv.* explode, burst. *Fidi pou niyo bi ya neideyo ba?* Did you hear that gunshot? *Syn:* *faya nina, fo'o nina.* *From:* Hiri Motu *pou* 'explode, erupt, burst' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:38).

**pune** *n.* dove. *Gallicolumba sp.* *Pune erena yaku gobuno reyadi.* The doves gathered together. *From:* Hiri Motu *pune* 'pigeon' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:202).

**purisi** *n.* See main entry: *furisi.*

**puse** *n.* See main entry: *fuse.*

**pusi** *n.* See main entry: *pusikasi.*

**pusikasi** *n.* cat. *Pusikasi urusa raka nigamo.* The cat was calling out in the night. *Syn:* *fosi<sub>2</sub>.* *Variant:* *pusi.* *From:* Hiri Motu *pusi* 'cat' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:252).



*rafena*

*rabiya*



*rema*

## R - r

**ra nina** *cv.* shout. *Vena gobuno resi ra ninadi.* Let's join our voices (lit. 'mouths') together and shout. *Syn:* *ababa nina, kae nina, nitona nina.* See: *raka nina.*

**raba** *n.* 1) rubber tree. *Fikus elastica.* *Degiya degiya rofu di raba yabo variyadi sana vegiya.* And coming down there you will see the place where the rubber trees

were planted. *Keninomuri raba ma amededi.* There is rubber in Keni plain. 2) rubber, eraser. *Sikuli mida mida bi penisol ma raba nufa.* Schoolchildren have pencils and rubbers/ erasers. *From:* Hiri Motu *raba* 'rubber' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:243).

**raba fore** *cn.* long stone used to open *tua* nuts and Tahitan chestnut. *Raba fore dudu*



- tua okusifa*. We break open the *tua* nuts with a long stone.
- rabema** *n.* flat rock. *Berua rabemari Mathias veyaka*. I saw Mathias on *Berua* rock.
- rabiya** *n.* sago palm. *Metroxylum rumphii*. *Rumana mida bi rabiya irido*. The boy is eating sago. *From: Hiri Motu rabia 'sago (palm)'* (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:202).
- rabo** *n.* See main entry: *rabona*.
- rabona** *n.* sword grass, house roof. *Imperata conferta*. *Tuma dona di yava bi rabo yaku nui rido, nui tora*. The wild pig makes its sty with sword grass, which is very bushy. *Variant: rabo*.
- rabo rava** *cn.* grasslands, savannah. *Lit: 'rubber clearing'*. *Rabo rava vene siko meino maro iya rigamadi*. He first gave peace to the grasslands people who were fighting.
- rabu** *n.* dead tree or driftwood in a river. *Abata yaku rabu moi de fereyo*. The flood brought and left driftwood.
- rabututu** *n.* prawn species. *Caridea sp.* *Rabu gabireri rabututu vegiya*. You will see *rabututu* prawns under driftwood. *See: aka, dodona, kevea, kieta, mumugu, neuyoka, rebu, saraka, yoka*.
- radini** *n.* in-law; father/ mother/ son/ daughter-in-law. *Ini radini remanusa mina gagani ferei digi dogo reyadi*. She left this place preparing to return with her two daughters-in-law. *Nai radini yaku nai sogona be de koiteyo*. My mother-in-law didn't wash my things. *Syn: abuata, edini, egana, imokai, nabore, nakimi*. *See: ikana*. *Pl: radiyaka*.
- radiyaka** *n.* in-laws; fathers/ mothers/ sons/ daughters-in-law. *Nai radiyaka, na rofu bi vegu gira tora, ya kana ide*. My daughters-in-law, life is very hard for me, not like for you. *Nai radiyaka bi ini vana toe*. My sons-in-law have heavy hands (i.e. 'is very slow in doing things'). Idiomatic. *Syn: ediyaka*. *Sg: radini*.
- raeni** *n.* line. *Varuka raeniri butu rifo miya ya dou nido dada*. Collect the clothes on the line because the rain is getting them wet. *Syn: raro*. *From: Hiri Motu lain 'line'* (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:243).
- rafarafa rena** *cv.* lay prone/ face down. *Ya rema ye makai rafarafa bi ga re*. You are a woman so don't lay prone like that. *See: rafarafa rena, ragaraga rena, raudai rena, roauna*.
- rafena** *v.* wash, bathe, swim. *Rafebigidari baisi na eru rena ga refa*. While I will be washing don't come and trick me. *Mida keika keika faisara koruri rafegamadi*. Small children were swimming naked in the river. *Usage: Used for self; see transitive form rafe mana below*. *Syn: inua rena, koitena, vairodona*. *Variant: rahe* (Badaika).
- rafe mana** *cv.* bathe/ wash someone. *Lit: 'give washing'*. *Ini mida rafei maro, mina reyo neganari ini mida di rovaita ruaka niyo*. She washed her son, and when she did this her son's skin was like new.
- rafo** *adj.* flat, wide. *Ye yoyava vari vari reyori bedakai bi yuka rafo adina sanari yareyadi*. So as he planted the seeds some fell near the foot- (lit. 'flat leg/ foot') path. *Yi varuka moi baisi rafori ibu re*. Bring your clothing and spread it out flat. *Aiyo, yi yuka bi ya rafo iniye*. Wow, your foot is very wide. *Syn: feara, feya*. *See: utae rena*.
- rafu** *n.* fellowship, association, affiliation, interaction. *Vene be yaku yi vene di rafu ideri, sui ida dudu sena dui reyadi*. Some people have already come into your fellowship, secretly they already entered. *See: auta rena*.
- raga** *n.* running, flowing, movement, competition. *Evade vima diyadi rofu raga bosi buni maradi*. Immediately they were surprised so that they ran to greet him. *See: gabire*. *Variant: laga* (Badaika).

- raga rena** *cv.* run, flow, move, sail, compete (with), submit/ be subject to. *Resi raga resi ina adina ini efuka imi odeyo.* And he ran and knelt down before him. *Dereini soku goida ekita koru raga reyainedi.* I am digging the drain for floodwater to flow. *Ini ourefeidenena vene di gabireri ini moimai tauri raga rebiyagane.* They must be subject to their masters in all their work. *Ye anika moi merisi seri atafu atafuri davarari raga reyadi.* So they pulled up the anchor and sailed (lit. 'ran through the sea') very close to the coast. *See: esi rena, furufuru rena, iyana rena.*
- ragani** *n.* *See main entry: lagani.*
- ragaraga rena** *cv.* lay/ sit with legs wide open. *Vare ragaraga bi ga re.* Don't lay with your legs wide open. *See: ragaraga rena, raudai rena, roauna.*
- rage rena** *cv.* loosen, become loose. *Nai aufa di efuka kaki rage reyo.* My granny's kneecap became loose. *Syn: fisuka una, fiyokau rena, fudika rena, roge (rena).*
- ragema** *n.* thick/ rough bush on a mountainside; rainforest, haunted with snakes. *Ragema bi tuma tora.* The thick bush is very wild/ uncultivated bush. *Syn: tafa, dakimu.*
- ragema erena** *cn.* black-eared cuckoo. *Ragema erena tau okiyadi.* All the black-eared cuckoos arrived/ came.
- ragema gagani** *cn.* jungle, bush. *Ragema gaganiri bi vibani tau amededi.* There are lots of animals living in the jungle.
- ragena** *n.* cheek. *Resi yava fore nari rededi vene yaku moisi bi ini ragena fafa riyadi.* And then the guards took him and slapped him on his cheek. *Syn: afena.*
- rahe** *v.* *See main entry: rafe.*
- raisi** *n.* rice. *Na bi ya niyaka raisi bona farava, bi beika resi be ferena de reyo?* I told you to have some rice and flour, why didn't you leave some? *Syn: reiro.* *From: Hiri Motu raisi 'rice' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:217).*
- raiva** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp.* *Raiva tauga orisi irigiya bi guta.* It is good that you will cook and eat *raiva* bananas.
- raka nina** *cv.* call, shout, invite, sing, summon. *Tau yaku ini vene raka ni edadiyo.* Tau called his people and they woke up. *Rautu berou eta rofu raka niyo.* He was shouting from the other side of the village. *Badamisirika erena keika keika yaku doi odorori raka nigamadi.* Small Wallace's fairywrens were singing on the cane grass. *Waxman, yi aufa raka ni.* Waxman, summon your grandmother. *Syn: imuna nina, niegogo rena, roka nina.* *See: ababa nina, haihai nina, kae nina, ma- nina, nitona nina, ra nina.*
- raka nina amiye** *cn.* invited guest. *Raka nina amiye okiyo ba ide?* Did the guest arrive?
- raku** *n.* skin disease; scabies, mange. *Urava Raku bi raku bona boreva nufa.* *Urava Raku* had scabies and psoriasis. *Auna raku yokoi veyaka.* I saw a dog with mange. *See: boreva, kati, manuva, refera.*
- rama** *adj.* right; true, indeed, correct, real, genuine, sure, exact, amen. *Ye mina bi rama iniye!* So this is truly right! *Dada Iesu amegamo sana ramari yava tebo maka nuruyadi.* So they removed the house's roof over the very place where Jesus was. *John bi 6:00 koroko ramari ini moimai redo.* John begins at exactly 6:00 AM. *Ant: enana.*
- rama aina** *cv.* fulfill, come true, be successful. *Mina vata niyo bi beika niyo kana moi rama aiyo.* What happened is what he said would be fulfilled.
- rama iniye** surely, indeed. *Rama iniye bi minari de baigo!* Surely he will not come here! *Adina neidegasa veyadi vegu bi rama iniye.* Because they heard and saw that the practices were indeed true.
- rama iniye ago** doctrine. *Ye ini beika tau rebigediri ini rama iniye ago mina vava*

- nigo*. So in all that they do his doctrine will be attractive.
- rama mada** certainly, of course. *Rama mada, regida!* Certainly, I'll do it!
- rama nina** *cv.* 1) speak correctly. *Ya rama niyo mini makai regiyari, bi ameibobigiya*. You spoke correctly, when you do this you will continue living. 2) be fulfilled. *Beika bura reyadi mina rama niyo*. What was written was fulfilled.
- rama**<sub>2</sub> *n.* fruit. *Mibi meko varedo oruma ma yabo rama varedo, meko nufa mina riyo*. These are seed-bearing plants and trees that bear fruit with seed in them.
- rama di fotaka utei rena** thresh. *Gua urusa bi barley rama utei resi fotaka koka rena yavari barley fotaka makugo*. Tonight he will be threshing barley in the barley winnowing barn.
- rama makusi yarena** winnow. *Ini rama bi dobeka gutuna makusi yareyo mina ini yavari aigo*. Its grains will be winnowed and collected into the barn.
- rama nina** *cv.* bear/ produce fruit. *Uni bani rama de niyo ye rei no reyafa*. Our yams did not produce so we are cursed. *Mina dada rama de niyadi*. So they didn't bear fruit.
- ramata** *n.* deep inside. *Bi mina amiye remanu moisi ide ramatari aiyo*. He took the two men and placed them deep inside. *Syn: ide*.
- ramefa** *n.* lamp, light. *Na ramefa moigidama nai mida mida aedegoma ini buka veyagane*. I will get a lamp to help my children to see their books. *Seini odorori ete risi ramefa ori*. Step over the chain and turn on the lights. Variant more closely reflects source language. *See: keroko*. *Variant: lamepa*. *From: Hiri Motu lamepa* 'lamp' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:233).
- ramena** *n.* salt. *Iruku bi ramenasa irigiya bi guta*. Food that you eat with salt is good. *Syn: eboka*. *From: Hiri Motu damena* 'salt' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:234).
- ramuro** *n.* bird of paradise. *Paradisaeidae sp. Erenaika vene ya ramuro ueta sero rededi*. *Erenaika* people are selling bird of paradise feathers.
- rara rena** *cv.* open up; bud (out). *Ima rara reyo*. The betel nut tree nuts opened up (from their covering). *Syn: arena, aka rina, eboka rena, ekena, moi boka rena*.
- raraga**<sub>1</sub> *n.* burned bush, with saplings/ small trees. *Raraga orisi na efa ori kamu reyadi*. They burned the bush and burned up my pandanus. *Syn: dakimu, sufa, suma*.
- raraga**<sub>2</sub> *n.* fellow, brother, cousin. *Ini usi dina raraga vene rofu ago niyo*. He spoke to his fellow disciples. *See: varavara*.
- rarako nina** *cv.* wither, dry up, with few leaves remaining. *Meda yaku moiyo ma iye rarako niyadi*. The sun came up and the leaves were withered. *Syn: abiye nina, kaiveka nina, moi roko rina*
- rarama** *n.* garden cleared after burning; garden clearing. *Na dadisi viro bona baiya moisi rarama neyaka*. I got up and took my axe and bush knife and went down to the garden clearing. *Syn: rava*.
- rarama rena** *cv.* clear garden. *Yi muro rarama reyo ba ide?* Didn't you clear your garden? *Syn: bina rena*.
- rarava** *n.* cliff. *Aruma kodu ya imi diko re kumo kurevai rei neyaine raravari*. Push the snake with the stick so it will roll down the cliff.
- raravari keto rena** marry. *Lit: 'fall off a cliff'*. *Ina raravari keto reyo*. He got married. Idiomatic. *Syn: mena*.
- raro** *n.* line. *Rarori bae nededima veyaka*. I saw them coming down the line. *Syn: raeni*. *Variant: lalo* (Sirimu).
- raro rina** *cv.* line up. *Ini muro adau bi arefa raro riyo*. He lined up all his sugarcane at the top of his garden.
- raroda** *n.* section, line. *Kaere bi yi raroda kana nigo?* Who will be like your line (i.e. family)?

- raroda rina** *cv.* divide into sections, subdivide. *Vakoi raroda riyafa muro.* Together we divided the garden into sections. *Syn:* *ariya rena, tetevai rena.*
- raroko** *n.* finger. *Kaikai yaku nai vana rarokori maka aki reyo.* The scorpion bit me right on my fingers. *Syn:* *ebuna, nikirema.*
- rasini** *n.* sister('s sister), aunt, cousin. *Vadaini rasini ourena maina reyo.* Finally the first sister found her. *See:* *tobaini.* *Variant:* *isini.* *Pl:* *rasiyaka.*
- rasita** *n.* *See main entry: rasta.*
- rasiyaka** *n.* sisters(' sisters), aunts, cousins. *Ronna bona Bravo bi nai rema di rasiyaka.* Ronna and Bravo are my wife's sisters. *See:* *tobaiyaka.* *Sg:* *rasini.*
- rasta** *n.* rust. *Bi rasta nufa ma makuyo.* It was rusted and you threw it away. *See:* *fokiyoka, fosisa.* *Variant:* *rasita.* *From:* *Hiri Motu rasta, rastaia* 'rust, corrosion, corrode' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:38).
- rasta nina** *cv.* rust. *Mina bi rasta niyo.* This was rusted.
- rata** *n.* stem; blade, stalk, reed, trunk. *Mo kani bi nuga nuga reyaka sana minari vegiya mini, kadiri yabo ratari.* And then at the place that I kept cutting mustard you will see it there, at the *kadiri* nut tree truck. *Variant:* *reta.*
- rau** *n.* share, distribution. *Ye ina bi mokena tora ini gugura auna rena vava rau de aiyo.* So he didn't accept his birthright (lit. 'inheriting things distribution authority'). *Syn:* *ahuna.*
- rau rena** *cv.* share, distribute, inherit. *Ima bi rau regedi ba ide?* Won't you share some betel nut? *Ini usi dina vene maro rau reyaganedi.* He gave it to his disciples to distribute. *Syn:* *anaranda rena.*
- rau nina** *cv.* overshadow. *Ina bi kaere ini ada gabireri ya rau rido.* He is the one who overshadows you under his shadow.
- Vadakai na yaku rau risi na vei kara reyo.* Uncle has overshadowed me and took care of me. *See:* *ada<sub>3</sub>.*
- raudai rena** *cv.* lie down. *Konori raudai rei keto reyaka.* I fell down lying on the ground. *Syn:* *roauna.* *See:* *rafarafa rena, ragaraga rena.*
- raufa** *n.* tobacco. *Nicotiana tabacum.* *Nai murori raufa varaka reyaka.* I shook my tobacco plants in the garden. *Syn:* *kuku.* *See:* *iroka.* *Variant:* *laufa* (Nimunimu, Sirimu).
- raufa gena** *cn.* smoking pipe. *Lit:* 'tobacco bamboo'. *Nai raufa gena na ma.* Give me my smoking pipe.
- raufa irina** *cv.* smoke. *Lit:* 'eat tobacco'. *Rexi bi raufa irina amiye.* Rexi is a smoker.
- rauna** *n.* hunger. *Mina mida remanu bi iruku irina de rauna vareyadi.* These two children didn't eat food and went to bed (lit. 'slept') hungry. *See:* *uka esika.*
- rauna gauka** *cn.* famished, dying of hunger. *Solo bi rauna gauka resi varedo.* Solo is sleeping because he is dying of hunger/ famished.
- rauna rena** *cv.* be hungry, have hunger. *Amiye beredi duma reyo adina rauna reyo.* The man stole the bread because he was hungry. *Syn:* *gemona rena.*
- rausi rena** *cv.* partially pour (out), spill, overflow, anoint. *Moi nesi gaima rausi re.* Take it down far away and pour it out. *Baketi koru vata baigori ya ura de rausi rego.* When you have a bucket full of water you don't want it to spill. *Ina bi diga ini ada fafau erausi reyo.* He anointed his head with oil. *Syn:* *erau nina, koitena, (moi) tafo rena, moi urafo rena.*
- rautu** *n.* village, home. *Sufa feresi rautu diyo ini rautu vene nigi.* He left the bush and went up to the village to tell his village people. *Kasonomu bi uni rautu.* Kasonomu is our home.
- rautu tora** town, city. *Ina yaku rautu tora yokoi risi ini mida di roka nisi aiyo.* He

- built a city and named it after his son.  
*Syn: taoni.*
- rava** *n.* clearing, field. *Boi mina koi ita ebu resi rava sanari bosifari bi, mina rascal amiye bi sena ne rei na veyo.* We passed the *koi* trees and went into the clearing and a rascal had already seen me. *Syn: rarama.*
- ravau** *in* clearing. *Muro ravau bosu okiyadi bi nari de vada mibi ko moi negau bogi degi resi evade evade yoyava bi vari vau reyadi.* They went up and arrived to a garden clearing and didn't wait but right away they went up and down and quickly planted all the seedlings.  
*Morph: rava=u.*
- ravegeragera** *adj.* dangerous, threatening. *Ya kaya veisa mini ravegeragera.* You see yourself that it is dangerous here.
- ravo** *n.* *See main entry: rivo.*
- re nina** *cv.* stand up. *Dona di guruna re niyo.* The pig's razorback stood up. Intransitive. *Syn: (moi) are rena. See: dadina, edadina.*
- rebe** *n.* sign, wonder, miracle. *Ini uka maina regi, ina vene yaku oma di rebe ina rofu nikaiteyadi.* To test him, they asked for a sign from heaven.
- rebe rena** *cv.* perform sign/ wonder/ miracle. *Ina rofu baisi omari rebe yokoi reyainedi nikaiteyadi.* And they came to him asking him to perform a wonder/ sign. *See: mokena vegu rena.*
- rebu** *n.* prawn species. *Caridea sp.* *Rebu aka bi koru keika keikari amededi.* *Rebu* prawns are in small streams. *See: aka, dodona, kevea, kieta, mumugu, neuyoka, rabututu, saraka, yoka.*
- redio** *n.* radio. *Ida biri reyadi dada bi redio maka moiyaafa.* The door was locked so we only took the radios (i.e. audio players). *From: Hiri Motu redio 'radio' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:202).*
- refei** *adj.* lazy. *Dibura bi refei mida./ Ya bi mida refei baeko ya veida.* *Dibura* is a lazy child./ I see that perhaps you are a lazy child. *Syn: bone, duomu, fodiya, murono. See: afi rena, fuiya rena.*
- refera** *n.* skin disease; leprosy. *Ina yaku refera amiye moi buni riyo.* He healed a leprous person. *See: boreva, kati, manuva, raku.*
- regode** *adj.* *See main entry: regodenu.*
- regodenu** *adj.* three. *Ma gabi meda regodenuri dubusa dadigo.* And then later in three days he will rise again. *Regode maka veitao reyaka.* I only discovered three. *Variant: regode; legode (Sirimu).*
- rehi** *v.* *See main entry: rena.*
- rei negi rena** *cv.* move away. *Rei negi re kumo, vava reyaka.* Move aside, I'm hot. *Usage: Kokila dialect. Syn: doa rena, egaima rena, etagae rina.*
- reiro** *n.* 1) red ant species. *Formicidae sp.* *Reiro buri ekegifa.* We will eat rice (lit. 'we will break open the red ant nest'; cf. sense below). Idiomatic. *See: babuta.* 2) rice. *Ina vene yaku reiro iriyadi.* They ate the rice. Based on similarity between red ant eggs and grains of rice. *Syn: raisi.*
- reiro feidena** *cv.* show respect to spirits at end of planting season. *Lit: 'cooking red ants (cf. sense above)'. Bi reiro feideyo.* Respect was shown to the spirits. Idiomatic.
- reiro gagaba** *cn.* slim waist. *Lit: 'red ant waist'. Mina rema vevo, reiro gagaba buni.* Look at that woman, she has a good slim waist. Idiomatic.
- reke** *n.* fishing net. *Reke aisi oyena moinadi.* Let's put in the net and get fish. *Syn: bate, fate. From: Hiri Motu reke 'fishing net' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:232).*
- reki rena** *cv.* move over. *Ame kakaita reyafa, ine besa reki rei bo.* We were squished, so move over a bit. *See: ritika rena.*
- rema** *n.* woman; female, wife, bride. *Ina bi rema tora.* She is an older woman. *Nai rema bi gauka reyo.* My wife was sick. *See: odima. Variant: lema (Sirimu).*

- rema baku rena** date. *Rumana mida nesi rema baku reyaine di sina nifeideyo.* The boy sent word down to a woman to come and date (lit. 'meet') him.
- rema di gauka** menstrual period. *Lit: 'woman's illness/ sickness'. Rema yokoi bi lagani tuero rema di gauka guraugamo.* One woman was suffering for twelve years from menstrual bleeding.
- rema (di) uke** ginger species used in love magic chant/ spell. *Ya rema di uke be ba ide ya usa nida be na ma?* Do you have any woman's ginger that I can ask you to give me?
- rema keika** small girl. *Rema keika, nono ni kumo deyaine.* Little girl, tell mother to come.
- rema mego amiye** bridegroom. *Rema mego amiye moi digedi minari mamoni vene iruku oyo regedi.* The bridegroom will then be taken away and then his people will fast.
- rema mesi ferena** divorce. *Rema mesi fereyo di oteimana ago mini.* Here is the teaching on divorce.
- rema mida** *cn.* girl, daughter, female child. *Ini vana moisi raka nisi niyo, 'Rema mida keika, dadi!'* He took her hand and called out saying, 'Little girl, get up!' *Syn: emoga. See: mosara, vefa.*
- rema rumana** *cn.* people, couple. *Lit: 'woman-man'. Kamini bi yavari dairiyoma rema rumana dubusa egogo reyadi.* Then he returned to the house and again people gathered. *Syn: amiye, vene.*
- remasa varena** *cv.* have sex/ sleep with a woman. *Rumana vene ka makai, remasa varena vegu fufuta magamadi.* The men did likewise, rejecting sex with women's practice. *Syn: siyari rena.*
- rema vei ada amiye** womanizer. *Lit: 'woman admiring person'. Alex bi rema vei ada amiye.* Alex is a womanizer.
- rema tora** adult/ older/ elderly woman. *Rema tora tora tau gade ka vakoi kefe riyadi.* Also very many older women sided with them.
- rema vene** *cn.* women. *Eyo gauka bi rema vene di gauka.* Menstruation is women's sickness.
- rema voi** *cn.* bride price. *Era varuka dogo refo rema voi adena totona.* Prepare your traditional costumes for the bride price dance.
- rema voi rena** *cv.* pay bride price. *Senagi tora vene yaku rema rumana mesi ini gokai dudu rema voi regamadi.* Before the elders married people and this is how they were paying bride price.
- remanu** *adj.* two. *Rema ofi remanu murori oruma rigi diyadi.* Two young women went to the garden to pull weeds. *Variant: lemanu* (Badaika, Nimunimu, Sirimu).
- rena** *v.* do. *Ya bi rei mona reyo.* You were doing it well. *See: oroa rena. Variant: rehi* (Korigo dialect).
- rei no rena** do wrong, abuse. *Asini, na bi de ya rofu rei no reyaka.* Friend, I have not wronged you.
- rei tavoi rena** do foolishly/ haphazardly/ in vain. *Na bi yi moimai rei tavoi reida rema.* I am your servant/ slave (lit. 'working in vain/ for nothing') woman.
- rera** *n.* grass species. *Poaceae sp. Rera oruma bi sevi kana.* Rera grass is like a razor.
- rere** *n.* fruit tree species which animals eat. *Rere yabo bi nana yabo.* The rere tree is an itchy tree.
- reremama** *n.* conduct, deed, duty, work. *Idu mina kana bi, yi uka ide reremamari ini buni mina ogau niyaine.* But like this, within the conduct of your heart its beauty must be revealed. *Mina ago bi Sei di ourefeidenana amena sana omari vene di vegu, reremama ma buni buni.* This word is God's kingdom's duties and privileges. *Mina bi nai reremama.* This is my work. *Yi reremama buni dudu ya vei ada reyafa.* It is because of your good deeds that we admire you. Could be composed of

- re+re+mama=do-do-fully?* *See:* **rimu** *n.* dust. *Ma mina fore yaku kaere fafau yarego bi foyoma resi rimu rimu nigo.* And on whomever this stone will fall he will be crushed and become much dust. *Syn:* *budoka, foya, udo.*
- reremama rena** *cv.* work, toil, act. *Sogona buni de reremama gira de regiyari.* There is no treasure without toil. *Idu ini reremama rededi yaku bi ina bi Sei ina diba de.* But their actions show that they do not know God. *Syn:* *gaukara/ moimai rena.*
- rerevaida nina** *cv.* scatter, misplace. *Mamoe iniye bi rerevaida nigedi.* The sheep themselves will be scattered. *Gokai rerevaida diyadi?* How were they misplaced? *Syn:* *firifari nina, moi urafo rena, okudoa rena, uririmo rena.*
- reta** *n.* *See main entry: rata.*
- reti rena** *cv.* be late. *Sikuru mida mida bi deyofuyo reyadi mina yaku reti reyadi.* Schoolchildren took their time in walking and they arrived late. *Nai bosi yaku na nifeideyo yavari reti boyaka ma.* I came late and my boss sent me home.
- reto** *adj.* right. *Mina buka di adina bi Koki, Kokila bona 'Origo ago nidedi vene di ini rama alphabet va reto rena Doromu agori.* The purpose of this book is for the Koki, Kokila and 'Origo dialect (lit. word) speakers to try out a possible alphabet for (lit. in) the Doromu language. *See:* *oama, rama.* *From:* English *right.*
- ri** *post.* postpositional clitic; at, in, on. *Omuna tau tora gabire=ri ameisa.* You live under (i.e. below; lit. 'at underneath') all the big mountains.
- rifutu rena** *cv.* bump (into/ on). *Nai yuka bi kono beutu rifutu reyaka.* I bumped my foot on a bump on the ground.
- rigirigi** *adj.* furry, hairy. *Ouresi vata niyo bi kaka ma ini rovaita bi oruma kana ueta rigirigi.* The firstborn was red and his body was hairy like grass. *See:* *ada, iye.*
- rimana** *v.* wear. *Koima bi sigeres de rimaro.* The boy didn't wear the singlet. *Syn:* *akuna, dabua rina, iru rina.* *See:* *farasi rena.*
- rimuna** *n.* tree possum species. *Trichosurus vulpecula.* *Rimuna bi vibani guta.* The *rimuna* possum is a nice animal.
- rina** *v.* make; create, build, erect, pitch (tent), wear, pull. *Ota di gasina kai be rifa.* Make some *gasina* tongs for the earthen oven. *Karaga riyadi vene di feide-feide reyafa.* We cooked for people who pitched the tent. *Sena tora vene bi fai riga amegamadi.* Our ancestors were wearing trousers in the olden days. *Rema ofi remanu murori oruma rigi diyadi.* Two young women went to the garden to pull weeds.
- rini** *n.* ring. *Ini vanari rini yokoi ae masi ini yukari tamaka ae mafa.* Put a ring on his hand and shoes on his feet. *From:* Hiri Motu *ring* 'ring' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:231).
- rini rena** *cv.* ring; call on phone. *Una bosifa rini regika.* We are going to try to ring him. *From:* English *ring.*
- ririmo rena** *cv.* shatter, as in a tree or stone upon impact. *Ma vava kiyoma yaku iya, eyo ma meda bi vai ririmo rego.* And the intense heat will shatter the stars, moon and sun.
- ririye** *n.* (cliff) edge of mountain, ridge. *Ririye nari re.* Be careful of the cliff edge. *See:* *gade, metona.*
- ririye beina** *cn.* flexible, able to bend, but not break: bendable, pliable, going with the flow. *Lit:* 'beina tree edge'. *Ririye beina kana re.* Be flexible. *See:* *agu rina, foki nina, kevo nina, rovauyo rena.*
- riru** *n.* tree species. *Riru yabo bi doba rome.* The *riru* tree is tall and slender.
- ritika rena** *cv.* move over/ aside/ sideways a little to make space; budge, shift, get out of the way, make room for. *Kiya ka ritika rei degamadi.* They moved over a little to make space. *See:* *reki rena.*

**riuna** *n.* swelling, inflammation. *Yorona rema ve kumo, riunari dedo.* See that woman over there, she comes swollen.

**riuna rena** *cv.* swell, expand. *Mosara riuna reyo.* The sweet potato expanded. *Syn: beutu nina, buri rina, taga rena, uruna.*

**rivai rena** *cv.* be overcome; inundate, spread out over, fill up, possess. *Nai nono bi ada yaku rivai reyo.* My mother was overcome with joy. *Ara yaku rivai reyo.* The sore spread. *Bi amiye remanu vima no ini rovaitari rivai reyo.* There were two men possessed by evil spirits in their body. *Syn: bere nina, bere rena, fare nina, furu rena, moi vata baina, moka nina, nivai rena, tanu rena, vata baina.*

**rivo** *n.* abdomen; stomach, womb, gut(s), intestine. *Yi mida keika bi eve ya rivo mai buri riyoy.* Your baby's stomach is swollen because of the spleen. *Idu bi ini rivori maka bi ini rovaitari yakudo.* But it only enters the gut and goes out of his/her body. *Syn: dodoru, eso, onike, uka<sub>1</sub>.* *Variant: ravo.*

**rivo beko** *cn.* potbelly. *Lit: 'rough stomach'.* *Yi rivo beko bi tora.* Your pot belly is big.

**rivo kefuka** *cn.* potbelly. *Lit: 'stomach hump'.* *Berise ina keikari bi ini rivo kefuka nufa.* When Berise was little she had a potbelly.

**rivo nina** *cv.* conceive, become pregnant. *Ya ka rivo niyo.* You already conceived. *Rema remanu rivo niyadi.* The two women were pregnant.

**rivo nufa** pregnant. *Nono kaere bi rivo nufa ina fafau bi no iniye iniye!* It will be very bad for pregnant women! *Syn: eko, toe nufa.*

**ro** *post.* See main entry: rofu.

**ro** *n.* skin, bark, shell. *Ina bi ini ro moi vava rigamo.* He was warming himself (lit. 'his skin'). *Mina dura bi ibiyaka ro dudu riyadi.* This net bag is made of tulip bark. Also has spiritual

implications; shortened form; derived from *rovaita* 'body'. *Syn: eiro.* See: *rovaita.* *Variant: lo* (Kaikanomu, Nimunimu, Sirimu); *lobai* (Badaika).

**ro aita** weak. *Lit: 'light (weight) skin'.* *Ya rofu bi yi ro aita, na bi de.* For you your skin is weak, (but) not for me. *Syn: borukoko.*

**ro aita nina** be relieved/ lightened. *Baisi sina buni niyori, nai ro aita niyo.* When he came and said a good word, I was relieved (lit. 'my skin was lightened'). Idiomatic.

**ro feyo** Caucasian, white skin. *Robert bi ro feyo amiye.* Robert is a Caucasian person/ man. *Syn: sioni.*

**ro keika** thin build. *Vaibu di rumana bi ro keika amiye.* Vaibu's husband is a thin built man.

**ro musina** wrinkle. *Ini kino yokoi de, ro musina de, o deda makai de nufa.* It is pure, without wrinkle, or any other imperfection.

**ro nina** *cv.* take in anger. *Baiya ro nisi yakuyo.* He angrily took the bush knife out. *Syn: ana rena, vadumena.*

**roada** *adj.* both. *Resi bi ya roada raka niyo amiye yaku ya rofu baigo.* And then the one who invited you both will come to you. *Syn: gogo, uba.*

**roafa** *n.* black-billed brush-turkey/ scrubturkey. *Talegalla fuscirostris.* *Roafa erena yaku raka nido.* the black-billed brush-turkey calls out.

**roaita** *n.* See main entry: rovaita.

**roauna** *v.* lie down. *Ruika roaugida.* I will lie down now. *Syn: raudai rena.* See: *rafarafa rena, ragaraga rena.*

**roau rina** rest/ lie on. *Yabo roau risi varedo.* The tree is resting on it (the other tree). *Aruma ida roau ri varedoma veyaka.* I saw a snake lying asleep on the road.

**robo** *n.* strong rope, bracelet for dancing. *Nai robo yokoi vadi.* Weave me one strong rope.



**robu** *n.* fish species. *Egeya mokari robu oyena imiyaka.* I speared *robu* fish in *Egeya* deep water.

**roena** *adj.* with nothing, without protein; only, alone. *Ya bi bone auna kana rautu roena ameisa.* You are lazy like a dog and you stay home with nothing. *Mava bi iye roena ma rama bi koina bodo; ina nugai maku.* This coconut grows only leaves and no fruit; so cut it down. *See: beika yokoi de, dokema, fai kutu, notoka.*

**rofu** 1) *post.* benefactive/ ablative/ purpose/ recipient; for, at, to, with, from, against, in order to. *Ini kosini mina sina neideyori bi ini mida rofu iriyeduka reyo.* When his mother heard this story she was sorry for her son. *Rei mona maka de reyo ba ya bura riyo urusa rofu.* He did not do it properly and so he is exposed at night. *Na raka ni di neyo na rofu.* He called out to me to come down. *Berou rofu amiye bi Owen Stanley Range gabireri amededi, Rigo District, Central Province ri.* The rest of the (lit. from the other side) people live under the Owen Stanley Range(s) in the Rigo District (of the) Central Province. *See: gutuna, totona, urana, vaitani. Variant: ro.* 2) *cnj.* so that. *Kora, kukuru, tabo moiyo, fore oriyo, rofu imi siu reyo.* She got wild taro, kukuru plants, and yams, and cooked them in stones so that she dipped him in the steam.'

**roga** *n.* plant species with a pungent odour, used in dancing and for a steam bath in illness. A flower or some wood of the *roga* tree is placed in a bowl. A stone is heated in the fire. Water is then added to the bowl, and then the hot stone is placed in the water. One then bends down over the bowl with a blanket over his/ her head to breathe in the steam. *Roga yaku sisika vorovoro reyo.* The *roga* plant has an obnoxious odour. *See: ivore.*

**roge** *adj.* loose. *Moi roge makari fere.* Just

leave it loose.

**roge rena** *cv.* loosen, unravel. *Ini afiye roge reyo.* He loosed his tongue (so that he could speak). *Syn: fisuka una, fiyokau/ fudika rena.*

**roguro** *n.* lung. *Idu ini ada, uka vana ma ini keva onike roguro bi itari orisi irigedi.* But you will roast and eat the head, arms and legs and entrails (lit. 'liver-intestines-lungs').

**roho rena** *cv.* fly, jump, leap. *Dia erena ye roho regifa.* We are not birds that we can fly. *Syn: fururu rena. See: orofana (orefar-). From: Hiri Motu roho 'fly' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:202).*

**roiso** *n.* plant species which blooms in July; also name for that season. *Roiso kaireka niyo.* The *roiso* plant dried up.

**roka**<sub>1</sub> *n.* name(sake). *Yokoi aru uba meraini ini roka roka bi vasa bona iya amegamadi.* One day there were two cousins, their names were Sand and Star. *Ya bi nai ro'a.* You are my namesake. *Variant: ro'a (Korigo dialect; Sirimu).*

**roka moi odoro rena** praise, worship, glorify. *Lit: 'lift up/ raise name'. Bi minari maka uboma rorobo niyo ma bi Sei di roka moi odoro reyo.* Then her back was straightened and she praised God. *Syn: nibuni rena, niodoro rena, nivakena.*

**roka nina** *cv.* call, name. *Ini roka yokoi ka niyo bi Peter.* He also named/ called him Peter. *Syn: imuna nina, raka nina.*

**roka nina sinisini** *cn.* naming/ christening ceremony. *Gariva di mida di roka nina sinisini feideyadi.* They were cooking at *Gariva's* son's naming ceremony.

**roka**<sub>2</sub> *n.* net bag handle. *Mina vainavaina di roka bi tumu.* This small net bag's handle is short. *See: dura, vainavaina.*

**roki rena** *cv.* break. *Yi pensol roki reyo.* Your pencil broke. *See: odena, okuna, ufatena, uratodena, uratokuna, uroki rena.*

**roko** *adj.* dry, arid. *Namo roko irisi etoka*

*uyaka*. I ate the dry *namo* banana and choked. *Syn:* *abiye*. *Variant:* *lo'o* (Kaikanomu, Sirimu); *ro'o* (Nimunimu); *ro'obai* (Badaika).

**roko nina** *cv.* dry (out). *Dabua bi fore odoroe ae kumo roko niyaine*. Put the clothes on the rock to dry. *Syn:* *gayena, oya nina*.

**rokota** *n.* bed. *Nai rokotari baisi varefa*. Come and sleep in my bed. *Syn:* *bedi*. *See:* *ekama, geda*.

**roku** *n.* papaya/ pawpaw. *Carica papaya*. *Na bi amega roku irida*. I am sitting down eating pawpaw. *From:* Hiri Motu loku 'pawpaw' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:199).

**roku baguru** *cn.* vegetables. *Lit:* 'papaya greens'. *Idu mokena vari gira yeiva de aido amiye yaku roku baguru maka irido, vibani di musa de*. But the weak faith person only eats vegetables, no meat.

**roku rena** *cv.* move to, migrate. *Ini rema midasa gagani idanari roku reyadi*. He and his wife and children moved to another place. *Una gua roku resifa*. Now we are migrating.

**rome** *adj.* tall and slim/ thin/ slender. *Riru yabo bi doba rome*. The *riru* tree is tall and slender. *New York ideri bi yava doba rome tau gade gade*. There are very many towers (lit. 'tall and slender tall houses') in New York. *Usage:* Used together with *doba* 'long/ tall'. *Syn:* *romogo*.

**romoga** *adj.* tall and slim/ thin/ slender. *Ya bi mida romoga*. You are a tall and slim child. *Syn:* *rome*.

**rori** *n.* *See main entry: loli*.

**roro nina** *cv.* disappear/ dissolve, vanish, melt; be invisible/ unseen. *Ina ka makai resi tau vakoi roro niyadi*. They also in the same way all together disappeared. *Minari maka roro niyo*. It vanished right here. *Syn:* *tovo nina, tutumuna, yoi nina*.

**roro rena** *cv.* finish. *Iruku veyafari amiye tua rena de, mibi ka evade maka irina de*

*roro reyafa*. When we saw the food we did not wait for the people, but right away we didn't finish eating it either. *Syn:* *bubu rina, koina nina, moi koina rina*.

**roroa** *n.* area, domain, vicinity. *Koki roroa ma ameida*. I am living in the *Koki* area. *Mina gagani roroa bi Sei yaku riyo*. This domain God made. *Syn:* *sanau*.

**roroa nina** *cv.* lose weight. *Ya bi iruku iri kikifa reisa dada yi rovaita roroa nido*. You are very selective in eating so you are losing weight. *Syn:* *gave/ maravaima nina*.

**rorobo** *adj.* straight, just. *Yabo rorobo regode are rededi mini*. There are three straight trees standing here. *Mironari gutuna bi bouti dudu ida rorobori*. From there we went by boat on the straight way. *Syn:* *girau*.

**rorobo iniye** perfect. *Ya vene ka rorobo iniye maka ameyaganedi!* You yourselves must also be perfect!

**rorobo nina** *cv.* be justified. *Adina yi ago dudu yi vegu bi rorobo nigo o nifafana rego*. For by your words your practices will be justified or condemned.

**roto rina** *cv.* sleep with legs extended; extend, stretch/ reach out. *Idu ugava nigasa vana roto rigiyama amiye be ya farasi resi bi goidu digi ura de regiyari, bi ya afei digedi*. But when you are old you'll stretch out your hands and someone else will dress you and take you where you don't want to go. *Ini vana moi roto riyo rofu avaka moiyo*. He extended his hand so that he touched him. *Usage:* Often part of a serial verb formation, with *ae* 'put' or *moi* 'get', depending on frame of reference of speaker and addressee. *Syn:* *moi tora rina*.

**rou rina** *cv.* bird or plane landing; alight, perch. *Pune erena kana nisi ina fafau desi rou riyo*. A bird like a dove came and landed on him. *Erena tora baisi rou riyo*. The big bird came and landed. *Syn:* *utae rina*.

**rouka** *n.* coconut bract cover/ branch/ bunch. *Cocos nucifera*. *Mava rouka yokoi moi*. Get one coconut tree branch/ bract cover.

**rovai rena** *cv.* spread (out). *Ae rovai re*. Spread them out. *Syn: ibu rena, urafo rena*. See: *buba nina, firifari nina, okudoa rena, uririmo rena*.

**rovaita** *n.* body. *Yi roaita bi amuta guta*. Your body is very smooth. *Variant: roaita*.

**rovaita gira dudu** comforting. *Mina egogo reyadi vene bi uka ada ma rovaita gira dudu mina mida godua bi afei diyadi vegu nufa*. These people who had gathered together took this young man alive with a happy heart and comfort.

**rovaita moi toe rena** shame; disgrace, humiliate. *Nai rema yaku nai rovaita moi toe reyo*. My wife shamed me (lit. 'made my body heavy'). Idiomatic. See: *maena (rena)*.

**rovaita neinei** body part. *Uni rovaita neinei bi ini moimai nufa*. Each of our body parts has its own work.

**rovaita nugana** *cv.* circumcise. *Lit: 'cut body'*. *Fura yokoi koina niyori, bi ini rovaita nugaro*. After he was a week old, he circumcised him.

**rovauyo rena** *cv.* bend over. *Ina bi nesi bi mina mida fafau rovauyo resi binu maro*. He went down and bent over this boy and hugged him. *Syn: agu rina*. See: *foki nina, kevo nina, ririye beina*.

**ro'a** *n.* See main entry: *roka*.

**ro'o** *adj.* See main entry: *roko*.

**ro'obai** *adj.* See main entry: *roko*.

**ru** *adj.* bitter. *Sipanisi moisi waini ru dudu moi vata baiyo*. Then he took a sponge and filled it with bitter tasting wine (vinegar).

**ru masiya** very bitter. *Idu yi ukari ya bi ru masiya maunu ma udu iniye nufa vonisi, bi ni-ika ga resi ago rama dada ofa ga nifa*. But if in your heart you are jealous, very bitter and selfish, don't sin against

the truth by boasting of your wisdom.

**ru rena** *cv.* be bitter. *Mina ima bi ru reyo; ae maku*. This betel nut is bitter; spit it out. *Syn: arasi rena*.

**rua** *adj.* See main entry: *ruaka*.

**ruaka** *adj.* new, clean, fresh, young. *Rama ya nida, kono ruakari, Amiye di mida ini vabara di ourefeidenana amena fata fafau ameinu rego*. Truly I say to you, in the new world, the Son of man will sit on his throne of glory. *Fani di ini doka mina oketa iye ruaka dudu yaga ida ri*. Line the bottom of the pan with fresh Tahitian chestnut leaves. *Mida rua vene mina, iroka ma koru no mina irakunari ga iriyagane*. Those young boys must not smoke or drink alcohol at this feast. See: *matamata, ruana*. *Variant: rua; lua'a (Sirimu)*.

**ruaka nina** *cv.* become new, be cleansed. *Ini mida rafai maro, mina reyo neganari ini mida di rovaita ruaka niyo*. She washed her son, and when she did this at that time her son's skin was cleansed.

**ruana** *adj.* young. *Budogoro yabo ruana nugasi efa vari*. Cut down the young budorogo tree and plant pandanus. *Ya bi dia ugava de; ya bi mida ruana*. You are not old; you are a young child. *Syn: matamata*.

**ruba** *n.* hole, opening, pit, cave in ground or tree. *Dabua kori uvesi rego rofu ruba moi tora rigo*. The old cloth will tear up and make the hole bigger. *Mina amiye guri avana fore rubari amegamo*. This man was living in the burial pits. *Ruba mina ma bae deyo*. A cave goes down here. See: *soku*. *Variant: rubo*.

**ruba nina** *cv.* be opened up/ perforated. *Idu tui tui nidori amiye diye ruba nidedi*. When flying foxes call out people are frightened (lit. 'intestines are opened'). Idiomatic.

**rubo** *n.* See main entry: *ruba*.

**rubu** *n.* clan, household, tribe. *Rubu iniye iniye berou berou ruda regedi*. Clans will fight against each other. *Kokou*

*rubu vene yaku dona eso una maradi.* The Kokou clan/ tribe/ household gave us pork belly.

**ruda** *n.* fighting, violence, attack, rebellion, fierceness. *Minari bi kono vene tau bi Sei di ini nemokori no regamadima gagani kono tora bi ruda imi yaku ri vai reyo.* There the people of the earth were corrupt in God's sight, and it was filled with fighting and violent people. *Syn: emi rena.*

**ruda amiye** *cn.* fighter, warrior, soldier, troop. *Ina be ruda amiye tora iniye.* He was a very great warrior.

**ruda redo amiye** soldier. *Ruda redo amiye ina rofu niyori, muyeyo mamo, kamini ina rofu niyo bi rovaita moigi digo.* When the soldier told him that he was dead, then he told him to go and get the body. *Syn: iya redo amiye.*

**ruda rena** *cv.* fight (against), compete against, be in conflict with, oppose, resist, hinder. *Adena ugamadi fuofuori ruda reyadi.* While dancing they were fighting. *Syn: emi rena, iya rena.*

**ruda vene** *cn.* soldiers. *Ruda vene di tora tora ma raka nisi irakuna ina rofu maro.* He called the leading soldiers and gave them a feast.

**ruena** *n.* ember, ash, small/ bundle of firewood. *Ita ruena yokoi moi bae.* Bring an ember. *Ita vaina bona ita ruvena bi mini.* Here are the firewood and the fire. *Syn: guruma.*

**rugu** *n.* Afro. *Yi ada bi rugu iniye.* Your hair is very Afro (like).

**rugurugu rina** *cv.* bundle upright. *Oruma siko butu resi origi rugurugu rigedi.* First collect the weeds and bundle them to burn.

**ru** *n.* See main entry: ruika.

**ruika** *n.* (right/ just) now, new. *Na bi nai maruka rofu ruika maka sina nimagida.* I'm going to talk to my husband right now. *John bi ini nonosa etofa ro ruika yakuyadi.* John went outside with his mother just now. *Ruika iniye,*

*Ukarumpa ri diba yokoi moina dada erena eta keu risi baiyaka.* New to me, I got on a plane and came to get some learning at Ukarumpa. *Syn: yoikara.* See: gua. Variant: rui.

**ruika maka** right away. *Evade ruika maka taoni fere.* Quickly right away leave town.

**ruirui rena** *cv.* be obnoxious/ overwhelming; be disagreeable, objectionable, offensive, unpleasant, nasty. *Mina diye bi iko ruirui reyo.* These faeces smelled obnoxious. See: no.

**ruka rina** *cv.* wrap. *Mina dagere bi Savero yaku ruka riyo.* This dagere banana was wrapped by Savero. See: iruka rena.

**rukuna** *v.* pick (up). *Boi nesi Ko koruri ima vaga remanu ka rukusi moi degedi.* Go across to Ko river and also pick up two bunches and bring them down. *Syn: kafu nina, moi odoro rena.*

**rumana** *n.* man; male, husband, groom. *Amiye tau vakoi dadi vau reyadi, tora vene, rema, rumana, ofi, godua tau vakoi dadi vau reyadi.* All together the people all got up, big people, women, men, young women, young men they all together got up. *Yi rumana bi goini?* Where is your husband? See: amiye, maruka.

**rumana baku rena** date. *Rema mida nesi rumana baku reyaine di sina nifeideyo.* The girl sent word down to a man to come and date (lit. 'meet') her.

**rumana iniye iniye koa rena** homosexuality. *Rumana iniye iniye koa rena di vegu regamadi.* They were practicing homosexuality.

**rumana keika** small boy. *Nai rumana keika bi ini nonosa boyadi.* My small boy went with his mother.

**rumana rua** young man. *Ya bi rumana rua gugura tau nufa maina de reyo.* You didn't look for a rich young man.

**rumana tora** adult/ older/ elderly man. *Rumana tora tora oteimagiya koru no irina ga reyaganedi.* You will teach the

older men that they must not drink alcohol.

**rumanasa varena de** virginity. *Lit:* ‘not having slept with a man’. *Mibi mida godua yaku rema ofi rumanasa varena de nikau redo kana.* It is like a young man engaged to a young virgin.

**rumanasa varena kode rema** virgin. *Rumanasa varena kode rema yokoi yaku rivo nisi rumana mida odigo.* A virgin will become pregnant and bear a son. *Syn:* *bubugeda.*

**rumana**<sub>2</sub> v. help, serve, assist. *Ruma kumo iriyaine.* Serve him so that he can eat. *Syn:* *aedena, durua rena, moi vana rena.*

**runa**<sub>1</sub> v. 1) collect (firewood). *Ita ruyafa rofu tauri aiyafa mironi.* We collected firewood so that we heaped them all there. 2) remove, take out of, clean intestines. *Nai nono dura ruga amedori okiyadi.* While my mother was taking something out of the net bag, they arrived. *Dona di diye moi nesi koruri ru.* Take the pig intestines down to the water and wash them. *Ye ini amedo sana ramari yava tebo nu ruyadi.* So they removed the house’s roof right over the place where he was sitting. *See:* *koke rena.*

**runa**<sub>2</sub> v. serve (food). *Iruku ru kumo irinadi.* Serve the food and let’s eat it! *See:* *dabara rena.*

**ruru** n. sorcery or white magic, which is considered good; consists of divination,

omens and traditional healing. *Mina ruru sina ago dudu ini nari vene di fore tora gaderi magamo.* With these divination words she was providing a lot of money for those looking after her. *Syn:* *asisi.* *See:* *ore, tukanabu, tunavoi, yaumana.*

**ruru amiye** cn. sorcerer, traditional healer. *Ruru amiye ni kumo na veyaine.* Tell the sorcerer to see me.

**ruru rena** cv. perform sorcery. *Ina ya ruru reibigo.* He will perform sorcery.

**ruruna** v. go/ climb over. *Agiya abata deyoma baka ruruyaka.* Yesterday a flood came so I took the shortcut. *Yoromoma ruru boi ne.* Go over that way. *See:* *bona.*

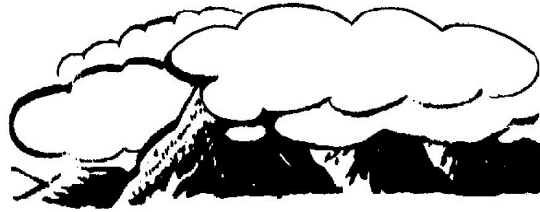
**ruru fisoi rena** cv. take shortcut. *Evadi mina baka bi nesi ruru fisoi renadi.* Hurry, let’s take a shortcut on this track.

**rusi rena** cv. defeat; overpower, overcome, subjugate. *Galeba vene bi rusi reyadi.* The *Galeba* people were defeated. *Syn:* *uketo rena.* *See:* *uyarena.*

**rutu** n. pulling. *Iesu oyena rutu vene 4 raka niyo.* Jesus called four fishermen.

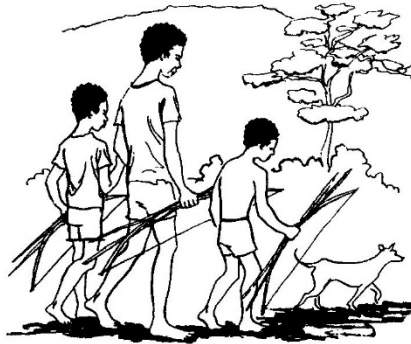
**rutu rena** cv. pull (toward), summon. *Evade rutu rei yakugedi.* You will immediately pull him out. *See:* *erokoko rena.*

**ruvena** n. burning firewood. *Ita ruena moisi ori katu.* Get the burning firewood and light it. *Syn:* *neneva.* *See:* *ita.*



*seuya*

*some dina*



S - s

**sa** *post.* accompaniment postpositional clitic; with. *Na nai rema mida=sa bi buni amesifa.* I am living well with my wife and children.

**sa nina** *cv.* be gentle/ quiet/ soft/ mild. *Miya sa niyo.* The rain was quiet/ soft. *Rafegiyari yi roaita sa nigo.* When you will wash your body will be soft. *Syn:* *amuta, yau.*

**sabedo** *adj.* old, worn out. *Ya bi sabedo amiye.* You are a worn out/ old (i.e. 'weak and lazy') person. *Yi sifeidi bi sabedo niyo.* Your spade is worn out. *Syn:* *kokiya<sub>2</sub>, ugava.* *See:* *buruka<sub>2</sub>.*

**safi** *adj.* 1) tasty; sweet, delicious, savoury, yummy (candy, pork, grease or anything else). *Gokai dudu ini safi dubusa moi safi rigiya?* How will you make it tasty again? *Eruana erena bi*

*irina safi buni vayavaya.* Wompoo fruit-doves taste delicious. *Syn:* *mami, ovo.* *See:* *godeka, guta.* 2) nice, choice, beautiful. *Kau musa bi irina safi buni.* The cow meat is nice for eating. *Na na diba ya bi rema safi ma buni vayavaya iniye.* I know that you are a beautiful woman. *Variant:* *sahiba* (Badaika).

**safi rena** *cv.* sharpen. *Kodu safi re.* Sharpen the stick. *Syn:* *ifaka rina, meaka vadina.*

**saforo** *n.* spade, shovel. *Saforo moi de diye makugida.* Bring the spade and I will throw out the faeces. *Syn:* *gadi, sifeidi.*

**sahiba** *adj.* *See main entry: safi.*

**saina rena** *cv.* rustle leaves. *Bau kokoya yaku saina saina reyo ma ori reyaka.* The *bau* lizard rustled the leaves and I was frightened. *See:* *teki taki (teki rena).*

**saisio** *n.* *See main entry: saisio.*

**saisiyo** *n.* small yam set aside for planting for next season's garden; yam seedling. *Dioscorea sp.* *Muro adau dudubu keika akusi saisiyo ainadi.* Let's build the small tent/ shelter at the top of the garden to put yam seedlings. *Variant: saisio.*

**saka** *adv.* slowly. *Rumana mida bi saka redo.* The boy is working slowly. *See: kimo, kiya.*

**sako** *n.* bag, sack. *Sako gedu bogamafari, na yaku niyaka, "Mathias, mina gabu bosifa."* When we went with the bags on the back of our necks, I said, "Mathias, let's go to this place." *From: English sack.*

**saku nina** *cv.* do quickly. *Saku saku nisi neyo.* He went down very quickly. *Syn: kuri rena. See: barabara rena.*

**sakua** *n.* lie, falsehood, hypocrisy. *Ina bi sakua amiye.* He is a conman/ liar/ hypocrite. *Syn: ofa. See: ofarosi, vena koru.*

**samani** *n.* opponent. *Kamini samani vene dadi ago niyadi.* Then the opponents got up and spoke. *From: Hiri Motu samania 'accuse, allege, betray, charge' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:39).*

**samani rena** *cv.* report on, give account, betray. *Kaere yaku na samani reyo vene tau bi mini.* All those who reported on me are here. *Syn: siri rena, tautore rena. See: tourage rena.*

**samuna** *n.* banana species (Cavendish). *Musa sp. (Musa acuminata Cavendish).* *Samuna yokoi be orifa.* Cook some samuna bananas. *From: Sinauḡoro (neighbouring Oceanic language) samuna 'type of long eating bananas' (Tauberschmidt 1995:70).*

**sana** *n.* place. *Mo kani bi nuga nuga reyaka sana minari vegiya mini, kadiri yabo ratari.* And then at the place that I kept cutting mustard you will see it there, at the kadiri nut tree trunk. *Syn: dakai, gabu<sub>2</sub>, gagani.*

**sanau** *in place, area.* *Idu sanau vene yaku bi ina vene di ini roka moi odoro regamadi.* Yet the area (lit. 'in place') people spoke highly of these people. *Syn: roroa.*

**sanau rena** *cv.* uncover, expose. *Gokai beika bou riyo bi sanau rego.* Whatever is covered will be uncovered/ exposed. *Syn: fafade rina, moi usase rena, usase rena.*

**sani** *adj.* *See main entry: sanika.*

**sani rena** *cv.* chip, scrape, peel. *Mina yabo beko sani rei maku.* Scrape this rough tree and throw it (i.e. 'the bark/ roughness') away. *Mina yabo sani re.* Peel this wood. *See: koe rena, oto rina, sofi rena, ukoka rena.*

**sanika** *n.* rubbish, waste, bit, crumb. *Ini sanika bi kafena de itari ori vau rego.* He will burn the rubbish up in a fire that does not go out. *Tauga kakoro sanika bi farofaro murori moi maku.* Throw the banana peelings in the flower garden. *Syn: kukune. Variant: sani, sani'a (Korigo dialect).*

**sani'a** *n.* *See main entry: sanika.*

**sara** *adj.* naked, nude, unclothed; with nothing. *Yavari gutu ara ma sara nufa raga yakuyadi.* They ran out of the house wounded and naked. *Sara rafena bi guta.* Washing unclothed/ naked is nice. *Syn: faisara.*

**saraka** *n.* prawn species with a big claw. *Caridea sp.* *Yi vana bi saraka di vana kana.* Your hand is like a saraka prawn's. *See: aka, dodona, kevea, kieta, mumugu, neuyoka, rabututu, rebu, yoka.*

**sare** *n.* frangipani. *Plumeria sp.* *Kasonomuri sare yabo amedo.* There is a frangipani tree in Kasonomu.

**saru** *adj.* male (animal). *Saru bi dona rumana.* 'Male' is a male pig. *Ant: ouye.*

**sarukoko** *n.* uvula. *Nai sarukoko vaiyo.* My uvula burns. *Syn: bato.*

**sasa**<sub>1</sub> *n.* breeze. *Davara ini itu sasa ya nisifa.* We are telling you about the cool sea

breeze. *Syn: yafuyafu.*

**sasa<sub>2</sub>** *n.* saucer. *Sasa mereki bi kaere yaku eyareyo ma uratodeyo?* Who dropped the saucer and broke it? *From: Hiri Motu* (Dutton 2019:pc).

**sasaka rena** *cv.* make well, heal, clear. *Rovaita vaki vaki reyo bi sasaka reyo ma iruku dabara resi nari amegamo.* Her fever was made well and she put out food and waited on them. *Nai rema ini roaita sasaka reyo.* My wife's body was healed. *Syn: moi buni rina. See: oba rena.*

**sase rena** *cv.* undo. *Ini yuka bou sase re.* Uncover (lit. 'undo cover') his legs. *Yi kefare sase re.* Undo/ loosen your grass skirt.

**Satani** *n.* Satan, Devil. *Satani, na rofu taga ri.* Satan, get behind me. *From: Hiri Motu Satani* 'Satan, Devil' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:39).

**satauro** *n.* cross, crucifix. *Ma kaere amiye yaku ini satauro de uakaisi na usi baigo bi na usi dina egere de.* And whoever does not take his cross and follow me is not fit to be my disciple. *Iesu bi satauro odorori muyeyo.* Jesus died on the cross. *From: Hiri Motu satauro* 'cross, crucifix' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:249).

**satauro ikoko rena** crucify. *Kamini moisi ina vene di vanari aiyo, satauro ikoko reyaganedi.* So he took him and delivered him to the people, that they must crucify him.

**sau** *n.* 1) odour, smell, fume; good or bad. *Budoka sau usi esiroka no iniye niyaka.* I inhaled the dust smell and coughed very badly. *See: sisika.* 2) highlander. *Ina bi sau vene.* They are highlanders. Idiomatic.

**sau una** *cv.* inhale, smell something. *Budoka sau usi esiroka no iniye niyaka.* I inhaled the dust and coughed very badly.

**saufa** *n.* tree kangaroo/ wallaby species; wild,

black. *Dendrolagus; Macropus sp. Auna yaku saufa meki reyadi.* The dogs chased the tree kangaroos.

**savero** *n.* tomato. *Lycopersicum esculentum.* *Savero kaka nuga nuga resi feidefa.* Cut some red/ ripe tomatoes and cook them. *Syn: tomata.*

**se rena** *cv.* split. *Na aede kumo gobe se renadi.* Help me to split the gobe palm. *Syn: nokuna.*

**sedi** *n.* *See main entry: serti.*

**segina nina** *cv.* be a very little bit of lime remaining. *Au segina niyo.* The lime only has a little bit remaining. *See: au.*

**Sei<sub>1</sub>** *n.* God, god, spirit. *Sei bi uni Baba.* God is our Father.

**Sei di ago** Scripture. *Sei di ago bi yasa, ma amiye no mina uketo reyadi.* Scripture is with you, and you defeated the evil one.

**Sei di ago nina** prophesy. *Idu mina laganiri Sei di ago niyo bi vene noibanu dada muyego.* But that year he prophesied that he would die for all of the people.

**Sei di ago nido amiye** prophet. *Kaere amiye yaku Sei di ago nido amiye moi dui rego bi Sei di ago nido amiye di obini moigo.* Whoever welcomes a prophet will receive a prophet's reward. *Syn: peroveta.*

**Sei di amena sana** heaven; God's dwelling place. *Aiyo, Sei di amena sana bi amiyesa.* Behold, God's dwelling place with with people.

**Sei di amiye** saint. *Kaere bi Sei di amiye bi Sei di ago neidedo.* Whoever is a saint hears God's word.

**Sei di gagani kikifa** kingdom of God. *Sei di gagani kikifa bi omari amedo.* The kingdom of God is in heaven.

**Sei di mokena kana** godliness, devotion. *Lit: 'like God's thinking'. Iniye bi Sei di mokena kana regamo amiye.* He himself was a godly person. *Adina ya bi Sei di mokena kana de moisa.* For you do not have devotion/ godly thinking.



- Sei gabireri raga rena di vegu** godliness, devotion. *Mina maena bi Sei gabireri raga rena di vegu di rebe amiye oteimadedi.* These tassels showed people a sign of devotion.
- Sei ma amiye utari naivo amiye** priest. *Nesi ya kaya Sei ma amiye utari naivo amiye oteima.* Go and show yourself to the priest.
- Sei mokei tora rena** be devoted to. *Ya Sei mokei tora reisa ba ide?* Are you devoted to God?
- Sei nivakena yava** temple; house of God. *Sei nivakena yava kana de, ina bi isivaga iniye bi mini.* Unlike the temple, he who is much greater is here.
- Sei odoro iniye** God Most High. *Ma ini roka Sei odoro iniye di ini Mida nigedi.* And they will call him Son of the most high God.
- Sei rofu nivakedo mokena amiye** devout. *Ye Sei rofu nivakedededi mokena vene be isaka nisi goroka tora dudu guroro resi guri aiyadi.* So some devout men cried for him mourning with loud voices and buried him.
- Sei vava tora iniye** God Almighty/Almighty God. *Lit:* ‘very great God’. *Na Sei vava tora iniye yaku ya nida, nai ago neidesi, ari neinei vegu rama regasa ameibi.* Listen to the word, I God Almighty, am telling you, and walk blamelessly.
- sei<sub>2</sub>** *adj.* bright, hot sunshine. *Una bi meda doba ma meda sei seiri moimai reyafa!* We worked the whole day in the very bright sunshine! *See:* *kiyoma, vava, sisi.*
- sei rena** *cv.* shine brightly, heat. *Meda sei reyo.* The sun is very bright. *Meda na ka sei reyo.* The sun made me hot. *See:* *vava/yomayama rena.*
- seini** *n.* chain. *Seini dudu yuka vana ukita rigamadi.* They were tying up his hands and feet with chains. *From:* Hiri Motu *seini* ‘chain’ (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:39).
- seira** *n.* face. *Yi seira bi kama kama reyo.* Your face was shining. *Syn:* *ne (uruma).*
- seisei** *n.* revenge/ payback magic. *Seisei vene yaku reyadi.* The revenge magic people did it. *Usage:* Sirimu. *See:* *obini.*
- seisei rena** *cv.* do revenge/ payback magic. *Mina muyena bi seisei reyadi.* This death was by revenge/ payback magic.
- seka nina** *cv.* tree or coconut growing old, full grown. *Nai ima gua bi seka ni vau reyadi.* My betel nut is now completely old.
- seke rena** *cv.* check, verify, confirm, examine. *Va makai seke rei vegida.* Thus I will try to check and see. *Agiya bi hosipere digidama doketa ya na seke reyaine.* Tomorrow I’ll go for a doctor’s checkup. *From:* Hiri Motu *sekea* ‘check, inspect’ (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:39).
- sena** *n.* *See main entry: senagi.*
- senagi** *n.* long time ago, already, before. *Ina bi Sei di ago nido amiye kaere bi senagi senagi Sei di ago nido amiye nokoi kana.* He is a prophet like one of the prophets of long ago. *Ina yaku ini ago sena neideyo.* He already heard her word. *Senagi tora vene yaku rema rumana mesi ini gokai dudu rema voi regamadi.* Before the elders married people and this is how they were paying bride price. Also has spiritual implications. *Syn:* *biyatete.* *See:* *kaini.* *Variant:* *sena; senao; hena* (Badaika); *henagi* (Korigo dialect). *From:* Hiri Motu *sene* ‘ancestor’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:202).
- sena tora duakau** ancestral time. *Sena tora duakau bi usika ourenasa auta regamadi.* In ancestral times brothers and sisters were relating together.
- sena tora vene** *cn.* ancestors. *Ma ini sena tora vene di ago gira mina ka vededi.* And they also look at the ancestors’ law.
- sena tora vene di muramura** *cn.* traditional medicine. *Sena tora vene di*

*muramura gauka amiye moi buni rigamadi.* They were healing sick people with traditional medicine.

**senao** *n.* See main entry: *senagi*.

**sene** *n.* rat, rodent; bigger than *koyomu*; lives in holes in the ground or amongst stones or in trees; swims in the water and eats fruit (nuts, coconut). *Rattus; Mus sp.* *Sene ya aki rego baebu.* Lest the rat bite you.

**senesi** *n.* change. *Moni senesi vene di teiboro ukerova riyo.* He dismantled the money changers tables. *Syn: moi idana rina.* *From: Hiri Motu senesia* ‘adapt, affect, alter, alternate, change, convert, replace, exchange, swap’ (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:39).

**senesi rena** *cv.* change. *Bosi senesi re.* Go change it.

**senuka rina** *cv.* store harvest. *Bani goesi senuka ri.* Dig up the yams and store them. *Syn: ae torekai rena.* See: *dokema<sub>1</sub>, totoa.*

**serafu nina** *cv.* tell to be quiet. *Nai rema ago nigamori, na yaku serafu niyakama bere niyo.* When my wife spoke, I told her to shut up and she was quiet. *From: English shut up.*

**sereka rena** *cv.* make into strips/ ribbons. *Adena ugika gigi sereka regiya.* In order to dance you will make croton ribbons.

**seri<sub>1</sub>** *n.* shore, riverbank. *Vanagi remanu veyo koru seri adinari amededi.* He saw two boats that were next to the shore. *Kasonomu bi uma koru seriri amedo.* *Kasonomu* is on riverbank of the *Uma* river. *Syn: kone.*

**seri<sub>2</sub>** *n.* basket for yams, made with small sticks. *Simon Siro bi bani seri imigamo amiye.* *Simon Siro* is a basket maker. See: *feta, foroka, gini, orobosi.*

**sero rena** *cv.* sell. *Erenaika vene ya ramuro ueta sero rededi.* *Erenaika* people are selling bird of paradise feathers. See: *voi rena.* *From: English sell.*

**sero redo amiye** seller, vendor, merchant.

*Sero redo amiye yaku ini yuka ro moisi voi reyo amiye maro.* The seller took off his sandal and gave it to the buyer.

**serti** *n.* shirt. *Serti bi dou iniye.* The shirt is very wet. *Variant: sedi.* *From: Hiri Motu sieti* ‘shirt’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:231).

**seru rena** 1) *cv.* befriend, be friendly toward; sit down to visit with. *Amiye no ye seru ga re.* That is a bad person, so don’t befriend him. See: *asini, asiyaka.* 2) settle. *Degi reyadi to bosu seru reyo dada de deyadi.* They were to come down but he went up and settled them so they didn’t come down. *Syn: taru rena, tarua rena, tarufaita rena.*

**sesere** *n.* magic words repeated over and over again with an object (i.e. fetish) that has magical powers in order to control a situation; chant, spell. *Kaere ore regamadi vene tau bi ini mina seseresu bura reyadi moi okisi amiye tau nemokori ori kamu reyadi.* Many of those people who had been practising magic brought their spell books and burned them in everyone’s presence. See: *fu’u rena, nivauna rena.*

**seu’a** *n.* See main entry: *seuya.*

**seuna** *n.* plant species. *Yorona seuna iye bosu nuga.* Get that there *seuna* plant’s leaves and cut them.

**seuya** *n.* cloud, mist. *Kamini seuya ogau nisi ina vene bi fono reyo.* Then a cloud appeared and covered them. *Seuya tora niyo.* The cloud got big. *Variant: seu’a* (Kokila and Korigo dialects).

**seuya bou rina** cloud over. *Erero ika bi seuya bou riyo.* *Erero* mountain was clouded over.

**seuya fati fono rena** fog (in). *Aiyura omuna bi seuya fati fono reyo, dada fereini dadi bona anua reyo.* *Aiyura* mountain was fogged in, so the plane couldn’t take off and go.

**seven** *adj.* seven. *To lagani seven maka ini marukasa vakoi ameyadi.* But she had only lived for seven years with her

husband. *Syn:* vana berou autu remanu, viro vara. *Variant:* seveni. *From:* English seven.

**seveni** *adj.* See main entry: seven.

**sevi** *n.* razor. *HIV orefana idi dudu ma bera rovaitari imibigediri, ma sevi dudu rovaita nugabigediri.* HIV is spread by shots and cutting tattoos, and when cutting the body with a razor. *See:* koara rena. *From:* Hiri Motu sievi, sevi 'shave' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:39).

**siari rena** *cv.* See main entry: siyari rena.

**siau** *n.* power. *Uni Baba Sei di siau bi isivaga iniye.* God our Father's power is very strong. Also nickname for Raymond Totome. *See:* isivaga, fava, vava, yeiva. *From:* Hiri Motu sياهو 'hot, energetic' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:203).

**sibo** *n.* bushman; humanlike spirit, wild one, big hairy person. *Sibo amiye veyaka.* I saw a bushman. *Syn:* busi. *See:* busi monogo, monogo, vauya fani.

**sibogi** *n.* unhappiness; hopelessness, despairing, miserable, cynical. *Na bi sibogi amiye!* I am an unhappy man! *Ya bi sibogi iniye reisa.* You are very miserable. *Ant:* ada. *See:* biyo, ino, iriyeduka.

**sibogi rena** *cv.* be unhappy/ miserable. *Ya bi sibogi iniye reisa.* You are very miserable.

**siboroka rena** *cv.* disturb, riot, cause unrest. *Okisi una siboroka reyadi.* They arrived and disturbed us. *Syn:* iyo rena, moi kenoka/ siboroka/ sikori rena, neuneu nina, siko rina. *See:* imitorua rena, kenoka, uka vorivori.

**sifaku rena** *cv.* splash, soak, drench (with water). *Koru moisi sifaku re.* Get water and splash. *Ina vene odorori sifaku reyo.* He splashed (water) over them. *See:* fifti rena.

**sifeidi** *n.* spade, shovel. *Yi sifeidi bi sabedo niyo.* Your spade is worn out. *Syn:* gadi, saforo. *See:* giniba. *From:* Hiri Motu

*sipeidi* 'spade' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:76).

**sifere rena** *cv.* rest. *Disi mafumafu sanari sifere regifa.* You go and find a peaceful place to rest. *Syn:* taru rena.

**siforo** *n.* citrus; lemon, lime. *Rutaceae sp.* *Esiroka niyaka ye siforo be na moi.* I was coughing so get me some lime.

**sifuni** *n.* spoon. *Ini rautu venesa sifuni deyadi.* With his village people they came down with spoons. *Syn:* maro. *From:* Hiri Motu sipunu 'spoon' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:233).

**sigeres** *n.* singlet, undershirt. *Koima bi sigeres de rimaro.* The boy didn't wear the singlet. *From:* Hiri Motu singilesi, singlesi 'singlet' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:39).

**sigo** *n.* See main entry: goiso.

**sigobai** *n.* See main entry: goiso.

**sigobara rena** *cv.* wander; go here and there, meander. *Okisi sigobara reyadi.* They arrived and wandered around. *Syn:* barubaru una, taotao rena.

**sigoi** *n.* See main entry: goiso.

**sika rina** *cv.* take apart. *Mina vene bi ago sika ridedi vene.* These people are gossipers (lit. 'taking apart word(s) people'). Idiomatic. *Syn:* ekade rena, ubuna.

**sikisi** *adj.* six. *Oyena sikisi kimai reyaka.* I caught six fish. *Syn:* koru ida, vana berou autu yokoi maka. *From:* English six.

**siko<sub>1</sub>** *adj.* first. *Tora vene di ago neide, ya siko muyegiya baebu.* Listen to the elders' words, lest you die first. *See:* dorai, ourena.

**siko<sub>2</sub>** *n.* daring; demanding without shame, pugnacious, abrasive. *Siko ya amiye vonisi regiya.* Are you man enough to do it?

**siko rina** *cv.* disturb. *Mina yaku una siko riyo.* This disturbed us. *Syn:* imitorua rena, iyo rena, moi kenoka/ siboroka/ sikori

- rena, neuneu nina, siboroka rena. See: kenoka, uka vorivori.*
- sikoma** *n.* comb. *Yi sikoma na ma.* Give me your comb. *From:* English *comb.*
- sikoma rena** *cv.* comb. *Yi ada iye bi toga toga sikoma re.* Always comb your hair.
- sikori rena** *cv.* destroy. *Ina bi tarua sikori rena ma rama de ago niogau regedi.* They will proclaim destructive untrue words. *Syn:* *afu nina, esei rina, tunu rena, ukero rena. See: moi kekevata una, moi no rena/ rina, moi sikoroi rena, uroro rena.*
- sikuri** *n.* *See main entry: sikuru.*
- sikuru** *n.* school. *Yo, dui rei bosu sikuru gaukara be re.* Yes, go inside and do your school work. *Variant: sikuri, skol. From: Hiri Motu sikulu 'school' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:243).*
- sikuru rena** *cv.* train, study, schooling. *Ina bi sikuru de reyo.* He didn't have any training. *Syn: yaunega nina.*
- siliva** *n.* *See main entry: siriva.*
- simenesi** *n.* cement. *Gado bedakai bi siment yaku ridedi.* Some posts are made of cement. *Variant: siment. From: Hiri Motu semenisi 'cement' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:39).*
- siment** *n.* *See main entry: simenesi.*
- simi** *n.* decorative palm tree species. *Arecaceae sp. Yava di simi be nugafa.* We cut some of the house's *simi* palm trees.
- simika** *n.* vine species used for making cloth. *Nai simika na ma kumo migida.* Give me *simika* vine/ rope and then I'll tie it up.
- simorausi** *n.* *See main entry: simorohaus.*
- simorohaus** *n.* toilet, outhouse. *Lit: 'small house'. Uni simorohaus bi buni amedo.* Our toilet is good. *Syn: oru, otuka (yava). Variant: simorausi. From: English small house.*
- simusimu rena** *cv.* drizzle. *Miya simusimu redo.* It is drizzling.
- sina** *n.* story, word, news, report, information. *Kosini mina sina neideyori, bi ini mida rofu iriyeduka reyo.* When the mother heard this story, she felt sorry for her son. *Vava na mana kode ya remanu di sina sina neidegi yi beika baika rau regi.* Authority has not been given to me to hear your two's words and divide up your things (amongst you). *Syn: sisina, sitori, sivarai. See: ago.*
- sina ago de** quiet, humble, shy, dumb. *Anne di rumana bi sina ago de amiye.* Anne's husband is a quiet person.
- sina ago koina nina** be in coma. *Nai tobaini Esther bi sina ago koina niyo, varena maka redo.* My sister Esther is in a coma, she is only sleeping.
- sina nina** *cv.* talk with/ to. *Na bi nai maruka rofu ruika maka sina ni magida.* I'm going to talk to my husband right now.
- sina ni dina** preach. *Ina yaku mina gaganiri sina ni diyo.* He preached in this place.
- sina no nina** malign. *Adina una rofu beika sina no nigedi bi koina.* Because how they will malign us is nothing.
- sini** *n.* pot. *Sini be feidefa.* Cook up some pots. *Syn: fani. See: urena.*
- sinou** *n.* snow. *Uni gaganiri sinou de.* In our place there is no snow. *From: English snow.*
- sioni** *n.* Caucasian, white man; proported that first one seen was named 'John'. *Senagi sioni vene tau.* Before there were a lot of whiteskins. *Syn: ro feyo. Variant: sivoni. From: English John.*
- siore** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp. Siore tauga orisi irigiya bi guta.* It is nice that you will cook and eat *siore* banana.
- sipanisi** *n.* sponge. *Sipanisi yokoi be uni voi re.* Buy us a sponge. *From: English sponge.*
- sire** *n.* sugar glider; brown/ black stripes, grey. *Petaurus breviceps. Mava odoros sire veyaka.* I saw a sugar glider up in the coconut tree.

- sire nina** *cv.* begin to ripen. *Roku sire niyo.* The pawpaw has started to get ripe. *See: kaka nina, uruna.*
- sire rina** *cv.* cut mark. *Roku mina moisi ini ro sire ri.* Take this pawpaw and make a cut mark in it.
- sireita** *n.* sheet/ piece of paper or leaf. *Sireita keika be nai usika ma.* Give a small piece of paper to my younger brother. *See: fefa. From: English sheet.*
- siri**<sub>1</sub> *n.* river branch, oxbow. *Koru bi siri tau gade nufa.* The river has many branches/ oxbows. *Syn: koru.*
- siri**<sub>2</sub> *n.* part, phrase, chapter. *Mina bi siri idana una nisa.* This is a different (wrong/ incorrect) phrase that you are saying. *Nanaka bi koro di ini siri ida.* A verse is a part of a chapter. *See: one.*
- siri rena** *cv.* betray, deliver up, hand over. *Kaere yaku ya siri reyo?* Who betrayed you? *Dubuini yaku dubuini muyena rofu di siri rego.* Brother will deliver up brother to death. *Syn: samani rena, tautore rena.*
- siriva** *n.* silver. *Mina sogona buni (goro ma siriva) maina reyadi.* They were looking for treasure (gold and silver). *Variant: siliva. From: English silver.*
- siroko rena** *cv.* hang limp (hands). *Yi vana ga refo kumo siroko reyaine!* Don't let your hands hang limp!
- siru rena** *cv.* continue on. *Baisi siru rei boyo.* He came and continued on. *Usage: Kokila dialect. Syn: imito rina. See: yavoi rena.*
- sisasi** *n.* scissors. *Nai sisasi na ma.* Give me my scissors. *From: Hiri Motu sisa 'scissors' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:74).*
- sisi** *adj.* seething, intensely hot. *Ini gubuyo sisi iniye.* His anger is very intense (wrath). *See: kiyoma, sei, vava.*
- sisiba** *n.* advice, knowledge. *Sisiba buni neidededi.* They listen to good advice. *Robert bi Koki ago moi kero rena di ini sisiba amiye.* Robert is a knowledgeable (lit. 'knowledge') person on translation. *Syn: ameibaina. See: diba, yora. From: Hiri Motu sisiba 'advice, warning' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:203).*
- sisifura sasifura** *cn.* itsy-bitsy/ itty-bitty trees. *Sisifura sasifura mironi ve.* Look at the itsy-bitsy trees over there. Alliteration.
- sisigara** *n.* bird species. *Aves sp. Sisigara dudu adari aisi adena u.* Dance with *sisigara* bird feathers placed on your head.
- sisika** *n.* good or sweet smell; scent. *Yi sisika guta.* You smell nice. *See: sau.*
- sisika buni** incense, frankincense. *Resi ini magedi gugura, goro, sisika buni yabo ena ma sisika buni yabo muramura ini maua gutuna moi yakusi maradi.* And then they took out of their boxes their gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh and gave them to him.
- sisika oira** *cn.* perfume. *Rema vene bi sisika oira buni aededi.* Women put on nice perfume.
- sisika rena** *cv.* have smell/ odour, stink. *Uka buka sisika redo.* The cuscus' odour smells. *Syn: bau nina, gasika rena.*
- sisika una** *cv.* smell. *Suma tobori okiyadiri, ini auna yaku dona sisika uyo.* When they arrived in the middle of the bush, his dog smelled a pig.
- sisima** *n.* ship; big boat. *Sisima tora okiyo taoniri.* A big ship arrived in town.
- sisina** *n.* story, legend. *Nai sisina baiyo minari koina niyo mini.* My story came this far and now it finished. *Allan di nono bi sisina nina ina diba.* Allan's mother knows legends. *Syn: sina, sitori, sivarai.*
- sisina sina** *cn.* myth, fable. *Ma sisina sina rofu di anema aina ga reyagane.* And they are to pay no attention to myths.
- sisiva** *n.* traditional dance from Popondetta and Dorobisoro primarily used in Korigo area. *'Origo vene bi sisiva udedi.* The 'Origo people dance the *sisiva*

traditional dance. *See: adena.*

**sisivo nina** *cv.* 1) get laryngitis, lose voice. *Yi bauye sisivo niyo.* Your throat got laryngitis. *Syn: buau rena.* 2) fade, dry up, from sun. *Gokai sisivo nigamo.* How it was fading.

**sisu** *n.* *See main entry: susu.*

**sitori** *n.* story. *Rautu okisi beika reyaka mina sitori reyaka rei mona de reyo na niyadi.* When I arrived in the village they told me it wasn't right what I did in this story. *Syn: sina, sisina, sivarai.* *From: English story.*

**siu rena** *cv.* 1) steam. *Kora, kukuru, tabo moiyo, fore oriyo, rofu imi siu reyo.* She got wild taro, kukuru plants, and yams, and heated (lit. burned) stones so that she dipped him in the steam. *See: tarivai rena, ou.* 2) extinguish, put out fire. *Koru moisi imi siu re.* Get water and put it out. *Syn: imisisi rena, kafena, ukafena, yari rena.*

**siua** *n.* dish; plate, bowl, container, vial. *Mina bi siua buni.* This is a good dish. *HIV gauka nufa amiye di siua, maro, giniba, biyo dudu iriga vaiga regiya bi buni de.* It is not good for you to eat and drink from an HIV sick person's dishes/plates, spoons, forks, and cups. *Rema yaku yisiti be moisi farava siua torasa moi fui reyo.* A woman mixed yeast into a big flour bowl. *Rema nokoi bi siua ideri diga ini sisika buni mina moi baiyo.* One woman brought a vial with good perfumed oil in it. *Usage: Kokila dialect. Syn: mereki. See: takura.*

**siuka nina** *cv.* be half gone, have nothing remaining inside. *Mina oketa siuka niyo.* This Tahitian chestnut is half gone. *See: afona.*

**siusau** *n.* vehicle noise. *Mo taraka mibi uriyaku meda ma independence di mi vorivori ye nega boga siusau mibi un aka orefana anua reyafa.* And with the cars there in mid-morning and Independence (day) confusion we went down, and there was vehicle noise and

we couldn't cross.

**sivarai** *n.* story. *I sivarai neideyafa.* We heard your story. *Syn: sina, sisina, sitori.* *From: Hiri Motu sivarai 'story, news, message, account' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:203).*

**sivi** *n.* dancing costume. *Mibi sivi adena gugura.* These are dancing costume things. *Syn: mairi.*

**sivoni** *n.* *See main entry: sioni.*

**siya** *n.* Komodo dragon. *Varanus Komodoensis.* *Siya bi ragemari amedo.* The Komodo dragon lives in the bush.

**siyari rena** *cv.* court, have intercourse/sexual relations/ affair. *Ya ofi goduasa siyari rededi ba?* Do you have an affair with young people? *Ina remanu siari regamadi.* The two of them had intercourse. *Syn: koa rena. See: remasa varena, yeina. Variant: siari rena.*

**sofeka** *n.* mango. *Mangifera indica.* *Sofeka kaka yoyori mironi na moi.* Get the ripe mango right at the very end/ tip (of the branch) for me. *Variant: sove'a* (Korigo dialect).

**sofi rena** *cv.* peel top layer. *Kakoro ga re, sofi maka re.* Don't remove it all, just peel off the top layer. *Syn: koe rena, oto rina, ukoka rena. See: sani rena.*

**sofu nina** *cv.* drown. *Raga rei desi koruri sofu nisi koru irisi tomu ni diyadi.* They ran and were drowned in the water and died.

**sofu'a** *n.* *See main entry: sofuka.*

**sofuka** *n.* nape; back of neck, front of shoulder. *Sofuka nena esika redo.* The back of my neck hurts. *Yi sofuka gokai reyo?* What happened to your nape? *Syn: gedu. Variant: sofu'a* (Kokila dialect).

**sofuko** *n.* small or shallow body of water; puddle, pond, pool, lake. *Koru sofuko neineiri kuesi amededi.* There are kuesi fish in every puddle. *Doro koruri koru sofuko guta guta veyaka.* At Doro river I saw very nice ponds. *Syn: amana, koru moka, moka.*

**sogona** *n.* general possessions; things, clothing, clothes. *Amiye kaere ina bi ini sogona nufa bi besa tau risi mago.* Whoever has his possessions/ clothing will increase greatly and give. *Mironari sogona aida baigedi.* There are other things to come up. *See: aua, dabua, kohu, korikari, varuka.*

**soima nina** *cv.* hair being frizzy. *Yi ada bi soima niyo.* Your hair is frizzy. *See: ada, iye.*

**soka rena** *cv.* arrive. *Iya fogori sivoni amiye roka mista English Rigori soka reyo.* During the fighting a white man named Mister English arrived in Rigo. *Syn: okina, yaena.*

**sokau rena** *cv.* jump (down). *Ya Sei di mida vonisi, minari gutuna sokau regiya!* If you are God's son, jump down from this high place here! *Variant: so'au rena* (Korigo dialect).

**soku** *n.* hole; pit, depression, valley, drain, ditch. *Makai vakoi sokuri gogo keto regedi.* Like that they will both fall into a hole (pit) together. *Soku tau moi vata baigedi.* All the valleys will be filled. *Kono ya yomina soku bi evadi efono re.* Cover this drain quickly with ground. *Dona yokoi bi koru soku ideri veyaka.* I saw one pig in deep water (lit. 'a water depression'). *See: ruba.*

**soku nina** *cv.* have dimple. *Lit: 'become valley'.* *Ya yoga nisari yi afena soku nido.* When you are laughing you have dimples.

**soku saku** *cn.* pothole. *Soku saku idari mini!* Here is a pothole in the road! Alliteration.

**solar** *n.* sun. *Solar tomu nido sana na de veida.* I don't see the place where the sun sets. From a song, so presumably a bit of poetic license used. *See: meda.* *From: English solar.*

**some dina** *cv.* hunt or fish. *Wax-c ini sosogi bona ini auna moisi sumari some diyo.* Waxy got his spear and his dog and went up to the bush to hunt. *Yokaru ini*

*rema yaku ini tora vene vego vo niyo dada, some diyadi.* One day his wife went to go see her elders so, they went fishing. *Syn: dina, dinibona dina, maina rena, some dina, suma dina, taona.*

**sonisoni** *adj.* rugged. *Iye ika omuna esona rofu bi rarava sonisoni.* On Iye mountainside there is a rugged cliff.

**sori<sub>1</sub>** *n.* tall humanlike spirit which inhabits a grotto. *Aire sori bi dakimuri amededi.* There are Aire spirits in the bush. Aire is a place name where this particular type of spirit lives. *See: foru (bodaka/monogo), godiyo (foru), vima.*

**sori<sub>2</sub>** *n.* sorrow. *Emo e, na sori tora gade nida.* Oh daughter, I am very sorry. *Syn: iriyeduka.* *See: ino.* *From: Hiri Motu sori* 'apology, excuse, regret, remorse, sorry, what a pity' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:39).

**sorofeta rena** *cv.* interpret. *Adina bi afiye bounari ago nigo amiye yaku ago bi nigo ma sorofeta rego bi buni.* For the person who will speak in a different tongue will speak and it will be good to interpret.

**soroko rena** *cv.* be show-off/ hypocrite, give lip service. *Karo Veriri bi toga soroko redo.* *Karo Veriri* is always giving lip service. *See: ofarosi.*

**soroni** *loc.* over there. *Soroni yabo adinari.* It is over there next to the tree. *Syn: isefu, mirodu.*

**soru** *n.* rainbowfish. *Melanotaeniidae sp.* *Imaga yaku soru umuyeyadi.* The poisonous vine killed the rainbowfish.

**sosoge** *n.* *See main entry: sosogi.*

**sosogi** *n.* black palm spear. *Wax-c ini sosogi bona ini auna moisi sumari some diyo.* Waxy got his black palm spear and his dog and went up to the bush to hunt. *Syn: auri, diba, iya rena feva, mitai, ora, voru.* *Variant: sosoge* (Korigo dialect).

**sou rena** *cv.* dig up, uproot. *Yava adina sou reida.* I dig up weeds near the house.

*Syn:* imiruna, kufuna, kuruna, nayadena, nikura rena. *See:* ei rena, goena, yoku rena.

**sove'a** *n.* *See main entry: sofeka.*

**so'au rena** *cv.* *See main entry: sokau rena.*

**sss-** *n.* snake sound; sss. *Aruma bogasa sss- nido.* When the snake goes by it says sss-. *See: aruma.*

**stoa** *n.* (trade) store; shop, canteen. *Stoa amiye di mida di ini roka bi Albina.* The store person's child's name is Albina. *From:* Hiri Motu *s(i)toa;* *stua* 'store' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:245).

**su rena** *cv.* spit. *Ima su re tavoi tavoi ga rebifa.* Don't spit betel nut out all over the place/ haphazardly. *Syn:* ayaka su rena.

**suampa** *n.* swamp, lake, pond. *Suampari bove erena amedo.* There is a duck in the swamp. *Syn:* amana, koru moka, moka. *Variant: suvamfa.* *From:* Hiri Motu *swampa* 'swamp' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:203).

**sueka** *n.* dwarf koel. *Microdynamis parva.* *Kayavanimari sueka erena veyaka.* I saw a dwarf koel bird in *Kayavanima.*

**sufa** *n.* bush, forest. *Sufa feresi rautu diyo ini rautu vene nigi.* He left the bush and went up to the village to tell his village people. *Yokaru vo nibo na aitari nai baba bona na sufa sufa diyafa.* One day when I was little, my father and I went to the forest. *Syn:* dakimu, raraga, suma.

**sufa auna** *cn.* wild/ bush dog, fox. *Sufa auna bi ini fore ruba nufa.* Wild dogs have their dens.

**sufa di gadeva auna** wolf. *Mina dada sufa di gadeva auna baibigori, bi vesi mamoe ori digo.* Therefore when a wolf will come, he will see it and run away from the sheep.

**sufagi** *n.* fruit tree species. *Sufagi okua irigiya bi guta.* It is good that you will eat *sufagi* fruit stew.

**suga** *n.* sugar. *Na bi suga koina niyo, ye be na*

*mafo.* My sugar has run out, so give me some more. *See: aina, arefa.* *From:* Hiri Motu *siuga* 'sugar' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:234).

**sugaya** *n.* sugar (Cavendish) banana. *Musa sp. (Musa acuminata Cavendish).* *Mina sugaya bi moi no riyo.* This *sugaya* banana was spoiled/ went bad.

**sui** *n.* private, in secret, hidden. *Sui dudu ina rofu baiyadi.* They came to him privately. *Ye inaike maka suiri nikau reyadi mina ukerova rego di vonisi mokeyo.* So he thought to break the engagement secretly. *Ant: ariara.* *See: mafumafu.*

**sui ago** *cn.* secret, mystery, parable. *Lit:* 'hidden word'. *Mina iya viro vara nai vana rama rofu veyo ma goro ramefa di aina gugura viro vara di sui ago di ini adina bi yomakai.* These seven stars that you saw in my right hand and the meaning of the mystery of the seven gold lampstands is like this.

**sui nina** *cv.* hide. *Ina bi yava tebori sui nido.* He is hiding on top of the house (because people are down low and therefore cannot see him). *Syn: biru rena.* *See: nunu rina.*

**suma** *n.* bush. *Wax-c ini sosogi bona ini auna moisi sumari some diyo.* Waxy got his spear and his dog and went up to the bush to hunt. *Syn: dakimu, raraga, sufa.*

**suma auna** *cn.* wild/ bush dog. *Na yaku mamoe kana suma auna di fogori ya nifeideida.* I am sending you out like sheep amongst wild dogs.

**suma bodo amiye** hunter. *Avira keika bi suma bodo amiye.* Avira junior is a hunter.

**suma dina** *cv.* hunt. *Agiya bi suma dinadi, dada ya nida.* Tomorrow let's go hunting, so I'm telling you. *Syn: dinibona dina, some dina.* *See: maina rena.*

**suma oruma** *cn.* bush plant. *Mina bi suma oruma tavoi.* This is just an ordinary plant.



**susu** *n.* breast, milk. *Yi susu metona bi tora.* The ends of your breasts are big. *Nono ini mida susu irido.* The mother's child drinks breast milk. *See: giba nina.* *Variant: sisu* (Kaikanomu, Sirimu). *From: Hiri Motu susu* 'sap, juice' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:203).

**susu giba** *cn.* nipple, teat. *Nai nono di susu giba ara niyo.* My mother's nipples were sore.

**susu irina** *cv.* breastfeed, nurse, suckle. *Ma nono ini mida susu irido ina fafau bi no iniye iniye!* And it will be very bad for mothers whose children are breastfeeding. Action of the child.

**susu mana** *cv.* nurse, breastfeed. *Kaere bi susu de maro bi buni tora gade regedi.* Whoever didn't breastfeed will be very blessed. Action of the mother.

**suvamfa** *n.* *See main entry: suampa.*



*tauga*

*takura*



*tomata*

*tobiye*



### T - t

**taba** *adv.* settled, still. *Amei taba re, vanagi evairo rego baebu.* Sit down/ still, lest the canoe capsizes.

**tabe rena** *cv.* be unsteady/ unstable. *Nai yava tabe reyo.* My house is unsteady.

**tabo** *n.* wild yam species used to feed pigs. *Dioscorea sp.* *Kora, kukuru, tabo moiyo, fore oriyo rofu imi siu reyo.* She got wild taro, kukuru plants and tabo yams, and cooked them in stones for him and dipped him in the steam.

**tabu** *adj.* special, sacred, holy, prohibited, taboo, forbidden, illegal, restricted.

*Minari mamo Urava Raku ya sisina reyo sana bi tabu vo nidedi.* And then there at the place where Urava Raku's legend took place they have called it taboo/ prohibited. *Aire sori bi tabu gaganiri amededi.* Humanlike spirits live in the spirit place. *Syn: akeke. See: goro, kikifa, varika.*

**Tabu moka** deep water spirit/ taboo place near Amuraika village. *Tabu moka okisi rafeyadiri, ari amuta nisi itu aura neyo.* When they came and bathed at Deep Water taboo place, the day grew calm and a cold wind came down.

**tabu nimoi vava rena** believe, trust. *Tabu nimoi vava ga rebifa*. Don't believe/trust (lit. 'say getting heat/ authority/ power') in the spirit place. *Syn: abidadama rena, mokena vari gira aina*.

**tae rina** *cv.* See main entry: *taga rina*.

**tafa<sub>1</sub>** *n.* bush. *Imiye tafari fuka meko butu de regiya*. You can't collect figs from thornbushes. *See: dakimu, ragama, raraga, sufa, suma*.

**tafa nina** *cv.* become bushy. *Nai yava bubugana mutaka bi tafa niyo*. My backyard grass is bushy.

**tafa<sub>2</sub>** *adv.* hardly, barely, scarcely. *Adina amiye yokoi mokena rorobo nufa amiye rofu tafa muyego*. For someone will hardly die for a righteous person.

**tafo rena** *cv.* spill, slosh, swell, ripple. *Ina yaku aedegoma de tafo regedi*. It will help and they will not spill. *Kimo kimo ga tafa reyaine*. Carefully so that it will not slosh. *Ureure tafo resi vanagi ideri dui reyo*. The waves swelled up and came into the boat. *Dinige bae boyori koru tafo tafo reyo*. When the dingy passed by the water rippled. *Syn: moi tafo rena*.

**tafutena rena** *cv.* be blinded. *Abata mukuna tafutena ga re*. Don't be blinded in a flood in the dark. *Syn: marai nina*.

**taga rena** *cv.* internal swelling. *Yi yuka uru taga taga reyo*. Your leg is really swollen. *Syn: beutu nina, buri rina, riuna rena, uruna*.

**taga rina** *cv.* clear; get out of/ give way, leave, depart, go away, scam. *Vegu no reyaine di vonisi ini uka maina koina niyori, rui bi mo ferei taga ri diyo*. When he'd finished testing/ tempting him to sin, he left him for a while. *Evade tae rifa*. Give way quickly. *Mina moi kurevai rei tae rigo*. He will roll this out of the way. *Syn: eva nina, feidena<sub>2</sub>, ferena, ketena*. *See: tatava nina*. *Variant: tae rina*.

**tagana** *n.* palm tree species. *Areaceae sp.*

*Tagana yabo bi gokai kana?* What is a tagana palm tree like?

**tage rena** *cv.* be uncooperative, unlistening. *Gokai resi una taga redo?* Why won't he listen to us?

**tagi mana** *cv.* bang into, press against, impact. *Mida konori maku nesi konori tagi maro*. It threw the boy down on the ground and pressed him into the ground. *See: ase rena*.

**tai** *n.* tree species used for making a greasy pole. *Tai yabo gemiso dudu firu bodedi*. They are climbing the greasy tai tree/pole.

**taibodibodi** *n.* See main entry: *taibudibudi*.

**taibudibudi** *n.* termite/ flying ant species. *Isoptera sp.* *Ramefa ukafe, taibodibodi tau niyadi*. Put out the lamp, there are many termites.

**taimi** *n.* time. *Kolonial taimiri siriva yusi regamadi*. In colonial times they were using silver. *Syn: itua*. *See: ari, ariyu, meda, negana*. *From: English time*.

**taina** *adv.* longer. *Resi ina bi mina gaganiri taina amei doba reyo*. And then he stayed longer in that place. *See: ata nina*.

**tairi** *loc.* separately. *Yuka udabi risi kiyaka ame tairi*. Sit Indian-style (lit. 'make legs into a lap') and sit carefully/ quietly separate. *See: vitu, yaudana*.

**taiyari** *n.* eagle. *Aves sp.* *Taiyari erena ini yava bi yabo teteka dudu rido yabo tora odororo*. The eagle makes its nest up in the tree branch.

**takesi** *n.* tax. *Senagi takesi butu rigamadi*. Before they were collecting taxes. *From: Hiri Motu takisi 'tax' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:40)*.

**taku rena** *cv.* eat hungrily/ ravenously/ a lot. *Dona kana taku reisa*. You eat a lot like a pig. *See: gemona rena, rauna rena*.

**takura** *n.* bowl, bin, dish made from a tree leaf. *Moi dui resi takura dodoku gabireri aido*. He takes it and puts it

- under a bowl. *Ramefa moisi takura ideri o ekama gabireri de aisa*. You do not take a lamp and put it under a dish/ bin or mat. *Syn: dodoku. See: mereki, siua.*
- tamadi** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp.* *Tamadi namo tauga tumu*. *Tamadi* bananas are short bananas.
- tamai** *adj.* speechless, silent. *Ago de vena tamai*. A silent mouth is speechless.
- tamaka** *n.* shoe, sandal, boot, footwear. *Nai tamaka goidu aiyo?* Where did you put my shoes? *Ini tamaka di maena you negida*. I will untie his sandal string. *Syn: yuka ro. From: Hiri Motu tamaka 'shoe' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:204).*
- tamuga nina** *cv.* be ugly. *Ya vena tamuga niyo*. Your mouth is ugly.
- tamuta rena** *cv.* chew, masticate. *Nai adu esika reyo tamuta toga reyaka ma*. My jaw is sore because I chewed a lot. *Syn: mutaka rena, vena maruvo rena.*
- tamutabiri** *n.* temple. *Nai tamutabiri esika reyo*. My temple hurts.
- tanikiu nina** *cv.* say thank you; be thankful/ grateful, give thanks, show gratitude. *Ini yuka adinari efuka odesi tanikiu niyo*. She knelt down near him and said thank you. *Nai nakimi amiye ro taniku nisi raga nesi ini dona keika binu masi yava ideri dui rei boyo*. She said thanks to my in-law and ran down and grabbed it and took it into the house. *Syn: buni tora gade mana. Variant: taniku. From: Hiri Motu tenkiu 'thank you' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:204).*
- taniku** *n.* *See main entry: tanikiu nina.*
- tanini rena** *cv.* grow large/ very big. *Gabi doba de dadigori bi tanini rego*. After a while it will get very big. *Syn: tora.*
- tanoba** *n.* *See main entry: tanobada.*
- tanobada** *n.* world. *Una bi tanobada vene*. We are worldly people. *Variant: tanoba; taonoba, tonobada. From: Hiri Motu tanobada 'world, mainland, nation' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:204).*
- tanu rena** *cv.* fill (up), add more. *Ma gua mina mida yaku ramefa tanu regamo*. And now this boy was filling a lamp. *Besa besa tanu re*. Fill it up/ add more and more. *Syn: moka nina. See: bere nina/ rena, fare nina, furu rena, moi vata baina, nivai rena, rivai rena, vata baina.*
- tanu mana** fill up, add more. *Lagani yokoi maka ferei kumo adinari kono tanu masi fonuka aigida*. Leave it alone for just one more year and I will full up dirt around it and put in compost. *Syn: fare nina, moi tanu rena. See: (moi) vata baina, nivai rena.*
- taona dina** *cv.* hunt. *Amiye some taona diyadi*. People went hunting. *Syn: dinibona dina, some dina, suma dina. See: maina rena.*
- taoni** *n.* town, city. *Badina Chris bi kaere kaere taoniri moimai rededi vene di iruku*. Because it is Chris', one of those people who work in town's, food. *Syn: rautu tora. From: Hiri Motu tauni; taoni 'town' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:249).*
- taoni di bura redo amiye** town clerk, scribe; civil servant. *Lit: 'town's writing (i.e. recording) person'*. *Kamini gabi bi taoni di bura redo amiye yaku raka nidedi mina ni vaisi bere niyo*. Then later the town clerk stopped the shouting and quieted them down.
- taonoba** *n.* *See main entry: tanobada.*
- taotao** *adj.* tired, lethargic, dull, uninterested, apathetic, unconcerned, bored, slow. *Adina yi neide neide rofu bi taotao*. Because you are so slow to understand/ uninterested.
- taotao rena** *cv.* wander around, meander. *Beika resi taotao reisa?* Why are you wandering around? *Syn: barubaruna, sigobara rena.*
- taraka** *n.* vehicle; car, truck, utility, ute. *Mina mida mida bagi meko dudu ini taraka riyadi*. These children made their toy trucks out of *bagi* fruit. *Taraka di wili*

*oriyadima iroka gabu kiki reyo.* Car tires were burned and gave off black smoke. *Karai fayara bi dikina tora ma taraka gigi niyadi.* Karai valley has lots of mud and vehicles got stuck. *See: vata.* *From: Hiri Motu traka* ‘truck’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:245).

**taravatu** *n.* law, contract, command(ment). *Ya kaya di ago gira taravatu bura regedi.* You (pl) will write down the law. *Taravatu yaku moiyo.* He received the command. *Syn: ago gira.* *From: Hiri Motu taravatu* ‘law, regulation, taboo’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:204).

**tarena** *v.* dry/ shrivel up, finish off (banana, yam). *Meto boyadi keika keika bi vai taresi muyeyo.* The little sprouts that came up were scorched and died. *Meda yaku moyoma tare rei diyadi.* The sun got it and it shriveled all up. *Syn: abiye nina, kaireka nina, moi roko rina, rarako nina.*

**tari aina** *cv.* put under. *Tini tari ae.* Put the tin under (to support the grill for the fire). *See: aina.*

**tari rena** *cv.* imitate, follow. *Vegu no mina tari ga re.* Don’t follow bad practices. *Syn: toto rena.* *See: usi dina.*

**tariba** *adj.* decayed (tooth). *Yi gade tariba tora.* Your teeth are very decayed. *See: fisiko nina.*

**tarivai rena** *cv.* steam, cook. *Aka tarivai resi irigiya bi guta.* It is good for you to steam a lot of prawns. *See: mofa rena, ou, siu rena.*

**taru rena** *cv.* *See main entry: tarua rena.*

**tarua nina** *cv.* get erection. *Gebe tarua nigiya, ago tau ga ni.* Shut up (lit. ‘you will get an erect penis, don’t speak a lot’). *Usage: Restricted. Idiomatic. See: gebe.*

**tarua rena** *cv.* settle, rest, sit down. *Minari okisi tarua reyadi.* They arrived here and settled. *Okina vene oki taru taru reyadi.* Foreign peoples arrived and settled there. *Goidu taru regiya?* Where will you rest? *Syn: seru rena, taru rena,*

*tarufaita rena.*

**tarufaita rena** *cv.* live, settle (down). *Gabi bi ini yava tora bureferi tarufaita reyo.* Later he lived in his palace. *Syn: seru rena, taru rena, tarua rena.* *See: amena.*

**tata** *adj.* each. *Ina tata feidei irisi kamini koina niyo.* Each one cooked and ate, so then it was finished off. *See: neinei.* *From: Hiri Motu ta ta* ‘a few, several, each’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:203).

**tatamu** *adj.* fat, overweight, obese, thick. *Nai boromakau mida tatamu uyasi irakuna di beika baika dogo reyadi.* My fat calves have been killed and everything for the feast is ready. *Yi yuka bi tatamu tora.* Your leg is very overweight. *Ini ada iye tatamu tora gade.* Her hair is very thick. *Syn: ego.*

**tatava nina** *cv.* pass away, depart. *Mo mukuna bi kamini tatava nido ma vabara bi sena kama rei kora redo.* For the darkness is passing away and the real light is already shining. *Sena tatava nisi diyoyi.* It already departed and left. *See: eva nina, feidenaz, ferena, ketena, taga rina.*

**tau 1)** *adj.* many, plenty, a lot, all. *Ini roka bi gagani tauri ogau nigamo.* His name was proclaimed in many places. *Ye amiye tau gade egogo reyadi.* So plenty of people gathered together. *Ita ruyafa rofu tauri aiyafa mironi.* We collected firewood and heaped them all (over) there. *Nai bauye eve reyoma eseka tau niyaka.* My throat was itchy and I coughed a lot. *See: kukakura, noibanu.*

— *n.* all of. *Dubu, uni buka bura ri vau regasa moi feideyaka tau bi baku reyo ba?* Brother, I have done all of our book writing and sent it; did you find all of it?

**taufeku nina** *cv.* bend down/ over, droop from weight. *Ono vareyo rofutaufeku niyo.* He planted the breadfruit tree and it bent down. *Syn: fefe rina, feri nina.*

**tauga** *n.* Cavendish banana. *Musa sp. (Musa acuminata Cavendish).* *Tauga kakoro*

- sanika bi farofaro murori moi maku.*  
Throw the banana peelings in the flower garden.
- tauga fore** *cn.* provision(s), wealth. *Lit:* ‘banana stones’. *Ari ramari tauga fore ya mado.* At the right time he gives you all your provisions/ all you need.
- tauga sesere** *cn.* banana chant/ spell. *Mina amiye bi tauga sesere ina diba.* This person knows about banana chants.
- tausini** *adj.* thousand. *Dona tausini remanu kana tau vanu ini rovaitari dui reyo.* They went into the bodies of about 2,000 pigs. *From:* English *thousand.*
- tautore rena** *cv.* betray. *Tautore rena dia vegu buni.* Betrayal is not a good practice. *Syn:* *samani rena, siri rena.* *From:* Hiri Motu *tauna torea* ‘betray’ (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:49).
- tauwera** *n.* towel. *Nai tauwera kino niyo.* My towel got dirty. *From:* Hiri Motu *tauli* ‘towel’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:231).
- tavara** *n.* aibika. *Abelmoschus manihot.* *Tavara bi baguru guta.* Aibika are good greens. *See:* *bagi, baguru, baru, ibiyaka.*
- tavara rena** *cv.* feed on greens. *Bi mina mamoe nomu ini tavara rededi sanari ferego.* He will leave the sheep in their greens feeding plain.
- tave nina** *cv.* cheer (for dancing); give gift. *Adena diba na tave niyadi.* I was cheered as I knew the dance. *Na tave niyo.* I was given a gift. *Syn:* *airarta nina, kuo nina.*
- tavoi** *adv.* (in) vain; purposelessly, aimlessly, silly, worthlessly, futile, haphazardly, helter-skelter, messy, uselessly, untidily. *Idu na kaya rei tavoi tavoi resi no baku reyaka mini.* But I did it in vain and only bad came out of it. *Adina bi diye ni tavoi tavoi rededi dada gauka redo.* Excreta everywhere (i.e. ‘haphazard/ helter-skelter’) is the cause of your child being sick. *Mina de ya neidegori, bi mo kaini ferei tavoi rei.* When this one will not listen, then just leave him to be (i.e. ‘it is futile’). *Syn:* *foi. 2) adj.* ordinary. *Ari tavoiri bi dubu mera vo nisa.* During an ordinary day/ every day you call (me) “cousin brother”.
- tayana** *n.* decorative tree species. *Yabo tayana bi guta.* The *tayana* tree is nice.
- tayataya** *adj.* very/ bright (white). *Feyo tayataya amiye yokoi mina kono tora noibanuri ka mina kana varuka koitena di feyo kana de.* Very bright white unlike anyone in the whole world could wash clothing and make it white. *See:* *abatasa, feyo.*
- te rena** *cv.* *See main entry: teka rena.*
- tebo** *n.* top of house roof. *Dada amegamo sana ramari yava tebo maka nuruyadi.* So they removed the house’s roof over the very place where he was. *See:* *fafau.*
- tebu rena** *cv.* jump, bounce, leap. *Tobiye koruri tebu reyo.* The frog jumped into the water. *Gokai resi tebu reyo?* How did it leap?
- teiboro** *n.* table. *Teiboro odororo amedo sofeka mina iriyo.* He ate the mango that was on the table. *Syn:* *fata.* *From:* Hiri Motu *teibolo* ‘table’ (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:40).
- teka** *n.* yam species. *Dioscorea sp.* *Teka bani bi buni de.* The *teka* yam is not good.
- teka rena** *cv.* crack. *Kokoro unema imi te resi iri.* Crack and peel the egg and eat it. *Erena unema teka reyo.* The bird’s egg hatched open. *Syn:* *oku rena, teki rena.* *Variant:* *te rena.*
- tekere** *n.* *See main entry: tekeretekere.*
- tekeretekere** *n.* willie wagtail. *Rhipidura leucophrys.* *Ini roka tekere erena.* It is called the willie wagtail bird. *Variant:* *tekere.*
- teki rena** *cv.* 1) be very hot. *Aiyo, meda ka teki iniye redo.* Wow, the sun is very very hot. *Nai mokei vava reida vene, esika teki teki regoma moigediri, yi uka*

- maina regika, tururu ga refa.* My beloved, when fiery pain comes upon you, to test you, do not be surprised. *See: fiyafiya/ vava/ yomayama rena.*
- 2) squish/ squash between fingernails; crack/ break off. *Gue teki reyaka.* I squashed the louse. *See: moi kakaita rina.*
- teki taki** rustling of trees. *Teki taki neide.* Listen to the rustling of the trees. Alliteration. *See: saina rena<sub>1</sub>.*
- teko rena** *cv.* nod head. *Kuri teko maka ga rebi.* Don't just be nodding your head (lit. 'neck').
- ten** *adj.* ten. *Kamini amiye ten yaku mina neideyadi.* And then the ten men heard this. *Syn: vana ufo.* *From: English ten.*
- terina** *v.* put on top; secure over. *Fafau teri kumo ga itoyaine.* Put in on top so it will lay flat/ stay down. *Ota terina, moya yakugo baebu.* Secure the earthen oven, lest the steam escapes. *Syn: boboka rina.*
- tete rina** *cv.* twist, coil, wrap around/ up. *Yabo imiye dudu tete risi ini adari aiyadi.* They coiled a thornbush and placed it on his head. *Nai tauga tete rida.* I wrap up my bananas. *Syn: evairo/ kore rena.* *See: ena.*
- teteka** *n.* 1) branch. *Kikima ya yabo abiye tetekari raka nido.* The falcon is calling on the top of the dead tree branch. *Syn: baraka, furuna, gegeva.* 2) pretty young girl. *Teteka buni nei kero re.* Turn around and see the pretty young girl. *See: mosara buni, ofi, rema mida.*
- tetevai rena** *cv.* divide up. *Nai varuka tetevai reyadi.* They divided up my clothes. *Syn: ariya rena, raroda rina.*
- teukana** *n.* corner. *Yava teukana rofu moi etagae riyadi.* They moved it to the corner of the house. *Syn: dogema.* *See: kona.*
- ti** *n.* tea. *Ya bi ti abatasa irigiya ba?* Will you drink your tea with milk? *See: koru vava.* *From: Hiri Motu ti 'tea' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:234).*
- tiko rena** *cv.* jerk; tick/ twitch (head). *Nai ada tiko reyo.* My head twitched/ jerked.
- tini** *n.* tin; cymbal, gong. *Mina tini kakafu niyo.* This tin is bent. *Na bi tini feya tora una di kukuroka kana.* I will be like a gong's beating sound. *From: Hiri Motu tini 'can, tin, sheet metal, galvanized iron' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:40).*
- tinifisi** *n.* tin fish. *Tauga tinifisisa keifo refa.* Mix the banana with the tin fish. *From: English tin fish.*
- tiroti** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp. Titori tauga bi gokai kana?* What is titori banana like?
- titi** *adj.* epicanthic fold. *Saina vene ini ne titi.* Chinese people have epicanthic fold eyes.
- titiya** *n.* teacher. *Nai titiya ya na ema ro ago tau niyaka ma.* My teacher scolded me for talking too much. *Syn: oteimana amiye.* *From: Hiri Motu titia; tisa 'teacher' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:243).*
- to** *cnj.* but. *Ina bi bogo to na bi amegida.* He will go but I will stay. *Syn: idu, mo.* *From: Hiri Motu to 'but' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:204).*
- to rina** *cv.* measure. *Gena to risi nu buru.* Measure the bamboo and cut it off.
- tobaini** *n.* sibling. *Nai tobaini vegiyari, bi mo diba nigiya ina bi toe nufa.* If you see my sister, straight away you will know that she is pregnant. Same sex siblings for sister to/ from sister; opposite for brother to/ from sister. *See: rasini.* *Pl: tobaiyaka.*
- tobaiyaka** *n.* siblings. *Rachel bona Christina bi nai tobaiyaka.* Rachel and Christina are my sisters. Same sex siblings for sisters to/ from sisters; opposite for brothers to/ from sisters. *See: rasiyaka.* *Sg: tobaini.*
- tobiye** *n.* frog/ toad species. *Anura; Bufonidae sp.* *Tobiye koruri tebu reyo.* The frog jumped into the water. *Tobi'o bi 'Origo vene yaku tobiye nigasa nidedi.* *Tobi'o*

is how 'Origo people say 'frog/ toad'.  
Variant: *tobi'o* (Sirimu).

**tobi'o** *n.* See main entry: *tobiye*.

**tobo** *n.* middle. *Suma tobori okiyadiri, ini auna yaku dona sisika uyo.* When they arrived in the middle of the bush, his dog smelled a pig. *Mida kosika ga refa, omuna ika tobo kaira niyafa dada.* Boys don't get tired, we are almost reaching the midpoint of the mountain. *Ya bi tobori ame.* You stay in the centre. *Syn: ufa, uta.*

**tobo moina** *cv.* arrive in the middle. *Meda tobo moigi reyori.* It was about midday.

**tobo nina** *cv.* become midday. *Meda tobo niyo dada baisi iruku irifa bona adari ame-ame refa.* It is the middle of the day so come and eat food and sit in the shade.

**toboma** in the middle. *Iya rena vene yaku rautu toboma oro imiyadi.* The warriors march in the middle of the village. *See: utama.*

**tobou** square. *Urusa tobou niyori kukuroka tora neideyaka.* In the middle of the night I heard a loud (lit. big) sound. *Una bi konori rautu ufa tobou varegifa.* We will sleep on the ground in the middle of the village. *Usage: Kokila dialect.*

**toboma** *n.* See main entry: *tobo*.

**toe** 1) *adj.* heavy, weighted, loaded; suffering, difficult. *Fore bi toe tora gade.* The stone is very very heavy. *Yaduka no veyaka, toe ogau nigo baeko.* I had a bad dream/ nightmare, maybe something unfortunate (difficult) will happen. *Syn: dinaga, maduna. Ant: aita. Variant: toebai* (Badaika).

**toe mana** *cv.* punish, bother, molest. *Lit: 'give heavy/ weight'. Adina ago esika toe maradiri, mina toe dairi nikabai de reyo.* For when he was being punished/ bothered, he did not answer back. *Syn: to rina.*

**toe nina** *cv.* become pregnant. *Ina bi toe niyo.* She got pregnant.

**toe nufa** pregnant. *Nai tobaini vegiyari, bi mo diba nigiya ina bi toe nufa.* When you see my sister, straight away you will know that she is pregnant. *Syn: eko, rivo nufa.*

**toe rena** *cv.* become burden; shame, be ashamed. *Rovaita toe reyo, adina ago no niyo.* He was ashamed, because he spoke bad about him.

2) *n.* weight; burden, trial, problem. *Idu gua mina ituari beika toeri atesi bi iriyeduka rededi.* But/ even though now at this moment you are sorry for what burdens/ trials you are facing. *Mina bi ini toe.* That is her problem. *See: maduna.*

**toebai** *adj.* See main entry: *toe*.

**toena** *n.* common paradise-kingfisher. *Tanyiptera galatea.* *Yi mida bi toena erena kana.* Your children are like common paradise-kingfishers (i.e. 'very small'). *Variant: toyena.*

**toga**<sub>1</sub> *adv.* always. *Ina bi toga toga ago nido.* He is always talking. *Koru toga rafeibogamafa ma itu yaku no iniye niyo.* We might have kept washing in the river if it had not been so very cold. *Vibani toga ga irifa, yi uka eta nigedi baebu.* Don't eat more protein, or you'll have worms in your stomach. *Sauma edadi; toga vareyo.* Wake Sauma up; he slept for a long time.

**toga toga ameibobina vegu** eternal life. *Beika vegu buni regida bi toga toga ameibobina vegu moigida?* What good thing should I do to receive eternal life?

**toga**<sub>2</sub> *n.* ridge beam. *Mina bi yava di toga.* This is the house's ridge beam.

**togoyori** *n.* flowering plant species. *Togoyori bi farofaro di roka.* *Togoyori* is the name of a flower.

**toimena** *v.* drip. *Koru buruka bi toimegasa amedo.* The spring is dripping there.

**toka rena** *cv.* free. *Amei toka re kumo.* Let him free/ release him. *Syn: erufuna, (moi) torofuka rena, nifeidei yakuna.*

**toke rena** *cv.* make sound. *Kaere yaku toke*

*reyadi?* Who made noise? *Syn:* *kukuroka rena*. *See:* *umuna nina*.

**toke take** crashing of trees. *Toke take neideyo ba?* Did you hear the crashing of the trees? Alliteration.

**tomata** *n.* tomato. *Lycopersicum esculentum*. *Tomata okua guta reyo*. The tomato made the stew good. *Syn:* *savero*. *From:* Hiri Motu *tamato* 'tomato' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:255).

**tomatoma rena** *cv.* be shocked. *Na etururu reyoma tomatoma reyaka*. It surprised me and I was shocked. *See:* *etururu rena, kisivo rena, (moi) tururu rena*.

**tomu nina** *cv.* set/ sink (down); come up short. *Solar tomu nido sana na de veida*. I don't see the place where the sun sets. *Koruri tomu niyo*. He sank down in the water. *Nai rumana uru 5 tomu nisi koru iriyo*. My husband came up short five times and drowned.

**tonobada** *n.* *See main entry: tanobada*.

**tora** *adv.* *See main entry: gade*.

**tora** 1) *adj.* big; great, grand, large, elder, older, loud; lots of, much. *Taraka tora ya una etari reyoma agode evairo reyafa*. The big truck bumped/ crashed into us and we almost turned over. *Yava torari dui reyadima kikifa reyadi*. They entered the great hall and were honoured. *Rema tora nioteimaraka*. I told the older women. *Goroka tora dudu ago niyo*. He spoke in a loud voice. *Karai fayara bi dikina tora ma taraka gigi niyadi*. *Karai* valley has lots of/ much mud and trucks got stuck. *Ant:* *keika*. *Variant:* *torabai* (Badaika, Nimunimu).

**tora amiye** elder. *Bi mokena tora amiye kaere yaku ini yava abita fore fafau akuyo kana*. He is like a wise older person who built his house on hard ground.

**tora nina** *cn.* increase, become/ get bigger/ old, grow. *Nai mokena tora niyo*. My thinking increased.

**tora vene** adults, grownups. *Tora vene*

*dadi vau reyadi*. The adults all together got up.

2) *n.* elder. *Nai amiye di tora tora di nemokori ya yaku voi reyaine*. You must buy it in the presence of my elders.

3) *adv.* very. *Muro bi maike tora*. The garden is very far away.

**torabai** *adj.* *See main entry: tora*.

**tore rena** *cv.* reserve. *Sei yaku mukuna gube nido sana bi sena rei tore resi ferei maro*. God has already reserved a spiritually dark place to give them. *See:* *abidi rena, eriya rena*.

**toro** *n.* patience. *Yi ramefa orisi toro dudu amefa*. Burn your lamps and sit patiently. *See:* *kiyaka*.

**toro rena** *cv.* wait patiently. *Naivo naivo vene toro rededi kana ameibifa*. Be living like servants who wait patiently. *Syn:* *asoka rina*. *See:* *nari rena, tua rena*.

**toru nina** *cv.* (dog) barking. *Auna bi toru de nigedi*. The dogs will not bark. *Syn:* *uo uo, vou*. *See:* *auna*.

**torufuka rena** *cv.* release. *Fadani ri kumo torufuka reyaine*. Leverage it so it will be released/ broken loose. *Syn:* *erufuna, eyounena*. *See:* *(moi) torofuka rena, nifeidei yakuna, toka rena*.

**tosi** *n.* torch. *Tosi, keroko bona ruda di gai, kefate sosogi ka vana moiyadi*. They took torches, fighting clubs and also spears with them. *From:* Hiri Motu *tosi* 'torch' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:233).

**toto** *n.* forgotten. *Erena eta toto keu rigida, mina ye nai uka ideri ada baigamo bi isivaga iniye*. I didn't know about flying in a plane, so the happiness coming into my heart was very great.

**toto nina** *cv.* forget. *Ina uda mokefo, ga toto nifa*. You should remember all of them, don't forget them.

**toto rena** *cv.* follow. *Tora vene yaku beika baika regamadi bi una yaku toto renadi*. Let's follow/ imitate the way of the elders. *Syn:* *tari rena*. *See:* *usi dina*.



**totoa** *n.* garden house; barn. *Bani goegedi mina nai totoa yavari moi baigedi.* They will dig up yams and bring them into my garden house. *Syn:* *dokema*<sub>1</sub>.

**totona** *post.* for, in order to. *Uni isira uni gaukara mina totona are reyafa.* Our play and our work, these are what we stand for. *See:* *rofu.* *From:* Hiri Motu *totona* 'in order to' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:204).

**totova** *n.* bush house. *Uni totova yava bi aura tora yaku moi kekevata uyo.* The big wind came knocked down our bush house.

**tou** *n.* timber. *Eruka yabo bi yava tou buni.* *Eruka* wood is a good timber for the house. *Syn:* *fou.*

**tourage rena** *cv.* accuse. *Amiye mironari ini ura tourage regedi di no regori.* The people there wanted to accuse him when he would do something wrong. *Nesi tourage reyo.* He went down and opposed him. *Syn:* *nitourage rena.* *See:* *nirorotari rena, samani rena.*

**toutou** *n.* tradition. *Tutubena ini toutou dudu amiye yaku ini ura rededi amiye nokoi bi dibura yavari yakugo.* According to the ancestors' tradition one person whom they chose would be released from jail. *Ina bi muro amiye, ini tora vene di toutou.* He is a gardener, his ancestors' legacy. *Mina bi nai toutou.* That is my practice. *See:* *vegu, veiga.*

**toutou rena** *cv.* be habitual. *Ini toutou reyo kana baisi usa usa yavari dui reyo.* According to his habit he came and entered the synagogue.

**touyava rena** *cv.* get infected. *Yuka touyava reyo.* The leg got infected.

**tovo nina** *cv.* disappear. *Ya kaya bi sena amiye guri aiyadi sana kana sena tovo niyo.* You yourselves are like places where people were already buried, which have disappeared. *Syn:* *roro nina, tutumuna, yoi nina.*

**toyena** *n.* *See main entry: toena.*

**trakita** *n.* tractor. *Trakita kono goedo.* The

tractor digs up the ground. *From:* Hiri Motu *trekta* 'tractor' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:245).

**tsi tsi tsi** *n.* gecko sound; chirp chirp chirp. *Gansisiri yaku tsi tsi tsi nido.* The gecko says *tsi tsi tsi.* *See:* *ganisisiri.*

**tu** *adj.* *See main entry: tumu.*

**tu nina** *cv.* dull, blunt. *Nai baiya tu niyo.* My knife is dull. *Mida godua dofou ga irifa yi viro tu nigo.* Young boys don't eat the *dofou* fish or your axe will become blunt.

**tua** *n.* nut tree species which has a chemical sap and the nuts are roasted and eaten. *Aleurites moluccana or Terminalia megalocarpa or Panginm edule.* *Tua be irigida mamu.* Then I'll eat some *tua* nuts. The classifications give possible interpretations of Candle nut or Pausia or Sis/ solomon species respectively.

**tua rena** *cv.* wait. *Lagani lagani ya tua reyafa.* We waited for you year after year. *Syn:* *nari rena.* *See:* *toro rena.*

**tuakiri** *n.* snake species. *Serpentes sp.* *Tuakiri aruma keika yaku na aki regika reyo.* The small *tuakiri* snake tried to bite me.

**tuero** *adj.* twelve. *Rema yokoi bi lagani tuero gura uyo dava degamo.* There was a woman who was suffering bleeding for twelve years. *From:* English *twelve.*

**tufa rena** *cv.* struggle in darkness. *Tufa regidari, ya mokegida.* When I'll be struggling in darkness, I will think of you. *Tufa regasa bogamafa.* We were going on struggling. *Syn:* *duro rena.* *See:* *gube, mukuna.*

**tufe** *n.* raft. *Uba dubuisa bi tufe rigedi.* Two brothers were making a raft. *From:* Hiri Motu *tupe* 'raft' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:40).

**tuga imina** *cv.* feel; have intuition about, sense. *Ye tuga imigasa are regamaka.* And so I was standing there feeling/ sensing it. *Tuga imiyaka amiye baeko.* Perhaps I'm a feeling person. *Syn:* *amutena.*

- tui nina** *cv.* flying fox sound. *Idu tui tui nidori, amiye diye ruba nidedi.* When a flying fox calls out people are frightened (lit. ‘intestines get holes’). Idiomatic. *See: idu.*
- tuka** *n.* drip, drop(let), leak in roof from rain. *Tuka medo na fafau.* I am being dripped on. *Yava tuka meyo.* The house collected leaks.
- tuka rena<sub>1</sub>** *cv.* shake hand (apologise); crack finger or toe joints. *Yi vana tuka re.* Shake your (my) hand. *Ye ina vene bi uka moi amuta ma vana tuka regi boyadi.* So they went to make peace and shake hands (apologise) to them. *Nai vana tuka reyaka.* I crack my hand joints.
- tuka rena<sub>2</sub>** *cv.* suck breast. *Kiyaka nai susu tuka re.* Carefully suck my breast. *See: duduka rena, gaga rena, yumuyumu rena.*
- tukanabu** *n.* witchcraft, black magic which uses part of a person’s belongings. *Yi fogori yokoi yaku tukanabu, ore, o ruru ga reyaine.* Amongst you there should not be anyone performing witchcraft, sorcery or divination. *Syn: veve. See: ore, ruru, tunavoi, yaumana.*
- tuma** *adj.* wild (animal/ person). *Variva moda saufa ma tuma dona nadina neinei, ini risi niyo kana.* And he made creeping animals (lit. ‘lizards- bandicoot-wallaby’) and beasts (lit. ‘wild pigs-cassowaries’) after their kind.
- tuma amiye** *enemy.* *Yi tuma amiye rofu bi gubuyo re.* Hate your enemy.
- tuma dona kana** *brute.* *Lit: ‘like a wild pig’.* *Ina bi tuma dona kana amei tavoi regasa iruku iridedi vene.* They are brutes and lazy gluttons.
- tuma nina** *cv.* become wild. *Nai dona tuma niyo.* My pig became wild.
- tuma vene** *enemies.* *Yi tuma vene rofu uka masi kaere yaku ya esika esika magedi bi ina dada usa usa nifa.* Love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you.
- tumu** *adj.* short, little. *Mida bi tumu.* The child is short/ little. *Mina meda ne tumuri, yi mokenari ekalesia amiye rofu na nikake regiya ba ide?* In this short time, do you think you will persuade me to become a Christian? *Yi varuka bou riyo tu yaku na bou ri.* Take your cloth covering and with the little bit cover me. *Ant: doba. Variant: tu; tumubai (Badaika).*
- tu sani** *leftover.* *Ini tu sani moyyadi, dada gauka redo.* They took his leftover bits, so he is sick. *Syn: bafu, bau bubudo. See: fonono, misika, tuta, uana.*
- tu sani sesere** *leftover rubbish chant.* *Tu sani sesere ya diba ba?* Do you know the leftover rubbish chant?
- tumu nina** *cv.* shorten, cut off, limit, restrict; approach. *Meda tobo nidori vima tumu nido.* In the middle of the day the shadows are shortened. *Mina resi irakuna meda bae tumu nigamo.* So this feast’s day was approaching. *Na de ya veyakari, nai ida tu niyo.* When I didn’t see you, my way was cut off. *Fofure boida asa tumu nida.* When I go over a steep ascent my breath is restricted. *Variant: tu nina.*
- tumubai** *adj.* *See main entry: tumu.*
- tumuda rena** *cv.* squat down, lower self to hide behind something. *Minari baisi tumuda reyo.* He came here and squatted down.
- tunavoi** *n.* magic. *Mibi kaere ore ma tunavoi regamadi vene bi.* These are those people who were doing sorcery and magic. *See: ore, ruru, tukanabu, yaumana.*
- tunayata** *n.* eel species. *Anguilliformes sp.* *Tunayata gaibana yeiva.* The *tunayata* eel is strong.
- tunu rena** *cv.* destroy; spread, adversely affect. *Sei di vene fufuta maradiri, no yaku tunu reyo.* When God’s people rejected him, evil destroyed them. *Ini no yaku una tunu reyo baebu.* Lest his evil adversely affected us. *Syn: afu nina,*

*esei rina, sikori rena, ukero rena. See: moi kekevata una, moi no rena/ rina, moi sikoroi rena, uroro rena.*

**tunumaita** *n.* caterpillar. *Tunumaita ya na eve reyo.* The caterpillar made me itchy. *Syn: koikima.*

**turi** *n.* last. *Ya bi nesi turi are re.* Go stand there at the end of the line (lit. 'last').

**turiya rena** *cv.* sew. *Amiye yokoi varuka turiya redo.* One person sews clothes. *Syn: faniya rena. From: Hiri Motu turia 'sew, plait' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:204).*

**turu rena** *cv.* *See main entry: tururu rena.*

**tururu rena** *cv.* tremble; shake, shock, astound, amaze, startle. *Dona tururu resi beuka nigasa ori dei diyo.* The pig was startled and oinked as it came down and ran away. *Syn: daveya rena, kuvokuvo rena, moi seko sako rena, moi tururu rena, varaka rena, voruvoru rena, yaga rena. See: etururu rena, kisivo rena, tomatoma rena. Variant: turu rena.*

**tuta** *n.* bits and pieces; leftovers. *Mina rema vene usi diga tuta butu ri.* Follow these women and pick up the leftovers. *Yabo tuta moi de ita orinadi.* Let's bring the bits and pieces of wood and burn them. *See: bafu, bado, bau, bubudo, fonono, misika, tu sani, uana.*

**tutubena** *n.* ancestor; descendant, offspring, generation. *Uni tutubena vene yaku yava ribogamadi.* Our ancestors were building houses. *Mina vegu bi ago gira*

*dudu yi tutubena vata nigedi.* This practice will come upon your descendants/ offspring through the law. *Amiye yokoi na dada ma nai ago dada maena rego mina uka vari gira de mana ma vegu no rena tutubenari.* Someone will be ashamed of me and my words in this faithless and sinful generation. *Syn: manone. See: bobada. From: Hiri Motu tubuna 'grandparent/ child' [Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:204; Eastern Polynesia tupuga 'grandparent/ child' (Lawes 1885:vii)].*

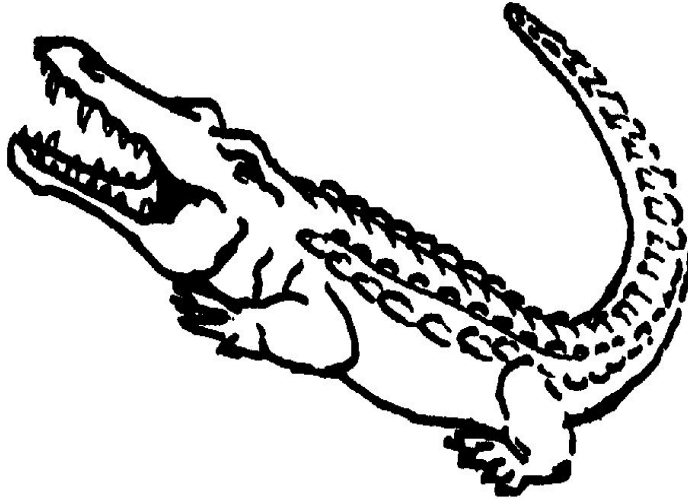
**tutubena idana amiye** *gentile.* *Bi yi mokenari tutubena idana amiye o fore butu rina amiye kana ya dada nigo.* In your thinking he will become to you as a gentile or tax collector.

**tutubena imito sina** *genealogy.* *Simon Siro bi tutubena imito sina ina diba.* Simon Siro knows about/ is good at genealogy.

**tutumuna** *v.* disappear, die/ go out (fire), come to an end, be fast asleep; used when people die. *Mibi de amei doba rego, idu keto resi ma tutumugedi.* This one will not last long, but it will fall and disappear. *Mirona medari oma bi kukuroka tora dudu tutumui digo.* On that day the heavens will come to an end with a loud noise. *Syn: roro nina, tovo nina, yoi nina.*

**tuuri** *n.* hair end. *Tuuri raro riyadi.* They lined up the ends of her hair. *See: ada, iye.*

# uwe



## U - u

- u** *post.* instrument postpositional clitic; by, on. *Rautu bogamafari ida=u duma duma vene yaku una erikiyadi.* When we were going up to the village, rascals blocked us.
- ua ua ua** *cn.* bird of paradise song, mimicked for dances/ celebrations. *Ramuro erena yaku ua ua ua nidedi.* Birds of paradise sing *ua ua ua.* *See: ramuro.*
- uabo rena** *cv.* be on top of or beat down on another tree/ person. *Yabo yaresi uabo reyo.* The tree fell and was on top of another tree. *Kodu moisi uabo regasa ne.* Take a stick and go down and beat it (the grass) down. *Syn: fafau, odoro, tebo.*
- uai rena** *cv.* 1) hang oneself; commit suicide. *Mina usi disiniye ini bauye misi uai reyo.* Then he went off and tied his neck and hanged himself. 2) hang. *Nai varuka raeniri uai reyaka mina moi desi na ma.* Can you bring my clothes I hung on the line and give them to me. *Syn: ikina.* *See: kimatau rena, sofuna nina.* *Variant: huai rena* (Korigo dialect).
- uaka rena** *cv.* lick; scrape. *Auna yaku ka bosi ini ara uaka regamadi.* Also, dogs came and were licking his sores. *Variant: waka rena.*
- uakaina** *v.* carry; take. *Mina sanari, amiye yokoi bi ari neinei uakai afei boyadi.* At this place, they carried and placed one man every day. *Uriyenau yokoiri koru gena uakaisi sufa diyaka.* One afternoon I took a gun and went to the bush. *See: adodina, akau rina, kirokaina, maduna rina.* *Variant: uvakaina.*
- uana** *n.* leftover; remainder, remnants. *Moigasa uni uana be moi.* When you get it, bring some of our leftovers. *See: bafu, bau, bubudo, fonono, misika, tu sani, tuta.*
- uarofa** *n.* fruit tree species which animals eat. *Uka yaku yabo uarofa di meko iridedi.* Cuscus eat *uarofa* fruit.
- uba** *adj.* both. *Yokoi aru uba meraini ini roka roka bi vasa bona iya amegamadi.* One day there were two cousins, their names were Sand and Star. *Syn: gogo, roada.*
- uba maruka** couple. *Uba marukasa*

- baidedi*. A couple ('lit. both with/together husband') are coming.
- ubaba rena** *cv.* tear open; break through. *Disi ubaba reyo*. Go tear it open. *See: ubaki rena, uvesi rena.*
- ubaki rena** *cv.* separate; break/ tear/ pull apart, rip. *Yabo ubaki reyo*. He broke the wood apart. *Toga toga seini ubaki reyo*. He kept pulling apart the chains. *See: ubaba rena, uvesi rena.*
- ubama** *n.* (sibling's) son; second cousin, (great) nephew. *Ina vene bi ini vegu no rena dudu fore moigika uka maro di ida usi diyadi*. They followed his way of loving to get money by doing evil. *Mibi yi ubama ba?* Is this your nephew? *See: mida.*
- ubi** *n.* traditional war dance from *Nobone*. *Ubi bi adena yeiva*. The *ubi* dance is a very strong/ intense dance. *See: adena.*
- ubobo rena** *cv.* *See main entry: ubo rena (ubona).*
- uboma** *n.* upper back. *Nai uboma toga esika redo*. My upper back keeps hurting. *Syn: fufuta, getona, oyo.*
- ubona** *v.* beat; wound. *Kamini mina amiye bi ina vene fafau you makusi uboga degasa rei vau reyo*. Then this man jumped on them attacking (lit. 'beating') them completely. Formed from *u-* 'forceful causative' + *bona* 'go (over/ up)'. *Syn: utaniga rena.*
- ubo rena** *cv.* beat. *Ubobo reyadi rofu muyei tamatama reyo*. They beat him up so that he was half-dead. *Furisi yaku na ubo reyadi*. The guns wounded me. *Syn: utaniga rena. Variant: ubobo rena.*
- ubotagu** *n.* grass species. *Poaceae sp.* *Oruma ubotagu kuru*. Pull up the *ubotagu* grass.
- ubua rena** *cv.* feed (dog). *Uni auna keika ubua re*. Feed our little dog. *Syn: gani rena, vana rena.*
- ubuna** *v.* take apart/ off; break off. *Tauga kadena yokoi ubu*. Break off one *kadena* banana. *Gade ubu vau reyo*. All his teeth broke off. *Syn: ekade rena, sika rina.*
- uda** *adj.* all. *Ina uda mokefo, ga toto nifa*. You should remember all of them, don't forget them. *Syn: ibonai, inauda. See: idounai, noibanu, tau.*
- udabi rina** *cv.* make lap. *Yuka udabi risi kiyaka ame tairi*. Sit Indian style (lit. 'make legs into a lap') and carefully/ quietly sit separately. Formed from *u-* 'forceful causative' + *dabi rena* 'support/ provide for'.
- udiko rena** *cv.* remain steadfast; put up/ bear with, tolerate. *Kaere amiye esika esika ideri udiko redo bi buni*. The person who remains steadfast in suffering is good. Formed from *u-* 'forceful causative' + *diko rena* 'push (away)'.
- udo** *n.* 1) dust; ash. *Na ya rofu ago nisi uka gira riyaka, idu na bi budoka ma udo maka*. I spoke to you boldly, but I am only dust and ashes. *Syn: budoka, foya, rimu. Variant: udobai (Badaika).*
- udo nina** *cv.* darken. *John Bosco di ro bi udo niyo veyaka*. I saw that John Bosco's skin was dark. *Syn: gabu nina, muduruma nina.*
- 2) flour; bread. *Ya girisi koina, idu ya ura bi udo origiya*. You don't have any grease, but you want to bake bread. *Syn: farava. See: beredi, witi.*
- udobai** *n.* *See main entry: udo.*
- udu** *n.* greed; selfishness, lust. *Ya bi udu rema ya veitao reyaka*. I have discovered that you are a greedy woman. *Idu yi ukari ya bi ru masiya maunu ma udu iniye nufa*. But in your heart you have very bitter jealousy and selfishness. *See: giridi rena.*
- uduvara** *n.* house. *Uni uduvara ebaba resi uni varuka duma reyadi*. They broke into our house and stole our clothes. *Syn: yava.*
- ueka nina** *cv.* whistle. *Kaere yaku ueka niyo?* Who was whistling?
- uesi rena** *cv.* *See main entry: uvesi rena.*
- ueta** *n.* body hair; fur, feather. *Ouresi vata niyo bi kaka ma ini rovaita bi oruma kana ueta rigirigi*. The firstborn was red

and his body was hairy like the grass. *Ini varuka bi kamelo di ueta*. His clothing was camel fur. *Erena ueta ga makufa*. Don't throw out the bird feathers.

**uevari** *n.* goanna; lizard species. *Varanus sp.* *Uevari bi variva tora*. The goanna is a big lizard.

**ufa** *n.* middle; between. *Ya bi ufari bae nesi vare*. Come lie down and sleep in the middle. *Usage:* Kokila dialect. *Syn:* *tobo, uta*.

**ufatena** *v.* break through. *Idu adari de ufatego*. But it will not penetrate into their heads. *Foroka ufateyo*. The fork broke through/ made a hole in it. Formed from *u-* 'forceful causative' + *fatena* 'sprout'. *See:* *odena, okuna, roki rena, uratodena, uratokuna, uroki rena*.

**ufeya rena** *cv.* take/ break apart/ away; divide, destroy, dismantle, demolish. *Amiye yeiva yokoi di yava bi ufeya resi ini gugura fore de moigo*. No one will divide/ take apart a strong man's house and get his possessions. *Amiye tau egogo reyadi ma ufeya resi diyadi*. Afterwards all the people met and broke up and went away. *Ina yaku mina yava ufeya rigo vo niyo ma neideyafa!* We have heard him say that he will destroy the building! *Ufeya maka re*. Just dismantle it. Formed from *u-* 'forceful causative' + *feya* 'flat' + *rena* 'doing'. *Syn:* *ukerova rina*. *See:* *ebaba rena, ekade rena, okuna, sika rina, ubaki rena, ubuna, uroki rena, varadauna, moi (e)taga(e) rina*.

**ufo** *n.* clap. *Vana ufo refo*. Clap your hands.

**ufoka rena** *cv.* open. *Ina bi babo ma vena ufoka resi ago nina bi gira*. He was mute and had a speech impediment so it was hard for him to open his mouth and talk. *See:* *aka rina, eboka rena, ekena, eyounena, utoruna*.

**uforo rena** *cv.* unroll; open up, bloom. *Kamini buka uforo resi bura reyadi sana baku reyo*. Then he unrolled the book and found the place where it was

written. *Oukaka farofaro bi uforo rei mona reyo*. *Oukaka* flowers open up/ bloom nicely. *Ant:* *firo rina*.

**ufu rena** *cv.* blow off/ away; cause to blow. *Bi miya de redo seuya kana, aura yaku ufu redo*. It is like some rain that comes, and causes the wind to blow. Formed from *u-* 'forceful causative' + *fu rena* 'blow'.

**ugado** *adj.* thinning. *Nai ada iye ugado*. My hair is thinning. *See:* *ada, iye*.

**ugaiya** *n.* New Guinea vulturine/ Pesquet's parrot. *Psittichas fulgidus*. *Ugaiya erena sumari amededi*. The New Guinea vulturine parrots live in the bush.

**ugana** *v.* cross over. *Kamini koru moka tora ugaradi rofu konori okiyadi*. Then they crossed over the lake and arrived at the land. 2) come apart/ out, break/ wipe off. *Yi mida asika bi goivaka ugaro?* When did your son's belly button come out? *Yi uruma bidoka moi uga*. Wipe your mucus.

**ugava** *adj.* old. *Ina ka bi rema ugava*. She was also an old woman. *Syn:* *kokiya2, sabedo*. *See:* *buruka, kokora*.

**ugava nina** *cv.* get old. *Ugava niyo, ye kiyaka amebi*. She got old, so she will live a little while.

**uka<sub>1</sub>** *n.* 1) stomach; belly, abdomen. *Vibani toga ga irifa yi uka eta nigedi baebu*. Don't eat more protein or you'll have worms in your stomach. *Syn:* *dodoru, eso, rivo*. *Variant:* *otua* (Badaika); *u'a* (Kaikanomu, Nimunimu, Sirimu).

**uka fa rena** diarrhoea. *Ima toga irisi uka fa reyaka*. I kept chewing betel nut and got diarrhoea.

2) womb, uterus. *Ina bi ini nono di ukari Vima kikifa ya sena vata baiyo*. He was already filled with the Holy Spirit in his mother's womb. *Syn:* *rivo*. 3) heart; seat of emotion/ soul. *Evade maka bi amiye iniye di mokena ini ukari veifateyo*. Immediately he perceived the people's thoughts in his heart. *See:* *vima*.

**uka ada sina** greeting. *Uka ada sina nifeideyo.* He sent greetings.

**uka ago** *cn.* covenant, testament, agreement. *Adina mina bi nai dava Sei di uka ago regi amiye tau gade rofu vegu no koite makugika rausi reyaka.* For this is my blood I poured out to perform God's covenant for many people to be forgiven of sin.

**uka ago mana** promise, swear. *Lit:* 'give stomach word'. *Ma mina ya gua beika vata nido bi yi aufakai vene rofu uka ago maro moi vava rido.* And this is to now confirm the covenant he swore to your fathers. *Syn:* *nitore rena, nivarika rena, uka ago mana.*

**uka ago maua** ark. *Ma ini nivakena yava ideri ini uka ago maua vegamadi.* And in his temple was seen the ark of the covenant.

**uka amuta** *cn.* peace. *Lit:* 'soft/ peaceful stomach'. *Iriyeduca ma uka amuta unasa sina rama ma uka mana dudu amebiyaine.* May you be with us with mercy and peace through love. *Syn:* *manau, meino.*

**uka amuta nina** forgive. *Yi uka amuta niyo bi inasa ameyaine!* That your peace will be with them!

**uka amuta rena** endure. *Mina vegu bi uka amuta rena.* This practice is endurance/ enduring.

**uka bere nina** be satiated. *Ye ina tau noibanu iriyadima ini uka bere niyadi.* And all these people ate and were filled.

**uka bubu** boldness. *Uka bubu dudu beika reyainedi ya nigida.* I will tell you with boldness what you must do.

**uka buni** grace, kindness. *Sei di ini uka buni ma uka mana amiye rofu di bae ogau niyo.* God's kindness and love for people appeared.

**uka buni mana** show kindness. *Idu, ini uka buni ma uka mana amiye bae ogau niyo.* But, his kindness and peace-showing person will appear.

**uka buni tora gade** blessing, kindness.

*Minari amena vene yaku una rofu uka buni tora gade reyadi.* The people there were very kind to us.

**uka dadina** *cv.* eager, alarming. *Lit:* 'heart gets up'. *Mina resi na bi ina nifeidegi uka dadiga ameida.* Therefore I am eager to send him.

**uka di mokena** conscience. *Lit:* 'heart's thinking'. *Na mina reyaka bi uka di mokena buni dudu reyakama nai vana bi kino yokoi de.* I did this with a good conscience and my hands were not dirty.

**uka di mokena buni** integrity. *Na bi Sei di nemokori uka di mokena buni dudu ameyaka baiyo gua mina medari mini.* I have lived before God with a clear conscience up until now.

**uka esika** *c.* heartache, hunger, sorrow, grudge. *Uka esika mokena tora nigamo ya totona.* He was having a big heartache for you. *Mina dada ini uka esika John rofu bi tora gade ma ini ura bi ina umuyego vo nigamo.* So her grudge with John was very big and she wanted to kill him. *See:* *rauna.*

**uka esika mana** wickedness. *Lit:* 'giving stomach pain'. *Ya bi mokena rorobo uka masi amiye uka esika mana gubuyo regamo.* You have loved righteousness and hated wickedness.

**uka gira dudu** resolve, purpose, intention. *Ini omari moi bogedi meda negau nigamo dada uka gira dudu neyo mironari.* His day to return to heaven was approaching so he resolved to go there.

**uka gira kiki** stubborn; hard-hearted, obstinate, determined, adamant, obdurate. *Lit:* 'stronger hard heart'. *Ina yaku bi yi rema ferefo vo niyo, ini adina yi uka gira kiki dada.* He allowed you to divorce your wives, because of your hard hearts.

**uka gira moina** have courage. *Ye kota rego meda okigori uka gira moigifa.* So when the judgment day will come we

will have courage.

**uka gira nina** be brave/ bold; take heart, have courage, encourage. *Uka gira nifa; na mini. Ori ga refa!* Take heart; it is me. Don't be afraid! *Syn: egira rena, niegira rena. See: nigira rena.*

**uka gira rena** be stubborn. *Adina bi uka gira resi de neideyadi.* Because they were stubborn and would not listen.

**uka ideri mokena no** indecency, sensuality, licentiousness. *Uka ideri mokena no ya amiye di uka ideri gutuna yakudo.* Sensuality comes out of a person's heart.

**uka iriyeduka** *cn.* mercy. *Ini uka iriyeduka yaku una moi vegu riyo.* His mercy saved us. *See: iriyeduka.*

**uka kabudo rena** be hungry. *Lit: 'stomach boiling'. Ina bi uka kabudo reyo.* He was hungry.

**uka koru rama rausi rena** have diarrhoea. *Lit: 'stomach pours out a lot of water'. Ina uka koru rama rausi reyo.* He had diarrhoea. *Syn: uka unema rena.*

**uka irina** *cv.* stir up, incite. *Lit: 'eating stomach'. Idu bi taoni di oureifeidena vene ma Sei nivakena rema vene di uka iriyadi.* But they stirred up the town's leaders and God-worshipping women.

**uka maina regika nivena** tempt/ test. *Lit: 'try to find stomach to see'. Ina yaku vegu no reyainedi vonisi ini uka maina regika niveyo.* He tempted him to sin. *Syn: ebene rena, imi vena, nivena, va.*

**uka mana** *cv.* love, admire. *To uka manadi ina rofu gabire konori mokesi gaudia una ka mago.* But lets love him down on the earth and also think about what he will give us. *Syn: ayaka rena, mokei vava rena, ura rena.*

**uka mana sesere** love spell. *Mina amiye bi uka mana sesere ina diba.* This person knows about love chants.

**uka meko** *cn.* heart. *Lit: 'stomach fruit/ ball'. Bi nai uka meko orido ita kana.* It burns my heart like a fire.

**uka mida** *cn.* beloved child. *Nai mida nifeidegida, kaere bi nai uka mida.* I will send my son, who is my beloved son.

**uka mokena** *cv.* concern. *Kaere ya vene gokai amededi mina rama uka mokedo?* Who is truly concerned about how you are living?

**uka mokena** *cn.* hope. *Toga ameibobina di uka mokena moibigifa.* We will receive hope of eternal life.

**uka moigika duri rena** woo; seduce, attract. *Ofi di uka moigika duri rena ago nikoru reyo.* He said flowery (lit. 'watery') words to woo the young girl.

**uka moina** *cv.* find favour. *Lit: 'get stomach'. Ina yaku Sei di ini uka moiyo.* He found favour with God. *Na bi nai uka moiyo, adina nai mokena bi mina tau veyo.* I am convinced, because I think he has seen all these things.

**uka unema rena** have diarrhoea. *Lit: 'stomach doing landslide'. Ina uka unema reyo.* He had diarrhoea. *Syn: uka koru rama rausi rena.*

**uka vari gira aina** faith. *Minari mo ini usi dina vene vesi ini uka vari gira ina rofu aiyadi.* There then his disciples saw and placed their faith in him.

**uka vorivori** stirred up; commotion, distress, disturbance, uproar. *Ina bi bibo una vene ma uka vorivori rena amiye kukuroka tora regamadi neideyo.* He heard the flute players and the stirring up heart people's great noise that they were making. *See: imitorua rena, iyo rena, moi kenoka/ siboroka/ sikori rena, neuneu nina, siboroka rena, siko rina.*

**uka yarena iniye rena** sad; crestfallen, sorrowful, despondent. *Idu mina godua mina ago neidesi ini uka yarena iniye reyo ma dadisi diyo.* But this young man heard this and then he got up and went away sorrowful.

**uka yokoi maka nina** reconcile; form treaty, take oath, agree, accede. *Ini moimai rei tavoi redo amiye rofu uka*



- yokoi maka niyo*. He was reconciled to his slave.
- uka**<sub>2</sub> *n.* possum; white, yellow, brown or black. *Uka tora bi ori reyo*. The large possum is afraid.
- uka kana** *albino*. *Yi ne uruma bi uka kana*. You are an albino (lit. 'your face is like a cuscus').
- uka meko** *cn.* banana species. *Musa sp.* *Uka meko ro koere resi itari ori*. Peel the *uka meko* banana's skin and roast it.
- ukafena** *v.* extinguish, put out fire. *Rautu vene tau gade raga desi aedeyadi rofu ita ukafeyadi*. All the village people ran down to help put out the fire. *Agiya urusa bi una fava ukafeyadi*. Last night we had a power blackout. Formed from *u-* 'forceful causative' + *kafena* 'extinguish'. *Syn:* *imisisi rena, kafena, siu rena, yari rena*.
- uke** *n.* ginger. *Zingiber officinale*. *Kato fafau uke aigiya bi guta*. It is good that you put ginger on top of steamed stuffed bananas. Also has spiritual implications.
- uke furu** *cn.* snake species. *Serpentes sp.* *Uke furu kana bere nisa*. You are calm like an *uke furu* snake.
- ukero rena** *cv.* destroy; dismantle, break apart, tear down, abolish, demolish. *Ya bi una ukero vau regika okiyo ba?* Did you come to destroy us? *Vegu no redo amiye bi Sei di ini ago gira ukero vau redo*. The sinning person is breaking/abolishing God's commandments. Formed from *u-* 'forceful causative' + *kero rena* 'turn (around)'. *Syn:* *afu nina, esei rina, sikori rena, tunu rena*. *See:* *moi kekevata una, moi no rena/ rina, moi sikoroi rena, ufeya rena, uroro rena*.
- ukerova rina** *cv.* dismantle; take apart. *Moni senesi vene di teiboro ukerova riyu*. He dismantled the money changers' tables. *Syn:* *ufeya rena*. *See:* *ekade rena, sika rina, ubuna, ukerova rina, varadauna, moi (e)taga(e) rina, ubaki rena*.
- uketo rena** *cv.* defeat, cause to fall, prevail over. *Ya bi mina vima sena uketo reyadi*. You have already defeated this spirit. *Firu bosu uketo re kumo yareyaine*. Climb up and cause it to fall that it will topple. Formed from *u-* 'forceful causative' + *keto rena* 'fall (people)'. *Syn:* *rusi rena*. *See:* *uyarena*.
- ukifa rena** *cv.* scratch. *Matina ini ro ukifa reyo*. Matina's skin was scratched. *Syn:* *isagoena*.
- ukita** *adj.* tied, knotted, bound. *Kamini ini vana ukita nufa nifeidesi yakuyo*. Then he sent him away with his hands bound. *Maena ukitari mona mona re*. Tie him up well.
- ukita rena** *cv.* tie, bind, knot. *Ina bi maena dudu ukita reyo*. He tied it with the vine. *Arefa moi gogo resi ukitari gira re*. Gather the sugarcane together and tie it tightly.
- ukita rina** *cv.* bind/ tie up. *Makai siko bi mina amiye yeiva ukita rigo kumo ini gugura fore duma rego*. First he will tie up this strong man and then he will steal his possessions/ goods.
- ukokana** *v.* peel. *Ro ukoka*. Peel the skin off of it.
- ukoka rena** *peel*. *Magdalene bi tai di ro ukoka resi ita oto rigo*. Magdalene will peel the bark of the *tai* tree and tie up/ bundle the firewood. *Syn:* *koe rena, oto rina, softi rena*. Formed from *u-* 'forceful causative' + *koka rena* 'shell/ peel off'. *See:* *sani rena*.
- umeki rena** *cv.* chase (away/ out); cast out, exorcise. *Umeki re kumo gaima diyaine*. Chase it out so that it will go far away. *Vima no umeki regamo*. He was exorcising evil spirits. Formed from *u-* 'forceful causative' + *meki rena* 'chase away'. *Syn:* *meki rena, nimeki rena*. *See:* *me- nina*.
- umeki rei makuna** *expel*. *Ye ini yava rofu umeki rei makuyadi*. So they expelled him from their house.
- umuka rena** *cv.* tire/ get tired legs. *Fofure firu*

*reidari bi nai kamuka evadi umuka redo.* When I climb the mountain my knee gets tired very quickly. *Syn: kosika rena.*

**umuna nina** *cv.* sound of water; roar, rush. *Vaya koru abata desi umuna nido.* Vaya river floods and roars. *See: urufomai.*

**umuyena** *v.* causing physical death; kill, murder. *Iya regasa iniye iniye umuyegamadi.* They were fighting and killing each other. *Ya aki rego baebu umuye.* Kill it lest it sting/ bite you. Compound of *u+muyena* ‘hit-die’. *Syn: emuyena.* *Morph: u-muye-na.* *See: muyena, una<sub>2</sub>.*

**una<sub>1</sub>** *pro.* first person plural subject/ object; we, us. *Una ka bi vitu vene.* We are also only children (i.e. ‘without siblings’). *Kokou rubu vene yaku dona eso una maradi.* The Kokou clan people gave us the pork belly.

**una<sub>2</sub>** *v.* 1) hit; kill. *John bi kodu dudu auna uyo.* John hit the dog with a stick. *Nai baba yaku afana nuyo ma erena tora gade uyafa.* My father put up a trap and we killed many birds. *Syn: bi rena, nauna, utei rena.* *See: duki rena, fidi rena, umuyena.*

**u yoba rena** beat (nearly) to death. *Ore yaku amiye yokoi u yoba yoba reyadi.* The sorcerers beat someone half/ nearly to death. 2) fetch. *Ya bi koru una beika baika yokoi de nufa.* You don’t have anything with which to fetch water. *Syn: atena, moina.* *See: usina.* 3) play/ blow instrument; inhale, breathe in. *Raku ini bibo uga amegamo.* Raku was sitting and playing his flute. *Bouti tora digika kibi uyo.* The big ship blew its horn. *Aroro amiye yaku bero uyo usa usa dada.* The preacher rang the bell for prayer. *Budoka sau usi esiroka no iniye niyaka.* I inhaled the smelly dust and coughed very badly.

**una di** *pro.* *See main entry: uni.*

**unema<sub>1</sub>** *n.* bird egg. *Erena unema remanu veyaka.* I saw two bird eggs. *Variant:*

*unemabai* (Badaika).

**unema aina** *cv.* lay egg. *Kefoka erena bi konori unema aido.* The *kefoka* bird lays its egg on the ground. *Syn: enema aina.*

**unema<sub>2</sub>** *n.* landslide. 1973 *Vaya omuna unema meyo.* In 1973 Vaya mountain had a landslide.

**unemabai** *n.* *See main entry: unema<sub>1</sub>.*

**uni** *pro.* first person plural possessive; our(s). *Uni isira uni gaukara mina totona are reyafa.* Our play and our work these are what we stand for. *Mina bi uni dona.* This is our pig. *See: una.* *Variant: una di* (Badaika).

**unike** *pro.* first person plural reflexive; ourselves. *Unike maka nesi irigifa.* We will go down by ourselves and eat. *Syn: uniye.* *See: inike.*

**uniye** *pro.* first person plural reflexive; ourselves. *Va uniye uniye duaiya resi venadi.* Let’s try to see if we can count ourselves. *Syn: unike.* *See: iniye<sub>1</sub>.*

**unugu** *n.* chips banana, from Daru. *Musa sp.* *Unugu tauga bi ru.* Unugu bananas are bitter.

**uo uo uo** *cn.* bow wow wow; dog sound. *Auna uo uo uo nido.* The dog is saying bow wow wow. *Syn: toru nina, vou.*

**ura** *n.* want, wish, desire, like, choose, hope for, anticipate, yearn for. *Ya ura yeiva dudu ma rovaita buni dudu tora nigiya vonisi bi, yakita iye yaku ya aedego.* If you want to be strong and healthy, leaves can help you. *Yi ura maka.* Whatever you wish (lit. ‘just/ only your like’). *Ya bi ya ka yi ura.* That is also your choice. *From: Hiri Motu ura* ‘want, like, wish’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:205).

**ura rena** *cv.* want, wish, like, love, admire, desire, hope. *Ya beika ura reisa?* What do you want? *Nai nono bi kokoro eta irina ura redo.* My mother likes eating chicken wings. *Nai rautu bi ura reida.* I love my village. *Syn: mokei vava rena, uka mana.*

**urafo rena** *cv.* spread (out). *Kamini evade ini*

*ago gagani tora noibanuri urafo rei diyo.* Then his news quickly spread throughout the whole place. Formed from *u* ‘forceful causative + *rafo* ‘flat/wide’ *rena* ‘doing’. *Syn: ibu rena, rovai rena.* *See: buba nina, firifari nina, okudoa rena, uririmo rena.*

**urakaike rina** *cv.* get caught (in). *Mina koina niyori, ne odoro risi ne kero reyori mamoe rumana ini ada gaigai yabo tafari urakaike risi amedo veyo.* When this was finished, then he turned around and saw a ram caught by the horns in a bush. *See: vaga una.*

**urana** *post.* goal; to(ward), for. *Kamini yokoi yokoi dadiga rautu urana diyadi.* So each one got up and went to the village. *Yuka kevo dibo anua amiye uakaisi ina urana reyadi.* They carried a paralytic man toward him. *Vegu buni rofu urana rebigifa.* We will be doing it for a good practice. *See: rofu.*

**urana rena** *cv.* attack. *Goidu vima no yaku ina urana redori, bi ina kaya konori makudo.* Whenever the evil spirit attacks him, it throws him down on the ground. *Syn: dobu rena, vaguru rena.*

**uratodena** *v.* break. *Sasa mereki bi kaere yaku eyareyo ma uratodeyo?* Who dropped the saucer and broke it? *See: odena, okuna, roki rena, ufatena, uratokuna, uroki rena.*

**uratokuna** *v.* break apart/ down. *Yabo teteka yaresi nai ada girika moi uratokuyo.* The tree branch fell and broke open my skull. *Kono yaga reyo uratokuyo.* The earthquake broke the ground. apart *See: odena, okuna, roki rena, ufatena, uratodena, uroki rena.*

**urausi rena** *cv.* erupt. *Urausi rei deyoma ori diyafa.* It erupted and we ran away. Formed from *u-* ‘forceful causative’ + *rausi rena* ‘partially pour (out), spill’. *Syn: fou nina.*

**urena** *n.* pot/ pan. *Amiye nokoi koru urena adodisi ya baku rego.* You will find a man carrying a pot of water. *Urena ruba*

*niyo.* The pan got a hole. *Syn: sini.* *See: fani.* *From: Hiri Motu uro* ‘clay pot’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:205).

**ureure** *n.* wave. *Ye ureure bi bouti ideri dui regamadi.* So waves were coming up into the boat. *Ureure tafo resi vanagi ideri dui reyadi.* The waves sloshed and came into the boat. *From: Hiri Motu hurehure* ‘waves’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:196).

**ureure rena** *cv.* be wavy. *Davara ureure redo.* The sea is wavy.

**uria** *n.* small bamboo leaves. *Bambusa sp. Urina yava ka buni.* An small bamboo-leafed house is also good. *See: gena.*

**uririmo rena** *cv.* scatter. *Abita fore youneyakari, uririmo reyo.* When I threw out the stony ground/ pebbles, they scattered. *Syn: moi urafo rena, rerevaida nina.* Formed from *u-* ‘forceful causative’ + *ririmo rena* ‘shatter’. *See: buba nina, firifari nina, okudoa rena.*

**uriyaku** *n.* morning. *Mina dada aru vedo uriyakuri regiyari, oruma yuveita bi dou nidedi.* Therefore you will see during the day in the morning, grass leaves are wet. *See: gorogoro, korona.* *Variant: uruyaku; uriya'u* (Korigo dialect; Sirimu).

**uriya'u** *n.* *See main entry: uriyaku.*

**uriyena** *n.* *See main entry: uriyenau.*

**uriyena** *n.* *See main entry: uriyenau.*

**uriyenau** *n.* afternoon, evening. *Uriyenau yokoiri koru gena uakaisi sufa diyaka.* One afternoon I took a gun and went to the bush. *Uriyenau iruku bi nasa irigiya.* You will eat the evening meal with me. *Variant: uriyena* (Korigo dialect).

**uriyenau iruku** *cn.* dinner; evening meal, supper. *Ma mironari uriyenau iruku feide maradi.* And they prepared the evening meal for him there.

**uriyenau nina** *cv.* become afternoon. *Uriyenau niyoma okiyadi.* The afternoon came and then they arrived.

**uroki rena** *cv.* break/ tear apart/ away/ off.

*Uroki resi ini usi dina vene maro.* He broke it off and gave it to his disciples. Formed from *u-* ‘forceful causative’ + *roki rena* ‘break’. *See: odena, okuna, roki rena, ufatena, uratodena, uratokuna.*

**uroro rena** *cv.* abolish; destroy, blot out.

*Uroro rei vau re.* Abolish it completely. Formed from *u-* ‘forceful causative’ + *roro rena* ‘finish’. *See: afu nina, esei rina, moi kekevata una, moi no rena/ rina, moi sikoroi rena, sikori rena, tunu rena, ufeya rena, ukero rena.*

**uru** *n.* *See main entry: urusa.*

**uru**<sub>1</sub> *n.* multiple, time, generation. *Uru tau makai reyo.* He did so many/ multiple times. *Uru remanu ofa niyo.* You lied two times. *From: Hiri Motu uru* ‘generation’ (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:40).

**uru**<sub>2</sub> *n.* current, rapids. *Koru uru tora nido.* The river current is growing stronger.

**urufa** *n.* *See main entry: urusa.*

**urufomai** *adj.* roaring, rushing. *Ina bi koru abata urufomai degasa ma ofu tora di tu nina di kukuroka kana.* It was like the sound of rushing floodwaters and great thunderclapping/ cracking. *See: umuna nina.*

**uruma** *n.* nose, beak. *Idu yi ne uruma bi ari kode ga veyaine mamu iri-iri koina rego.* But he must not see your face (lit, ‘eyes-nose’) until after he finishes eating and drinking.

**uruma kita** *cn.* nose mucus. *Ya bi uruma kita nufa.* You have nose mucus.

**uruma rena** *cv.* have flu. *Uruma reyaka.* I had a flu.

**uruma ruba** *cn.* nostril. *Uruma ruba ara niyo.* My nostril has a sore.

**urumbaya** *n.* male *uka* possum species. *Urumbaya bi uka rumana.* The *urumbaya* possum is a male possum. This does not fit normal phonological conventions of the language, so could

conceivably be borrowed. *See: uka.*

**uruna**<sub>1</sub> *v.* ripen, risen, rise up, swell, multiply. *Mina yisiti yaku farava urudo.* And this yeast makes the flour rise up. *Yi afena bi uru vogovogo reyo.* Your cheek is swollen. *Syn: beutu nina, buri rina, kaka nina, riuna rena, taga rena.*

**uruna**<sub>2</sub> *v.* husk, peel (corn, betel nut). *Na bi koni urugidama ina bi aina butu regedi.* I will husk the corn and they will gather wild sugarcane. *Ima koina nidori boso ro urusi irisifa.* When the betel nut is finished/ gone we peel and eat the boso bark. *Syn: isiva rena.* *See: kaerekana, kakasiya rena, kakoro rina, koere rena, koka rena.*

**urusa** *n.* night. *Agiya urusa miya tora deyoma gagani itu reyo.* Last night a big rain fell and the place got cold. *Ant: meda.* *Variant: uru; urufa* (Kokila dialect).

**urusa nina** *cv.* get dark. *Urusa niyoma keroko kikisi rautu okiyafa.* It got dark and we lit the dry bamboo for light and came home.

**uru tufa** someone who continues on throughout the night; rascal, sorcerer or ‘night crasher’. *Uru tufa vene yaku taraka duma reyadi.* The ‘night crashers’ stole a car.

**uruyaku** *n.* *See main entry: uriyaku.*

**uruyenau** *n.* *See main entry: uriyenau.*

**usa** *n.* asking, begging, imploring, prayer, request, urge, plea, appeal, petition. *Vima kikifa uni usa usa neide una iriyeduka re.* Holy Spirit hear our prayer and have mercy on us. *See: guriguri, nivena.*

**usa nina** *cv.* ask. *Nai rautu vene gua bi nai meda dada ya usa nida dadi vau refo.* My village people, today is the day, so I ask you to all get up.

**usa usa yava** synagogue; house of prayer. *Ini venesa taoniri boyadima evade usa usa yava ideri dui resi amiye nioteimagi kora reyo.* He came to town with his people and right away he entered the synagogue and began to teach people

there. *Syn: nikaitena.*

**usase rena** *cv.* uncover. *Ma gokai beika bou reyadi bi bou usase rego.* And however anything is covered, it will be uncovered. *Syn: fafade rina, moi usase rena.*

**usi** *v.* follow. *Mina usi bi ma dairi negifa yavari.* Later (lit. following this) we returned and went back home. *usi* is always used in conjunction with a verb of motion as seen in the subentries below.

**usi baina** come following. *Ma amiye bedakai ka una usi baigamadi.* And some other people were also coming along following us.

**usi dina** go following. *Ina ka ini goidu digamo usi diyadi.* They also went following (i.e. followed) him wherever he was going. *See: tari/ toto rena.*

**usi dina amiye** *cn.* follower, disciple. *Ma ini usi dina amiye nokoi yaku ina rofu ago niyo.* And one of his disciples spoke to him.

**usi ferena** leave following. *Bi rautu venesa disu usi fereida sanari nugasifa rofu sufa vi bi irisi rautu vibani bi moi rautu okisifa.* I go with the village people following (them) and leave for the place, cutting (the bush) so that we eat the bush possum taking the meat to the village.

**usi gotena** go down following. *“Mo moivo! vo nisi ini vene usi goteyo. “Don’t you get (it)?!” she said and went off following her people.*

**usi nena** go down following. *Rema mida usi nesi afei dairigamadi.* They would go down following the girl and bring her back.

**usika**<sub>1</sub> *adj.* second born; younger brother/ sibling/ sister. *Ini usika bi koru anema ro amedo.* His younger brother lives upstream. *Na bi ini usika keika.* I am the small/ younger brother. *Pl: usiyaka.*

**usika ourena** siblings; family, relatives, brothers and sisters. *Ma ina bi ini usika*

*ourena nufa ini maruka di eta rofu.* And she had her relatives on her husband’s side. *Rama na ka yi maruka di usika ourena amiye.* It is true that I am also one of your husband’s family members.

**usika**<sub>2</sub> *n.* pinky; little finger. *Nai vana usika esika reyo.* My little finger was in pain. *See: ebuna, nikirema, raroko, yu doba.*

**usina** *v.* get. *Bi gabi usigida, moi etae ri aiyaka dada.* I will get it later, so I put it aside. *Syn: moina. See: atena.*

**usisi** *n.* astrapia. *Astrapia sp. Na usisi erena diba de.* I don’t know about the astrapia bird.

**usiyaka** *adj.* younger (brothers/ siblings). *Ina bi nai usiyaka rema.* They are my younger sisters. *Yi usiyaka dogo re.* Look after your younger siblings. *See: keika. Sg: usika.*

**usuma** *n.* shelter, lean-to. *Feta moi bosi usumari ae.* Take the basket and put it in the shelter. *Syn: karaga. See: dudubu.*

**uta** *n.* middle, half, amongst. *Gagani yokoi uta okusi iniye iniye berou berou are resi ruda rego vonisi bi berou berou keto rego.* If one place breaks in the middle and each side fights against each other they will fall apart. *Botolo yokoi bau reyo, idu koru bi utari maka.* He found a bottle, but it was only half full of water. *Syn: tobo, ufa. See: afona.*

**utama** in half/ the middle. *Mina vene yaku utama ya okugedi.* These people will divide you in half. *Mina naivo amiye di ini rovaita utama nugago.* He will cut his body in the middle. *Syn: toboma. Morph: uta-ma.*

**utari naivo amiye** mediator. *Utari naivo amiye dudu amiye yokoi maka moimai de rego.* Through a mediator only one person will not work.

**uta tobou** in the middle. *Uta tobouri maka ameyo.* He was just in the middle.

**uta nina** *cv.* *See main entry: yuta nina.*

**utae rena** *cv.* flatten. *Fodiya moisi imaga utae re.* Take the *fodiya* plant and flatten it. *See: feara, feya, rafo.*

**utae rina** *cv.* land; arrive, anchor. *Ari uveyo ri, bi mina taoniri utae riyafa.* The next day, we landed/ arrived in that town. *Syn: rou rina.*

**utama** *n.* See main entry: *uta.*

**utaniga rena** *cv.* beat, belt. *Utaniga reyadi koina niyo.* They had finished beating them. *Utaniga re kumo fetaka niyaine.* Belt him and he'll become skinny. *Syn: ubona, ubo rena.*

**utari** *n.* See main entry: *uta.*

**ute rina** *cv.* (dead) bolt. *Ute ri kumo gira niyaine.* Dead bolt it so it will be strong. *Syn: fanika ae gira rena.*

**utei rina** *cv.* hit; beat, kill. *Utei re kumo muyeyaine.* Beat it so that it will die. *Syn: bi rena, nauna, una.* See: *duki rena, fidi rena.*

**utoruna** *v.* dig open hole to drink coconut. *Utoru feide kumo di neyaine.* Open it up so then it can come out.

**utuma** *n.* crowd; multitude, horde, mass of people, throng. *Ye amiye utuma veyori, bi iriyeduka reyo.* So when he looked at the crowd, he felt sorry for them. *Syn: amiye tau gade.* See: *amiye utari, efo imina.* From: Hiri Motu *hutuma* 'crowd, many (people)' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:33; Wurm and Harris 1963:67).

**utuna** *v.* pull (out). *Imita maena be utufa kumo tauga kumu rigida.* Pull some imita vines and then I will wrap the bananas. *Syn: moi erika rena.*

**uvakaina** *v.* See main entry: *uakaina.*

**uvani** *n.* See main entry: *yuani.*

**uvaradauna** *v.* crash down. *Are rei gira de yai resi uvaradauyo.* It didn't stand strong but fell down and crashed. See: *ase rena.*

**uvata** *n.* See main entry: *yuata.*

**uveita** *n.* See main entry: *yuveita.*

**uvena** *v.* rise, as in the sun; come up, dawn, break forth. *Ini ne koru bi ari uvedo vegiya oruma yuveita dou nidedi.* His tears that you will see when the sun comes up get the grass and vegetation wet. *Kamini ari uveyo.* Then it dawned. *Aru uveyoma okiyafa.* The day broke forth and then we arrived. Formed from *u-* 'forceful causative' + *vena* 'see, look, watch'. See: *korona.*

**uvesi rena** *cv.* tear apart, rip. *Bi ini varuka uesi resi nikaiteyo, iriyeduka reyo dada.* He tore his clothes, as he was sorrowful. *Ini fate ka uesi regi reyo.* Their nets also began to rip. See: *ubaki rena, uroki rena.* Variant: *uesi rena.*

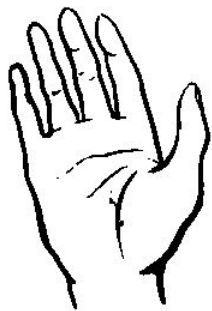
**uveta** *n.* See main entry: *ueta.*

**uwe** *n.* crocodile. *Crocodylinae sp. Mesigo vasari nai baba yaku uwe fidi reyo.* At Mesigo beach my father shot a crocodile. From: Hiri Motu *huala* 'crocodile' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:195).

**uyarena** *v.* make fall; push down, upset, topple, defeat. *Ini yuka uyarei bosi beika yokoi nikaiteyo.* He fell down at his feet and asked him something. Formed from *u-* 'forceful causative' + *yarena* 'fall (objects)'. See: *rusi rena, uketo rena.*

**uyounena** *v.* pardon, release, aid, uncover, loosen, untangle. *Uyoune kumo diyaine.* Release it so it can go. *Gokai beika bou reyadi bi bou uyounego.* Whatever is covered will be uncovered. *Maena beto moi uyounei.* Untangle the tangled up rope. Formed from *u-* 'forceful causative' + *younena* 'untie, loosen'.

**u'a** *n.* See main entry: *uka.*



*vana*

*varina*



V - v

**va v.** See main entry: *varena*.

**va v.** try, test, evaluate, attempt to. *Mina dada vasa ya niyo, 'Va uniye uniye duaiya rei venadi,' vo niyo.* Therefore Sand said to him, 'Let's try to see if we can count ourselves,' he said. *Idu vima mina va eru refa rama ina bi Sei rofu ba ide.* But test all spirits if they are from God or not. *Usage:* Only appears in uninflected *va* form. *Syn:* *ebene rena, imi vena, nivena.*

**vabara n.** light, brightness, shining; civilisation, glory. *Mukunari sena amega vabara maina reyafa.* Already (long ago) sitting in the darkness we looked for light. *Bi ini Baba di vabarari okigo.* He will arrive in his Father's glory.

**vabara koru cn.** kerosene. *Lit:* 'light water'. *Vabara koru maka ga toto ni.* Don't forget the kerosene.

**vabara moina cv.** become civilised. *Bi sena duakau, vabara moina koderi.* It was a long time ago, while becoming civilised.

**vabara nina cv.** shine. *Oma berou eta rofu vabara ni bodo rofu berou moido.* It shines from one side of the sky to the other. *Syn:* *kama rena, moi vabara rena, kikina.*

**vada n.** uncle, mother's brother, father's sister's husband; nephew, sister's son, wife's brother's son. *Yomina bi yi vada ma.* Give this one here to your uncle. *Nai ada agiya muyeyo.* My uncle died yesterday. *Usage:* *ada* is child version;

- grown children continue to use it as a form of respect. *Variant: ada. Pl: vadakai.*
- vadaini** *cnj.* already, enough, finally. *Vadaini rasini ourena maina reyo.* Finally the older sister found her. *Syn: egerere, fare, kaini. Variant: vada. From: Hiri Motu vad(n); vadaeni* ‘then, all right; already’ (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:205).
- vadakai** *n.* uncles, mother’s brothers; nephews, sister’s sons, wife’s brother’s sons; relatives. *Esika esika moiga varesa; sori nai vadakai.* You sleep in a lot of pain; sorry my uncles. *Sg: vada.*
- vadema** *n.* thigh, lap. *Ini vadema fafau bi roka bura reyo.* On his thigh was written a name.
- vadema aina** *cv.* adopt. *Lit: ‘place on lap/ thigh’.* *Una vadema aigoma ini mida mida nigifa dada.* We will be adopted so that we will become his children.
- vadina** *v.* make or weave something. *Gabadi vene yaku dimudi buni buni vadiyadi.* *Gabadi* people made nice grass skirts. *Nai yava faka bi amana gena yaku vadiyaka.* I wove the wall of my house with *amana* bamboo.
- vado** *n.* bachelor. *Mina yava bi Madang amiye di; bi meyo de, bi vado.* This house belongs to a Madang man; he is unmarried, a bachelor.
- vadumena** *v.* take by force. *Ina rofu ini dura vadumegida.* I will take his net bag from him by force. *Syn: auna rena.*
- vaga** *n.* stem, petiole, leaf stalk, bunch. *Boi nesi Ko koruri ima vaga remanu ka rukusi moi degedi.* Go across to *Ko* river and also get two betel nut bunches and bring them down.
- vaga imina** *cv.* spear, stab. *Lit: ‘poke stem’.* *Ma mina mokena iriyeduka yaku yi uka ora kana vaga imigo.* And this sorrowful thinking will stab your heart (soul) like a spear (sword).
- vaga una** *cv.* catch, snag. *Evade maka vaga usi moiyo.* Quickly he caught it and then took it. *See: urakaike rina.*
- vagara** *n.* grass species. *Poaceae sp. Vagara nana vebigediri pilisi ga ka ero rebifo.* When you are walking along and see *vagara* grass, please don’t take it.
- vage** *adj.* thin; skinny, slim (people/ animals). *Ini amiye bi vage vage.* His people are very thin. *Syn: giba. See: rome, romoga.*
- vagoma numa** *cn.* swarming black wasp. *Vespula vulgaris. Ga bo, vagoma numa mironi.* Don’t go, there are black wasps there.
- vaguru rena** *cv.* attack. *Auna yaku dona meki rei nesi vaguru reyadi.* The dogs chased the pig and went down and attacked it. *Syn: dobu rena, urana rena.*
- vaguvagu** *n.* small sores. *Vaguvagu yaku na moi gauka reyo.* Small sores have made me sick. *Syn: ara, kita.*
- vaha** *n.* *See main entry: vasa.*
- vaifa** *n.* valley. *Koru vaifa nomuri ruda regi dogo reyadi.* They prepared to fight on the river valley plain. *Syn: fayara.*
- vaifuro** *post.* above. *Uni muro bi vaifuro.* Our garden is above. *Vaifuro baeko; bosu ve.* Perhaps it is up above; go look. *Syn: fafau, odoro.*
- vaiga** *n.* dance from Boku dialect area of the Sinauḡoro language. *Baifa vene vaiga yuata nina ina diba.* He knows the *Baifa* (Boku village) people’s greeting dance. *See: adena.*
- vaiga rena** *cv.* feel like, have urge to. *Ina yaku yuta vaiga redo.* He feels like urinating/ has the urge to urinate.
- vaigora rena** *cv.* thirst. *Gayo bora bi koru vaigora reyo.* The crow was thirsty. *Syn: vai kutuna. See: moya.*
- vaimakori nina** *cv.* escape. *Ya bi yeiva moisi vaimakori nisi beika tau vata nigo mina rofu regedi.* You will have strength to escape all those things that will happen. *Syn: vaimakori nina.*
- vaina** *v.* 1) burn, cook, roast. *Nai yava bi ita yaku vaido.* Fire is burning my house. *Syn: gou rena, vaina.*



- vai rena** *cv.* do forcefully/ fiercely. *Ye ago gira maro ina bi buburu vai resi nikaitei mona regedi.* So he commanded them to whip him forcefully/ fiercely and examine him.
- vai gora rena** have strong urge/ desire. *Adina mego bi buni, de bi moke-moke dudu vai gora gora rego.* For it is better to marry than to burn with passion. *Evade, yuta vai gora gora reyaka.* Right away, I'm really needing to urinate.
- vai kutuna** burn up. *Yabo vai katuyo veyaka.* I saw the burnt up tree. 2) thirst. *Mofa reyaka bona koru vaiyaka.* I sweated and I was thirsty. *Syn: vaigora rena.*
- vainavaina** *n.* small net bag. *Mina vainavaina di roka bi tumu.* This small net bag's handle is short. *See: dura.*
- vairana** *n.* front. *Baigi ya mina vairanari.* Come here to the front. *Ma raga neyo yava vairana rofu.* And he ran and came to the front of the house. *Syn: buda<sub>1</sub>.* *From: Hiri Motu vairana* 'face, front' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:205).
- vairodena** *v.* wash, bathe, swim. *Vava reyaka dada, vairodegi reida.* Because I was hot, I am going to bathe. *Syn: inua rena, koitena, rafena.* *See: odena, ova rena, vaina.*
- vaisiyau** *n.* stew, soup. *Nono, baba ma mida mida ameinu resi aka, buko, oyevani, iruku ma vaisiyausa irisifa ada dudu.* The mothers, fathers, and children sit and then with happiness we are eating food and stew. *Syn: okua.* *From: Hiri Motu vasiahu* 'soup' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:234).
- vaita rena** *cv.* feel/ search inside; dig down in(side). *Va vaita rei ve.* Try to feel and see what it is. *Durari mironi ye vaita rei moi.* Search in that net bag there and get it.
- vaitani** *post.* from, according to. *Vata nina vaitani aufa maka nida.* From birth I only say grandmother. *Ina bi ini tora vene di ago gira vaitani ini vana bi dogo resi koitegedi mamu iruku irigedi.* According to their ancestors' law they carefully wash their hands and then they will eat food. *Syn: gutuna.* *See: dada, rofu.* *From: Hiri Motu vaitani* 'finished action, intensifier, definitely (not)' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:205).
- vaiya** *adj.* usual. *Mina bi vaiya makai.* This is usually like this. *Syn: itafu.*
- vakabo** *adj.* small (baby, infant). *Mina mida bi vakabo iniye vata niyo.* This child was born a small baby. *See: buda, kakua, mida keika.*
- vakina** *v.* dry over fire, heat, warm. *Aforo iye itari vakisi moi you regiya.* Warm custard apple leaves and throw them out.
- vaki rena** have a fever. *Bi gauka resi ro vaki vaki rei varegamo.* She was sick and lying in bed with a fever.
- vakoi** *adv.* together. *Una tau vakoi makai regifa bi buni.* It is good we will all do this together. *Ina bi vakoi tora niyafa.* Together they grew up. *Godua ye va'ai.* The young men are together. *Usage:* Often co-occurring with *tau* 'all'. *Variant: va'ai* (Sirimu).
- vakubo** *n.* flowering plant species. *Vakubo yabo yaku forova niyo.* The *vakubo* flowering plant's leaves changed colour.
- vana** *n.* arm; hand. *Nei nono duma ri mava moi bae; ini vana fare niyo.* Go and help Mum to carry coconut; her arms are full. *Nai ago ago mida ya na vana feko reyo ma neyaka.* My boyfriend waved his hand at me and I went down. Numbers beyond *regode* 'three' take various forms modifying *vana* 'hand': 4: *vana raro* (lit. hand line); 5: *vana berou autu* (lit. hand side empty); 6: *vana berou autu yokoi maka* (lit. hand side empty one only); 7: *vana berou autu remanu* (lit. hand side empty two); 8: *vana berou autu regode* (lit. hand side empty three); 9: *vana berou autu vana raro* (lit. hand side empty hand line); 10: *vana*

- ufo* (lit. hand clap). Beyond 10, only English numbers are used, and even beyond 3, English numbers are regularly used because they are less cumbersome.
- vana berou autu five.** *Kokila ago nidedi vene bi rautu vana berou auturi amededi.* Those who speak the *Kokila* dialect live in five villages.
- vana berou autu regode eight.** *Agiya meda bi September vana berou autu regode.* Tomorrow's date is September 8th.
- vana berou autu remanu seven.** *Mina rema ini mida bi vana berou autu remanu.* This woman has seven children. *Syn: seven, viro vara.*
- vana berou autu vana raro nine.** *Amiye vana berou autu vana raro boyadi Kaikanomu rauturi.* Nine people went up to *Kaikanomu* village. *Syn: naini.*
- vana berou autu yokoi maka six.** *Nai mida bi vana berou autu yokoi maka.* I have six children. *Syn: koru ida, sikisi.*
- vana gedu cn.** elbow. *Vana gedu etu niyo.* My elbow has a boil on it.
- vana kevo paralysed/ withered hand.** *Ma minari vana kevo amiye yokoi amegamo.* And there was a man there with a paralysed hand.
- vana metona cn.** index finger. *Lit: 'end of hand'. Ini vana metona dudu koruri bi risi nai afiye moi amuta reyaine.* He should moisten the end of his finger in the water to cool my tongue.
- vana moi kita rena work hard.** *Lit: 'making hands move'. Vana moi kita kita rena bi vegu buni.* Working hard is a good practice.
- vana rafo palm of hand.** *Na bi nai vana rafori ya aigamaka.* I always welcome you (lit. 'I put you in the palm of my hand'). Idiomatic.
- vana raro cn.** four. *Lit: 'hand line'. Rauturi meda vana raro ameyafa.* We stayed four days in the village.
- vana raroko cn.** fingers. *Kaikai yaku nai vana rarokori maka aki reyo.* The scorpion bit me right on my fingers.
- vana rena cv.** feed, care for. *Lit: 'doing hand'. Yi mokena moi ave risi reyoma rauna digamadima mina usi bi ya vana reyo.* He humbled you and you went hungry and then he fed you. *Syn: gani rena, ubua rena.*
- vanari aina** deliver; hand over. *Lit: 'placing/ putting in hand'. Kamini moisi ina vene di vanari aiyo.* So they took him and delivered him up to the people.
- vana tu** helpless, short-handed. *Adina mina vene bi mokena toe moigamadi ma vana tu ini mamoe dogo amiye bi de kana.* Because they were worried and helpless, like sheep without a shepherd.
- vana ufo cn.** ten. *Lit: 'hand clap'. Ina bi lagani vana ufo dibura yavari ameyo.* He spent ten years in jail. *Syn: ten.*
- vanau** by hand. *Ya nida dadisi yi ekama vanau moisi rautu di!* I tell you to get up, take your mat by the hand and go home!
- vanafa ruba cn.** hollow ground; opening. *Beregi vanafa rubari gaibana amedo.* There are eels in *Beregi* hollow ground.
- vanagi n.** boat; canoe. *Yomirona bi nai vanagi.* That there is my boat. *See: bouti, dinige. From: Hiri Motu vanagi 'canoe' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:205).*
- vanera n.** edge of bush. *Ina bi vanera vene.* They are (living on) the edge of the bush people.
- vani n.** fish species. *Vani oyena be orisi irigida mamu.* Then I will roast and eat some *vani* fish.
- vanu adj.** every. *Mina sina ga niyainedi vo niyaka idu nesi amiye tau vanu niyo.* I happened to tell him he must not say this news but he went down telling it to everyone. *Usage: Always modifies tau 'many/ all'.*
- vara n.** handle. *Viro vara mini.* Here is the axe handle. *Viro vara auna di yuka*

*moiyaka*. I got a seven of clubs. Because of its shape, it also has a secondary meaning of 'seven'.

**varadauna** *v.* come apart; collapse. *Mina fore yokoi de amego iniye fafau, mina tau varadaugo*. Not one of these stones will remain upon another, they will all come apart. *Syn: efeya rena, ekade rena, sika rina, ubuna, ufeya rena, ukerova rina, moi (e)taga(e) rina, moi kekevata una.*

**varaka rena** *cv.* shake (down); usually a tree. *Sofeka be varaka refa*. Shake down some mangos. *Ina bi ini varukari budoka mina varaka reyo*. He shook the dust off his clothes. *Syn: daveya rena, kuvokuvo rena, moi seko sako rena, (moi) tururu rena, voruvoru rena. See: yaga rena.*

**varama** *n.* bamboo species. *Bambusa sp.* *Uma koru seriri bi varama tau bodo*. There is a lot of varama bamboo on the Uma riverbank.

**varavara** *n.* relative. *Meda buni nai varavara vene; dia sina beika buni to; sioni vene yaku nidedi kana Happy Valentines (sic) ya ibounai rofu*. Good day my relatives; not a good saying but; like white people say Happy Valentine's to everyone. *See: raraga. From: Hiri Motu varavara 'kinsman, relative' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:205).*

**varena** *v.* sleep, lie (down); engage in sexual intercourse. *Mina mida remanu bi iruku irina de rauna vareyadi*. These two children didn't eat food and slept hungry. *Egu aruma ya komo iyeri kuki u varedo*. The green snake was coiled up lying on the palm leaves. *Variant: va (Kokila dialect).*

**varei muyena** be in a deep sleep; have heavy eyes. *Peter bi borona resi varei muyeyo*. Peter was in a deep sleep on his back. *Varegamadi, adina varei muyeyadi*. They were sleeping because their eyes were heavy.

**varei neneva rena** have insomnia; sleep lightly. *Ore didedi, ye varei neneva*

*refo*. The sorcerers are moving around, so sleep lightly.

**varena amena** living, life. *Lit: 'sleeping staying/ living'*. *Ma gokai beika amiye di varena amena moi siko ide riyaka*. And I was not disturbing people's living.

**vari** *n.* See main entry: *variva*.

**vari afiye** *cn.* See main entry: *variva (vari afiye)*.

**varika** *n.* chief; important, special. *Ina bi varika amiye yokoi*. He is one chief. cf. *Maoro ariki. Variant: warika.*

**varika amiye** *cn.* lord, king, master. *Vima di yeiva baigo Varika amiye gutu*. The Spirit's power will come from the Lord. *Ya bi ina vene di varika amiye ba? Are you their king? Syn: Lohiabada.*

**varina** *v.* plant; set (out). *Ina bi arefa varidedi*. They are planting sugarcane. *Nai baba yaku dirigo varisi dona tora uyo*. My father set a trap and killed a big pig. *Bebuga farovasi yava adinari vari*. Plant the croton flowers around the house. *See: nikito nakito varena.*

**variva** *n.* goanna/ monitor/ reptile; lizard species. *Varanus sp.* *Ini firubobigori vegiya ina bi variva kana*. When he is climbing you will see that he is like a goanna. *Yabo odorori variva veyaka*. I saw a monitor up in a tree. *Variant: vari.*

**vari afiye** *cn.* double tongue, wishy-washy. *Yi ago bi tau gade; rama ya bi vari afiye*. You have made words/ much talk; indeed you are wishy-washy. Idiomatic.

**varofa** *n.* iron wood/ kwila, used in house building. *Intsia bijuga*. *Varofa bi gira yabo dobeke rina yabo buni*. Kwila is a strong tree good for making floors. *Eyo maena ya varofa yabo moi fono reyo*. The *eyo* vine covered the iron wood tree.

**varu** *n.* tree species. *Iki varu amedo mironi*. It was caught (lit. 'hooked') there in the *varu* bush.

**varuka** *n.* clothes, cloth(ing); material.

*Varuka raeniri butu rifo miya ya dou nido dada.* Collect the clothes on the line because the rain is getting them wet. *Varuka goidu aiyo?* Where did you put the cloth/ material? *Syn:* dabua, korikari. *See:* sogona.

**varuka buni** linen. *Lit:* ‘good cloth’. *Ini rovaita moi sokau resi varuka buni ruaka dudu kumu riyo.* He took the body down and wrapped it in new linen.

**varuka gabu** sackcloth. *Lit:* ‘black cloth’. *Mirona vene bi senagi varuka gabu akusi udo ini rovaita ifi reyagadu.* Those people would have long ago put on sackcloth and sprinkled ashes on their bodies.

**vasa** *n.* sand, gravel, bank, shore, beach. *Yokoi aru uba meraini ini roka roka bi Vasa bona Iya amegamadi.* One day there were two cousins, their names were Sand and Star. *Amiye tau gade bi koru vasari are reyadi.* Many people were standing at the water’s shore. *Mina ere bi vaha guta.* That there is a nice beach. *Syn:* kone. *Variant:* vaha (Sirimu).

**vasau** on the sand. *Buni dudu vasau okiyafari, bi veitao reyafa bi motumotu.* When we were safely on the beach, we discovered that it was an island. Derivation of vasa=u. *Morph:* vasa=u.

**vasu** *n.* tree species with strong smelling flowers. *Mina sau bi vasu di.* That smell belongs to the vasu trees.

**vata** *n.* truck; ute/ utility. *Chris bi ini vata ruaka moiyo mina dada sina nigamo.* Chris was talking about the new truck he bought. *See:* taraka.

**vata baina** *cv.* fill, limit, satisfy. *Baketi koru vata baigori, ya ura de rausi rego vonisi.* When you fill a bucket full of water, you don’t want it to spill. *See:* bere nina, bere rena, fare nina, furu rena, moi vata baina, moka nina, nivai rena, rivai rena, tanu rena. *Variant:* bayavo (Kokila dialect); buaru (Nimunimu); dulari (Kaikanomu); fulubai (Badaika).

**vata nina** *cv.* be born/ happen. *Vata niyaka vaitani erena eta yokoi be keu risi de diyaka.* Since I was born I hadn’t flown in a plane. *Na yaku mokegamaka kana bi baisi vata niyo mini.* What I was thinking about has happened here. *See:* vo nina.

**vatoru**<sub>1</sub> *n.* palm tree species. *Arecaceae sp.* *Resi vatoru iye moisi baku regika nesi raka niyadi.* So they took palm branches and went out to meet him shouting.

**vatoru**<sub>2</sub> *adj.* stupid. *Vatoru ya bi!* You are stupid (lit. it is stupid that you are)! Not as strong as English term. *Syn:* ada<sub>1</sub> de, mokena de (mokena).

**vau** *adv.* completely; all. *Muro adau bosi amei vau reyadi iruku irigi.* They went up to the top of the garden and sat right down to eat food. *Ma erena yaku okisi iri vau reyadi.* And the birds came and ate them all up (completely). *Syn:* kamu. *See:* bubu rina.

**vauya** *n.* refusal, hesitation. *Bona vauya de nai ago gira nigidari bi yi baba yaku reyo kana, na yaku yi vegu doba ya magida.* And if you do not hesitate in my commands like your father, which I will tell you, I will give you a long life. *Syn:* eva rina, nikava rena.

**vauya rena** *cv.* refuse, hesitate. *Mosara varifo niyaka idu vauya reyadi; ye gokai regedi maka?* I told you that you should plant the sweet potato but you refused, so what will you do now? *Beika resi vauya reisa?* Why do you hesitate? *Syn:* nikava rena. *See:* eva rina.

**vauya fani** *cn.* spirit woman. *Savero yaku vauya fani rema Saisu fore fafau ini ada iye younesi amedo ma baigasa veyo.* When Savero was coming he saw a spirit woman sitting with her long hair on top of Saisu stone. *See:* busi (monogo), monogo, sibo.

**vava** 1) *adj.* hot. *Koru vava irigida.* I will have tea (lit. ‘hot water’). *Syn:* kiyoma, sei, sisi. *Ant:* itu. *Variant:* vavabai (Badaika). 2) *n.* power, authority,

- dominion. *Kaere yaku vava ya maro?* Who gave you the power/ authority? Also has spiritual implications.
- vava gabireri aina** submit; be under authority/ power. *Idu Sei di ago yaku beika baika tau gade vegu no di vava gabireri aiyo.* But the scriptures have placed everything under sin's power.
- vava mana** *cv.* pronounce, appoint, give authority. *Lit:* 'give heat'. *Mina bi kini ini vava manari bi ada rena medari regamo.* This was done in the pronouncement (giving) of the king's authority's celebration time. *Chris vava marafa ina yaku ago nigo.* We appointed Chris to speak. *See: abidi rena, eriya rina.*
- vava moi raga rena** exercise authority/ have power over. *Ya ya diba ini ourefeidenena vene yaku ini vene fafau ini vava moi raga rededi.* You know that their rulers exercise authority over them.
- vava nina** *cv.* heat, have fever. *Ini rovaita vava niyo.* His body had a fever.
- vava nufa** have authority/ power. *Ya ya diba ba ide, na bi nai vava nufa ya moi satauro regida?* Don't you know that I have the authority/ power to crucify you?
- vava rena** *cv.* heat, sweat, be hot. *Ari vava reyo.* The weather was hot. *See: fiyafiya/ mofa/ sei/ yomayama rena.*
- vavabai** *adj.* *See main entry: vava.*
- Vaya moka** *cn.* deep water spirit place near Kasonomu village, taboo place. *Vaya mokari dofou amedo.* There are *dofou* fish in *Vaya* deep water spirit place.
- vayavaya** *adv.* very. *Muro resi veida bi buni vayavaya.* I work the garden and then I see that it is very good. Used to modify the adjective *buni* 'good'. *Syn: gade, iniye<sub>2</sub>, vogovogo.*
- va'ai** *adv.* *See main entry: vakoi.*
- vefa** *n.* (sibling's) daughter, niece, second cousin. *Kini di vefa ofi bi yavari maka amegamo.* The king's young daughter was staying alone in the house. *Nai vefa keika mini.* Here is my young niece. *See: rema mida. Variant: veifa.*
- vega nina** *cv.* embarrass, scold. *Ka ga vega nifa.* Don't even embarrass her. *See: besenai, emana, nibesemo rena, nibesena rena, nivaina.*
- vegu** 1) *n.* practice, action, custom, behaviour, habit; life, soul. *Nai tora yaku vegu reyadi dada reibobigida.* My elders did this practice so I will keep on doing it. *Uni vegu no niyo.* Our life was spoiled (lit. 'became bad'). *Syn: veiga. See: toutou. Variant: yegu (Kaikanomu, Nimunimu; Kokila dialect); yegubai (Badaika).*
- vegu asa** *cn.* air, breath. *Lit:* 'life breath'. *Ma vegu asa nufa beika baika yasa re.* And do it with whatever air/ breath you have.
- vegu buni buni** virtue. *Ye Sei di vegu buni buni niogau regiya.* So that you will proclaim God's virtues.
- vegu eyarena** *cv.* lay down life; be ready to die. *Adina beika buni bi amiye yokoi mina kono tora noibanuri baku resi ini vegu eyarego?* For what good is it for someone to get all the world's things but to lay down his/ her life?
- vegu nina** *cv.* live, be alive, come alive; become green. *Miya deyo dada gagani vegu niyo.* The rain came down so the place came/ was alive/ became green.
- vegu no** sin, iniquity. *Ina bi vegu no yokoi ina rofu de.* He was without any sin/ iniquity.
- vegu no feresi moi etagae rina** repent. *Lit:* 'leave bad practices and move away'. *Yi vegu no feresi moi etagae rifa, adina Sei ini vava nufa omari ourefeidenena amena sana bi negau niyo!* Repent, for God's kingdom is coming soon!
- vegu no koite makuna** atone, reconcile, forgive. *Baba, ini vegu no koite maku.* Father, forgive them.
- vegu no nufa** defiled. *Lit:* 'with bad practices'. *Vegu no nufa amena bi de*

*rebigifa*. We will not be living defiled.

**vegu no nufa de** innocent, guiltless, irreproachable, faultless, blameless. *Ye ya bi vegu no nufa de amiye nifafana de rei tavoi reyagadu*. So then you would not needlessly condemn innocent/blameless people.

**vegu no rena** sin; be sinful. *Ya bi ini vegu no reyo mina toto ni*. You will forgive him for his sinning.

**vegu no rofu rena** mistreat, abuse. *Bi ina rofu buni resi kaere ya vegu no rofu regedi*. Pray for those who mistreat/abuse you.

**vegu no yokoi (rofu) de** righteous, pure. *Lit*: 'without any bad practices/ sin'. *Na bi mina amiye ideri vegu no yokoi de baku reyaka*. I have found that this man is righteous/ pure.

**vegu rama rena** *cv.* be faithful. *Lit*: 'do right practices'. *Ye kaere bi vegu rama resi mokena tora nufa moimai rei tavoi redo amiye ini varika amiye yaku vava maro*. So/ then whoever is his master's faithful and wise slave, he will give him his power/ authority.

**vegu rorobo** justice, upright(ness), righteousness, fairness. *Kaere vegu rorobo dada esika esika moidedi vene bi ada regedi*. Blessed are those who are persecuted for justice/ uprightness/ fairness/ righteousness' sake.

**vegu rorobo nina** *cv.* justify. *Lit*: 'become (with) straight practices'. *Mokena vari gira aina dudu vegu rorobo niyo*. He was justified by faith.

**vegu Sei rofu de** ungodliness. *Lit*: 'practices not for (ie, against) God'. *Uni vegu Sei rofu de bi uni varena amena no nibigo*. Our ungodliness is spoiling our living.

**vegu usi dina** convert. *Lit*: 'go following practices'. *Ma Jew vene di Sei nivakena vegu usi diyo mina moyadi*. And they converted to Judaism (lit. 'followed and took Jew people's God exalting practice'). 2) *adj.* green, living. *Mina*

*fore bi vegu*. That stone is green.

**veifa** *n.* See main entry: *vefa*.

**veifatena** *v.* perceive, become aware of, discern, notice. *Evadi maka bi amiye di iniye mokena ini ukari veifateyo*. Immediately he perceived the people's own thinking in his heart. *Sei yaku una veifatedo*. God is aware of us. *Syn*: *amutena*.

**veiga** *n.* practice, custom; life. *Ina bi bema ini veiga no yokoi de ma bi una yaku de afei baiyagadu*. If he hadn't done anything bad (lit. 'bad practice[s]') we wouldn't have brought him back. *Syn*: *vegu*. See: *toutou*.

**veika rena** *cv.* fix, repair, mend; mark (out), prepare. *Vanagi fafau reke veika regamadi*. They were fixing their nets on the boat. *Kono goegiya di ini sana veika re*. Mark out the place where you will dig it.

**veitao rena** *cv.* find, discover. *Ye mina sina rama bi amiye yaku no yokoi de veitao regedi*. So in this true talk people he will not condemn (lit. 'find any bad against') it. *Be veitao reyo ba ide?* Did you discover anything?

**vena**<sub>1</sub> *v.* see; look, watch. *Va uniye uniye duaiya rei venadi*. Let's try to see if we can count ourselves. *Nai veveri bi buni ide*. My sight is not good. See: *nena*. *Variant*: *o* (Badaika).

**vei ada rena** be suited/ happy to. *Ye Sei yaku amiye tau, kaere bi sina rama rofu mokena vari gira de aisi vegu no vei ada reyadi, di kota aigo*. So God will judge all the people, who did not believe the true words and were happy to do bad practices.

**vei deo rena** look around. *Beika resi vei deo regasa ameisa?* Why are you sitting looking around?

**vei diba rena** (take) note (of), look out for. *Ini varedo sana vei diba re*. Note his sleeping place.

**vei dogo rena** separate. *Ya rema, ye yoya vei dogo rena ya diba*. You are a

- woman, so you know how to separate (lit. see properly) the yams for planting.
- vei feidena** look carefully. *Idana vene vei feidgasa gaba refa*. Look carefully at strangers and welcome them.
- vei feide amena** watch out for. *Ofa ofa nededi vene ini oteimadedi rofu vei feidegasa amebiyagenedi*. Watch out for false teachers' teaching.
- vei feide rena** be careful to. *Lit: 'see leave doing'*. *Idana vene rofu gaba regika vei feidegasa refa mamu*. Be careful to show hospitality to strangers.
- vei kara rena** stare. *Beika resi mina rofu tururu resi una vei kara kara rededi?* Why are you surprised at this and stare at us? *Syn: kikina*.
- vei mama rena** realise, look carefully, notice, recognise, know. *Yi vegu buni irava vene rofu vei mama reyo*. He has noticed your good practices to poor people.
- vei mama rina** recognise, see clearly/ properly, clearly know, identify. *Mina amiye kaere yaku ya vei mama riyo ina rofu bi buni tora gade mago!* May this person who recognised you be blessed! *Resi beika tau gade mina vei mama riyo*. And then he saw everything properly/ clearly. *Gua mina amiye bi una kana niyo, no ma buni di vegu kamini vei mama riyo*. Now this man has become like us, clearly knowing good and evil.
- vei mona rena** glare/ look intently at. *Ma ne kero resi vei mona reyo*. And he turned around and looked right at him.
- ve safi rena** do/ look nice. *Karai bosoro risi adena usi vena safi reyo*. You wore the sulphur-crested cockatoo feathers and danced and you look nice.
- vena<sub>2</sub>** *n.* mouth. *Bi konori makudoma vena kabudo redo*. It throws him to the ground and his mouth foams.
- vena amiye** *cn.* conman. *Lit: 'mouth person'*. *Mina amiye bi vena amiye, amiye eru redo*. This man is a conman, he tricks people.
- vena eiro** *cn.* lip. *Gadeva aruma di aki rena bi ini vena eiro gabireri*. Dangerous snakes' bites are under their lips.
- vena ifoka** beak. *Lit: 'sharp mouth'*. *Gayo bora ini vena ifoka botolo ideri aiyo*. The crow put his beak into the bottle.
- vena koru** *cn.* saliva; spit(tle). *Resi vena koru kabudo negamo*. And saliva was bubbling up and coming down.
- vena maruvo rena** chew. *Lit: 'move mouth'*. *PK mina iri vena maruvo reyaine*. Eat PK (chewing gum) so you will be chewing (lit. 'your mouth will be moving'). *Syn: mutaka rena, tamuta rena*.
- vena ueta** *cn.* moustache. *Mina amiye bi vena ueta nufa*. That man has a moustache.
- venau** entrance, gate(way). *Bi mina taoni di ida venauri feresi bi koru seriri diyafa*. We left this town's entrance and went to the riverbank. *Taoni ida venau okiyori, bi muyena amiye yokoi guri aigi uakai yakuyadi*. When he arrived at the town gate, they were carrying out a dead man to bury him. Derivation of *vena=u* 'mouth-by'. *Morph: vena=u*.
- vene** *n.* people. *Ina bi ya vene ro ago nido*. He is talking to you people. *Yokaru vo nibo amiye yokoi yaku ini rautu vene mina ago oteimaro*. One day it happened that one man told his village people this word. *Syn: amiye, rema rumana*. *Sg: amiye*.
- veoveo rena** *cv.* upset stomach. *Nai uka veoveo toga reyo*. I keep having an upset stomach. *Syn: fofutoka rena*.
- veuka rena** *cv.* furnish. *Mina bi sena veuka reyadi*. They already furnished it.
- veve** *n.* white magic; witchcraft or divination using powers of magic. *Amiye tau yaku ina ura de regamadi ini veve bi no iniye iniye dada*. No one liked him because his witchcraft was so evil. *Syn: tukanabu*.
- veve amiye** *cn.* witch doctor, medium.

*Minari bi veve amiye yokoi baku reyadi.*  
There they found a witch doctor.

**veve rena** *cv.* perform magic. *Ma veve redo amiye bi sei yokoi nivakedo.* And a magician (lit. ‘performs magic person’) worships one god.

**vevero** *n.* coconut oil. *Cocos nucifera.* *Vevero koina niyo, nai ada roko niyo.* The coconut oil ran out, and my hair dried out. *Syn: diga, mava oira/ ona.* *See: girisi, oira.*

**vevero rina** *cv.* rub on coconut oil. *Yi ada toga toga vevero ri kumo kama kama reyainedi.* Always put oil on your hair so it will look shiny.

**veya** *n.* vagina. *Rema di veyo koruri ka amedo.* It is also in the woman’s vaginal fluid.

**veyona** *n.* *See main entry: oyena.*

**vi<sub>1</sub>** *n.* backside, tail. *Yi mida ka bi gauka reyoma vi feka niyo.* Your son also got sick and his backside became skinny. *Syn: fufuta, getona, oyo, uboma.* *Variant: vibai* (Badaika, Nimunimu).

**vi figona** *cn.* tailbone. *Dona di vi figona na maradi.* They gave me the pig’s tailbone.

**viu** *by the tail.* *Uka ori bodori viu riyaka.* When the cuscus was running away I grabbed it by the tail. Derivation of *vi=u* ‘tail-by’. *Morph: vi=u.*

**vi<sub>2</sub>** *n.* tree possum species; used in string bags. *Trichosurus vulpecula.* *Yorona bi vi baeko.* Perhaps that is a *vi* possum.

**vi sesere** *n.* tree possum chant. *Mina amiye bi vi sesere ina diba.* This person knows about tree possum chants.

**viaigana** *adj.* last born. *Ina bi nai oure di viaigana mida.* He is my older brother’s lastborn child. Precedes head noun phrase.

**vibai** *n.* *See main entry: vi.*

**vibani** *n.* animal, meal, protein. *Rumana vene dinibona diyadi vibani tora gade uyadi.* The men went hunting during the mourning period and killed a lot of

animals. *Mina urusari maka mina vibani itari orisi irigedi.* On this night alone they are only to roast this meat to eat it. *Vibani toga ga irifa yi uka eta nigedi baebu.* Don’t eat more protein or you’ll have worms in your stomach.

**vima** *n.* spirit, soul; image, likeness, shadow, photo(graph). *Vima buni bi yasa amedo.* The good spirit is staying with you. *Ini vima bi buni.* His soul is good. *Yi vima veyaka.* I saw your photo. *See: bodaka, foru (bodaka/ monogo), godiyo (foru), sori.*

**vima dina** *cv.* amaze, surprise. *Lit: ‘spirit going’.* *Amiye tau vanu vima diyadi ini beika niyo neideyadiri.* Many people were amazed when they heard what he had done. *Syn: etururu rena, kisivo rena.*

**vima fufuta nina** shadow. *Uriyenau medari vima fufuta niyo.* In the afternoon there were shadows.

**vima ketena** *cv.* be very surprised. *Amiye tau gade mina vegasa vima keteyadi.* Everyone saw this and was very surprised.

**Vima kikifa** Holy Spirit. *Vima kikifa uni usa usa neide, una iriyeduka re.* Holy Spirit hear that we keep praying; (and) have mercy on us.

**vima no** demon, evil spirit. *Resi vima no umeki resi mokena vegu regamafa.* And we were casting out evil spirits and performing miracles.

**vina** *n.* shoot, sprout, sapling. *Gua mamu vina bodo.* Just now the shoots/ sprouts are coming out. *Oama vina moisi aeyema ori.* Take the *oama* saplings and burn the garden.

**viro** *n.* axe. *Mida godua, dofou ga irifa yi viro tu nigo.* Young boys, don’t eat the *dofou* fish or your axe will become blunt. *Roger ini viro vara odeyo.* Roger’s axe handle broke. *Syn: giro.* *Variant: mogo* (Korigo dialect).

**viro vara** *cn.* seven. *Lit: ‘axe handle’.* *Ina yaku gokai sina bura rena di ini ida tau*



*vakoi viro vara una nioteimaro.* He taught us all the seven steps of how to write stories. *Syn: seven, vana berou autu remanu.*

**viti** *adj.* high. *Ekoru bi oma boboro viti viti ro didedi.* Eagles usually fly high up in the tree tops.

**vitu** *adj.* alone, only; without relative, orphaned. *Na maka bi vitu amiye.* I am just an orphan. *See: yaudana.*

**vitu vene** only children. *Una ka bi vitu vene.* We are also only children (i.e. with no siblings).

**viu** *n.* *See main entry: vi.*

**vo nina** *cv.* tell, say, call, beg; happen, become. *Nono vo nisi maina reyaka.* I called mother and looked for her. *Amiye yaku dadisi una niyo, 'Una bi Alotau okiyafa mini,' vo niyo.* A man got up and said to us, 'We have arrived here to Alotau,' he said. *Ina yaku makai vo ni.* It happened like that. *Syn: oteimana. See: nina, nioteimana, vata nina.*

**vogovogo** *adv.* very, really. *Yi afena bi uru vogovogo reyo.* Your cheek is swollen. *Syn: gade, iniye<sub>2</sub>, vayavaya.*

**voi** *n.* buying, selling. *Voi voi sanari amiye yaku buni dudu maka nikabai reyagane.* In the markets (lit. 'buying/ selling places') people should only answer them nicely. *From: Hiri Motu hoia 'buy, sell' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:195).*

**voi rena** *cv.* buy, pay, redeem. *Koima, evadi raga nesi nai ima voi resi bae.* Son, go quickly and buy my betel nuts (i.e. some for me) and come. *Senagi tora vene yaku rema rumana mesi ini gokai dudu rema voi regamadi.* Before the elders married people and this is how they were paying bride price. *Syn: fei rena. See: sero rena.*

**vonisi** *conj.* if, because, even though. *Moi digedi moni be baku regedi vonisi.* They will collect them to see if they can get some money. *Makai vonisi ya niyaka.* Because I told you so. *Regida vonisi*

*reyaka.* I will do it even though I did it. Note different position between this autochthonous form and borrowed form *bema*; this occurs clause final, while *bema* occurs clause initial. *Syn: bema.*

**vorivori** *n.* nervousness, unease, apprehension. *Amiye bi uka vorivori dudu.* The people had a nervous stomach/ heart.

**vorivori rena** *cv.* commotion; be anxious/ distressed/ nervous/ stirred/ worked up. *Beika resi uka vorivori rededi?* Why are you so worked up/ anxious?

**vorovoro** *adv.* excessively, hugely, too much noise. *Mida keika keika ore vene vesi kere vorovoro niyadi.* The small children saw the sorcerers and really screamed out. *Beika ma ruba vorovoro tora iniye?* And what is in the very deep hole? *See: girigiri. From: Hiri Motu vorovoro 'revolver, pistol' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:41).*

**vorovoro nina** *cv.* become noisy. *Uni anema kora nisi vorovoro niyo.* Our ears were deafened and it was noisy.

**vorovoro rena** be excessive/ overwhelming/ obnoxious. *Mayau gigi yaku sisika vorovoro reyo.* Mayau tree decorations have an excessive/ overwhelming/ obnoxious smell. *See: girigiri nina.*

**voru** *n.* spear. *Amiye tora regode yaku sivoni ini vorusa ugika ora mari rei meki reyadi.* Three elders were trying to kill the white man with their spears and took their spears and shields and chased him away. *Syn: auri, diba, iya rena feva, mitai, ora, sosogi.*

**vorugaka** *n.* tree species. *Yabo yokoi roka vorugaka.* One tree is called *vorugaka*.

**voruvoru rena** *cv.* shake. *Ekama voruvoru re.* Shake the mat. *Syn: daveya rena, kuvokuvo rena, moi seko sako rena, (moi) tururu rena, varaka rena. See: yaga rena.*

**vou** *n.* dog barking. *Auna di vou goroka*

*neideyaka*. I heard the dog's barking

voice. *Syn: toru nina, uo uo uo.*

### W - w

**wafu** *n.* bridge, wharf. *Taoniri wafu amededi.* In town there are bridges. *See: idu<sub>3</sub>.* *From: Hiri Motu vopu 'wharf' (Dutton and Voorhoeve 1974:245).*

**waini** *n.* wine. *Waini bi ru.* The wine is bitter. *From: Hiri Motu uaina 'wine' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:40).*

**waini meko** *cn.* grape. *Vitis vinifera.* *Rama amiye yaku waini meko bi imiye tafari butu de regedi.* Indeed people don't harvest grapes amongst thornbushes.

**waini meko itei rina di kono ruba** winepress. *Waini meko itei rina di kono ruba goesi ota rina vene di fata riyo.* He dug a wine press and built a watchtower.

**waini meko muro** *cn.* vineyard. *Uriyaku neyori ini waini meko muro rofu amiye moimai reyagenedi bosi moigo.* When it dawned he went to get people to work his vineyard.

**waini safi de ru** vinegar. *Sipanisi moisi waini safi de ru dudu vata baiyo.* He took a sponge and filled it with vinegar.

**waka rena** *cv.* *See main entry: uaka rena.*

**warika** *n.* *See main entry: varika.*

**weikiki rena** *cv.* spy. *Idu ofa vene be uni fogori dui reyadi uni vegu weikiki regi.* But some false people came amongst us

to spy on our practices/ customs. *Syn: kito rena.*

**wiki** *n.* week. *Taoni nesi wiki yokoi amegida.* I will go down to town and stay one week. *Syn: fura. From: English week.*

**wili** *n.* wheel, tyre. *Taraka di wili oriyadi ma iroka gabu kiki reyo.* Car tyres were burned and gave off black smoke. *From: Hiri Motu uili 'wheel' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:40).*

**wini nina** *cv.* win, be victorious. *Raga rena amiye, ye raga resi wini niyo.* He is a runner, and so he won the race. *See: ebu rena, etei rina. From: Hiri Motu uini 'win' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:80).*

**winido** *n.* window. *Yi yava bi winido gokaisanu?* How many windows does your house have? *From: Hiri Motu uindo 'window' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:40).*

**witi** *n.* wheat. *Witi farava bi guta.* Wheat flour is tasty. *From: Hiri Motu uiti 'wheat' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:40).*

**witi utei rina di fore tora** millstone. *Bi witi utei rina di fore tora ini kuriri ukita redo.* A millstone is tied on his neck.



yava

yabo



yogiye

Y - y

**ya dm.** See main entry: yaku.

**ya pro.** second person; you. *Iya yaku vasa niyo*, 'Ya siko na duaiya revo niyo.' Star said to Sand, 'You count me first.' *Ya bi goidu di eva ni ameisa ma ya raka ni maina resifa*. Where were you all this time and we were calling and looking for you?

**ya vene** second person plural; you all. *Mina bi ya vene di mosara*. This is your (PL) sweet potato.

**ya di pro.** See main entry: yi.

**yabo n.** tree; wood, log, timber/ lumber. *Dura bi yabo adinari*. The net bag is beside the tree. *Amiye yokoi ini murori sofeka yabo yokoi variyo*. One man had planted a mango tree in his garden.

**yabo feya** biscuit, cracker. *Lit:* 'flat tree/ wood'. *Yabo feya guta*. The biscuit is good. Idiomatic.

**yabo feya gita asini** harp. *Mina goroka bi*

*amiye yabo feya gita asini rena di kukuroka kana*. This voice was like the sound of people playing harps.

**yabo fore cn.** vegetation, plants. *Lit:* 'trees stones'. *Kono yaku oruma yabo fore moi vata reyaine*. The ground must bring forth grasses and plants/ vegetation.

**yadina n.** See main entry: nadina.

**yadina n.** southern/ double-wattled/ two-wattled/ Australian cassowary. *Casuarius casuarius*. *Yomirona bi yadina*. That there is a southern cassowary.

**yaduka n.** dream. *Yaduka vei no reyaka*. I had a bad dream.

**yaduka kana** vision, hallucination. *Lit:* 'dream like'. *Yaduka kana yokoi veyo*. He saw a vision.

**yaduka no** nightmare. *Gua urusa yaduka no veyaka*. Last night I had a nightmare.

- yaduka vena** *cv.* dream. *Vareyori yaduka veyo bi idu yokoi konori gutuna boyo.* Whilst he was sleeping he dreamed of a ladder coming up from the ground.
- yaena** *v.* arrive. *Nai baba bi yaena de ro.* My father didn't arrive. *Usage:* Kokila dialect. *Syn:* *okina, soka rena.*
- yafaina** *n.* black and white bird species. *Aves sp.* *Yafaina erena yaku beina odoro kero kero redo.* The *yafaina* bird is turning around and around in the willow tree.
- yafuyafu** *n.* breeze, wind. *E, aiso yafuyafu buni yo.* Oh, wow, what a nice cool breeze. *Syn:* *sasa.*
- yaga** *n.* dry season, drought. *Yaga lalonari nai nono muyeyo.* During the dry season my mother died. *Gua bi oketa kaireka ma yaga tora niyo.* Today is Tahitian chestnut season and there is a big drought. *See:* *adabo.*
- yaga nina** *cv.* dry up, become clean. *Agiya bi daiduari ye gua miya de yaga niyo.* Yesterday there was a rainbow, so there was no rainfall. *Gua mo koru yaga niyo.* Now the river has become clean. When the weather has 'dried up' there is no longer any rain, and so the waterways are no longer dirty (i.e. 'become clean'). *Syn:* *gayena, koru dadina.* *See:* *abiye nina, kaireka nina, moi roko rina, rarako nina, tarena.*
- yaga rena** *cv.* earthquake; shake. *Usa usa koina niyadiri, bi egogo reyadi sana mina yaga reyo.* After they had finished praying, the place where they were gathered together was shaken. *Kono yaga yaga iniye rego.* There will be terrible earthquakes. *See:* *daveya rena, kuvokuvo rena, moi seko sako rena, (moi) tururu rena, varaka rena, voruvoru rena.*
- yagaida rina** *cv.* block, dam up; line. *Fani di ini doka mina oketa iye ruaka dudu yagaida ri.* Line the bottom of the pan with fresh Tahitian chestnut leaves. *Syn:* *fokena.*
- yahara** *n.* *See main entry: aura.*
- yai** *pro.* *See main entry: yi.*
- yai rena** *cv.* fell, knock down. *Ina bi yabo nu yai maka reyo.* He only cut down and felled the tree. *Ye muyena iniye reyainedi darusa yai rei makudedi kana.* So they are very dead as if knocked down and pulled out by the roots. *Syn:* *fotoka rina.*
- yaike** *pro.* second person reflexive; yourself/ yourselves. *Amiye de yaike duro duro reyo ye kaini ame.* You struggled alone so stay away. *Na yaku rumana yokoi maina regida, ye yaike yava gaima amegiya.* I will look for a husband for you, so you will live off in your own house.
- yaita** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp.* *Tauga yokoi di roka bi yaita.* One banana is called *yaita.*
- yakita** *n.* bunch/ pile of leaves. *Yakita iye yaku ya aedego.* Piles of leaves can help you.
- yaku** *dm.* differential subject marker; no English equivalent. *Badamisirika erena keika keika yaku doi odorori raka nigamadi.* Small Wallace's fairywrens were singing on the cane. *Nai baba ya karai erena ueta vadido adena di.* My father is weaving cockatoo feathers for dancing. *ya* is a fast speech form. *Variant:* *ya.*
- yakuna** *v.* go/ come out(side), get out, escape. *John bi ini nonosa etofaro ruika yakuyadi.* John went outside with his mother (just) right now. *Nai nakimi amiye yaku ini fore moi yakusi mina rema tora maro.* My in-law took out his money and gave it to this woman. *Ye amiye yokoi aedegi de yakuyo.* So no one came out to help. *Mibi gebe koru kebi rigo yakubigo baebu.* This is to block/ stop (prevent) sperm lest it escape. *See:* *besu nina, iruruka rena.*
- yakuyaku rena** *cv.* be excited/ active/ carefree. *Gua yi roaita bi yakuyaku iniye redo.* Now your body is very

- excited. *See: oada, mariada.*
- yama rena** *cv.* blaze. *Ini nemoko bi ita yama yama redo kana.* His eyes were like blazing fire. *See: gou rena, vaina.*
- yamara** *n.* *See main entry: ema.*
- yarea** *n.* Malay apple. *Eugenia malaccensis.* *Nai yarea amedo mironi.* My Malay apple tree is there.
- yarena** *v.* fall (objects). *Be bi fore fore konori yareyadi.* Some fell on stony ground. *Miya toga yaredo.* Rain keeps falling.
- yari** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp.* *Yari tauga bi guta.* The *yari* banana is nice.
- yari rena** *cv.* stop fire; block, fire brake. *Ita vai baido ye yari reyaine.* The fire is coming so you should stop it. *Syn: imisisi rena, kafena, siu rena, ukafena.*
- yariyari** *adj.* good. *Nai mina sosogi bi yariyari.* This here spear of mine is good. *Syn: buni. See: dikadika.*
- yasara** *n.* *See main entry: aura.*
- yasu** *n.* your turn. *Na ya maka veyaka; yasu be re.* I've only seen you; it's your turn (to do something). *Usage: Slang.*
- yato dina** *cv.* gather together, carry. *Tauga, bani, arefa yato yato di ma dudubu rinadi.* Keep gathering bananas, yams and sugarcane and we'll erect a shelter. *Syn: kao rena, nirutu rena.*
- yato rena** *cv.* deliver, bring, pile, heap (up). *Bosi yato refa.* Go and pile them up. *See: kaukau rina, moi dena/ okina.*
- yau** *adj.* soft, weak, faint. *Uka yau egira refa.* Strengthen/ encourage the faint-hearted ones.
- yau nina** *cv.* weaken, soften, grow cold, become tired. *Mibi yi uka vari gira yau nido sana ya egira regika.* This is in order to strengthen your faith in the place where it is weak. *Amiye yau niyadi.* The people were tired. *Syn: boribori nina, borukoko nina.*
- yaudana** *adj.* separate. *Ma ina bi yaudana vene kaere bi Sei nivakededi.* And they are separate people who worship God. *See: vitu.*
- yaufa** *n.* aunt. *Nai yaufa gokai resi na fereyo?* My aunt, why did you leave me?
- yaiye** *n.* great cuckoo-dove, giant cuckoo-dove. *Reinwardtoena reinwardtii, R. reinwardtsi.* *Yaiye bi erena buni.* The great cuckoo-dove is a nice bird.
- yaumana** *n.* sorcery/ poison magic performed using the power of evil spirits; treatment. *Ina yaku amiye di mokena moi forovai regamo, ini yaumana regamo dudu.* He was confusing people's thinking, with his doing sorcery/ magic. *Syn: ore. See: ruru, tukanabu, tunavoi.*
- yaumana buni** white magic using supernatural forces to make impossible things happen. *Sesere be bi yaumana buni di.* Some chants are part of white magic.
- yaumana fore** *cn.* fetish, potion. *Lit: 'sorcery stone'. Yaumana fore bi ini vava nufa.* Fetishes have power.
- yaumana no** black magic. *Damu bi yaumana no di.* Doom is part of black magic.
- yauna** *v.* physical harm, injure. *Ini adina amiye be di murori digiyari yaugedi baebu.* Because lest when you will go in someone else's garden they will harm you. *Syn: ara una. See: bero nina, karava nina.*
- yaunega nina** *cv.* get educated/ have schooling. *Sikuru resi yaunega ni.* Attend school and get educated. *Syn: sikuri rena.*
- yauta** *n.* song. *Mina bi naivo naivo amiye di yauta di ago.* These are the words of the angel's song.
- yauta nina** *cv.* sing. *Kamini yauta nisi yakusi omunari boyadi.* Then they sang a song and went outside and went to a mountain. *Muyena yauta niyafa.* We sang a dirge. *Syn: ane nina.*
- yava** *n.* house, home; building. *Bebuga farovasi yava adinari vari.* Plant the croton flowers around the house. *Mina*

- bi nai yava.* This is my home. *Syn:* *uduvara.*
- yava akuna amiye** *cn.* builder. *Yava akuna amiye yaku fore bi ura de reyo.* The builder did not want the stone.
- yava gugura** *cn.* tool. *Lit:* 'house thing(s)'. *Gadi ma baiya bi yava gugura.* A spade and a bush knife are tools.
- yava ida nefau** courtyard. *Ini yava ida nefau dui resi naivo naivo venesa ameinu reyo.* He went into the courtyard and sat with the servants.
- yava ika amiye** *cn.* foreigner, outsider, alien. *Lit:* 'house summit person'. *Bi rautu amiye de; bi yava ika amiye.* He is not a village person; he is a foreigner. *Syn:* *gabani, okina amiye.*
- yava ika oto dina** journey, trip. *Lit:* 'house summit visiting'. *Ma iniye bi yava ika oto diyo.* And he himself went on a journey.
- yava kukuroka rena** making noise in the house after planting a new garden, exposing oneself to involuntary spiritual contact. *Yava kukuroka rena bi vegu no iniye iniye.* Making noise in the house is a very bad practice.
- yava rina amiye** *cn.* carpenter. *Mina bi yava rina amiye di mida ba?* Isn't this the carpenter's son? *Syn:* *kapenta.*
- yava tora** palace. *Lit:* 'big house'. *Ruda vene yaku gavana nokoi di yava torari afei dui reyadi.* The soldiers took him into the governor's palace.
- yavane uka** *cn.* be gluttonous. *Yi uka ka bi yavane uka.* Your stomach is also gluttonous. *Syn:* *dadaga rena.*
- yavara** *n.* See main entry: *gaigai.*
- yavaraba** *n.* See main entry: *gaigai.*
- yaveru** *n.* meteor(ite); shooting/ falling star. *Ina bi yaveru kana.* They are like falling/ shooting stars.
- yaveyo** *n.* snake species. *Serpentes sp.* *Yaveyo bi aruma tora.* The yaveyo is a big snake.
- yavi** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp.* *Tauga yavi bi guta.* *Yavi* bananas are tasty.
- yavoi rena** *cv.* continue on; pass/ travel through. *Yavoi reyadi ina vene di ini yavari.* They continued on to their house. *Mina resi Efaika ri bi eburei yavoi resi Gagaradobu ri neyadi.* So they passed and continued (travelled right) on through *Efaika* and went down to *Gagaradobu.* See: *eburena, imito rina, siru rena.*
- ye** *cnj.* so, and. *Ye ina remanu kimo amededi lalonari ourena desi vei tau reyo.* So the two of them were slowly sitting whilst the older came down to see what he was doing. *Syn:* *dada, ine.*
- yeba** *adv.* suddenly. *Miya gayeyori yeba fifi tau niyadi.* When the rain suddenly dried up the *fifi* insects increased.
- yegu** *n.* See main entry: *vegu.*
- yegu nina** *cv.* be raw/ uncooked. *Raisi yegu niyo.* The rice is raw.
- yegubai** *n.* See main entry: *vegu.*
- yeiva** *n.* strength, power, force. *To rasini keika yaku niyo, 'Mina bi nai yeiva resi baku reyaka.'* But the little sister told her, 'I did it by my own strength.' See: *siau, isivaga, vava.*
- yeivana** *v.* copulate; engage in sexual intercourse, have sex. *Yei tavoi ga re; dia yi rema ye.* Don't have aimless sex; she is not your wife. *Syn:* *remasa varena.* See: *koa rena, siyari rena.*
- yi pro.** second person possessive; your(s). *Yi mida ka bi gauka reyoma vi feka niyo.* Your son also got sick and his buttocks became skinny. *Mida godua dofou ga irifa yi viro tu nigo.* Young boys don't eat the *dofou* fish or your axe will become blunt. See: *ya.* Variant: *i; ya di* (*Badaika*); *yai* (*Kokila* dialect).
- yisiti** *n.* yeast. *Farava farai rina yisiti be ba ide?* Is there any flour fried with yeast? From: English yeast.
- yo<sub>1</sub> affirm.** affirmation; yes, yea(h). *Yo, rema vene ka muramura aigedima mida koua rego.* Yes, women can take medicine to prevent babies. *Neideyaka yo.* I heard

- yes. *Syn: oe.*
- yo nina** *cv.* agree. *Ye yo niyo tautore regi.* And so he agreed to betray him.
- yo<sub>2</sub>** *n.* sprout, seed, fruit. *Sei di ini yo bi ina vene ideri amedo.* God's seed (i.e. nature) is living inside them. *Gokai dudu mina yo ini meto fiu ni bodo bi ina kaya ka diba de.* How this seed sprouts and grows he himself does not know. *Yobai ye fere.* And/ so leave some seeds. *Variant: yobai* (Korigo dialect).
- yoade** *adj.* tame, domesticate. *Amiye yaku moi yovade rego diba.* People know how to tame (animals). *Uni dona yoade niyo.* Our pig was domesticated. *Variant: yovade.*
- yobai** *n.* See main entry: yo<sub>2</sub>.
- yobo** *n.* foul. *Mibi yobo abata.* That is a foul smelling flood.
- yoboyobo rena** *cv.* have insomnia, be unable to sleep. *Urusa yoboyobo reyaka.* In the night I couldn't sleep.
- yobu** *n.* fish species. *Yobu oyena irina bi guta baeko.* Maybe yobu fish is good to eat.
- yodomo** *adj.* handsome; famous, important. *Mirona ituari, bi amiye tora yodomo amegamadi.* At that time, there were handsome/ important men living there.
- yofana** *n.* bottom of garden. *Adoudi erena raka nido muro yofanari.* The adoudi bird sings at the bottom of the garden. *See: muro.* *Variant: motona* (Kokila dialect).
- yoga nina** *cv.* laugh. *Beika resi yoga nidedi?* Why are they laughing? *Syn: nimumui rena.* *See: ninika nina.*
- yogiye** *n.* brown tree kangaroo species which lives in sword grass. *Dendrolagus sp. Rabo ravari yogiye amededi.* Tree kangaroos live in the grasslands.
- yogo** *adj.* filthy. *Ma yogo amiye toga yogo niyaine.* And the filthy person will remain filthy. *Syn: iyemu.*
- yogo nina** *cv.* become filthy. *Murori moimai resi yogo niyo.* He worked in the garden and got filthy.
- yoi nina** *cv.* disappear, go away. *Kimina tauga bi yoi niyo uni gaganiri.* Kimina bananas have disappeared in our place. *Syn: roro nina, tovo nina, tutumuna.*
- yoifana** *n.* back of garden. *Yoifana rofu bo.* Go towards the back of the garden. *See: muro.*
- yoikara** *n.* now. *Aiso buni yoikara baiyo.* Wow, it is lucky that you came now. Contraction of *yokoi+ari* 'one day'? *Syn: ruika.* *See: gua.*
- yoisefu** *loc.* right there further away. Distal-2 further still locative. *Yoisefu moi.* Get it right over there further away. *Yoisefu bofa.* Go right over there.
- yoiseni** *loc.* right up over there. Elevated specific locative. *Yoiseni moi bo.* Take it right up over there.
- yoka** *n.* tiger prawn; big and black. *Yoka aka tora.* The black tiger prawn is a big prawn. *See: aka, dodona, kevea, kieta, mumugu, neuyoka, rabututu, rebu, saraka.*
- yokaru** *cn.* one day; once upon a time. *Yokaru murori disi ariyu okiyadi.* One day they went to the garden and arrived home in the daylight. Contraction of *yokoi+ari+=u* 'one-day-on'. *Syn: beyaru.* *Morph: yokoi-ari=u.*
- yoko** *n.* river frog species. *Rana heckscheri.* *Koruri youko veyaka.* I saw a youko frog in the water. *Variant: youko.*
- yokoi** *adj.* one. *Meda yokoiri oyo regamadi.* One day they were fasting. *Kamini yokoi yokoi dadiga rautu urana diyadi.* So each one got up and went to the village. *Yo'oi be ve.* See one. *Variant: yo'oi* (Sirimu).
- yokoiri rina** ally, join together. *Ini yokoiri riyadi varika amiye egogo reyadi.* Their allied chiefs gathered together.
- yokomo** *n.* beautiful. *Mida yokomo iniye veyadi.* They saw that he was a very beautiful child.
- yoku rena** *cv.* dig with/ by hand. *Yasu kono yoku re.* Your turn to dig the ground. *See: goena.*

**yomakai** *adv.* like this/ that; thus. *Rema yaku neyo rofu vesi yomakai niyo...* The woman went down so that she saw him then and spoke like this... *Nai mokena bi yomakai.* Thus is my thinking. *Syn: makai.* *See: kana.*

**yomayama rena** *cv.* 1) crawl, seethe. *Tobiye muyesi adi yomayama reyadi ini roaitari.* The frog died and maggots were crawling/ seething inside its body. 2) be hot. *Sena maka iruku yomayama reyo.* The food was still hot. *See: fiyafiya/ teki/ vava rena.*

**yomina** *dem.* this one here. Proximal specific demonstrative. *Yomina bi i vada ma.* Give this one here to your uncle. *Kono ya yomina soku bi evadi efono re.* Cover this drain quickly with ground. *See: yomini.*

**yomini** *loc.* right here. Proximal specific locative. *Yomini moi bo!* Bring it right here! *See: yomina.*

**yomirodu** *loc.* right over there. Distal-2 specific locative. *Yomirodu aiyafa, to kaere ya moiyo?* We put it right over there, but who took it?

**yomirona** *dem.* that (one) there. Distal specific demonstrative. *Yomirona bani bi ga moi.* Don't touch that yam there. *See: yomironi.*

**yomironi** *loc.* right there. Distal-1 specific locative. *Ini rautu bi yomironi.* His village is right there. *See: yomirona.*

**yonema** *n.* tibia, shin, calf. *Nai yonema esika reyo.* My shin was hurting.

**yonu rena** *cv.* reverse, move back. *Yonu rei ni kumo.* Just move it back.

**yora** *adj.* understanding, listening, obedient. *Ya ka bi ada yora de ba?* Are you also not listening/ understanding? *Ina bi anema yora mida mida.* They are obedient children. *Syn: diba, sisiba.*

**yora nina** *cv.* obey. *Vima no rofu ago gira madoma ka ina rofu neidesi anema yora nidedi!* He also commands the evil spirits and they hear and obey him!

**yori** *n.* lorikeet. *Charmosyna sp.* *Minari bi*

*erena yokoi roka yori yaku neideyo.* That was a bird called a lorikeet that you heard.

**yorima** *n.* locust species. *Schistocerca gregaria.* *Ini iruku bi yorima ma numa di ona.* His food was locusts and bee honey.

**goro** *n.* house peak, shed roof, porch, portico. *Yi yava yoro ruba niyo.* Your house peak has a hole in it. *Ini yoro ka rigiya.* You will also make its roof.

**yoromoma** *loc.* there. Distal-2 generic locative. *Yoromoma ruru boi ne.* Go over that way. *Syn: mironi, yoroni.*

**yorona** *dem.* that (one) over there. Distal greater distance demonstrative. *Ini goro fore ina rofu moisi yorona amiye mafa.* Take his gold coin away from him and give it to that person. *See: yoroni.*

**yoroni** *loc.* there. Distal-1 greater distance locative. *Ina bi yoroni!* He is over there! *Syn: mironi, yoromoma.* *See: yorona.*

**yoruere** *n.* banana species. *Musa sp.* *Tauga yoruere be gabu niyo.* She roasted some yoruere bananas.

**youfeidena** *v.* surrender, give up, quit, concede. *Ye raka tora nisi asa youfeideyo.* So he cried out and breathed his last (lit. 'gave up/ surrendered his breath'). Compound of *you+feidena* 'throw-leave'. *Syn: ekure rena.* *Morph: you-feide-na.*

**youko** *n.* *See main entry: yoko.*

**youma** *adj.* round (bigger boulder). *Fore youma moi kurevai reyaka.* I rolled the round stone. *See: mekuna.*

**youna** *v.* throw (away). *Feva youyo to gaise reyo dada de imiyo.* He threw the spear but it missed (the pig) so he didn't spear it. *Syn: makuna, moi bisu rena.*

**younema** *n.* Blyth's/ Papuan hornbill. *Rhyticeros plicatus, Aceros plicatus.* *Younema bi erena tora.* Blyth's hornbill is a big bird.

**younena** *v.* untie, loosen. *Ini maena younesi na rofu moi baigedi.* You will untie its



- rope and bring it to me. Compound of *you+nena* 'throw away-go down'?  
*Morph: you-ne-na. See: eyounena.*
- youveidena** *v.* be depleted from, lack, run out of, have nothing remaining. *Eboka una youveideyo.* We ran out of salt (lit. 'salt was depleted from us'). *Syn: doke nina.*
- yova rina** *cv.* join, accept. *Ina rofu yova rigo.* He was going to join them. *Bema ago gira yokoi be odayakama ini kaunava bi muyegida vonisi bi yova regida.* If I have broken a law and its punishment is death, I accept it. *Syn: kefe rina, moi gogo rena, moi yokoi/yova rina.*
- yovade** *adj.* See main entry: *yoade.*
- yovirika** *adj.* smooth and long. *Mina kodu bi yovirika guta.* This stick is nicely smooth and long. *See: amuta, doba.*
- yoya**<sub>1</sub> *n.* banana species. *Musa sp. Tauga yoya moi nesi vari.* Take down some *yoya* bananas and plant them.
- yoya**<sub>2</sub> *n.* yam for planting. *Ya rema, ye yoya vei dogo ya diba.* You are a woman, so you know how to separate the yams for planting.
- yoyava** *n.* seedling, sucker. *Evade evade yoyava bi vari vau reyadi.* They very quickly planted all the seedlings.
- yoyo**<sub>1</sub> *n.* tip, very end, overhang. *Sofeka kaka yoyori mironi na moi.* Get the ripe mango right at the very end (of the branch) for me. *See: metona.*
- yoyo**<sub>2</sub> *adj.* overgrown. *Rabo yoyo guta niyo.* The overgrown sword grass was nice.
- yoyo rena** *cv.* dive. *Ya kaya nesi davana mokari yoyo regiyari, beika vata nigo?* When you yourself go down and dive into the deep sea, what will happen?
- yo'oi** *adj.* See main entry: *yokoi.*
- yu** *n.* yellow/ green pus, paste. *Nai anema yu deyo.* Pus came out of my ear. *Tauga orisi yu famasi irina bi buni.* It is good to cook banana and pour (*tua*) paste on it and eat it. *Syn: ona.*
- yu mana** *cv.* release fluid. *Nai ara yu maro.* My sore released pus.
- yu doba** *cn.* middle finger. *Yu doba vana ara niyo.* The middle finger is sore. *See: ebuna, nikirema, raroko, yu doba.*
- yuaita** *n.* grass species. *Poaceae sp. Ma oruma yuaita tau oibanu ka vai vau reyo.* And all the green grass was also completely burnt up.
- yuani** *n.* breadfruit. *Artocarpus altilis. Nai yuani variyakama vareyadi.* They saw the breadfruit that I planted. *Gena dudu kema resi yuvani kema re.* Make the hook with the bamboo and hook the breadfruit. *Uvani ena yaku nai varuka moi no riyo.* Breadfruit sap stained my clothes. *Syn: kuana, ono. Variant: uvani; yuvani.*
- yuata** *n.* farewell, goodbye, greeting, best wishes. *Usika ourena vakoi nai yuata mafa.* Give my best wishes to all the brothers and sisters. *Syn: kokora nina. Variant: uvata.*
- yuata nina** *cv.* farewell, say goodbye. *Ini yuata sina niyo dubu tora vene rofu.* He gave his farewell words to the church leaders. *Nesi yuata ni.* Go down and say goodbye.
- yueta** *n.* leaf. *Yueta na ma kumo ibu regida.* Give me the leaves and spread them out. *Syn: iye.*
- yuka** *n.* leg. *Yi rovaitari, yuka ba vana esika rebigori, yakita iye yaku ya aedego.* When in your body, your legs or hands hurt, leaves can help you. *Nai yuka esika reyo.* My feet hurt.
- yuka aina sana** *cn.* footstool. *Adina mina bi ini yuka aina sana.* Because it is his footstool.
- yuka kevo** paralysed, cripple. *Mina dibo anua yuka kevo amiye rofu ago niyo.* He spoke to this paralysed man. *Syn: dibo auna amiye.*
- yuka no** cripple, lame. *Kamini yuka no afei baisi ini yuka adinari aiyadi ma moi buni riyo.* Then they brought cripples and placed them at his feet and he healed them.
- yuka rafo** sole; said in respect to/ of/ for

- spirits at the end of planting. *Lit:* 'flat leg/ foot'. *Ini yuka rafo bi esika reyo.* His sole was hurting.
- yuka ro** *cn.* shoe, sandal. *Lit:* 'leg/ foot skin'. *Na yaku ini yuka ro ka de uvakaigida.* I will not carry his sandals. *Syn:* *tamaka.*
- yuka vana kevo** paralytic. *Ye mina vene ka ini yuka vana kevo vene afei baiyadi.* And these people also brought their paralytics.
- yuka vana nari rena** self-control, disciplined. *Lit:* 'looking after legs and arms'. *Ina yaku mokena rorobo ma yuka vana nari rena mina sina sina nioteimaro.* He taught the words of righteousness and self-control.
- yuka yokoi maka** rain shower. *Lit:* 'one leg'. *Yuka yokoi maka ugai feideyo.* A rain shower came and went. *Syn:* *eina kiri, simusimu rena.*
- yuka rina** *cv.* insert; stick in. *Dagare yaku bosoro ini adari yuka risi adena uyo.* *Dagere* stuck the headdress on his head and danced. *Syn:* *imi gigi rina.*
- yukana** *n.* walking stick. *Gua bi yukana moido.* Now he takes a walking stick. *Nai yu'ana moi bae.* Bring my walking stick. *Variant:* *yu'ana* (Korigo dialect).
- yuma** *n.* bush yam species. *Dioscorea sp.* *Disi yuma goenadi.* Let's go dig up some yuma bush yams.
- yumuyumu rena** *cv.* suck, drink. *Kiyaka yumuyumu re, na esika redo.* Suck gently, I'm in pain. *See:* *duduka rena, gaga rena, tuka rena.*
- yuna** *n.* fish species. *Yuna di fore ide rofu amedo.* The yuna fish is hidden amongst the stones.
- yusi rena** *cv.* use. *Kolonial taimiri siriva yusi regamadi.* In colonial times they were using silver. *From:* Hiri Motu *iusilaia* 'use' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:79).
- yuta nina** *cv.* urinate, wet. *Gua uriyaku dadisi yuta niyo.* He got up this morning and urinated. *Variant:* *uta ni.*
- yuvani** *n.* *See main entry: yuani.*
- yuveita** *n.* leaves, vegetation. *Mina dada aru vedo uriyakuri regiyari, oruma yuveita bi dou nidedi.* Therefore you will see during the day in the morning, grass leaves are wet. Also has spiritual implications.
- yu'ana** *n.* *See main entry: yukana.*

---

**Z - z**


---

- zipa** *n.* zipper. *Zipa gade yaku na aki reyo.* The big zipper caught on (lit. bit) me. *From:* Hiri Motu *sipa* 'zip-fastener, trousers fly' (Papua New Guinea government office of information 1976:39).

' \_ '

- 
- 'aere** *intrr.* *See main entry: kaere.*
- 'aiya** *n.* *See main entry: kaiya.*
- 'aiyoma** *n.* *See main entry: mosara.*
- 'ao re na** *cv.* *See main entry: kao rena.*
- 'asire** *n.* *See main entry: kaiya.*
- 'a'a** *adj.* *See main entry: kaka.*
- 'a'abai** *adj.* *See main entry: kaka.*
- 'ono** *n.* *See main entry: kono.*
- 'ori** *adj.* *See main entry: kori.*
- 'oro'o** *n.* *See main entry: koroko nina.*
- 'oru** *n.* *See main entry: koru.*
- 'osini** *n.* *See main entry: kosini.*
- 'oyomu** *n.* *See main entry: koyomu.*
- 'o'uro** *n.* *See main entry: kokuro.*
- 'u'une** *n.* *See main entry: kukune.*



*English–Doromu-Koki  
finder list*





## A - a

- a clear day, be — *ari buni nina, see: ari*  
a cloudy day, be — *ari seuya tora nina, see: ari*  
a fine day, be — *ari buni nina, see: ari*  
a very little bit, be *cv. segina nina*  
a(live), be *cv. vegu nina, see: vegu*  
a long way *adv. dibadiba*  
a lot *adj. kurakura;*  
*adj. noibanu;*  
*adj. tau*  
abandon — *ferei tavoi rena, see: ferenā*  
abscess *n. etu;*  
*n. kita*  
abscess, get *cv. etu nina, see: etu*  
abdomen *n. dodoru;*  
*n. eso;*  
*n. rivo;*  
*n. uka<sub>1</sub> (1)*  
abhor *cv. gubuyo rena, see: gubuyo*  
abolish *cv. ukero rena*  
abort *cv. mida una, see: mida*  
about *adj. kana<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cnj. fafau*  
about to, be *cv. kaira nina*  
above *loc. forero;*  
*post. fafau (1);*  
*post. odorō;*  
*post. vaifuro*  
abrasive *n. siko<sub>2</sub>*  
abstain from *cv. egavoi rena*  
absurdly *adv. foi*  
abuse — *rei no rena, see: rena;*  
— *vegu no rofu rena, see: vegu*  
accede — *uka yokoi maka nina, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
accept — *moi gira rina, see: moina;*  
— *moi vava rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. yova rina;*  
*v. atena*  
accept *v. nimana*  
acclaim *cv. niodoro rena*  
accommodating *adv. kiyaka*  
accompany *cv. ota rina;*  
*v. otena*  
according to *post. vaitani*  
accumulate *v. atena*  
accuse *cv. nitourage rena;*  
*cv. tourage rena;*  
*v. emana*  
ache *cv. esika rena, see: esika*  
acknowledge *cv. niogau rena*
- acne *n. fosi<sub>1</sub>*  
acquainted with, be *v. diba<sub>1</sub>*  
acquire *cv. gaubo rena;*  
*v. moina*  
acquit *v. nirabena*  
act *cv. reremama rena, see: reremama*  
act as midwife — *mida moinari moi vana rena, see: mida*  
act like — *ni moi ori rena (2), see: nina*  
action *n. karana;*  
*n. vegu*  
active, be *cv. kero karo rena;*  
*cv. yakuyaku rena*  
adamant — *uka gira kiki, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
Adam's apple *cn. bauye meko, see: bauye*  
add more — *tanu mana, see: tanu rena;*  
*cv. tanu rena*  
add to — *moi tanu mana, see: moina*  
add water (to) *cv. koru mana, see: koru*  
adhere — *moi kake rina, see: moina*  
adhere (to) *cv. kake nina*  
admire — *mokei vava rena, see: mokena;*  
*cv. ayaka rena;*  
*cv. uka mana, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. ura rena, see: ura*  
admit *cv. niogau rena*  
admonish *cv. nineu rena*  
adolescent *n. godua*  
adopt *cv. vadema aina, see: vadema*  
adorn — *moi matuka rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. matuka rena, see: matuka*  
adult — *amiye tora, see: amiye*  
adult man — *rumana tora, see: rumana<sub>1</sub>*  
adult woman — *rema tora, see: rema*  
adulterer *cn. koa amiye, see: koa*  
adulteress — *koa redo rema, see: koa*  
adultery *n. koa*  
adults — *tora vene, see: tora*  
adversely affect *cv. tunu rena*  
advice *n. ameibaina;*  
*n. sisiba*  
advise *cv. nidiba rena;*  
*cv. ni-mama rena, see: nina;*  
*cv. nineu rena*  
advocate — *nivabi redo amiye, see: nivabi rena;*  
*cn. aedena amiye, see: aedena*  
aeroplane *cn. erena eta, see: erena;*  
*n. faraimisi;*  
*n. fereini*

affair, have *cv. siyari rena*  
 affiliation *n. rafu*  
 afflicted, be *cv. esika moina, see: esika*  
 African tulip tree *n. ibiyaka (1)*  
 Afro *n. rugu*  
 after *cn. fufuta sina (2), see: fufuta;*  
*n. gabi;*  
*n. otofuri*  
 afternoon *n. uriyenau*  
 afternoon, become *cv. uriyenau nina, see:*  
*uriyenau*  
 afraid, be *cv. kere nina;*  
*cv. ori rena, see: ori*  
 again *adv. dudusa*  
 against *post. rofu*  
 age *n. lagani*  
 age mate *n. erega*  
 aggressive *adj. gadeva*  
 agitated, be *cv. nisegege rena*  
 agitation *n. gubuyo*  
 agonize *v. fadimana*  
 agony *n. esika*  
 agree — *uka yokoi maka nina, see:*  
*uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. nivana rena;*  
*cv. yo nina, see: yo<sub>1</sub>*  
 agreement *cn. uka ago, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 ah *voc. e*  
 ahead *adv. ata*  
 ahead of *n. buda<sub>1</sub>*  
 ahead of time — *dobau, see: doba*  
 aibika *n. baru;*  
*n. tavara*  
 aid — *moi vana rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. durua rena;*  
*v. uyounena*  
 aimlessly *adv. tavo<sub>i</sub>*  
 air *cn. vegu asa, see: vegu;*  
*n. aura;*  
*n. bakana*  
 airplane *n. faraimisi;*  
*n. fereini*  
 alarming *cv. uka dadina, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 albino — *uka kana, see: uka<sub>2</sub>*  
 alcohol — *koru gira, see: koru;*  
 — *koru no, see: koru;*  
 — *koru vava, see: koru*  
 alcoholic — *koru no tau gade irina amiye,*  
*see: koru*  
 alert — *anema roge, see: anema<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. nidiba rena*  
 alert, be *cv. nemoko kikina, see: nemoko*  
 alien *cn. okina amiye, see: okina;*  
*cn. yava ika amiye, see: yava;*  
*n. gabani*

alight *cv. rou rina*  
 alive, make — *moi vegu rina, see: moina*  
 all *adj. ibonai;*  
*adj. idounai;*  
*adj. inauda;*  
*adj. noibanu;*  
*adj. tau;*  
*adj. uda;*  
*adv. vau*  
 all of *n. tau*  
 all of, get *cv. asanu rena (1)*  
 allow *cv. nidada rena;*  
*v. eyounena*  
 allude to *cv. nivabi rena*  
 ally — *yokoiri rina, see: yokoi*  
 Almighty God — *Sei vava tora iniye, see:*  
*Sei<sub>1</sub>*  
 almost *adv. agode*  
 almost, be *cv. kaira nina*  
 alms *cn. fore gugura, see: fore*  
 alone *adj. roena;*  
*adj. vitu;*  
*loc. gaima*  
 along road/ way — *idau, see: ida*  
 along with, get *cv. auta rena*  
 already *adv. kaini;*  
*cnj. vadaini;*  
*n. senagi*  
 already rotting, be *cv. boara nina*  
 alright *adj. egeregere*  
 also *cnj. ka*  
 altar — *ori sisika rena fore fata, see:*  
*orina*  
 although — *mina mo, see: mina<sub>1</sub>*  
 always *adv. toga<sub>1</sub>*  
 amaze *cv. tururu rena;*  
*cv. vima dina, see: vima*  
 amazed, be — *moi tururu rena, see: moina*  
 ambush *cv. dobu rena*  
 amen *adj. rama<sub>1</sub>*  
 amongst *n. uta*  
 among(st) *post. fogori*  
 ancestor *n. bobada;*  
*n. manone;*  
*n. tutubena*  
 ancestors *cn. bobada manone, see: bobada;*  
*cn. muyena vene, see: muyena;*  
*cn. sena tora vene, see: senagi;*  
*n. aufakai*  
 ancestral time — *sena tora duakau, see:*  
*senagi*  
 anchor *n. anika*  
 anchor *cv. utae rina*  
 and *cnj. ba<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cnj. bona<sub>2</sub>;*



- cnj. ka;*  
*cnj. ma;*  
*cnj. mo;*  
*cnj. ye*  
 and even/ then *cnj. mamō*  
 and (even/ then) *cnj. kumo*  
 and then *cnj. kamini*  
 and yet — *mina mo, see: mina<sub>1</sub>*  
 angel *cn. naivo vima, see: naivo;*  
*n. aneru*  
 anger *n. badu;*  
*n. gubuyo*  
 angry — *ada fairo rena, see: ada<sub>2</sub>*  
 angry, get *cv. badu rena, see: badu;*  
*cv. gubuyo rena, see: gubuyo;*  
*cv. oniko rena*  
 angry, make — *moi yeiva rena, see: moina*  
 animal *n. vibani*  
 animatedly *adv. mariada;*  
*adv. oada*  
 ankle *n. kane;*  
*n. kefuka*  
 announce *cv. nirausi rena*  
 announcer *n. aroro*  
 annoy — *moi yeiva rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. ebaō rena*  
 anoint *cv. erausi rena;*  
*cv. rausi rena;*  
*v. koitena*  
 another *adj. bouna;*  
*adj. nokoi*  
 ant *n. mukena*  
 ant sp *n. babuta;*  
*n. bubuti;*  
*n. didimoro;*  
*n. dudumata;*  
*n. fisi;*  
*n. fofoka;*  
*n. guika;*  
*n. nurina;*  
*n. reiro (1);*  
*n. taibudibudi*  
 anticipate *n. ura*  
 anxious, be — *mokena toe moina, see:*  
*mokena;*  
*cv. vorivori rena, see: vorivori*  
 any *adj. bede;*  
*n. deda*  
 anyone *intrr. kaere*  
 (any)one *pro. amiye utari, see: amiye*  
 anything *n. gauta*  
 apart *loc. gaima*  
 apathetic *adj. taotao*  
 apologise *cv. tuka rena<sub>1</sub>*  
 apology *n. fu<sub>2</sub>*  
 apostle *cn. nifeidena amiye, see:*  
*nifeidena*  
 apparel *n. dabua*  
 appeal *n. usa*  
 appear — *ni moi ori rena (2), see: nina;*  
*cv. ogau nina*  
 appear, make — *moi vata rina, see:*  
*moina*  
 appease — *moi amuta rena, see: moina*  
 appoint *cv. abidi rena;*  
*cv. vava mana, see: vava*  
 appreciation *n. ada<sub>1</sub>*  
 apprehension *n. vorivori*  
 approach *cv. ekaira rena;*  
*cv. kaira nina;*  
*cv. negau nina, see: negau;*  
*cv. tumu nina, see: tumu*  
 approve *v. nimana;*  
*v. nimatina*  
 approximately *adj. kana<sub>1</sub>*  
 area — *sanau, see: sana;*  
*n. gagani*  
 arena — *egogo rena sana, see: egogo*  
*rena*  
 argue — *ago obe rena, see: ago;*  
*cv. kayamo rena, see: kayamo;*  
*cv. nikayamo rena*  
 argue against *cv. damani rena*  
 argument — *ita rafu sina, see: ita;*  
*n. kayamo*  
 arid *adj. roko*  
 ark — *uka ago maua, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 arm *n. vana*  
 armpit *n. kakiroka*  
 around, be *cv. buru rina, see: buru*  
 arrange *cv. nitugi rena*  
 arrange divorce — *mena tumuda di*  
*nikaitena, see: mena<sub>2</sub>*  
 arrange way *cv. ida arina, see: ida*  
 arrest — *moi gira rena, see: moina*  
 arrive *cv. soka rena;*  
*cv. utae rina;*  
*v. okina;*  
*v. yaena*  
 arrive in the middle *cv. tobo moina, see:*  
*tobo*  
 arrogance *n. matuka*  
 arrogant *adj. negiyagiya*  
 arrogant, be *cv. negiyagiya rena, see:*  
*negiyagiya;*  
*cv. ni-ika rena*  
 arrow *n. diba<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. ora*  
 artery *n. daru*  
 article — *beika yokoi, see: beika*

- as *adj. kana*<sub>1</sub>  
 as well as *conj. ka*  
 ascend *cv. keu rina*  
 ascent *n. fofure*  
 ash *n. ruena;*  
*n. udo (1)*  
 ashamed, be *cv. maena rena, see: maena*<sub>1</sub>;  
*cv. toe rena, see: toe*  
 aside *post. atafu*  
 ask *cv. usa nina, see: usa;*  
*v. nivena*  
 ask earnestly/ strongly *cv. guyaguya nina*  
 ask persistently *cv. gigiragi rena*  
 asking *n. usa*  
 assault *cv. dobu rena*  
 assembly *n. mitini*  
 assign *cv. asanu rena (2)*  
 assign kingdom — *moi varika rina, see:*  
*moina*  
 assist — *moi vana rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. durua rena;*  
*v. rumana*<sub>2</sub>  
 assistance *n. naivo*  
 associate with *cv. auta rena;*  
*cv. kaiba rena*  
 association *n. rafu*  
 assume *cv. bao nina*  
 assurance *n. nivarika*  
 assure *cv. nitore rena*  
 astound *cv. tururu rena*  
 astounded, be — *moi tururu rena, see:*  
*moina*  
 astrapia *n. usisi*  
 at *post. ri;*  
*post. rofu*  
 at emnity with, be *cv. gubuyo rena, see:*  
*gubuyo*  
 at midday — *medau, see: meda*  
 at once *conj. mo*  
 at peace with, be — *moi amuta rena, see:*  
*moina*
- athlete — *isira redo amiye, see: isira*  
 atmosphere *n. aura;*  
*n. oma*  
 atone — *vegu no koite makuna, see:*  
*vegu*  
 attack *cv. dobu rena;*  
*cv. urana rena;*  
*cv. vaguru rena;*  
*n. ruda*  
 attempt to *v. va*  
 attire *n. dabua*  
 attract — *uka moigika duri rena, see:*  
*uka*<sub>1</sub>;  
*cv. duri rena, see: duri*  
 attractive *adj. kamadaiforo*  
 aunt *n. nono;*  
*n. rasini;*  
*n. yaufa*  
 aunts *n. rasiyaka*  
 Australian cassowary *n. yadina*  
 authority *n. vava*  
 avoid *cv. akeke rena, see: akeke;*  
*cv. buba nina (1);*  
*cv. egavoi rena;*  
*cv. gevi rena;*  
*cv. kikifa rena, see: kikifa*  
 avoided *adj. kikifa*  
 awake *adv. noga*  
 aware — *anema roge, see: anema*<sub>1</sub>  
 aware of, be *v. amutena*  
 aware of, become — *neidei mama rena,*  
*see: neidena;*  
*v. veifatena*  
 away from *post. etafari*  
 away with, do — *moi urore rena, see: moina*  
 axe *n. burege;*  
*n. giro;*  
*n. viro*

## B - b

- babble *cv. mumugu nina, see: mumugu*<sub>2</sub>;  
*cv. nimumugu rena*  
 baby — *mida keika, see: mida;*  
*n. bud*<sub>2</sub>;  
*n. kakua*  
 bachelor *n. vado*  
 back *n. fufuta (1);*  
*n. oyo*  
 back, get — *moi dairina, see: moina*  
 back of knee *n. kamuka*  
 back of neck *n. gedu;*  
*n. sofuka*  
 back tooth *cn. adu gade, see: adu*<sub>1</sub>  
 backbone *n. getona*  
 backside *n. vi*<sub>1</sub>  
 backstab *cv. nifufuta rena*  
 backyard *n. boge;*  
*n. bubugana;*  
*n. otuka*  
 bad *adj. no*  
 bad, do *cv. no rena, see: no*  
 bad day — *ari no nina, see: ari*

bad magic — *yaumana no*, see: *yaumana*  
 bad-mouth *cv. niete rina*;  
*cv. nifufuta rena*  
 bad weather, be — *ari no nina*, see: *ari*  
 baffle *cv. forovai rena*, see: *forovai*  
 bag *cv. fuse rina*, see: *fuse*;  
*n. baige*;  
*n. fuse*  
*n. pausi*;  
*n. sako*  
 bail (out) *cv. kayo rena*  
 bald *adj. kovara*  
 bald, be *cv. nao mana*, see: *nao*  
 bald, become *cv. kebere nina*  
 ball *n. boro*;  
*n. meko*  
 balloon *n. baruni*  
 bamboo *n. gena*  
 bamboo pipe *n. didike*  
 bamboo pole *n. kavi*  
 bamboo sp *n. amana*<sub>1</sub>;  
*n. bauge*;  
*n. uria*;  
*n. varama*  
 bamboo torch *n. keroko*  
 banana bunch *n. ifu*;  
*n. irika*  
 banana (Cavendish) *n. tauga*  
 banana chant *cn. tauga sesere*, see: *tauga*  
 banana hand *n. adu*<sub>2</sub>;  
*n. kadena*  
 banana leaves *n. dogiro*  
 banana sp *cn. koni namo*;  
*cn. uka meko*;  
*n. adiki*;  
*n. aikai*;  
*n. bodoku*;  
*n. buya*;  
*n. dagere*;  
*n. daua*;  
*n. didibu*<sub>1</sub>;  
*n. gabayo*<sub>1</sub>;  
*n. inudiya*;  
*n. inuga*;  
*n. kafaru*;  
*n. karuka*;  
*n. kerekadena*;  
*n. kimina*;  
*n. medani*;  
*n. mono*;  
*n. mukiri*;  
*n. namo*;  
*n. oraya*;  
*n. orebi*;  
*n. raiva*;

*n. siore*;  
*n. tamadi*;  
*n. tiroti*;  
*n. unugu*;  
*n. yaita*;  
*n. yari*;  
*n. yavi*;  
*n. yoruere*;  
*n. yoya*<sub>1</sub>  
 banana sp (Cavendish) *n. samuna*;  
*n. sugaya*  
 banana spell *cn. tauga sesere*, see: *tauga*  
 banana trunk *n. mabu*  
 bandicoot *n. moda*  
 bang *cv. goge rena*  
 bang into *cv. tagi mana*  
 bank *n. banika*;  
*n. vasa*  
 banquet *n. irakuna*  
 baptise *cv. babatiso mana*, see: *babatiso*;  
*cv. babatiso rena*, see: *babatiso*  
 baptism *n. babatiso*  
 barely *adv. tafa*<sub>2</sub>  
 bark *n. eiro*;  
*n. ro*  
 bark cloth covering *n. asina*  
 bark (dog sound) *cv. toru nina*  
 barking *n. vou*  
 barn *n. dokema*<sub>1</sub>;  
*n. totoa*  
 barren *adj. natu*  
 barren, be *cv. mida de moina*, see: *mida*  
 basis — *adinau (2)*, see: *adina*;  
*cnj. fafau*  
 bask in sun *cv. meda imina*, see: *meda*  
 basket *n. feta*;  
*n. foroka*;  
*n. orobosi*;  
*n. seri*<sub>2</sub>  
 bat sp *n. burumaita*;  
*n. nefere*  
 bathe *cv. rafe mana*, see: *rafena*;  
*v. rafena*;  
*v. vairodena*  
 bathing spot *cn. koru buruka*, see: *koru*;  
*n. buruka*<sub>1</sub>  
 battle *n. iya*<sub>2</sub>  
 bayonet *n. bainasi*  
 be *v. amena*  
 beach *n. kone*;  
*n. vasa*  
 beak — *vena ifoka*, see: *vena*<sub>2</sub>;  
*n. uruma*  
 bean *n. fisiko*  
 bear *cv. evata rina*;

- post. atafu;*  
*v. fadimana;*  
*v. odina*
- bear fruit *cv. rama nina, see: rama<sub>2</sub>*  
 bear grain *cv. imu rena, see: imu*  
 bear with *cv. udiko rena*  
 bear witness *cv. ninegau rena;*  
*v. niokuna*
- beard — *atoka ueta, see: atoka*  
 bearer *n. gabireto*  
 beat *cv. ebu rena (1);*  
*cv. ubo rena, see: ubona;*  
*cv. utaniga rena;*  
*cv. utei rina;*  
*v. ubona*
- beat down, be *cv. uabo rena*  
 beat (nearly) to death — *u yoba rena, see:*  
*una<sub>2</sub>*
- beautiful *adj. buni;*  
*adj. safi (2);*  
*n. yokomo*
- beautiful, make — *moi eruaka rena, see:*  
*moina*
- beautiful fruit-dove *cn. kiroma gubuyo*  
 beautiful stone — *fore buni, see: fore*  
 beautify — *moi eruaka rena, see: moina*  
 because — *adinau (2), see: adina;*  
*cnj. badina;*  
*cnj. dada;*  
*cnj. ine;*  
*cnj. mina dada;*  
*cnj. mina resi;*  
*cnj. vonisi*
- become — *ni moi ori rena (2), see: nina;*  
*cv. vo nina*
- bed *n. bedi;*  
*n. ekama;*  
*n. geda;*  
*n. rokota*
- bed bug *n. darura*  
 bedding *cn. ekama fore, see: ekama*  
 bedsheet *n. bou*
- bee *n. numa*  
 bee sp *cn. buregi numa;*  
*cn. dobura numa;*  
*n. ima<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. kaoro*
- beef *n. boromakau;*  
*n. kau*
- beetle larva *n. guruka*  
 beetle sp *n. buruburu;*  
*n. butuma;*  
*n. gadiyoka;*  
*n. giribakina;*  
*n. koniburuburu;*
- n. moroba*
- before *adv. ata;*  
*n. buda<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. senagi*
- befriend/ be friendly toward *cv. seru rena*  
 befuddle *cv. forovai rena, see: forovai*  
 beg *cv. gigiragi rena;*  
*cv. guyaguya nina;*  
*cv. nenoka rena;*  
*cv. niguba rena;*  
*cv. niguyaguya rena;*  
*cv. vo nina*
- begging *n. usa*  
 begin *cv. kora rena*  
 begin to bear fruit *cv. egore rena*  
 begin to ripen *cv. sire nina*
- beginning *adv. kaito*  
 behaviour *n. vegu*
- behind *cn. fufuta sina (2), see: fufuta*  
 behold *intrj. aiyo;*  
*intrj. amiyo*
- belief — *uka vari gira aina, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. mokena, see: mokena*
- believe — *mokena vari gira aina, see:*  
*mokena;*  
 — *tabu nimoi vava rena, see:*  
*tabu;*  
*cv. abidadama rena*
- bell *n. bero<sub>2</sub>*  
 belly *n. eso;*  
*n. uka<sub>1</sub> (1)*
- belly button *n. asika<sub>2</sub>*  
 beloved child *cn. uka mida, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*
- below *post. egona;*  
*post. gabire*
- belt — *gagaba ukita maena, see:*  
*gagaba;*  
*cv. buburu rena;*  
*cv. utaniga rena;*  
*n. berota*
- bend *cv. agu rina;*  
*cv. fefe rina;*  
*cv. kevo nina, see: kevo;*  
*n. foki;*  
*v. imina<sub>2</sub>;*  
*v. meimina*
- bend down *cv. feri nina*  
 bend down/ over *cv. taufeku nina*  
 bend over *cv. rovauyo rena*
- bend *v. odena*
- bendable *cn. ririye beina, see: ririye*
- bent *adj. kevo*
- bent, be *cv. foki nina, see: foki;*  
*cv. kakafu nina;*  
*cv. koi nina*

- benzene *n. beniga*  
 become mossy *cv. koyakuri nina*  
 Bermuda grass *cn. gudi garasi*  
 beside *post. adina (1);*  
           *post. atafu;*  
           *post. kefe*  
 best *adj. burefe*  
 best, make — *moi burefe rina, see: moina*  
 best wishes *n. yuata*  
 bestiality — *dona aunasa gogoi rena, see:*  
           *dona*  
 betel nut *n. gomuna;*  
           *n. ima<sub>1</sub>*  
 betel nut skin *n. fotaka;*  
           *n. kafita*  
 betray *cv. samani rena, see: samani;*  
           *cv. siri rena;*  
           *cv. tautore rena*  
 betrothal *n. nikau*  
 between *n. ufa*  
 beverage *n. koru*  
 beware of — *nari gira rena, see: nari rena*  
 bewilder *cv. forovai rena, see: forovai*  
 Bible *n. baiburu*  
 big *adj. tora*  
 bigger, get *cv. tora nina, see: tora*  
 big eyeball *cn. ne bado, see: ne*  
 big hairy person *n. sibo*  
 billow — *moi tafo rena, see: moina*  
 billy goat *cn. nanigouti rumana, see:*  
           *nanigouti*  
 bin *n. takura*  
 bind — *mi gogo rina, see: mina<sub>2</sub>;*  
           *cv. ukita rena, see: ukita*  
 bind up *cv. ukita rena, see: ukita*  
 bird *n. erena*  
 bird of paradise *n. ramuro*  
 bird sound *cn. ka-a ka-a ka-a;*  
           *cn. kiroi kiroi kiroi;*  
           *cn. ua ua ua;*  
           *cv. kerarai rena;*  
           *cv. koo- nina;*  
           *cv. kuiyori nina;*  
           *n. huu*  
 bird sp *cn. gamara kaka;*  
           *cn. gayo bora;*  
           *cn. kiroma gubuyo;*  
           *cn. nomu kefuta;*  
           *cn. nuri fisina;*  
           *cn. ragama erena, see: ragama;*  
           *n. adoudi;*  
           *n. amura;*  
           *n. badamisirika;*  
           *n. baragina;*  
           *n. bavorovoro;*  
           *n. bidaini;*  
           *n. bidoi;*  
           *n. birikirokoro;*  
           *n. bove;*  
           *n. daki;*  
           *n. danaikobi;*  
           *n. doru;*  
           *n. dumo;*  
           *n. ebu;*  
           *n. edakarai;*  
           *n. ekoru;*  
           *n. eruana;*  
           *n. gavana<sub>2</sub>;*  
           *n. gigibare;*  
           *n. gogoya;*  
           *n. gogubaketo;*  
           *n. gubabote;*  
           *n. iniki;*  
           *n. iyoke;*  
           *n. kadema;*  
           *n. kakuroka;*  
           *n. karai<sub>1</sub>;*  
           *n. kasiyosiyo;*  
           *n. kefoka;*  
           *n. kefuta;*  
           *n. keketa;*  
           *n. kema;*  
           *n. kevoi;*  
           *n. kifaiogore;*  
           *n. kikima;*  
           *n. kineka;*  
           *n. kiso;*  
           *n. kiuoi;*  
           *n. kiyore;*  
           *n. kobi;*  
           *n. kodo;*  
           *n. koeka;*  
           *n. koena;*  
           *n. koivo;*  
           *n. kokoro;*  
           *n. kororo;*  
           *n. koyoka;*  
           *n. kuruma;*  
           *n. kurumasiku;*  
           *n. lamita;*  
           *n. maketi<sub>2</sub>;*  
           *n. masoka;*  
           *n. matana<sub>2</sub>;*  
           *n. mumuku;*  
           *n. nadina;*  
           *n. odu;*  
           *n. ogatu;*  
           *n. pune;*  
           *n. ramuro;*  
           *n. roafa;*

- n. sisigara;*  
*n. sueka;*  
*n. taiyari;*  
*n. tekeretekere;*  
*n. toena;*  
*n. ugaiya;*  
*n. usisi;*  
*n. yadina;*  
*n. yafaina;*  
*n. yaiye;*  
*n. yori;*  
*n. younema*
- bird tail *n. foka*  
 bird wing *cn. erena eta, see: erena*  
 bird sound *n. kokoroku;*  
*cn. kua kua kua*  
 birthmark *n. aufa ota oriyo*  
 biscuit — *yabo feya, see: yabo*  
 bishop — *dubu ourefeidenā amiye, see: dubu*  
 bit *n. bubudo;*  
*n. fonono;*  
*n. sanika*  
 bite *cv. aegagi rena;*  
*cv. aki rena;*  
*cv. famu rena*  
 bits and pieces *n. misika;*  
*n. tuta*  
 bitter *adj. ru*  
 bitter, be *cv. arasi rena;*  
*cv. ru rena, see: ru*  
 bitter, become/ get *cv. arasi rena*  
 bitter, very — *ru masiya, see: ru*  
 black *adj. gabu<sub>1</sub>;*  
*adj. niga*  
 black magic *n. ore;*  
*n. tukanabu*  
 black taipan *cn. gerema gaita*  
 black magic — *yaumana no, see: yaumana*  
 black clay/ soil *n. iyodiye*  
 black-billed brush-turkey *n. roafa*  
 black-eared cuckoo *cn. ragama erena, see: ragama*  
 blacken *cv. gabu rena, see: gabu<sub>1</sub>*  
 blackened wood *cn. ita ruena, see: ita*  
 blade *n. rata*  
 blame — *iki mana, see: ikina;*  
*cv. nitourage rena*  
 blameless — *vegu no nufa de, see: vegu*  
 blanket *n. farani*  
 blaspheme — *moi no rina, see: moina*  
 blast — *aura tora, see: aura*  
 blaze *cv. yama rena*  
 blemish *n. aufa ota oriyo;*  
*n. butigi*
- blemish, have *cv. buti nina*  
 bless — *buni tora gade mana, see: buni;*  
*cv. blesiya rena;*  
*cv. buni mana, see: buni*  
 blessed, be *cv. buni moina, see: buni*  
 blessing *n. ada<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. buni nina, see: buni*  
 blessing, say *cv. buni nimana, see: buni*  
 blind — *ne taufa, see: ne*  
 blind, become *cv. ne taufa nina, see: ne*  
 blind eye — *ne iyo, see: ne*  
 blinded, be *cv. tafutena rena*  
 blinded by, be *cv. marai nina*  
 blink *cv. fute rena<sub>2</sub>;*  
*cv. kinifo rena;*  
*cv. kinifo akifo rena, see: kinifo rena*  
 blink (eye) *cv. kama rena*  
 block — *biri rina, see: biri<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. gana rina;*  
*cv. kebi rina;*  
*cv. yagaida rina;*  
*cv. yari rena;*  
*v. erikina;*  
*v. fokena*  
 blood *n. dava*  
 blood relative — *dava tu, see: dava*  
 bloom *cv. imu rena, see: imu;*  
*cv. uforo rena*  
 blossom *cv. foforo rena;*  
*cv. kaka nina, see: kaka;*  
*cv. karu rena;*  
*cv. imu rena, see: imu;*  
*n. imu*  
 blot out *cv. uroro rena*  
 blow *cv. fu nina, see: fu<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. fu rena, see: fu<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. fu<sub>1</sub>*  
 blow, cause to *cv. ufu rena*  
 blow away — *moi ufu rena, see: moina*  
 blow away/ off *cv. ufu rena*  
 blow up — *moi isina, see: moina*  
 blow — *u yoba rena (3), see: una<sub>2</sub>*  
 blue *adj. blu;*  
*adj. gabu<sub>1</sub>*  
 blue fly *cn. iye naguma*  
 blue-tongued skink *n. baduma*  
 blunt *cv. tu nina*  
 Blyth's hornbill *n. younema*  
 board *cv. guiya rena;*  
*cv. keu rina*  
 boast *cv. nivasina rena*  
*cv. ni-ika rena*  
 boat *n. bouti;*

*n. dinige;*  
*n. vanagi*  
 boat, big *n. sisima*  
 body *n. rovaita*  
 body hair *n. ueta*  
 body of water *n. sofuko*  
 body part — *rovaita neinei, see: rovaita*  
 bogged down, get *cv. gigi nina*  
 boil *cv. forafora rena;*  
*n. etu;*  
*v. feidena<sub>1</sub>*  
 boil, get *cv. etu nina, see: etu*  
 bold — *ori de dudu, see: ori*  
 bold, be *cv. bubu rena, see: bubu;*  
 — *uka gira nina, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 boldness — *uka bubu, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. bubu*  
 bolt — *fanika ae gira rena, see:*  
*fanika;*  
*n. fanika*  
 bolt *cv. ute rina*  
 bone *n. nena<sub>3</sub>*  
 bony — *nena roena, see: nena<sub>3</sub>*  
 bony, be *cv. aveta bura nina, see: aveta*  
 book *n. buka<sub>1</sub>*  
 boom *cv. nigugume rena*  
 boot *n. tamaka*  
 booth *n. ofesi*  
 border *n. nanaka*  
 bordering *adj. dabigara*  
 bore *v. nugana*  
 bored *adj. taotao*  
 born, be *cv. vata nina*  
 borrow — *moi gabi dairina, see: moina;*  
*cv. abitore rena*  
 boss *n. bosu*  
 both *adj. roada;*  
*adj. uba;*  
*adv. gogo*  
 bother *cv. toe mana, see: toe*  
 bottle *n. botoro*  
 bottom *n. doka;*  
*n. godi*  
 bounce *cv. feruferu rena;*  
*cv. tebu rena*  
 bound *adj. ukita*  
 boundary *n. koro;*  
*n. nanaka*  
 bow *cv. agu rina*  
 bow and arrow *n. feva*  
 bow wow wow *cn. uo uo uo*  
 bowel movement, have *cv. diye nina, see:*  
*diye*  
 bowl *n. dodoku;*  
*n. siua;*

*n. takura*  
 box *n. maua*  
 boy *n. mida*  
 boy, small *n. koima (2);*  
 — *rumana keika, see: rumana<sub>1</sub>*  
 bracelet *n. robo*  
 bract *n. imu*  
 braid *cv. boboni rena*  
 brain *n. nirina*  
 brainless — *ada de, see: ada<sub>2</sub>*  
 branch *n. adaka;*  
*n. baraka;*  
*n. furuna;*  
*n. gegeva;*  
*n. teteka (1)*  
 brave, be — *uka gira nina, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 bravely — *ori de dudu, see: ori*  
 bread *cv. udo nina (2), see: udo;*  
*n. beredi*  
 breadfruit *n. kuana;*  
*n. ono;*  
*n. yuani*  
 break *cv. roki rena;*  
*v. odena;*  
*v. okuna;*  
*v. uratodena;*  
*v. uvena*  
 break apart — *moi fufuta rena, see:*  
*moina;*  
 — *moi ufara rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. ubaki rena;*  
*cv. ukero rena*  
 break apart/ away *cv. ufeya rena*  
 break apart/ away/ off *cv. uroki rena*  
 break apart/ down *v. uratokuna*  
 break down — *moi afu rena (2), see:*  
*moina*  
 break in(to) *cv. ebaba rena*  
 break loose *cv. torufuka rena*  
 break off *cv. teki rena (2);*  
*v. ubuna*  
 break through *cv. ubaba rena;*  
*v. ufatena*  
 break up marriage *cv. mena odena, see:*  
*mena<sub>2</sub>*  
 breast *n. kokoba;*  
*n. susu*  
 breastfeed *cv. susu irina, see: susu;*  
*cv. susu mana, see: susu*  
 breath *n. asa*  
 breathe hard *cv. asa rena, see: asa*  
 breathe in — *u yoba rena (3), see: una<sub>2</sub>*  
 breathe on *cv. asa mana, see: asa*  
 breathing *n. asa*  
 breeze *n. sasa<sub>1</sub>;*

- bride *n. yafuyafu*  
 bride *n. rema*  
 bride price *cn. rema voi, see: rema*  
 bridegroom — *rema mego amiye, see: rema*  
 bridge *n. idu<sub>3</sub>;*  
           *n. wafu*  
 bright *adj. sei<sub>2</sub>*  
 bright, be *v. kikina<sub>1</sub> (1)*  
 bright daylight — *ari feyo, see: ari*  
 bright (white) *adj. tayataya*  
 brightness *n. kamanika;*  
           *n. vabara*  
 brilliance *n. kamanika*  
 bring — *moi baina, see: moina;*  
           — *moi dena, see: moina;*  
           — *moi okina, see: moina;*  
           — *moi soka rena, see: moina;*  
           *cv. yato rena;*  
           *v. afana;*  
           *v. afena<sub>1</sub>*  
 bring back — *moi dairina, see: moina*  
 bring in — *moi dui rena, see: moina;*  
           — *moi yova rina, see: moina*  
 bring out — *moi negau rina (1), see: moina*  
 bring to end — *moi fudika rena, see: moina*  
 broadcast, be *cv. ogau nina*  
 broke — *fai kutu, see: fai*  
 brook *n. koru;*  
           — *koru keika, see: koru*  
 broom *cv. gudare rena*  
 brother *n. dubuini;*  
           *n. raraga<sub>2</sub>*  
 brother/ brother's sister *n. tobaini*  
 brother-in-law *n. abuata;*  
           *n. edini;*  
           *n. egana;*  
           *n. nabore*  
 brothers *n. dubuiyaka*  
 brothers and sisters — *usika ourena, see: usika<sub>1</sub>*  
 brothers/ brother's sisters *n. tobaiyaka*  
 brown *adj. braun;*  
           *adj. gabu<sub>1</sub>*  
 brown-collared brush turkey *n. kineka*  
 brush *cv. kui rena*  
 brush aside — *moi tai rena, see: moina*  
 brush off *v. eyarena*  
 brush cuckoo *n. masoka*  
 brutal *adj. gadeva*  
 brute — *tuma dona kana, see: tuma*  
 bubble *cv. basoro rena;*  
           *cv. fonufonu rena, see: fonufonu;*
- cv. furu rena;*  
           *cv. kabudo dadina, see: kabudo;*  
           *cv. kabudo rena, see: kabudo;*  
           *n. bounoka;*  
           *n. kabudo*  
 bubble up *cv. bonobono rena;*  
           *cv. forafora rena*  
 bubbling *n. fonufonu*  
 bucket *n. baketi*  
 bud *n. meto*  
 bud (out) *cv. rara rena*  
 buddy *n. erega*  
 budge *cv. ritika rena*  
 bug-eyed, be *cv. basu nina;*  
           *cv. ne basu nina, see: ne*  
 build *v. akuna (1);*  
           *v. rina*  
 build nest/ sty *cv. nui rina, see: nui*  
 builder *cn. yava akuna amiye, see: yava*  
 building *n. yava*  
 bull *cn. kau rumana, see: kau;*  
           *n. boromakau*  
 bump *cv. futu rena;*  
           *cv. rifutu rena;*  
           *n. beutu*  
 bump into *cv. etari rena*  
 bunch *n. daure;*  
           *n. vaga*  
 bundle upright *cv. rugurugu rina*  
 burden *cv. efare rena;*  
           *n. toe rena, see: toe*  
 burden, be/become *cv. toe rena, see: toe*  
 burn *cv. gabu rena, see: gabu<sub>1</sub>;*  
           *cv. gou rena;*  
           *v. orina;*  
           *v. vaina (1)*  
 burn up — *vai kutuna, see: vaina*  
 burn *v. katuna*  
 burn, make — *moi vaina, see: moina*  
 burp *cv. geroroka rena*  
 burrow *n. nui*  
 burst *cv. pou nina*  
 bury *cv. guri aina, see: guri*  
 bus *n. basi*  
 bush *cn. ragama gagani, see: ragama;*  
           *n. dakimu;*  
           *n. raraga<sub>1</sub>;*  
           *n. sufa;*  
           *n. suma;*  
           *n. tafa<sub>1</sub>*  
 bush dog *cn. sufa auna, see: sufa;*  
           *cn. suma auna, see: suma*  
 bush fowl *n. kuruma*  
 bush house *n. totova*  
 bush knife *n. baiya;*



bushman *n. kasire*  
*n. busi;*  
*n. sibo*  
 bush plant *cn. suma oruma, see: suma*  
 bushy, become *cv. tafa nina, see: tafa<sub>1</sub>*  
 busy, be very *cv. kero karo rena*  
 busybody, be *cv. bisu basu rena*  
 but *cnj. idu<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cnj. mo;*  
*cnj. to*  
 butterfly *n. koifiroro*  
 buttocks *n. doka;*

*n. godi*  
 buy *cv. voi rena, see: voi*  
 buying *n. voi*  
 by day — *medau, see: meda*  
 by hand — *vanau, see: vana*  
 by (means of) *post. dudu*  
 by myself *pro. naike*  
 by road/ way — *idau, see: ida*  
 by the tail — *viu, see: vi<sub>1</sub>*

## C - c

cabbage *n. baguru<sub>1</sub>*  
 calcium hydroxide *n. au*  
 calf *cn. kau mida, see: kau;*  
*n. omorobado;*  
*n. yonema*  
 call *cv. ma- nina;*  
*cv. raka nina;*  
*cv. roka nina, see: roka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. vo nina*  
 call dog *cv. haihai nina*  
 call from far away *cv. imuna nina*  
 call in *cv. gaba rena*  
 call in on *cv. odi dina*  
 call on phone *cv. rini rena*  
 call together *cv. niegogo rena*  
 calm *adj. amuta;*  
*cv. fora nina*  
 calm down — *bere nina, see: bere*  
 calm (down) *cv. nema nina*  
 calm — *moi afu rena (1), see: moina*  
 candy *n. loli*  
 cane season flooding *cn. doi abata, see:*  
*doi*  
 cane sp — *doi-gobu, see: doi;*  
*n. doi;*  
*n. doro;*  
*n. onana*  
 cannot *cv. anua rena;*  
*neg. ga*  
 canoe *n. vanagi*  
 canteen *n. stoa*  
 canvas *n. farai*  
 capsized — *moi soroka rena, see: moina*  
 capture *v. erikina*  
 car *n. taraka*  
 carcass *cn. muyena rovaita, see: muyena*  
 care *n. dogo*  
 care for *cv. dogo rena, see: dogo;*  
*cv. nari rena;*  
*cv. vana rena, see: vana*

carefree, be *cv. yakuyaku rena*  
 careful to, be — *vei feide rena, see: vena<sub>1</sub>*  
 carefully *adv. kimo;*  
*adv. kiya*  
 caress — *moi ifi rena, see: moina;*  
 — *moi vena, see: moina*  
 cargo *n. kohu*  
 carpenter *cn. yava rina amiye, see: yava;*  
*n. kapenta*  
 carpet python/ snake *cn. arefa vata*  
 carrier *cn. kare amiye*  
 carriers *cn. kare vene, see: kare amiye*  
 carry *cv. akau rina;*  
*cv. maduna rina, see: maduna;*  
*cv. yato dina;*  
*v. adodina;*  
*v. aina;*  
*v. kirokaina;*  
*v. uakaina*  
 carry away *cv. buba nina (2)*  
 cartridge *n. kutusi*  
 cassava *n. maniga*  
 cassowary *n. nadina*  
 cassowary bird sp (male) *n. ayena<sub>2</sub>*  
 cassowary sp *n. gubabote*  
 cast out *cv. nimeki rena;*  
*cv. umeki rena*  
 cast spell *cv. damu emana;*  
*cv. fu'u rena*  
 cat *n. fosi<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. pusikasi*  
 cat sound *cv. niau niau niau nina*  
 catch *cv. vaga una*  
 catch breath *cv. asa moina, see: asa*  
 catch fish *cv. kimai rena, see: kimai;*  
*cv. koda rena;*  
*cv. kusi rena*  
 catchment *n. amana<sub>2</sub>*  
 caterpillar *n. koikima;*  
*n. tunumaita*

- cattle *n. boromakau;*  
*n. kau*
- caucasian — *ro feyo, see: ro;*  
*n. sioni*
- caught (in), get *cv. urakaike rina*
- cautiously *adv. kimo;*  
*adv. kiya*
- cave *cn. fore ruba, see: fore;*  
*cn. kono ruba, see: kono;*  
*n. avana;*  
*n. ruba*
- cease *v. ferena*
- celebration *n. irakuna*
- celibate — *mena de, see: mena<sub>2</sub>*
- cement *n. simenesi*
- cemetery *n. gara*
- censer — *ori sisika rena urena, see:*  
*orina*
- centipede *n. avara*
- centre *n. tobo*
- centre point *n. ema*
- certainly — *rama mada, see: rama<sub>1</sub>*
- certainly not — *ide mada, see: ide<sub>1</sub>*
- chafer beetle *n. koniburuburu*
- chain *n. seini*
- chair *n. fata*
- champion *n. kako<sub>2</sub>*
- chance *n. kafu (2);*  
*n. laki*
- change — *moi idana rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. senesi rena, see: senesi;*  
*n. senesi*
- change, make — *moi idana rina, see:*  
*moina*
- change colour *cv. forova nina*
- change talk *cv. afiye kero rena, see: afiye*
- change tune *cv. afiye kero rena, see: afiye*
- chant *cv. nivauna rena;*  
*n. sesere*
- chapter *n. koro;*  
*n. siriz*
- character *n. karana*
- charcoal *n. guruma*
- charity *n. anarauda*
- charm, say *cv. fu'u rena*
- chase *cv. me- nina*
- chase (away/ out) *cv. umeki rena*
- chase away *cv. meki rena*
- chase out *cv. nimeki rena*
- chasten *cv. buburu rena*
- check *cv. seke rena*
- cheek *n. afena<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. ragena*
- cheeky, be *cv. ne osiosi rena, see: ne*
- cheer *cv. airata nina;*  
*cv. kuo nina*
- cheer (for dancing) *cv. tave nina*
- cheer up *cv. egira rena, see: egira*
- chest *n. kokoba*
- chew — *vena maruvo rena, see: vena<sub>2</sub>;*  
*cv. mutaka rena*
- chew up *v. nuna*
- chew without teeth *cv. muma rena*
- chew *cv. tamuta rena*
- chicken *n. kokoro*
- chicken tail feather *n. fodo*
- chief *n. varika*
- chief, make — *moi varika rina, see: moina*
- child *n. mida*
- childish *adj. autae*
- childless *adj. natu*
- childless, be *cv. mida de moina, see: mida*
- child's toy vehicle *cn. fuka meko, see: fuka*
- chin *n. atoka*
- chip *cv. sani rena*
- chirp chirp chirp *n. tsi tsi tsi*
- choice *adj. safi (2)*
- choke *cv. etoka una*
- choose — *mokei vava rena, see: mokena;*  
*cv. abidi rena;*  
*cv. auba rena;*  
*n. ura*
- chop *cv. koke rena;*  
*v. nugana*
- christen *cv. ekalesia nina, see: ekalesia*
- christening ceremony *cn. roka nina sinisini,*  
*see: roka<sub>1</sub>*
- Christian *cn. ekalesia amiye, see: ekalesia*
- Christian, become *cv. ekalesia nina, see:*  
*ekalesia*
- Christians *cn. ekalesia vene, see: ekalesia*
- Christmas *n. keresimisi*
- Christmas tree *cn. keresimisi yabo, see:*  
*keresimisi*
- chunk *n. fonono*
- church *n. dubu;*  
*n. ekalesia*
- church leader — *dubu ourefeidenana amiye,*  
*see: dubu*
- church member *cn. ekalesia amiye, see:*  
*ekalesia*
- church members *cn. ekalesia vene, see:*  
*ekalesia*
- churn *cv. kabudo rena, see: kabudo*
- cigarette *n. kuku*
- cicada *n. negema*
- circle *cv. budibudi rena*
- circumcise *cv. rovaita nugana, see: rovaita*
- cistern *cn. koru guri, see: koru*
- cite *cv. faini rena*

- citrus *n. siforo*  
 city — *rautu tora, see: rautu;*  
*n. taoni*  
 civilisation *n. vabara*  
 civilised, become *cv. vabara moina, see:*  
*vabara*  
 claim *cv. daduguana rena;*  
*cv. edero rena;*  
*cv. nikake rena*  
 clam *n. kaki*  
 clan *n. rubu*  
 clap *n. ufo*  
 clash *n. iya<sub>2</sub>*  
 classroom *n. karasi*  
 claw *n. goiso*  
 clay — *kono kaka, see: kono*  
 clean *adj. ruaka*  
 clean, become *cv. feyo nina, see: feyo;*  
*cv. yaga nina, see: yaga*  
 clean intestines *v. runa<sub>1</sub> (2)*  
 clean, make — *moi ruaka rina, see: moina*  
 cleanse — *moi ruaka rina, see: moina*  
 cleansed, be *cv. ruaka nina, see: ruaka*  
 clear *adj. nega;*  
*cv. efamu rena;*  
*cv. sasaka rena*  
 clear away — *moi forovai rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. buba nina (2)*  
 clear garden *cv. bina rena;*  
*cv. rarama rena, see: rarama*  
 clear, make — *moi vabara rina, see:*  
*moina*  
 clear (out) *cv. taga rina*  
 clear throat *cv. eseseka nina*  
 clear sky — *oma iya mana, see: oma*  
 clearing *n. rarama;*  
*n. rava*  
 clearly know — *vei mama rina, see: vena<sub>1</sub>*  
 clench *cv. kumu rina*  
 clever — *ada buni, see: ada<sub>2</sub>;*  
*adj. isivaga*  
 clever, be *cv. aonega nina, see: aonega*  
 cleverness *n. aonega*  
 clicking sound *cv. misika nina*  
 cliff *n. rarava*  
 cliff edge *n. ririye*  
 climb *cv. firu rina, see: firu*  
 climb over *v. ruruna*  
 climb (onto/ up) *cv. keu rina*  
 climb up out *cv. iruruka rena*  
 climbing *n. firu*  
 cling to *cv. kima rena*  
 clinic *n. hosifere;*  
*n. kiriniki*  
 cloak *cn. bou varuka, see: bou*
- close — *biri rina, see: biri<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. efono rena;*  
*cv. kebi rina;*  
*cv. muguna rena*  
 close (by) *post. negau*  
 close door *cv. ida birina, see: ida*  
 close off *cv. bubu rina;*  
*v. buruna*  
 close (off) *cv. gana rina*  
 close to — *adinau, see: adina;*  
*post. adina (1);*  
*post. atafu*  
 close up *cv. fafa rina, see: fafa*  
 cloth *n. dabua;*  
*n. varuka*  
 clothed, be *cv. farasi rena*  
 clothes *n. dabua;*  
*n. korikari, see: kori;*  
*n. sogona;*  
*n. varuka*  
 clothing *n. dabua;*  
*n. korikari, see: kori;*  
*n. sogona*  
 cloud *n. seuya*  
 cloud-filled day, be — *ari seuya tora nina,*  
*see: ari*  
 cloud over — *seuya bou rina, see: seuya*  
 club — *auna di yuka, see: auna<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. gai;*  
*n. modu*  
 coast *n. kone*  
 coat *cn. bou varuka, see: bou*  
 cobweb *n. fokiyoka;*  
*n. mareva*  
 coccyx *cn. godi nena, see: godi*  
 cock-a-doodle-doo *n. kokoroku*  
 cockroach *n. farosi*  
 coconut *n. mava*  
 coconut branch/ bract cover/ bunch *n.*  
*rouka*  
 coconut, eye of *n. nemoko*  
 coconut meat — *mava rama, see: mava*  
 coconut meat/ milk *n. karai<sub>2</sub>*  
 coconut oil *cn. mava oira, see: mava;*  
*cn. mava ona, see: mava;*  
*n. vevero*  
 coconut shell *n. girika;*  
*n. kafena<sub>2</sub>*  
 coconut sprout *n. benika*  
 coconut trunk *n. bega*  
 coconut water *cn. mava koru, see: mava*  
 coffee *n. kofi<sub>1</sub>*  
 coffin *n. maua*  
 cohere — *moi gogo rena, see: moina;*  
 — *moi kake rina, see: moina*

- coil — *moi mekuna rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. kuki una;*  
*cv. tete rina*
- cold *adj. itu*
- cold climate — *itu gagani, see: itu*
- cold, get *cv. itu rena, see: itu*
- collapse — *moi kekevata una, see: moina;*  
*cv. efeya rena;*  
*v. varadauna*
- collared scrubturkey *n. kineka*
- collect *cv. butu rena, see: butu;*  
*cv. butu rina, see: butu;*  
*cv. kao rena;*  
*v. arena<sub>1</sub>;*  
*v. mena<sub>1</sub>*
- collect (firewood) *v. runa<sub>1</sub> (1)*
- collection *n. butu*
- colonial *adj. kolonial*
- coloured stone — *kaka vaiga fore, see:*  
*kaka*
- colourful *adj. kamadaiforo*
- colourfulness *n. kamadaiforo*
- column *n. koro*
- comb *cv. sikoma rena, see: sikoma;*  
*n. sikoma*
- come *v. baena;*  
*v. dena*
- come alive *cv. vegu nina, see: vegu*
- come apart *v. varadauna*
- come apart/ out *v. ugana (2)*
- come apart, cause to — *moi uturimo rena,*  
*see: moina*
- come around *cv. deyo rena*
- come back *v. dairina*
- come following — *usi baina, see: usi*
- come in *cv. dui rena, see: dui*
- come loose *cv. fiyokau rena;*  
*cv. fudika rena*
- come out *cv. erau nina;*  
*cv. kokiya rena;*  
*v. eruna*
- come out in all/ many directions *cv. besu*  
*basu nina, see: besu nina*
- come out of *cv. besu nina*
- come out(side) *v. yakuna*
- come over *v. orefana*
- come to an end *v. tutumuna*
- come true — *bae rama aina, see: baena;*  
*cv. rama aina, see: rama<sub>1</sub>*
- come up *v. itona;*  
*v. moina;*  
*v. uvena*
- come up short *cv. tomu nina*
- come up out *cv. iruruka rena*
- come upon *cv. efofa rena*
- comet *n. iya<sub>1</sub>*
- comfort — *moi aedena, see: moina;*  
— *moi amuta rena, see: moina;*  
*n. enogara*
- comfortable *adj. amuta*
- comforting — *rovaita gira dudu, see:*  
*rovaita*
- comma *n. koma*
- command — *ago gira, see: ago;*  
— *moi raga rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. ago gira mana, see: ago;*  
*cv. ago gira nina, see: ago;*  
*cv. niakeke rena;*  
*cv. nikaka rena*
- command(ment) *n. taravatu*
- commandment — *ago gira, see: ago*
- commend *v. nimana*
- commit adultery — *moi vena, see: moina;*  
*cv. koa rena, see: koa*
- commit suicide *cv. uai rena (1)*
- commitment *n. nivarika*
- common koel *n. gogubaketo*
- common paradise kingfisher *n. toena*
- commotion — *uka vorivori, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. vorivori rena, see: vorivori*
- commotion, cause — *moi kenoka rena,*  
*see: moina;*
- communion *n. komunio*
- company *n. kamfani*
- compassion *n. iriyeduka*
- compensation *n. obini*
- compete against *cv. ruda rena, see: ruda*
- compete (with) *cv. raga rena, see: raga*
- competition *n. raga*
- complain *cv. kosika rena (2);*  
*cv. nibesenai rena, see: nibesenai*
- complaint — *ago tau, see: ago*
- complete *adj. kotana;*  
*cv. bubu rina*
- completely *adv. kamu;*  
*adv. mama;*  
*adv. vau*
- complicate *cv. forovai rena, see: forovai*
- compose *n. fonuka;*  
*v. nivaigana*
- compose song — *mokega vaiga rena, see:*  
*mokena*
- composer *n. komposer*
- concede *cv. ekure rena;*  
*v. youfeidena*
- conceive *cv. rivo nina, see: rivo*
- concentrate *cv. efo imina*
- concentrate on *cv. anema aina, see:*  
*anema<sub>1</sub>*
- concern *cv. uka mokena, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*

- concerned about, be — *mokena toe moina*,  
see: *mokena*
- conch shell *n. kibi*
- conclusion *cn. metona ago*, see: *metona*;  
*n. dokona*
- concur *cv. nivana rena*
- condemn — *mokei no o buni rena*, see:  
*mokena*;  
— *mokei no rena*, see: *mokena*
- condemn *cv. nifafana rena*
- condensation *n. mofa*
- condense *cv. mofa rena*, see: *mofa*
- condiment *n. beta*
- condone *v. nimana*
- conduct *n. reremama*
- confess *cv. niogau rena*;  
*cv. nirausi rena*
- confidence — *mokena buni*, see: *mokena*;  
— *uka di mokena buni*, see: *uka*<sub>1</sub>
- confidence, have — *mokena vava moina*,  
see: *mokena*
- confirm — *moi gira rina*, see: *moina*;  
*cv. nivana rena*;  
*cv. seke rena*
- confront *v. emana*
- confrontation *n. nibesenai*
- confuse — *moi eva rina*, see: *moina*;  
*cv. forovai rena*, see: *forovai*
- confusion *n. forovai*
- congregate *cv. egogo rena*;  
*cv. gogo rina*, see: *gogo*
- conman *cn. vena amiye*, see: *vena*<sub>2</sub>
- conquer *cv. ebu rena* (1)
- conscience — *uka di mokena*, see: *uka*<sub>1</sub>
- consider *v. mokena*
- console — *moi amuta rena*, see: *moina*
- conspire *cv. nirorotari rena* (1)
- constrict *cv. kakaita rena*, see: *kakaita*
- construct *v. akuna* (1)
- consume *v. irina*<sub>1</sub> (1)
- container *n. biyo*<sub>1</sub>;  
*n. koifiyo*;  
*n. siua*
- content with, be — *mokena vava moina*,  
see: *mokena*
- continue *cv. imito rina*
- continue on *cv. siru rena*;  
*cv. yavoi rena*
- continuous rain — *ari no nina*, see: *ari*
- contract *n. taravatu*
- control *cv. buni nina*, see: *buni*;  
*n. egira*
- control fire *v. katuna*
- controversy *n. kayamo*
- controversy with, have *cv. kayamo rena*,  
see: *kayamo*
- convene *cv. egogo rena*;  
*cv. gogo rina*, see: *gogo*
- convention *n. toutou*
- converge *cv. efo imina*
- convergence *n. ema*
- convert — *vegu usi dina*, see: *vegu*
- conviction — *mokena gira*, see: *mokena*
- convince *cv. niguba rena*;  
*cv. nirorotari rena* (1);  
*v. nimatina*
- convinced, be *cv. uka moina*, see: *uka*<sub>1</sub>
- convocation *n. mitini*
- cook *cv. tarivai rena*;  
*v. feidenai*;  
*v. orina*;  
*v. vaina* (1)
- cook in earth oven/ stones *cv. ota orina*,  
see: *ota*
- cooking house/ place *n. kisini*
- cool *adj. amuta*
- cool (down) — *moi amuta rena*, see:  
*moina*
- cool off — *moi afu rena* (1), see: *moina*
- copper *n. kofa*
- copulate *v. yeivana*
- core *n. biruru*
- corn *n. koni*
- corner *n. dogema*;  
*n. kona*;  
*n. teukana*
- corpse *cn. muyena rovaita*, see: *muyena*
- corral — *dai buru rina sana*, see: *dai*  
*buru rina*;  
*n. buru*
- correct *adj. rama*;  
*cv. nivai rena* (2);  
*v. emana*;  
*v. nivaina*
- correctly *adv. mona*
- corrosion *n. fokiyoka*
- corrupt *adj. kino*;  
*cv. no nina*, see: *no*
- cost *n. davana*
- costume *n. sivi*
- cough *cv. eseseka nina*;  
*cv. esiroka nina*;  
*cv. kosu nina*
- council(lor) *n. kanisoro*
- count *cv. duaiya rena*
- country *n. gagani*
- couple — *uba maruka*, see: *uba*;  
*cn. rema rumana*, see: *rema*

courage, have — *uka gira moina*, see: *uka*<sub>1</sub>;  
 — *uka gira nina*, see: *uka*<sub>1</sub>  
 courageously — *ori de dudu*, see: *ori*  
 court *cv. siyari rena*;  
*n. kota*<sub>2</sub>  
 courtyard — *yava ida nefau*, see: *yava*  
 cousin *n. meraini*;  
*n. raraga*<sub>2</sub>;  
*n. rasini*;  
*n. tobaini*  
 cousins *n. madiyaka*;  
*n. merayaka*;  
*n. rasiyaka*;  
*n. tobaiyaka*  
 covenant *cn. uka ago*, see: *uka*<sub>1</sub>  
 cover — *moi fono rena*, see: *moina*;  
*cv. bou rena*, see: *bou*;  
*cv. fafa rina*, see: *fafa*;  
*cv. fono rena*;  
*cv. kou rena*;  
*n. bou*;  
*n. fafa*  
 cover over/ up *cv. bou rina*, see: *bou*  
 cover up *cv. efono rena*  
 cover (up) *cv. koua rena*  
 covering *n. fotaka*  
 covet *cv. nenoka rena*  
 cow *cn. kau rema*, see: *kau*;  
*n. boromakau*;  
*n. kau*  
 crab *n. karamu*  
 crab sp *n. bava*;  
*n. dubara*  
 crack *cv. teka rena*;  
*cv. teki rena* (2)  
 crack joints (fingers/ toes) *cv. tuka rena*  
 crack open — *oku rena*, see: *okuna*  
 cracker — *yabo feya*, see: *yabo*  
 craft — *moimai idana*, see: *moimai*  
 crane *n. bove*  
 crash *cv. ase rena*  
 crash down *v. uvaradauna*  
 crash into *cv. etari rena*  
 crashing of trees — *toke take*, see: *toke rena*  
 craving *n. moyo*  
 crawl *cv. Iyana rena*;  
*cv. yomayama rena* (1)  
 crazy, be *cv. forovai rena*, see: *forovai*  
 creep *cv. iyana rena*  
 create *v. rina*  
 credit *v. nirabena*  
 creek — *koru keika*, see: *koru*;  
*n. buruka*<sub>1</sub>;  
*n. koru*

creep (onto/ up) *cv. keu rina*  
 creeper *cn. maena vaga*, see: *maena*<sub>2</sub>  
 crestfallen — *uka yarena iniye rena*, see: *uka*<sub>1</sub>  
 cricket *n. negema*  
 cricket chirp/ sound *n. nyai*..  
 criminal — *duma redo amiye*, see: *duma*  
 cripple — *yuka kevo*, see: *yuka*;  
 — *yuka no*, see: *yuka*  
 criticise *cv. nifafana rena*  
 crocodile *n. uwe*  
 crook *n. foki*  
 crooked — *kevo kavo*, see: *kevo*;  
*adj. giyo*;  
*adj. kevo*  
 crooked, make — *moi kevo kavo rena*, see: *moina*  
 cross over *v. ugana*  
 cross *n. satauro*  
 croton *n. bebuga*;  
*n. gigi*;  
*n. kokuro*  
 crow *cn. gayo bora*;  
*cv. koo- nina*;  
*n. kurumasiku*  
 crowd — *amiye tau gade*, see: *amiye*;  
*cv. efo imina*;  
*cv. fafa rina*, see: *fafa*;  
*cv. itei rina*;  
*n. utuma*  
 crowd together *cv. gigiti mana*  
 crowded — *naguma kana*, see: *naguma*  
 crowded, be *cv. foiro rena*  
 crucifix *n. satauro*  
 crucify — *satauro ikoko rena*, see: *satauro*  
 crumb *n. bubudo*;  
*n. sanika*  
 crush — *moi foyoma rena*, see: *moina*;  
*cv. foyoma rena*;  
*cv. itei rina*  
 crushed, be *cv. kakafu nina*  
 crusty, have eyes *cv. fi nina*  
 cry *cv. isaka nina*, see: *isaka*  
 cry, make — *moi isaka rina*, see: *moina*  
 crying *n. isaka*  
 cuckoo-dove *n. gavana*<sub>2</sub>  
 cuckooshrike *n. kevoi*  
 cultivate — *moi evaivo rina*, see: *moina*  
 cumulus cloud *n. badirara*  
 cup *n. biyo*<sub>1</sub>;  
*n. kafosi*  
 curds, become — *miruka gira nina*, see: *miruka*  
 cure *cv. oba rena*

curl up	<i>cv. kuki una</i>	cut and bring	<i>cv. koke kake rena, see: koke rena</i>
current	<i>n. uru<sub>2</sub></i>	cut away	<i>v. megana</i>
curse	<i>cv. damu emana;</i> <i>cv. gemo rena;</i> <i>cv. kiraini rena;</i> <i>cv. kiraini nina, see: kiraini rena;</i> <i>cv. kovai nina;</i> <i>cv. nikiraini rena;</i> <i>cv. nino rena</i>	cut down	<i>v. numakuna, see: nugana;</i> <i>v. numakuna</i>
curse, perform	<i>cv. gemo rena</i>	cut mark	<i>cv. sire rina</i>
curtain	— <i>biri rina varuka doba, see: biri<sub>1</sub>;</i> <i>n. keten</i>	cut off	— <i>nugai feidena, see: nugana;</i> <i>cv. etae rena;</i> <i>cv. kai rena;</i> <i>cv. tumu nina, see: tumu;</i> <i>v. buruna</i>
cushion	<i>n. adikuna</i>	cut second time	<i>cv. fotaka rina</i>
custard apple	<i>n. aforo</i>	cut short	— <i>moi tumu rena, see: moina</i>
custom	<i>n. toutou;</i> <i>n. vegu;</i> <i>n. veiga</i>	cut up	<i>cv. buru rena, see: buruna</i>
cut	<i>v. nugana</i>	cuticle	<i>cn. goiso karu, see: goiso</i>
		cymbal	<i>n. tini</i>
		cynical	<i>n. sibogi</i>

## D - d

daddy	<i>n. madini;</i> <i>n. magana</i>	daughter	<i>cn. rema mida, see: rema;</i> <i>n. vefa</i>
dam	<i>n. amana<sub>2</sub></i>	daughter-in-law	<i>n. abuata;</i> <i>n. imokai;</i> <i>n. radini</i>
dam up	<i>cv. yagaida rina</i>	daughter(s)' father	<i>cn. emo baba, see: emoga</i>
damage	— <i>moi afu rena (2), see: moina</i>	daughter(s)' mother	<i>cn. emo nono, see: emoga</i>
damp	<i>adj. dou</i>	daughters-in-law	<i>n. radiyaka</i>
dance	<i>cv. adena una, see: adena;</i> <i>n. adena;</i> <i>n. disco;</i> <i>n. kaniku;</i> <i>n. kitoro;</i> <i>n. sisiva;</i> <i>n. vaiga</i>	dawdle	<i>cv. deyofu rena;</i> <i>cv. gibu nina</i>
dance headdress	<i>n. fodo</i>	dawn	<i>n. korona</i> <i>v. uvena</i>
dancing gear	<i>n. mairi</i>	day	— <i>meda nesi varedo sana (2), see: meda;</i> <i>n. ari</i>
dangerous	<i>adj. akeke;</i> <i>adj. gadeva;</i> <i>adj. ravegeragera</i>	day after tomorrow	<i>n. aineka</i>
dangerous, be	<i>cv. gadeva rena, see: gadeva</i>	day before yesterday	<i>n. aineka</i>
dare	<i>cv. mokena rena, see: mokena</i>	daybreak	<i>n. korona</i>
daring (without shame)	<i>n. siko<sub>2</sub></i>	day going by/ passing	<i>cv. meda nina, see: meda</i>
dark	<i>adj. agubo</i>	daylight	— <i>ariyu, see: ari</i>
dark, be very	<i>cv. muduruma nina</i>	days to come	<i>cn. agiya aineka, see: agiya</i>
dark, get	<i>cv. urusa nina, see: urusa</i>	daytime	— <i>ariyu, see: ari</i>
darken	<i>cv. gabu nina, see: gabu<sub>1</sub>;</i> <i>cv. udo nina, see: udo</i>	dazzling	<i>n. kamanika</i>
darkness	<i>n. gube</i>	deacon	— <i>dubu naivo redo amiye, see: dubu</i>
dark(ness)	<i>n. mukuna</i>	dead	<i>adj. abiye</i>
darkness spirit	— <i>mukuna gube, see: mukuna</i>	dead body	<i>cn. muyena rovaita, see: muyena</i>
date	— <i>rema baku rena, see: rema;</i> — <i>rumana baku rena, see: rumana<sub>1</sub></i>	(dead) bolt	<i>cv. ute rina</i>
		dead tree	<i>n. rabu</i>
		deaf	— <i>anema kora, see: anema<sub>1</sub></i>

- deaf, become *cv. kora nina*  
 deafen *cv. kora nina*  
 debate *cv. nidodi rena;*  
*cv. nikayamo rena*  
 decay *cv. fisiko nina*  
 decayed (tooth) *adj. tariba*  
 deceased *cn. muyena vene, see: muyena*  
 deceive — *moi no rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. eru rena*  
 decide — *moke rena, see: mokena;*  
*cv. nirorotari rena (1)*  
 decide on *cv. abidi rena*  
 declare *v. niokuna;*  
*v. nirabena*  
 decoration *n. erara*  
 decrease *cv. keika nina, see: keika*  
 dedicate *v. nimana*  
 deed *n. reremama*  
 deep inside *n. ramata*  
 deep water *n. moka*  
 deep water spirit place — *Tabu moka, see:*  
*tabu;*  
*cn. Vaya moka*  
 defame *cv. nifafana rena*  
 defeat *cv. rusi rena;*  
*cv. uketo rena;*  
*v. uyarena*  
 defecate *cv. diye nina, see: diye*  
 defend *cv. nidada rena;*  
*cv. nigira rena (1)*  
 defiantly — *ori de dudu, see: ori*  
 defile — *moi kino rina, see: moina*  
 defiled — *vegu no nufa, see: vegu;*  
*adj. kino*  
 delicious *adj. mami;*  
*adj. ovo;*  
*adj. safi (1)*  
 delicious, be *cv. mami nina, see: mami*  
 delight in *cv. ada rena, see: ada<sub>1</sub>*  
 deliver — *vanari aina, see: vana;*  
*cv. yato rena;*  
*v. nifeidena*  
 deliver (from) — *moi (e)taga(e) rina, see:*  
*moina*  
 deliver up *cv. siri rena*  
 delude *cv. eru rena*  
 demand *cv. efare rena*  
 demanding (without shame) *n. siko<sub>2</sub>*  
 demolish *cv. ufeya rena;*  
*cv. ukero rena*  
 demon — *vima no, see: vima;*  
*n. bodaka*  
 demonstrate *cv. enegau rena;*  
*v. oteimana*  
 den *cn. fore ruba, see: fore*
- dense, make *cv. foni rena*  
 dented, be *cv. kakafu nina*  
 deny — *moi kekevaita una, see:*  
*moina;*  
 — *moi sui rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. fufuta mana, see: fufuta;*  
*cv. nisui rena*  
 depart — *bae ketei dina, see: baena;*  
*cv. taga rina;*  
*cv. tatava nina;*  
*v. feidena<sub>2</sub>;*  
*v. ketena*  
 depleted, be *cv. doke nina*  
 depleted from, be *v. youveidena*  
 deplore *cv. gubuyo rena, see: gubuyo*  
 depression *n. soku*  
 deride *v. nikuruna*  
 descend *v. gotena*  
 descendant *n. tutubena*  
 descendants *n. aufakai*  
 desert — *ferei tavoi rena, see: ferena*  
 deserted *adj. autu*  
 deserted, be *cv. neneruma nina*  
 deserted place — *gagani autu sana, see:*  
*gagani*  
 designate *cv. abidi rena*  
 desire — *moi vata rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. ura rena, see: ura;*  
*n. ura*  
 desist *v. ferena*  
 desolate *adj. mafumafu*  
 despairing *n. sibogi*  
 despise — *mokei itu rena (2), see:*  
*mokena;*  
 — *mokena tora de aina, see:*  
*mokena;*  
*cv. gubuyo rena, see: gubuyo*  
 despondent — *uka yarena iniye rena, see:*  
*uka;*  
*adj. biyo<sub>2</sub>*  
 destitute — *baku baku de, see: baku;*  
*adj. irava*  
 destroy — *moi kekevata una, see: moina*  
 — *moi no rena, see: moina;*  
 — *moi no rina, see: moina;*  
 — *moi sikori rena, see: moina*  
*cv. esei rina;*  
*cv. sikori rena;*  
*cv. tunu rena;*  
*cv. ufeya rena;*  
*cv. ukero rena;*  
*cv. uroro rena*  
 destroyed, be *cv. afu nina*  
 deteriorate *cv. boma nina, see: boma*  
 deteriorating *adj. boma*



- determined — *ada gira rena, see: ada<sub>2</sub>*;  
— *ada tora, see: ada<sub>2</sub>*;  
— *uka gira kiki, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*
- detest *cv. gubuyo rena, see: gubuyo*
- detour *cv. daube rena*;  
*cv. erorovoi rena*
- devastate — *moi kekevata una, see: moina*
- develop *cv. giba nina*
- Devil *n. Satani*
- devil *n. bodaka*
- devoted to, be — *gabireri raga rena, see: gabire*;  
— *mokei tora rena, see: mokena*;  
— *Sei mokei tora rena, see: Sei<sub>1</sub>*;
- devotion — *Sei di mokena kana, see: Sei<sub>1</sub>*;  
— *Sei gabireri raga rena di vegu, see: Sei<sub>1</sub>*
- devout — *Sei rofu nivakedo mokena amiye, see: Sei<sub>1</sub>*
- dew *cn. eyo moa, see: eyo<sub>1</sub>*
- diamond python *cn. arefa vata*
- diarrhoea — *uka fa rena, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*;  
*cn. diye fa*
- diarrhoea, have — *uka koru rama rausi rena, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*;  
— *uka unema rena, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*
- die *v. muyena*
- die down — *bere nina, see: bere*
- die out *v. tutumuna*
- different *adj. bouna*;  
*adj. idana*
- difficult *adj. toe*
- difficulty *n. gira*
- difficulty, have *v. gurauna*
- dig *cv. nikura rena*;  
*cv. yoku rena*;  
*v. goena*
- dig down in *cv. vaita rena*
- dig out *cv. kini biyoka rena*;  
*v. imiruna*
- dig up *cv. sou rena*;  
*v. nayadena*
- dignified — *mokena gira, see: mokena*
- diligently *adv. mona*
- diminish — *moi tumu rena, see: moina*;  
*cv. keika nina, see: keika*
- dimple, have *cv. soku nina, see: soku*
- dinghy *n. dinige*
- dinner *cn. uriyenau iruku, see: uriyenau*;  
*n. irakuna*
- dip *cv. burukuku rena*;  
*v. birina<sub>2</sub>*;  
*v. imina<sub>2</sub>*
- direct *v. ourefeidenā*
- director *cn. ourefeidenā amiye, see: ourefeidenā*
- dirt *n. budoka*;  
*n. kono*
- dirty — *kino fafau varega dadina, see: kino*
- dirty *adj. kino*
- dirty, be *cv. daiga rena*
- dirty, get *cv. iyemu nina, see: iyemu*
- dirty, make — *moi kino rina, see: moina*
- dirty up *cv. inuka rena*
- dirty water *n. ekita*
- disagree with *cv. damani rena*;  
*cv. kayamo rena, see: kayamo*
- disagreeable, be *cv. ruirui rena*
- disagreement *n. kayamo*
- disappear *cv. momo nina*;  
*cv. roro nina*;  
*cv. tovo nina*;  
*cv. yoi nina*;  
*v. tutumuna*
- discern *v. veifatena*
- disciple *cn. usi dina amiye, see: usi*
- discipline — *moi rorobo rina, see: moina*
- disciplined — *yuka vana nari rena, see: yuka*
- disclose — *moi erau rena, see: moina*;  
— *moi ogau rina, see: moina*;  
*cv. erau nina*
- disco *n. disco*
- discouraged, get *cv. kosika rena (2)*
- discover *cv. veitao rena*
- discuss *cv. nidodi rena*;  
*cv. nirorotari rena (1)*;  
*cv. nivabi rena*
- disease *n. gauka*;  
*n. kekomuta*
- disfigure — *moi no rena, see: moina*;  
— *moi no rina, see: moina*
- disgrace — *moi no rena, see: moina*;  
— *rovaita moi toe rena, see: rovaita*;  
*n. maena<sub>1</sub>*
- dish *n. biyo<sub>1</sub>*;  
*n. mereki*;  
*n. siua*;  
*n. takura*
- dismantle *cv. ufeya rena*;  
*cv. ukero rena*;  
*cv. ukerova rina*
- dismiss *cv. etofa rena*
- disobey — *moi kekevaita una, see: moina*;  
*cv. obe rena*
- disorderly, be *cv. bisu basu rena*

- disorganise *cv. ae tavoi tavoi rena, see: aina*
- disown — *moi kekevaita una, see: moina*
- disperse *cv. buba nina (2); cv. firifari nina; cv. okudoa rena*
- displace — *moi urafo rena, see: moina*
- dispute *cv. nikayamo rena; cv. kayamo rena, see: kayamo; n. kayamo*
- disregard *cv. gedu mana, see: gedu*
- dissolve *cv. momo nina; cv. roro nina*
- distance — *moi gaima rina, see: moina; cv. egaima rina*
- distant *adv. dibadiba*
- distended stomach, have *cv. goba nina*
- distress — *uka vorivori, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*
- distressed, be *cv. vorivori rena, see: vorivori*
- distribute *cv. rau rena, see: rau*
- distribution *n. rau*
- district — *gagani tora, see: gagani*
- disturb — *moi kenoka rena, see: moina; — moi siboroka rena, see: moina; — moi sikori rena, see: moina; cv. imitorua rena; cv. iyo rena; cv. neuneu nina; cv. siboroka rena; cv. siko rina*
- disturbance — *uka vorivori, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*
- ditch *n. soku*
- dive *cv. yoyo rena*
- dive into bush *cv. nunu rina*
- divert — *moi eva rina, see: moina*
- divide *cv. ariya rena; cv. raroda rina, see: raroda; cv. ufeya rena; v. okuna*
- divide up *cv. tetevai rena*
- dividing line *n. koro*
- divination *n. asisi; n. ruru; n. tukanabu; n. veve*
- diving glasses *n. garasi*
- division *n. nanaka*
- divorce — *mei ferena, see: mena<sub>2</sub>; — mena bae tumuda rina, see: mena<sub>2</sub>; — rema mesi ferena, see: rema*
- dizzy, be *cv. daidai rena*
- do *cv. oroa rena; v. rena*
- doctor — *gauka dogo amiye, see: gauka; n. doketa*
- doctrine — *rama iniye ago, see: rama<sub>1</sub>*
- dog *n. auna<sub>1</sub>*
- doghouse *n. magu*
- dog sound *cv. toru nina; cn. uo uo uo; n. vou*
- domain *n. roroa*
- domesticate — *moi ave rina, see: moina; — moi yovade rina, see: moina; adj. yoade*
- dominion *n. vava*
- donkey *n. doniki*
- doom chant/ spell *cn. damu sesere, see: damu emana*
- doom chant, say *cv. damu emana*
- door *n. biri<sub>1</sub>; n. iduara*
- double-minded — *mokei adaka rena, see: mokena*
- double tongue — *vari afiye, see: variva*
- double-wattled cassowary *n. yadina*
- doubt — *mokei itu rena (1), see: mokena; — mokena remanu moina, see: mokena; — mokena tora de aina, see: mokena*
- doubting — *mokei adaka rena, see: mokena*
- dove *n. pune*
- downriver — *ema rofu, see: ema*
- downpour — *miya rei tora rena, see: miya*
- downstream — *ema rofu, see: ema*
- drag — *moi erokoko rena, see: moina; — moi rutu rena, see: moina; cv. erokoko rena*
- dragonfly *n. dago*
- drain *n. dereini; n. soku*
- drain (out) *v. guruna<sub>1</sub>*
- draw near — *moi atafu rina, see: moina; — moi negau rina (1), see: moina; cv. kaira nina; cv. negau nina, see: negau*
- draw near to *cv. ekaira rena*
- drawing *n. drouin*
- dreadlocks, have *cv. mate nina*
- dream *cv. yaduka vena, see: yaduka; n. yaduka*
- drench *cv. sifaku rena*
- dress *cv. aku mana, see: akuna*

- dressed, be *cv. farasi rena*  
dress in traditional clothing *cv. erara rina,*  
*see: erara*  
dried *adj. kiro*  
dried eye mucus, have *cv. fi nina*  
driftwood *n. rabu*  
drink *cv. duduka rena;*  
*cv. gaga rena;*  
*cv. koru irina, see: koru;*  
*cv. yumuyumu rena;*  
*n. koru;*  
*v. irina<sub>1</sub> (1)*  
drip *n. tuka;*  
*v. toimena*  
drizzle — *miya sa nina, see: miya;*  
*cv. simusimu rena*  
drool *cv. basoro rena*  
droop *cv. feru nina;*  
*cv. taufeku nina*  
drop — *moi fudi rena, see: moina*  
drop(let) *n. tuka*  
drop, cause to *v. eyarena*  
drought *n. adabo;*  
*n. yaga*  
drown *cv. koru irina, see: koru;*  
*cv. sofu nina*  
drowsy, be *cv. ne ota rena, see: ne*  
drugs *cv. iroka rena (2), see: iroka*  
drum *n. daramu*  
drunkard — *koru no tau gade irina amiye,*  
*see: koru*  
dry *adj. abiye;*  
*adj. kiri<sub>1</sub>;*  
*adj. roko;*  
*cv. kiro rena, see: kiro*  
dry (out) *cv. roko nina, see: roko*  
dry out/ up *cv. oya nina*  
dry over fire *v. vakina*  
dry season *n. yaga*  
dry up — *moi roko rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. abiye nina, see: abiye;*  
*cv. dadi rae rena (2), see:*  
*dadina;*  
*cv. kaireka nina, see: kaireka;*  
*cv. koru dadina, see: koru;*  
*cv. rarako nina;*  
*cv. sisivo nina (2);*  
*cv. yaga nina, see: yaga;*  
*v. gayena;*  
*v. tarena*  
dryer *n. gini*  
duck *n. daki*  
duck sound *cn. kua kua kua*  
dull *adj. agubo;*  
*adj. taotao;*  
*cv. tu nina*  
dumb — *sina ago de, see: sina;*  
*adj. babo*  
dump — *moi bisu rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. bisu rena*  
dump on *v. famana*  
dump out — *moi soroka rena, see: moina*  
during *post. duakau;*  
*post. fogori;*  
*post. fuofuori;*  
*post. lalonari;*  
*post. neganai*  
dusk — *ari mafurumasa, see: ari*  
dust *n. bubudo;*  
*n. budoka;*  
*n. foya;*  
*n. rimu;*  
*n. udo (1)*  
dust devil *cv. keriya fui rena*  
duty *n. reremama*  
dwarf *n. monogo*  
dwarf, be *cv. gora nina*  
dwarf bushman *cn. busi monogo, see: busi*  
dwarf living person *cn. busi monogo, see:*  
*busi*  
dwarf koel *n. sueka*  
dying — *dei nena, see: dena;*  
*adj. boma*  
dying, be *cv. boma nina, see: boma*  
dying of hunger *cn. rauna gauka, see:*  
*rauna*  
dysentary *cn. diye fa*

## E - e

- each *adj. neinei;*  
*adj. tata*  
each other *pro. iniye<sub>1</sub>*  
eager *cv. uka dadina, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
eagerly *adv. mariada;*  
*adv. oada*  
eagle *n. taiyari*  
ear — *ada yora (2), see: ada<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. anema<sub>1</sub>*  
earwax — *anema yu, see: anema<sub>1</sub>*  
early *adj. gorogoro*  
early, very *adj. kuifa*  
earth — *gagani kono tora, see: gagani;*  
— *kono tora noibanu, see: kono*

- earth oven *n. ota*  
 earthquake *cv. yaga rena*  
 easily *adv. kimo*  
 east — *meda dadido eta, see: meda*  
 eastern curlew *n. edakarai*  
 eat *v. irina<sub>1</sub> (1)*  
 eat a lot/ hungrily/ ravenously *cv. taku rena*  
 eating — *irina, see: irina<sub>1</sub>*  
 eclectic parrot *n. odu*  
 eclectic parrot song *cn. kiroi kiroi kiroi; cv. kerarai rena*  
 edge *n. gade<sub>2</sub> (2); n. metona; n. ririye*  
 edge of bush/ forest *n. vanera*  
 edible — *irina, see: irina<sub>1</sub>*  
 educated, get *cv. yaunega nina*  
 education *cv. mokena maina, see: mokena*  
 eel *n. gaibana*  
 eel chant *cn. gaibana sesere, see: gaibana*  
 eel sp *n. tunayata*  
 egg *n. enema; n. nikiye; n. unema<sub>1</sub>*  
 eh — *eni voni, see: eni; qw. ba<sub>2</sub>; qw. eni*  
 eight *adj. eti*  
 eight(th) — *vana berou autu regode, see: vana*  
 elbow *cn. vana gedu, see: vana; n. kefuka*  
 elder — *amiye tora, see: amiye; — dubu ourefeidenamiye, see: dubu; — tora amiye, see: tora; adj. tora; cn. ourefeidenamiye, see: ourefeidenamiye; n. tora vene, see: tora*  
 elder aunt — *nono tora, see: nono*  
 elderly *adj. buruka<sub>2</sub>*  
 elderly man — *rumana tora, see: rumana<sub>1</sub>*  
 elderly woman — *rema tora, see: rema*  
 eldest, be *v. ourena*  
 elect *cv. abidi rena*  
 electricity *n. fava*  
 elucidate *cv. ni-itara rena*  
 emancipate *cv. toka rena*  
 embarrass *cv. vega nina*  
 embarrassment *n. maena<sub>1</sub>*  
 ember *n. guruma; n. ruena*  
 embrace *cv. binu mana;*  
*cv. buda aina, see: buda<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. faita una*  
 emerge from *cv. besu nina*  
 emigrate *cv. atana dina*  
 empathise with *cv. iriyeduka rena, see: iriyeduka*  
 emphasise *cv. nivabara rena*  
 empty *adj. autu; cv. nema dabu nina*  
 empty-handed — *fai kutu, see: fai*  
 empty(-handed) *adj. notoka*  
 enclosure *n. buru*  
 encountering *n. baku*  
 encourage — *uka gira nina, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. egira rena, see: egira;*  
*cv. niegira rena, see: niegira;*  
*cv. nigira rena (2); v. nimatina*  
 encouragement *n. niegira*  
 end *n. dokona; n. metona*  
 endorse *v. nimana*  
 endure — *are rei gira rena, see: are rena;*  
*— uka amuta rena, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*v. fadimana*  
 enduring *adv. kiyaka*  
 enemies — *tuma vene, see: tuma*  
 enemy — *tuma amiye, see: tuma*  
 engage *cv. nikau rena, see: nikau*  
 engage in *cv. oroa rena*  
 engagement *n. nikau*  
 enjoy — *mokei vava rena, see: mokena*  
 enlarge — *moi tora rina, see: moina*  
 enlighten — *moi vabara rina, see: moina*  
 enliven — *moi evegu rena, see: moina*  
 enough *adj. egeregere; adj. fare; adv. kaini; cnj. vadaini*  
 enraged, be *cv. badu rena, see: badu*  
 entangle — *moi burivai rena, see: moina*  
 enter *cv. dui rena, see: dui*  
 enter without permission *cv. gigirona rena*  
 entering *n. dui*  
 entertain *cv. gaba rena*  
 enthusiastically *adv. mariada; adv. oada*  
 entire *adj. buafu; adj. buaru; adj. noibanu*  
 entirely, do *cv. buaru rena, see: buaru*  
 entrance — *ida nefau, see: ida;*  
*— ida ruma, see: ida;*  
*— venau, see: vena<sub>2</sub>;*

cn. *ida vena*, see: *ida*  
 entrust v. *nimana*  
 environment cn. *koru yabo fore*, see: *koru*  
 environmental spirit n. *araya*;  
 n. *ayena*<sub>1</sub>  
 envy n. *gonema*  
 epicanthic fold adj. *titi*  
 epileptic — *ada gauka*, see: *ada*<sub>2</sub>  
 epilogue cn. *metona ago*, see: *metona*  
 erase cv. *gudare rena*  
 eraser n. *raba* (2)  
 erect v. *akuna* (1);  
 v. *rina*  
 erection, get cv. *tarua nina*  
 erupt cv. *fou nina*, see: *fou*<sub>1</sub>;  
 cv. *urausi rena*  
 escape cv. *ori dina*, see: *ori*;  
 cv. *vaimakori nina*;  
 v. *yakuna*  
 eschew cv. *buba nina* (1)  
 escort cv. *ota rina*;  
 v. *afana*;  
 v. *otena*  
 establish — *moi gira rina*, see: *moina*;  
 cv. *nitugi rena*  
 esteem cv. *emagui rena*  
 estranged, be — *mei ferena*, see: *mena*<sub>2</sub>  
 eternal life — *toga toga ameibobina vegu*,  
 see: *toga*<sub>1</sub>  
 eucalyptus n. *geyagi*  
 euphemism n. *nitetebi*  
 evaluate cv. *ebene rena*;  
 v. *va*  
 evaporate cv. *mofa rena*, see: *mofa*  
 even cnj. *kumo*;  
 cnj. *mamo*  
 even if — *mina mo*, see: *mina*<sub>1</sub>  
 even more adv. *besa*  
 even though cnj. *idu*<sub>1</sub>;  
 cnj. *vonisi*  
 evening n. *uriyenau*  
 evening meal cn. *uriyenau iruku*, see:  
*uriyenau*  
 every adj. *vanu*  
 everyone intrr. *kaere*  
 every(thing) n. *deda*  
 evil adj. *no*;  
 n. *no rena*, see: *no*  
 evil spirit — *vima no*, see: *vima*;  
 cn. *foru bodaka*, see: *foru*;  
 n. *bodaka*  
 exact adj. *rama*<sub>1</sub>  
 exalt — *moi odororo rina*, see: *moina*;  
 v. *nivakena*  
 exalt cv. *niodoro rena*

examine cv. *seke rena*  
 exasperate — *moi yeiva rena*, see: *moina*  
 exceed cv. *ebu rena* (1)  
 excess load — *gugura fare*, see: *gugura*  
 excessive, be cv. *vorovoro rena*, see:  
*vorovoro*  
 excessively adv. *vorovoro*  
 excited, be cv. *dadi rae rena* (3), see:  
*dadina*;  
 cv. *yakuyaku rena*  
 excitedly adv. *mariada*;  
 adv. *oada*  
 exclude cv. *gevi rena*  
 excreta n. *diye*  
 exercise authority over — *vava moi raga*  
*rena*, see: *vava*  
 exhilarated, be cv. *dadi rae rena* (3), see:  
*dadina*  
 exhilaratedly adv. *mariada*;  
 adv. *oada*  
 exhort cv. *egira rena*, see: *egira*  
 exhortation n. *niegira*  
 exist v. *amena*  
 exit cv. *besu nina*  
 exorcise cv. *umeki rena*  
 expand — *moi rafo rina*, see: *moina*;  
 — *moi uruna*, see: *moina*;  
 cv. *riuna rena*, see: *riuna*  
 expel — *umeki rei makuna*, see: *umeki*  
*rena*  
 expert adj. *diu*;  
 adj. *kotana*;  
 n. *kako*<sub>2</sub>  
 explain cv. *ni-itara rena*;  
 cv. *nirorotari rena* (1)  
 explode cv. *faya nina*;  
 cv. *fo'o nina*;  
 cv. *pou nina*  
 expose — *moi erau rena*, see: *moina*;  
 — *moi ogau rina*, see: *moina*;  
 cv. *bura rina*, see: *bura*;  
 cv. *erau nina*;  
 cv. *sanau rena*, see: *sana*  
 express v. *nina* (1)  
 express sorrow cv. *kokora nina*  
 extend — *ae roto rina*, see: *aina*;  
 — *moi tora rina*, see: *moina*;  
 cv. *roto rina*  
 extend invitation v. *omana*  
 extended drought — *adabo rauna*, see:  
*adabo*  
 extinguish cv. *imisisi rena*;  
 cv. *siu rena* (2);  
 v. *kafena*<sub>1</sub>;  
 v. *ukafena*

extol *cv. niodoro rena*  
 extort — *moi tavoi rena, see: moina*  
 extreme *adj. girigiri*  
 extremist — *gavmani rofu ruda rena*  
*amiye, see: gavmani*  
 extremely dark, be — *mukuna girigiri nina,*  
*see: mukuna*  
 eye *n. ne*

eye of coconut *n. nemoko*  
 eyeball *n. nemoko*  
 eyebrow *cn. ne ueta ueta, see: ne*  
 eyelash *cn. ne ueta, see: ne*  
 eyelid *cn. ne ro, see: ne*

## F - f

fable *cn. sisina sina, see: sisina*  
 face *cn. ne uruma, see: ne;*  
*n. ne;*  
*n. seira*  
 facial hair *cn. ne ueta, see: ne*  
 fade *cv. sisivo nina (2)*  
 faeces *n. diye*  
 faint — *muyei tamatama rena, see:*  
*muyena;*  
*adj. yau;*  
*cv. gebo rena;*  
*cv. kosika rena (1)*  
 fairness — *vegu rorobo, see: vegu*  
 faith — *uka vari gira aina, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 faith in, have *cv. abidadama rena;*  
 — *mokena vari gira aina, see:*  
*mokena*  
 faithful, be *cv. vegu rama rena, see: vegu*  
 falcon *n. kikima*  
 fall *cv. keto rena;*  
*v. dena*  
 fall, cause to — *moi keto rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. uketo rena*  
 fall away *cv. efeya rena*  
 far (away) from, make *cv. gaima rina,*  
*see: gaima*  
 fall away from, make — *moi futu rena, see:*  
*moina*  
 fall back *cv. koye rena*  
 fall down *v. abouna;*  
*v. varadauna*  
 fall, make *v. uyarena*  
 fall (objects) *v. yarena*  
 fall off *cv. erausi rena*  
 fall out/ off *v. eruna*  
 fallen away *adj. boko*  
 fallen out *adj. boko*  
 falling star *n. yaveru*  
 falsehood *n. ofa;*  
*n. sakua*  
 family — *usika ourena, see: usika<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. famili*  
 famine *n. adabo*  
 famished *cn. rauna gauka, see: rauna*

famished, be — *uka kabudo rena, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 famous *adj. yodomo*  
 famous, become *cv. ogau nina*  
 fan *n. fafara*  
 fan cabbage *n. birina<sub>1</sub>*  
 fanatic — *gavmani rofu ruda rena*  
*amiye, see: gavmani*  
 far away *loc. gaima*  
 far (away) *adj. maike*  
 fare *n. fasisi*  
 farewell *cv. yuata nina, see: yuata;*  
*n. yuata*  
 farewell, say *cv. kokora nina*  
 fast *cv. anivaga rena;*  
*cv. kikifa rena, see: kikifa;*  
*cv. oyo rena*  
 fast, be very *cv. kuri rena*  
 fast asleep, be *v. tutumuna*  
 fasted from *adj. kikifa*  
 fasten *cv. iru rina*  
 fat *adj. ego;*  
*adj. tatamu;*  
*cn. ari feyo kana;*  
*n. bunika*  
 fat, make — *moi bunika rina, see: moina*  
 father *n. baba;*  
*n. fada;*  
*n. madini;*  
*n. magana*  
 father-in-law *n. imokai;*  
*n. radini*  
 fathers *n. bakai*  
 fathers' brothers *n. madiyaka*  
 father's brother's daughter *n. tobaini*  
 father's brother's daughters *n. tobaiyaka*  
 father's sister's husband *n. vada*  
 fathers-in-law *n. radiyaka*  
 fatten — *moi bunika rina, see: moina*  
 fault — *iki mana, see: ikina*  
 faultless — *vegu no nufa de, see: vegu*  
 favour — *moi ada rena, see: moina;*  
 — *mokei vava rena, see: mokena*  
 fear *cv. ori rena, see: ori;*  
*n. ori*

fearful, be *cv. kekema nina*  
 fearful, be *cv. ori rena, see: ori*  
 feast *n. irakuna*  
 feast leader — *irakuna (di) adina amiye, see: irakuna*  
 feather *n. erara;*  
*n. ueta*  
 feathers *n. bosoro;*  
*n. keke*  
 feed *cv. gani rena;*  
*cv. ubua rena;*  
*cv. vana rena, see: vana*  
 feed on greens *cv. tavara rena, see: tavara*  
 feel *cv. avaka moina;*  
*cv. tuga imina;*  
*v. amutena*  
 feel fine/ well *cv. egeregere nina, see: egeregere*  
 feel good *cv. dadi rae rena (3), see: dadina*  
 feel inside *cv. vaita rena*  
 feel like *cv. vaiga rena*  
 feel shame *cv. maena rena, see: maena<sub>1</sub>*  
 feel sorry *cv. iriyeduka rena, see: iriyeduka*  
 fell *cv. fotaka rina;*  
*cv. yai rena;*  
*v. numakuna, see: nugana;*  
*v. numakuna*  
 fellow *n. raraga<sub>2</sub>*  
 fellowship *n. rafu*  
 fellowship with *cv. auta rena*  
 female *adj. ouye;*  
*n. rema*  
 female child *cn. rema mida, see: rema*  
 fence/ fencing *n. kota<sub>1</sub>*  
 fern sp *n. geruge;*  
*n. ikika*  
 ferocious *adj. gadeva*  
 ferocious, be *cv. gadeva rena, see: gadeva*  
 fertile soil — *kono gabu, see: kono*  
 fetch — *u yoba rena (2), see: una<sub>2</sub>*  
 fetish *cn. yaumana fore, see: yaumana*  
 fever, have — *vaki rena, see: vakina;*  
*cv. vava nina, see: vava*  
 field *cn. kono kefuka, see: kono;*  
*n. muro;*  
*n. rava*  
 fierce *adj. gadeva*  
 fierce, be *cv. gadeva rena, see: gadeva*  
 fiercely, do *cv. vai rena, see: vaina*  
 fierceness *n. ruda*  
 fiery *adj. kiyoma*  
 fifth — *vana berou autu, see: vana*  
 fight *cv. emi rena;*  
*cv. iya rena, see: iya<sub>2</sub>;*  
*cv. ruda rena, see: ruda;*

fighter *n. iya<sub>2</sub>*  
 — *iya redo amiye, see: iya<sub>2</sub>;*  
*cn. iya amiye, see: iya<sub>2</sub>;*  
*cn. ruda amiye, see: ruda*  
 fighting *n. ruda*  
 figure out *v. erufuna (2)*  
 file *cv. meaka vadina*  
 fill — *moi vata baina, see: moina;*  
*cv. tanu rena;*  
*cv. vata baena*  
 fill up — *tanu mana, see: tanu rena;*  
*cv. fare nina, see: fare;*  
*cv. furu rena;*  
*cv. moi tanu rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. moka nina, see: moka;*  
*cv. nivai rena (1);*  
*cv. rivai rena*  
 filled, be — *bere rena, see: bere;*  
*cv. gina nina*  
 filthy *adj. iko;*  
*adj. iyemu;*  
*adj. yogo*  
 filthy, be/ get *cv. iyemu rena, see: iyemu*  
 filthy, become *cv. yogo nina, see: yogo*  
 final greeting/ finale *cn. metona ago, see: metona*  
 finally *cnj. vadaini*  
 finance *cn. fore ruba (2), see: fore*  
 find *cv. baku rena, see: baku;*  
*cv. veitao rena;*  
*v. amutena*  
 find fault with *cv. nitourage rena*  
 find favour *cv. uka moina, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 find solution to *v. erufuna (2)*  
 finding *n. baku*  
 fine *cv. faini rena*  
 fine, become *cv. egeregere nina, see: egeregere*  
 fine day — *meda buni, see: meda*  
 fine soil *n. mose*  
 finger *n. ebuna;*  
*n. raroko*  
 fingernail *n. goiso;*  
*n. ogirima*  
 fingers *cn. vana raroko, see: vana;*  
*n. nikirema*  
 finish *cv. bubu rina;*  
*cv. koina nina, see: koina;*  
*cv. roro rena;*  
*n. dokona*  
 finish off — *moi koina rina, see: moina;*  
*v. tarena*  
 finish(ed) *neg. koina*  
 fire *cv. faya rena*  
 fire brake *cv. yari rena*

fire plant *cn. fairo yabo, see: fairo*  
 fire up — *moi vaina, see: moina*  
 firelight creature *n. araya*  
 fireplace *cn. ita rafu, see: ita*  
 firewood *n. neneva;*  
                   *n. ruena;*  
                   *n. ruvena*  
 fire(wood) *n. ita*  
 firewood basket *n. gini*  
 firewood bundle *cn. ita ruvena, see: ita*  
 firm *adj. gira*  
 first *adj. siko<sub>1</sub>*  
 first, be *v. ourefeidenā;*  
                   *v. ourena*  
 first, make — *moi ourena, see: moina*  
 first cousin *n. dubuini*  
 first cousins *n. dubuiyaka*  
 fish *cv. kimai rena, see: kimai;*  
                   *cv. koda rena;*  
                   *cv. some dina;*  
                   *n. oyena;*  
                   *n. oyevani*  
 fish bait *n. aga*  
 fish sound, make *cv. gugu nina*  
 fish sp *n. biri<sub>2</sub>;*  
                   *n. buko;*  
                   *n. dofou;*  
                   *n. emoga (1);*  
                   *n. gonau;*  
                   *n. guguna<sub>2</sub>;*  
                   *n. iri;*  
                   *n. kikini;*  
                   *n. koki;*  
                   *n. kuesi;*  
                   *n. robu;*  
                   *n. soru;*  
                   *n. vani;*  
                   *n. yobu;*  
                   *n. yuna*  
 fisherman — *koru rafena amiye, see: koru*  
 fishing chant *cn. oyena sesere, see: oyena*  
 fishing line *n. kimai*  
 fishing net *n. fate*  
 fishing spell *cn. oyena sesere, see: oyena*  
 fishtail palm *n. guna*  
 fist, make *cv. kumu rina*  
 five days from now/ removed *n. didoka*  
 five — *vana berou autu, see: vana*  
 fix *cv. nitugi rena;*  
                   *cv. veika rena*  
 flamboyant, be *cv. matuka rena, see:*  
                   *matuka*  
 flame *cv. fairo rena, see: fairo;*  
                   *cv. gou rena;*  
                   *n. fairo*

flash *cv. efofa rena;*  
                   *cv. kama rena;*  
                   *cv. kamanika rena, see:*  
                   *kamanika*  
 flat *adj. feara;*  
                   *adj. feya;*  
                   *adj. rafo*  
 flat, make — *moi nomu rina (1), see: moina*  
 flatland *n. nomu*  
 flatten — *moi feyara rina, see: moina;*  
                   — *moi nomu rina (1), see:*  
                   *moina;*  
                   *cv. utae rena*  
 flea sp *n. guguna<sub>1</sub>*  
 flee *cv. ori dina, see: ori*  
 flesh *n. musa*  
 flexible *cn. ririye beina, see: ririye*  
 flicker *cv. kama rena*  
 flip over *cv. evairo rena*  
 flitter *cv. ito nina*  
 float *cv. ito nina*  
 flock *n. mamoe*  
 flood *cv. abata rena, see: abata;*  
                   *n. abata*  
 flood water *n. ekita*  
 flooding — *ari no nina, see: ari*  
 flooring *n. ifona*  
 floor(ing) *n. dobeka*  
 flour *cv. udo nina (2), see: udo;*  
                   *n. farava*  
 flourish, make — *moi vegu rina, see:*  
                   *moina*  
 flow *cv. Iyana rena;*  
                   *cv. raga rena, see: raga*  
 flow out *cv. furufuru rena*  
 flower *cv. foforo rena;*  
                   *cv. kaka nina, see: kaka;*  
                   *n. gaga*  
 flower, cause to *cv. imu mana, see: imu*  
 flower, make *cv. imu mana, see: imu*  
 flower petals — *auna di yuka, see: auna<sub>1</sub>*  
 flower(ing plant) *n. farauasi;*  
                   *n. farofaro*  
 flowing *n. raga*  
 flu, have *cv. uruma rena, see: uruma*  
 fluid *n. koru*  
 flush *cv. efofa rena*  
 flute *n. bibo*  
 fly *cv. fururu rena;*  
                   *cv. roho rena;*  
                   *n. naguma;*  
                   *v. orofana*  
 fly high/ up *v. isina*  
 fly sp *cn. iye naguma;*  
                   *n. bekure*



- flying fox *n. oro*  
 flying fox sound *cv. tui nina*  
 flying fox sp *n. burumaita;*  
                   *n. idu<sub>2</sub>*  
 foam *cv. basoro rena;*  
           *n. kabudo*  
 foe — *tuma amiye, see: tuma*  
 foes — *tuma vene, see: tuma*  
 foetus — *mida keika, see: mida*  
 fog (in) — *seuya fati fono rena, see:*  
           *seuya*  
 fold — *dai buru rina sana, see: dai*  
           *buru rina*  
 folded, be *cv. koi nina*  
 follow *cv. tari rena;*  
           *cv. toto rena;*  
           *v. usi*  
 follower *cn. usi dina amiye, see: usi*  
 fondle — *moi vene, see: moina*  
 fontanelle *n. geruna*  
 food *n. iruku*  
 food basket *n. gini*  
 foolish — *ada de, see: ada<sub>2</sub>*  
 foolishly, do — *rei tavoi rena, see: rena*  
 foolishness — *dona auna di moke moke,*  
                   *see: dona*  
 foot *n. yuka*  
 footstool *cn. yuka aina sana, see: yuka*  
 footwear *n. tamaka*  
 for *cnj. dada;*  
           *post. di;*  
           *post. rofu;*  
           *post. totona;*  
           *post. urana*  
 for eating — *irina, see: irina<sub>1</sub>*  
 for nothing *cv. itafu rena, see: itafu*  
 for that reason *cnj. dada;*  
                   *cnj. mina dada;*  
                   *cnj. mina resi*  
 forbid — *biri rina, see: biri<sub>1</sub>;*  
           *cv. goro rina, see: goro<sub>1</sub>*  
 forbidden *adj. akeke;*  
           *adj. tabu*  
 force *n. yeiva*  
 forcefully, do *cv. vai rena, see: vaina*  
 forcibly enter *cv. gigirona rena*  
 foreboding *adj. agubo*  
 forehead *n. nao*  
 foreigner *cn. okina amiye, see: okina;*  
           *cn. yava ika amiye, see: yava;*  
           *n. gabani*  
 foreboding, be — *agubo nina, see: agubo;*  
           *cv. gabu nina, see: gabu<sub>1</sub>*  
 foreman — *moimai ourefeidenana amiye,*  
           *see: moimai*
- foreskin *cn. gebe ro, see: gebe;*  
           *n. kofi<sub>2</sub>*  
 forest *n. dakimu;*  
           *n. sufa*  
 forest kingfisher *n. bidoi*  
 forever *adv. toga<sub>1</sub>*  
 forget — *moi fufuta mana, see: moina;*  
           — *mokei toto nina, see: mokena;*  
           *cv. toto nina, see: toto*  
 forget about — *mokei koina nina, see:*  
           *mokena*  
 forgive — *koite makuna, see: koitena;*  
           — *moi erufu rena, see: moina;*  
           — *moi fufuta mana, see: moina;*  
           — *mokei koina nina, see:*  
           *mokena;*  
           — *mokei toto nina, see: mokena;*  
           — *vegu no koite makuna, see:*  
           *vegu;*  
           *cv. toka rena;*  
           *v. erufuna (1)*  
 forgotten *n. toto*  
 fork *cn. ida adaka, see: ida;*  
           *n. adaka;*  
           *n. baraka;*  
           *n. foki*  
 forked *adj. giba (2)*  
 form treaty — *uka yokoi maka nina, see:*  
           *uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 fornication — *mena de vene koa rena, see:*  
           *mena<sub>2</sub>;*  
           *n. koa*  
 forsake — *ferei tavoi rena, see: ferena*  
 fortune *n. ada<sub>1</sub>*  
 foul *n. yobo*  
 foundation *n. gado*  
 four days ago/ from now/ removed *n.*  
           *maitoka*  
 four(th) *cn. vana raro, see: vana*  
 fox *cn. sufa auna, see: sufa*  
 frangipani *n. sare*  
 frankincense — *sisika buni, see: sisika*  
 freckle *n. aufa ota oriyo*  
 free *cv. toka rena;*  
           *v. erufuna (1)*  
 fresh *adj. ruaka*  
 friend *n. asini*  
 friends *n. asiyaka*  
 frighten *cv. agaga rena*  
 frightened, be *cv. ori rena, see: ori*  
 frill-necked lizard *n. kose*  
 frizzy, be *cv. soima nina*  
 frog sp *n. morakere;*  
           *n. tobiye;*  
           *n. yoko*

frogmouth *n. mumuku*  
 frogmouth sp *n. doru*  
 from *post. di;*  
           *post. gutuna;*  
           *post. rofu;*  
           *post. vaitani*  
 front *n. buda<sub>1</sub>;*  
           *n. vairana*  
 front of shoulder *n. sofuka*  
 fruit *n. meko;*  
           *n. rama<sub>2</sub>;*  
           *n. yo<sub>2</sub>*  
 fruit dove *n. ebu*  
 fruitful, be — *moi tau rina, see: moina*  
 frustrate — *moi yeiva rena, see: moina*  
 fry *v. orina*  
 fulfill — *moi rama aina, see: moina;*  
           *cv. rama aina, see: rama<sub>1</sub>*  
 fulfilled, be — *bae rama aina, see: baena;*

*cv. rama nina (2), see: rama<sub>1</sub>*  
 full *adj. fare;*  
           *adj. kotana;*  
           *adv. kaini*  
 full, be *cv. foiro rena;*  
           — *uka bere nina, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 full grown, become *cv. seka nina*  
 full of/ up, be *cv. inama nina*  
 full of dust *n. fokiyoka*  
 fully *adv. mama*  
 fully grown *adj. kokora*  
 fume *n. sau (1)*  
 fur *n. ueta*  
 furious — *ada fairo rena, see: ada<sub>2</sub>*  
 furnish *cv. veuka rena*  
 furry *adj. rigirigi*  
 futile *adv. tavoi*

## G - g

gag *cv. etoka una*  
 gain *cv. asanu rena (1);*  
           *n. auna<sub>2</sub>*  
 gale — *aura tora, see: aura*  
 gallbladder *n. imi*  
 gap *n. bakana;*  
           *n. kafu (1);*  
           *n. mafuruma*  
 gape *cv. kifa rina*  
 garbage *n. kukune*  
 garbage, make — *moi kukune rena, see:*  
           *moina*  
 garden *cv. muro rena, see: muro;*  
           *n. aeyema;*  
           *n. anafu;*  
           *n. bomu;*  
           *n. kasi;*  
           *n. muro;*  
           *n. odema;*  
           *n. oga*  
 garden back *n. yoifana*  
 garden bottom *n. yofana*  
 garden chant *cn. muro sesere, see: muro*  
 garden house *n. totoa*  
 garden owner *cn. muro amiye, see: muro*  
 garden spell *cn. muro sesere, see: muro*  
 garden tenant — *muro nari redo amiye, see:*  
           *muro*  
 gardener *cn. muro amiye, see: muro*  
 gardener (worker) — *muro nari redo*  
           *amiye, see: muro*  
 gas *n. gesi*  
 gate *cn. ida vena, see: ida;*

*n. biri<sub>1</sub>;*  
           *n. geiti;*  
           *n. iduara*  
 gate(way) — *venau, see: vena<sub>2</sub>*  
 gather *cv. egogo rena;*  
           *cv. gogo rena, see: gogo;*  
           *cv. kao rena*  
 gather together — *moi gogo rena, see:*  
           *moina;*  
           *cv. gogo rina, see: gogo;*  
           *cv. guguru imina;*  
           *cv. nirutu rena;*  
           *cv. yato dina*  
 gather (up) *cv. butu rena, see: butu;*  
           *cv. butu rina, see: butu*  
 gather up *cv. ae torekai rena, see: aina*  
 gathering *n. butu*  
 Gaudichaud's kookaburra *n. kororo*  
 gecko *n. ganisisiri*  
 gecko sound *n. tsi tsi tsi*  
 gemstone — *fore buni, see: fore*  
 genealogy — *tutubena imito sina, see:*  
           *tutubena*  
 general things — *beika baika, see: beika*  
 generation *n. tutubena;*  
           *n. uru<sub>1</sub>*  
 generosity *n. anaranda*  
 generous, be *cv. anaranda rena, see:*  
           *anaranda*  
 gentile — *tutubena idana amiye, see:*  
           *tutubena*  
 gentle *adj. amuta*  
 gentle, be *cv. ave nina;*

genuine *cv. sa nina*  
 get *adj. rama<sub>1</sub>*  
 — *ni moi ori rena (2), see: nina;*  
*v. afana;*  
*v. atena;*  
*v. moina;*  
*v. usina*  
 get moving *v. edadina*  
 get out *v. yakuna*  
 get together *cv. egogo rena*  
 get up *v. dadina (1);*  
*v. edadina*  
 ghost *n. godiyo;*  
*n. monogo*  
 ghost town, become *cv. neneruma nina*  
 giant cuckoodove *n. yayuiye*  
 giant kingfisher *n. kororo*  
 giggle *cv. nimumui rena*  
 ginger *n. uke*  
 ginger sp *n. komare*  
 girl *cn. rema mida, see: rema;*  
*n. emoga (2)*  
 girl, small — *rema keika, see: rema*  
 give *v. mana*  
 give account *cv. samani rena, see: samani*  
 give aid/ help — *moi aedena, see: moina*  
 give authority *cv. vava mana, see: vava*  
 give away *cv. niekure rena;*  
*v. nimana*  
 give back — *moi dairina, see: moina*  
 give birth *cv. evata rina*  
 give birth to *v. odina*  
 give gift *cv. tave nina*  
 give honour *cv. emagui rena*  
 give instruction *cv. nitugi rena*  
 give lip service *cv. soroko rena*  
 give more — *moi tanu mana, see: moina*  
 give off black smoke — *iroka gabu kiki*  
*rena, see: iroka*  
 give off odour *cv. bau nina;*  
*cv. gasika rena*  
 give off smoke — *kiki rena<sub>2</sub>*  
 give out — *moi nimana, see: moina*  
 give over to *cv. ekure rena*  
 give thanks *cv. tanikiu nina*  
 give to *cv. asanu rena (2)*  
 give up *v. youfeidena*  
 give water *cv. koru mana, see: koru*  
 give way *cv. efeya rena;*  
*cv. taga rina*  
 glace *cv. matai rena*  
 glad *cv. ada rena, see: ada<sub>1</sub>*  
 gladness *n. ada<sub>1</sub>*  
 glare at — *vei mona rena, see: vena<sub>1</sub>*  
 gloomy *adj. agubo*

gloomy, be — *agubo nina, see: agubo;*  
 — *ne uruma moi no rena, see: ne*  
 gloomy, make — *moi no rena, see: moina*  
 glorify — *roka moi odoro rena, see:*  
*roka<sub>1</sub>*  
 glory — *buni vayavaya, see: buni;*  
*n. vabara*  
 gluteus maximus *cn. godi musa, see: godi*  
 gluttonous *n. dadaga*  
 gluttonous, be *cn. yavane uka*  
 gnash *cv. giko nina*  
 gnash (teeth) *cv. gigi rena*  
 gnat *n. kimisoena*  
 go *v. dina<sub>1</sub>;*  
*v. nena<sub>1</sub>*  
 go around *cv. erorovoi rena*  
 go astray *cv. kokofu rena*  
 go away — *bae ketei dina, see: baena;*  
*cv. etagae rina;*  
*cv. taga rina;*  
*cv. yoi nina;*  
*v. ketena*  
 go (away) *cv. esi rena*  
 go away to *cv. doa rena*  
 go down *v. gotena*  
 go down following — *usi gotena, see: usi;*  
 — *usi nena, see: usi*  
 go following — *usi dina, see: usi*  
 go first *v. ourefeidena*  
 go here and there *cv. sigobara rena*  
 go in *cv. dui rena, see: dui*  
 go out *v. kafena<sub>1</sub>;*  
*v. tutumuna*  
 go out(side) *v. yakuna*  
 go over *v. ruruna*  
 go (over/ up) *v. bona<sub>1</sub>*  
 go to garden *cv. nana dina*  
 go up *cv. keu rina*  
 go without permission *cv. fiku nina*  
 go around *cv. daube rena*  
 goal *post. urana*  
 goanna *n. uevari;*  
*n. variva*  
 goat *n. gouti;*  
*n. nanigouti*  
 goatee — *atoka ueta, see: atoka*  
 God — *Odoro amiye, see: odoro*  
 God Almighty — *Sei vava tora iniye, see:*  
*Sei<sub>1</sub>*  
 God Most High — *Sei odoro iniye, see:*  
*Sei<sub>1</sub>*  
 God/ god *n. Sei<sub>1</sub>*  
 godliness — *Sei di mokena kana, see: Sei<sub>1</sub>;*  
 — *Sei gabireri raga rena di*  
*vegu, see: Sei<sub>1</sub>*

- God's dwelling place — *Sei di amena sana*,  
see: *Sei*<sub>1</sub>
- goggles *n. garasi*
- going bad *cv. boma nina*, see: *boma*
- going inside *n. dui*
- going with the flow *cn. ririye beina*, see:  
*ririye*
- gold *n. goro*<sub>2</sub>
- gong *n. tini*
- good *adj. buni*;  
*adj. guta*;  
*adj. yariyari*
- good, be *cv. guta rena*, see: *guta*
- good, become *cv. buni nina*, see: *buni*
- good, do *cv. buni rena*, see: *buni*
- good, very *adj. burefe*;  
*adj. dikadika*;  
*adj. kurakura*
- good weather, be — *ari buni nina*, see: *ari*
- good magic — *yaumana buni*, see:  
*yaumana*
- goodbye *n. yuata*
- goodbye, say *cv. kokora nina*;  
*cv. yuata nina*, see: *yuata*
- goodness *n. buni nina*, see: *buni*
- goosebumps, have — *imi nina*, see: *imina*<sub>1</sub>
- gospel — *ago buni*, see: *ago*
- gossip *cn. fufuta ago*, see: *fufuta*;  
*cn. fufuta sina*, see: *fufuta*;  
*cv. nifufuta rena*
- gouge *cv. kini biyoka rena*
- govern *n. egira*
- government *n. gavmani*
- governor *n. gavana*<sub>1</sub>
- grab — *moi gira rena*, see: *moina*;  
*cv. kao rena*
- grateful, be *cv. tanikiu nina*
- grace — *buni tora gade*, see: *buni*
- graft in *cv. kake rina*
- grand *adj. tora*
- grandchild *n. aufa*
- grandchildren *n. aufakai*
- granddaughter *n. aufa*
- granddaughters *n. aufakai*
- grandfather *n. aufa*
- grandfathers *n. aufakai*
- grandmother *n. aufa*
- grandmothers *n. aufakai*
- grandparent *n. aufa*
- grandparents *n. aufakai*
- grandson *n. aufa*
- grandsons *n. aufakai*
- grape *cn. waini meko*, see: *waini*
- grasp *cv. faita una*
- grass *n. oruma*
- grass knife *n. fedo*
- grass skirt *n. dimudi*;  
*n. kefare*
- grass sp *cn. gudi garasi*;  
*n. aruruta*;  
*n. ava*<sub>2</sub>;  
*n. bada*;  
*n. fokarakava*;  
*n. gogonu*;  
*n. kwaitamaita*;  
*n. maita*;  
*n. masibo*;  
*n. meimivoma*;  
*n. mosibo*;  
*n. mutaka*<sub>1</sub>;  
*n. rabona*;  
*n. rera*;  
*n. ubotagu*;  
*n. vagara*;  
*n. yuaita*
- grasshopper *n. kaufa*
- grasslands *cn. rabo rava*, see: *rabona*
- grave *n. guri*
- gravel *n. fore* (1);  
*n. vasa*
- graveyard *n. gara*
- gravy *n. okua*
- grease *n. bunika*;  
*n. gemiso*;  
*n. girisi*
- great *adj. isivaga*;  
*adj. tora*
- great aunt *n. aufa*
- great aunts *n. aufakai*
- great cuckoo-dove *n. yaiiye*
- great grandchild *n. bobada*
- great granddaughter *n. bobada*
- great grandfather *n. bobada*
- great grandmother *n. bobada*
- great grandparent *n. bobada*
- great grandson *n. bobada*
- great great aunt *n. bobada*
- great great nephew *n. bobada*
- great great niece *n. bobada*
- great great uncle *n. bobada*
- great nephew *n. aufa*;  
*n. ubama*
- great nephews *n. aufakai*
- great niece *n. aufa*
- great nieces *n. aufakai*
- great uncle *n. aufa*
- great uncles *n. aufakai*
- greater streaked lory *n. kiyore*
- greatness — *buni vayavaya*, see: *buni*
- greedy, be *cv. dadaga rena*, see: *dadaga*;

greedily *cv. giridi rena*  
 — *auna kana, see: auna<sub>1</sub>*  
 green *adj. orova;*  
*adj. vegu usi dina, see: vegu*  
 green, become *cv. vegu nina, see: vegu*  
 greens *n. bagi;*  
*n. baguru<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. baru;*  
*n. ibiyaka (2);*  
*n. tavara*  
 greet — *moi dui rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. faiva nina*  
 greeting — *uka ada sina, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. yuata*  
 grey hair *n. kavonu*  
 grey (hair), become *cv. kubo nina*  
 grey-breasted cuckoo *n. masoka*  
 grey clay/ soil *n. iyodiye*  
 grieve *cv. gururo rena, see: guruo*  
 grieving *n. guruo*  
 grieving period *n. dinubona*  
 grille skin disease *n. boreva;*  
*n. kati*  
 grind — *moi ufara rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. giko nina*  
 grind (teeth) *cv. gigi rena*  
 grip *n. kai*  
 gripe *cv. nibesenai rena, see: nibesenai*  
 groan *cv. anana nina;*  
*cv. kuna nina*  
 groom *n. rumana<sub>1</sub>*  
 grotto *n. bagu*  
 grotto spirit *n. sori<sub>1</sub>*  
 ground *n. kono*  
 ground, make dry *cv. daobe rena*  
 ground dove *n. koena*  
 ground shaft — *kono ruba ida vena, see:*  
*kono*  
 grow *cv. tora nina, see: tora*

grow big — *boi tora nina, see: bona<sub>1</sub>*  
 grow cold *cv. yau nina, see: yau*  
 grow large/ very big *cv. tanini rena*  
 grow old *cv. seka nina*  
 grow out/ up *cv. iye nina, see: iye*  
 grow slowly *cv. gitu nina*  
 grow up — *boi tora nina, see: bona<sub>1</sub>*  
 grow wild — *boi tavoi tavoi rena, see:*  
*bona<sub>1</sub>*  
 growl *cv. guma nina*  
 grownups — *tora vene, see: tora*  
 growth *n. beko*  
 grub *n. nuga*  
 grudge *cn. uka esika, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 grumble *cv. mumugu nina, see: mumugu<sub>2</sub>;*  
*cv. nimumugu rena*  
 grunt *cv. beuka nina;*  
*cv. koe nina*  
 guarantee *cv. nitore rena;*  
*cv. nivarika rena, see: nivarika;*  
*n. nivarika*  
 guard *cv. nari rena;*  
*n. furisi*  
 guava *n. guava*  
 guess *cv. bao nina*  
 guest *cn. raka nina amiye, see: raka*  
*nina*  
 guide *v. ourefeidenai*  
 guiltless — *vegu no nufa de, see: vegu*  
 guitar *n. gita*  
 gum *cv. muma rena*  
 gum tree *n. geyagi*  
 gum(s) *n. navaka*  
 gun *cn. koru gena*  
 guts *n. diyekuki*  
 gut(s) *n. rivo*

## H - h

habit *n. vegu*  
 habitual, be *cv. toutou rena, see: toutou*  
 hail — *aisi fore kana, see: aisi*  
 hair — *ada iye, see: ada<sub>2</sub>;*  
*cv. iye nina (2), see: iye;*  
*n. ada<sub>2</sub> (1)*  
 hair end *n. tuuri*  
 hairy *adj. rigirigi*  
 half *n. afona;*  
*n. uta*  
 half cook — *ori yoba rena, see: orina*  
 half-eaten *adj. bokona*  
 half-cook *cv. gagabo nina*

half-dead, be — *muyei tamatama rena, see:*  
*muyena;*  
*cv. ne ota rena, see: ne*  
 half gone, be *cv. siuka nina*  
 hallowed *adj. kikifa*  
 hallucination — *yaduka kana, see: yaduka*  
 hand *n. vana*  
 hand over — *vanari aina, see: vana;*  
*cv. siri rena*  
 handkerchief *n. muko*  
 handle *n. vara*  
 handsome *adj. yodomo*  
 hang *cv. uai rena (2);*

v. *ikina*  
 hang around with *cv. kaiba rena*  
 hang limp *cv. siroko rena*  
 hang oneself *cv. uai rena (1)*  
 hang onto *cv. kimatau rena*  
 haphazardly, do — *moi tavoi rena, see: moina;*  
                   — *rei tavoi rena, see: rena*  
 haphazardly *adv. tavoi*  
 happen *cv. vata nina;*  
                   *cv. vo nina*  
 happen, cause to/make *cv. evata rina*  
 happen, make — *moi evata rina, see: moina*  
 happiness *n. ada<sub>1</sub>*  
 happy, be *cv. ada rena, see: ada<sub>1</sub>*  
 happy, make — *moi ada rena, see: moina*  
 happy to, be — *vei ada rena, see: vena<sub>1</sub>*  
 hard *adj. gira*  
 hard-hearted — *uka gira kiki, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 hard liquor — *koru gira, see: koru*  
 hard to catch/ hold onto — *gaibana kana,*  
                   *see: gaibana*  
 harden *cv. fore nina, see: fore*  
 hardly *adv. tafa<sub>2</sub>*  
 hardship *n. maduna (1)*  
 harlot — *koa redo rema, see: koa*  
 harm *v. yauna*  
 harm, cause — *moi esika rena, see: moina*  
 harmed, be *cv. bero nina, see: bero<sub>1</sub>*  
 harmony *n. manau;*  
                   *n. meino*  
                   — *yabo feya gita asini, see: yabo*  
 harpoon *n. karaudi*  
 harvest — *goe rena, see: goena;*  
                   — *moi tau rina, see: moina;*  
                   *cv. butu rena, see: butu;*  
                   *cv. butu rina, see: butu;*  
                   *n. butu;*  
                   *v. arena<sub>1</sub>;*  
                   *v. mena<sub>1</sub>*  
 harvest season *cn. ava kaka, see: ava<sub>1</sub>*  
 harvest time *n. davera;*  
                   *n. ferofero*  
 hat *cn. ada bou, see: ada<sub>2</sub>*  
 hatch *cv. teka rena*  
 hate *cv. gubuyo rena, see: gubuyo*  
 haughtiness *n. matuka*  
 haughty *adj. negiyagiya*  
 have *post. nufa*  
 have *v. moina*  
 having little weight *adj. giba (1)*  
 having nothing *cv. nema dabu nina*  
 hawk *n. ekoru*  
 he *pro. ina*

head *n. ada<sub>2</sub> (1)*  
 headdress *n. bosoro*  
 head of — *adau, see: ada<sub>2</sub>*  
 head over, be — *ada nina, see: ada<sub>2</sub>*  
 headwaters *n. anema<sub>2</sub>*  
 heal — *moi buni rina, see: moina;*  
                   *cv. oba rena;*  
                   *cv. sasaka rena*  
 healed, be *cv. buni nina, see: buni*  
 heap *cv. kaukau rina*  
 heap (up) *cv. yato rena*  
 hear *v. neidena*  
 heart — *uka fa rena (3), see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
                   *n. meko*  
 heart (organ) *cv. uka meko, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 heartache *cn. uka esika, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 heartwood *n. biruru*  
 heat *cv. ira rena;*  
                   *cv. sei rena, see: sei<sub>2</sub>;*  
                   *cv. teki rena (1);*  
                   *cv. vava nina, see: vava;*  
                   *cv. vava rena, see: vava;*  
                   *v. vakina*  
 heaven — *Sei di amena sana, see: Sei<sub>1</sub>*  
 heavenly body *n. iya<sub>1</sub>*  
 heaven(s) *n. oma*  
 heavy *adj. toe*  
 heavy rain — *ari no nina, see: ari*  
 heavy eyes, have — *varei muyena, see: varena*  
 heel *n. diki*  
 heir — *gugura auna rena amiye, see: gugura;*  
                   *n. biyaguna*  
 hell — *ita moka, see: ita;*  
                   *cn. muyena sana, see: muyena*  
 helmeted friarbird *n. koeka*  
 help — *moi vana rena, see: moina;*  
                   *cv. durua rena;*  
                   *n. naivo;*  
                   *v. aedena;*  
                   *v. rumana<sub>2</sub>*  
 helper *cn. aedena amiye, see: aedena;*  
                   *cn. naivo amiye, see: naivo*  
 helpless — *vana tu, see: vana*  
 helter-skelter *adv. tavoi*  
 her *post. di;*  
                   *pro. ina*  
 her(s) *pro. ini*  
 herb *n. oruma*  
 Hercules beetle *n. moroba*  
 herd *n. mamoe*  
 here *dem. mina<sub>1</sub>;*  
                   *loc. mini*  
 heritage *n. toutou*

hers	<i>post. di</i>
herself	<i>pro. inaike;</i> <i>pro. inike;</i> <i>pro. iniye<sub>1</sub></i>
hesitate	<i>cv. vauya rena, see: vauya</i>
hesitation	<i>n. vauya</i>
hey	<i>intrj. ai;</i> <i>intrj. oe</i>
hidden	<i>n. sui</i>
hide	— <i>moi bisu rena, see: moina;</i> — <i>moi sui rina, see: moina;</i> <i>cv. bisu rena;</i> <i>cv. nunu rina;</i> <i>cv. sui nina, see: sui</i>
high	<i>adj. viti</i>
highlander	<i>n. sau (2)</i>
highway	<i>n. haiwe</i>
hill	<i>n. fofure;</i> <i>n. ika;</i> <i>n. omuna</i>
him	<i>pro. ina</i>
himself	<i>pro. inaike;</i> <i>pro. inike;</i> <i>pro. iniye<sub>1</sub></i>
hinder	<i>cv. ruda rena, see: ruda</i>
hip	<i>n. bubuye;</i> <i>n. eneka</i>
hire	— <i>moi nimana, see: moina</i>
hired worker	— <i>fore rofu moimai redo</i> <i>amiye, see: fore</i>
his	<i>post. di;</i> <i>pro. ini</i>
hit	<i>cv. bi rena;</i> <i>cv. fidi rena;</i> <i>cv. utei rina;</i> <i>v. nauna;</i> <i>v. una<sub>2</sub> (1)</i>
hit hard	<i>cv. duki rena;</i> <i>cv. mutu rina</i>
ho	<i>intrj. aee</i>
hoarse, be	<i>cv. buau rena</i>
hold	— <i>moi gira rena, see: moina;</i> <i>cv. kao rena;</i> <i>v. moina</i>
hold against	— <i>iki mana, see: ikina</i>
hold close/ tightly	<i>cv. kumu rina</i>
hold firmly/ tightly/ securely	<i>cv. gigitani</i> <i>rena</i>
hold in arms	<i>cv. buda aina, see: buda<sub>1</sub></i>
hold loosely	— <i>moi roge rena, see: moina;</i> <i>v. eyounena</i>
hold onto firmly	— <i>moi gira kiu rena, see:</i> <i>moina</i>
hold onto	<i>cv. faita una</i>

hold onto tenaciously	— <i>moi gira kiki rena,</i> <i>see: moina</i>
hold out	— <i>moi roto rina, see: moina</i>
hold tightly	— <i>moi gigi rina, see: moina</i>
hold up	<i>cv. duku rina, see: duku</i>
hold with fist	— <i>moi kumu rina, see: moina</i>
hole	<i>n. ruba;</i> <i>n. soku</i>
hole, get	<i>cv. bakina nina</i>
hole in, make	<i>v. ufatena</i>
hollow ground	<i>cn. vanafa ruba</i>
holy	<i>adj. akeke;</i> <i>adj. tabu</i>
holy, be(come)	<i>cv. akeke nina, see: akeke</i>
Holy Bible	— <i>buka kikifa, see: buka<sub>1</sub></i>
Holy Spirit	— <i>Vima kikifa, see: vima</i>
holy	<i>adj. kikifa</i>
holy, make	— <i>moi akeke rina, see: moina;</i> — <i>moi kikifa rena, see: moina;</i> — <i>moi kikifa rina, see: moina</i>
home	<i>n. rautu;</i> <i>n. yava</i>
home, make	<i>cv. gado varina, see: gado</i>
homosexuality	— <i>rumana iniye iniye koa</i> <i>rena, see: rumana<sub>1</sub></i>
honey bee	<i>cn. dobura numa</i>
honour	— <i>moi kikifa rina, see: moina;</i> <i>cv. emagui rena;</i> <i>cv. kikifa rena, see: kikifa;</i> <i>cv. niakeke rena;</i> <i>cv. niodoro rena;</i> <i>cv. nivava rena</i>
honoured	<i>adj. kikifa</i>
honouring	<i>adj. akeke</i>
hook	<i>cv. kema rena;</i> <i>cv. kusi rena;</i> <i>n. kimai</i>
hookworm	<i>n. eta<sub>2</sub></i>
hope	<i>cv. ura rena, see: ura</i>
hope for	<i>n. ura</i>
hope	<i>cn. uka mokena, see: uka<sub>1</sub></i>
hopelessness	<i>n. sibogi</i>
horde	— <i>amiye tau gade, see: amiye;</i> <i>n. utuma</i>
horizon	— <i>meda nesi varedo sana, see:</i> <i>meda</i>
horn	<i>n. gaigai;</i> <i>n. kibi</i>
horse	<i>n. hosi</i>
horsefly	<i>n. bekure</i>
hospitable, be	<i>cv. gaba rena</i>
hospital	<i>n. hosifere</i>
hostile toward, be	<i>cv. tourage rena</i>
hot	<i>adj. sei<sub>2</sub>;</i> <i>adj. vava</i>

hot, be	<i>cv. vava rena, see: vava;</i> <i>cv. yomayama rena (2)</i>	humiliation	<i>n. maena<sub>1</sub></i>
hot, be very	<i>cv. nisegege rena;</i> <i>cv. teki rena (1)</i>	humour	<i>cn. isira ago, see: isira</i>
hot, get	<i>cv. ira rena</i>	hump	<i>n. beutu;</i> <i>n. itubo;</i> <i>n. kefuka</i>
hot, get very	<i>cv. fiyafiya rena</i>	hunger	<i>cn. uka esika, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;</i> <i>n. rauna</i>
hot, very	<i>adj. kiyoma</i>	hunger, have	<i>cv. gemona rena;</i> <i>cv. rauna rena, see: rauna</i>
hour	<i>cn. meda nemoko, see: meda</i>	hungry, be	<i>cv. gemona rena;</i> <i>cv. rauna rena, see: rauna;</i> <i>— uka kabudo rena, see: uka<sub>1</sub></i>
hourglass drum	<i>n. efana</i>	hunt	<i>cv. dinibona dina;</i> <i>cv. maina rena, see: maina;</i> <i>cv. some dina;</i> <i>cv. suma dina, see: suma;</i> <i>cv. taona dina</i>
house	<i>n. kove;</i> <i>n. uduvara</i>	hunter	<i>— suma bodo amiye, see: suma</i>
housefly	<i>n. naguma</i>	hunting	<i>n. maina</i>
house of God	<i>— Sei nivakena yava, see: Sei<sub>1</sub></i>	hunting chant/ spell	<i>cn. maina rena sesere,</i> <i>see: maina</i>
house of prayer	<i>— usa usa yava, see: usa</i>	hurriedly	<i>adv. evadi;</i> <i>adv. ororo</i>
house peak	<i>n. yoro</i>	hurt	<i>cv. esika rena, see: esika</i>
house post	<i>n. tobo</i>	hurt, be	<i>cv. bero nina, see: bero<sub>1</sub></i>
house roof/ top	<i>n. tebo</i>	husband	<i>n. maruka;</i> <i>n. rumana<sub>1</sub></i>
household	<i>n. rubu</i>	husk	<i>cv. isiva rena;</i> <i>n. bunu;</i> <i>v. uruna<sub>2</sub></i>
how	<i>intrr. gokai;</i> <i>intrr. gokai resi</i>	hypocrisy	<i>n. ofarosi;</i> <i>n. sakua</i>
how many/ much	<i>intrr. gokaisanu</i>	hypocrite	<i>cn. ofarosi amiye, see: ofarosi</i>
hug	<i>cv. binu mana;</i> <i>cv. buda aina, see: buda<sub>1</sub>;</i> <i>cv. feita una</i>	hypocrite, be	<i>cv. soroko rena</i>
hugely	<i>adv. vorovoro</i>	hypocritical	<i>— ada de, see: ada<sub>2</sub></i>
huh	<i>qw. ba<sub>2</sub></i>		
human being	<i>n. amiye</i>		
humanlike spirit	<i>cn. busi monogo, see: busi;</i> <i>n. busi;</i> <i>n. monogo;</i> <i>n. sibo</i> <i>n. sori<sub>1</sub></i>		
human nature	<i>cn. uka mokena, see: uka<sub>1</sub></i>		
humble	<i>— sina ago de, see: sina</i>		
humble, be	<i>cv. ave nina</i>		
humiliate	<i>— rovaita moi toe rena, see: rovaita</i>		

## I - i

I	<i>pro. na</i>	ill, be	<i>cv. ateate rena</i>
ice	<i>n. aisi</i>	ill, become	<i>cv. gauka rena, see: gauka</i>
idea/ ideology	<i>n. mokena, see: mokena</i>	illegal	<i>adj. tabu</i>
identify	<i>— vei mama rina, see: vena<sub>1</sub></i>	illicit sex	<i>n. koa</i>
idle	<i>adj. duomu</i>	illness	<i>n. ekokona;</i> <i>n. gauka;</i> <i>n. kekomuta</i>
idle, be	<i>cv. duomu nina, see: duomu</i>	image	<i>n. vima</i>
idol	<i>cn. ofa sei, see: ofa</i>	imitate	<i>cv. tari rena;</i> <i>cv. toto rena</i>
if	<i>cnj. bema;</i> <i>cnj. vonisi</i>	immature	<i>adj. autaetae;</i> <i>adj. kiku;</i> <i>adj. orova;</i> <i>cn. ava mida, see: ava<sub>2</sub></i>
ignite	<i>— moi vaina, see: moina</i>	immorality	<i>n. koa</i>
ignorance	<i>— ada fore, see: ada<sub>2</sub></i>		
ignorant	<i>n. toto</i>		
ignorant, be	<i>cv. toto nina, see: toto</i>		
ignore	<i>cv. eva rina;</i> <i>cv. gedu mana, see: gedu</i>		



impact *cv. tagi mana*  
 imperfection *n. butigi*  
 implore *cv. gigiragi rena;*  
*cv. guyaguya nina;*  
*cv. niguyaguya rena*  
 imploring *n. usa*  
 important *adj. isivaga;*  
*adj. yodomo;*  
*n. varika*  
 impregnate — *moi rivo rina, see: moina*  
 improve — *moi safi rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. buni nina, see: buni*  
 insomnia, have — *varei neneva rena, see:*  
*varena;*  
*cv. yoboyobo rena*  
 in *post. ide<sub>2</sub>;*  
*post. ri*  
 in a coma, be — *sina ago koina nina, see:*  
*sina*  
 in a crowd — *amiye utari, see: amiye*  
 in a deep sleep, be — *varei muyena, see:*  
*varena*  
 in a hurry, be *cv. barabara rena*  
 in addition to *cnj. ka*  
 in advance — *dobau, see: doba;*  
*adv. ata*  
 in centre/ middle — *tobou, see: tobo*  
 in conflict with, be *cv. ruda rena, see: ruda*  
 in front *post. nefau*  
 in half/ the middle — *utama, see: uta*  
 in need of — *nufa de, see: nufa*  
 in need of, be *cv. dabu nina*  
 in order to *post. totona*  
 in pain, be *cv. esika rena, see: esika*  
 in place — *sanau, see: sana*  
 in presence/ sight — *nemokori, see:*  
*nemoko*  
 in relationship with, be *cv. auta rena*  
 in secret *n. sui*  
 in the middle — *toboma, see: tobo;*  
 — *uta tobou, see: uta*  
 in vain *cv. itafu rena, see: itafu*  
 (in) vain *adv. tavoi*  
 in vain, do — *moi tavoi rena, see: moina;*  
 — *rei tavoi rena, see: rena*  
 in/ to clearing — *ravau, see: rava*  
 inanelly *adv. foi*  
 incapable of *cv. anua rena*  
 incite *cv. tourage rena;*  
*cv. uka irina, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 increase — *boi tora nina, see: bona<sub>1</sub>;*  
 — *moi tanu mana, see: moina;*  
 — *moi tau rina, see: moina;*  
 — *moi tora rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. tora nina, see: tora*

indeed — *rama iniye, see: rama<sub>1</sub>;*  
*adj. girau;*  
*adj. rama<sub>1</sub>*  
 independence *n. indafeni*  
 index finger *cn. vana metona, see: vana*  
 indicate *cv. imiyou rena*  
 indignation *n. badu;*  
*n. gubuyo*  
 inedible — *irina de, see: irina<sub>1</sub>;*  
*adj. asika<sub>1</sub>*  
 infant — *mida keika, see: mida;*  
*n. buday<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. kakua*  
 infected, get *cv. touyava rena*  
 inferior — *buni de, see: buni*  
 infertile *adj. natu*  
 inflammation *n. riuna*  
 inflict pain *cv. esika mana, see: esika*  
 inform *v. niokuna*  
 information *n. sina*  
 ingest *v. irina<sub>1</sub> (1)*  
 inhale — *u yoba rena (3), see: una<sub>2</sub>;*  
*cv. sau una, see: sau*  
 inherit — *biyaguna nina, see: biyaguna;*  
 — *gugura auna rena, see:*  
*gugura;*  
*cv. rau rena, see: rau;*  
*v. moina*  
 iniquity — *vegu no, see: vegu*  
 inject *v. imina<sub>1</sub>*  
 injection *n. idi*  
 injure *cv. ara una, see: ara;*  
*v. yauna*  
 injured, be *cv. bero nina, see: bero<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. karava nina*  
 injury *n. ara;*  
*n. bero<sub>1</sub>*  
 inland *n. gunika*  
 in-law *n. abuata;*  
*n. edini;*  
*n. egana;*  
*n. imokai;*  
*n. nabore;*  
*n. nakimi;*  
*n. radini*  
 in-laws *n. ediyaka;*  
*n. radiyaka*  
 innocent — *vegu no nufa de, see: vegu*  
 inorganic matter *n. mose*  
 inquire *v. nikaitena*  
 insect sp *n. fifi*  
 insert — *imi gigi rina, see: imina<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. kake rina;*  
*cv. yuka rina*  
 inside *post. ide<sub>2</sub>*

- insist *cv. efare rena;*  
*cv. guyaguya nina;*  
*cv. niguba rena*
- insolent *adj. negiyagiya*
- insolent, be *cv. negiyagiya rena, see:*  
*negiyagiya;*  
*cv. nesirori rena*
- instruct *cv. ago gira mana, see: ago;*  
*cv. ni-mama rena, see: nina;*  
*cv. nineu rena;*  
*v. emana;*  
*v. nioteimana*
- instructor *cn. oteimana amiye, see:*  
*oteimana*
- insult *cv. nifafana rena;*  
*cv. nikiraini rena*
- integrity — *mokena buni, see: mokena;*  
— *mokena rorobo rena, see:*  
*mokena;*  
— *uka di mokena buni, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*
- intellect *n. mokena, see: mokena*
- intelligence *cn. mokena moka, see:*  
*mokena;*  
*n. aonega*
- intelligent — *ada buni, see: ada<sub>2</sub>*
- intensely hot *adj. sisi*
- intention — *uka gira dudu, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*
- intently *adv. kara*
- interact with *cv. auta rena*
- interaction *n. rafu*
- intercourse, have *cv. siyari rena*
- interfere *cv. bisu basu rena*
- interior *n. gunika*
- interlope *cv. bisu basu rena*
- interpret *cv. sorofeta rena*
- interval *n. bakana;*  
*n. kafu (1)*
- intestine *n. diyekuki;*  
*n. onike;*  
*n. rivo*
- intimidate *cv. agaga rena*
- intuition about, have *cv. tuga imina*
- inundate *cv. rivai rena*
- invert — *moi evaivo rina, see: moina*
- investigating *n. maina*
- invigorate — *moi evegu rena, see: moina*
- invisible, be *cv. roro nina*
- invite *cv. abidi rena;*  
*cv. raka nina;*  
*v. omana*
- invite in *cv. gaba rena*
- invoke blessing *cv. buni nimana, see: buni*
- iridescent *adj. neva dabu dabu*
- iron *n. ain;*  
*n. auri<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. funu*
- iron wood *n. varofa*
- irreproachable — *vegu no nufa de, see:*  
*vegu*
- irrigate *cv. koru mana, see: koru*
- irritate — *moi yeiva rena, see: moina*
- island *n. motumotu*
- isolated place — *baku baku de sana, see:*  
*baku*
- issue forth *cv. besu nina*
- it *pro. ina*
- itch *cv. eve rena*
- itch, cause to *cv. nana rena, see: nana*
- itchy *adj. nana*
- itchy, make *cv. nana rena, see: nana*
- its *post. di;*  
*pro. ini*
- itself *pro. inaike;*  
*pro. inike;*  
*pro. iniye<sub>1</sub>*
- itsy-bitsy/itty-bitty trees *cn. sisifura*  
*sasifura*
- itty-bitty fish *cn. misiri masiri*

## J - j

- jacket *cn. bou varuka, see: bou*
- jail *n. dibura*
- jar *n. botoro*
- jaw *n. adu<sub>1</sub>*
- jealous, become *cv. maunu nina*
- jealous, make — *moi maunu rena, see:*  
*moina;*  
— *moi maunu rina, see: moina*
- jealousy *n. gonema*
- jerk *cv. tiko rena*
- jewel — *fore buni, see: fore*
- Jew's harp *n. bibo*
- job *n. moimai*
- John *n. sioni*
- join — *moi gogo rena, see: moina;*  
— *moi kake rina, see: moina;*  
— *moi yokoi rina, see: moina;*  
— *moi yova rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. kefe rina, see: kefe;*  
*cv. yova rina*
- join in unison *cv. gobuno rena*
- join together — *yokoiri rina, see: yokoi;*  
*cv. gogo rina, see: gogo;*  
*cv. ivogama rina*

join with *cv. kaiba rena*  
 joined, be *cv. gogo nina, see: gogo*  
 joint *cn. ida adaka, see: ida;*  
*n. adaka;*  
*n. baraka;*  
*n. kefuka*  
 joke — *moi isira rena, see: moina*  
 joke about — *moi ninika rena, see: moina*  
 joke with *cv. ninika nina*  
 joke/ joking *cn. isira ago, see: isira*  
 journey — *yava ika oto dina, see: yava;*  
*cv. oto dina, see: oto*  
 joyful *cv. ada rena, see: ada<sub>1</sub>*  
 joyfulness *n. ada<sub>1</sub>*  
 judge — *moi kota aina, see: moina;*  
 — *moi rorotari rena, see: moina;*  
 — *mokei no o buni rena, see:*  
*mokena;*  
*cv. kota rena, see: kota<sub>2</sub>;*  
*cv. nirorotari rena (2);*  
*v. emana*  
 judgment *n. obini*  
 juice *n. koru;*  
*n. ona*  
 jump *cv. nunu rina;*

*cv. roho rena;*  
*cv. tebu rena*  
 jump (down) *cv. sokau rena*  
 jump out unexpectedly *cv. fiu nina (2)*  
 jump over *v. airuruna*  
 jumper *cn. bou varuka, see: bou*  
 junction *cn. ida adaka, see: ida;*  
*n. adaka;*  
*n. ema*  
 jungle *cn. ragama gagani, see: ragama;*  
*n. dakimu*  
 jungle bronzewing *n. kefuta*  
 junior *adj. keika*  
 just *adj. maka;*  
*adj. rorobo;*  
*adv. kaini*  
 just now *n. ruika*  
 justice — *vegu rorobo, see: vegu*  
 justify — *moi rama rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. vegu rorobo nina, see: vegu;*  
*v. erufuna (1)*  
 justified, be *cv. rorobo nina, see: rorobo*

## K - k

kapul eagle *n. dumo*  
 keen — *ada buni, see: ada<sub>2</sub>*  
 keep — *moi gira rena, see: moina;*  
 — *moi gira rina, see: moina;*  
*adv. toga<sub>1</sub>*  
 keep away from *cv. buba nina (1)*  
 keep holy *cv. kikifa rena, see: kikifa*  
 keep quiet — *bere nina, see: bere*  
 keep sacred *cv. kikifa rena, see: kikifa*  
 keep still *cv. ogatu nina*  
 kerosene *cn. vabara koru, see: vabara;*  
*n. keresin*  
 kettle *n. ketoro*  
 key *n. ki*  
 kick *cv. kiki rena<sub>1</sub>*  
 kick (sideways) *cv. dagu mana*  
 kill *cv. utei rina;*  
*v. emuyena;*  
*v. una<sub>2</sub> (1);*  
*v. umuyena*  
 kina shell *n. kofu*  
 kind *adj. amuta*  
 kindling *n. gegeva*  
 kindness — *uka buni, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
 — *uka buni tora gade, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 king *cn. varika amiye, see: varika;*  
*n. kini*

kingdom *cn. ourefeidenana amena sana, see:*  
*ourefeidenana;*  
*n. basileia*  
 kingdom of God — *Sei di gagani kikifa, see:*  
*Sei<sub>1</sub>*  
 kingfisher *n. danaikobi*  
 kiss *cv. fuka rena*  
 kitchen *n. kisini*  
 knead *cv. bake rina*  
 knee *n. efuka*  
 kneecap *cn. efuka kaki, see: efuka*  
 kneel *cv. efuka odena, see: efuka*  
 kneel down *cv. efuka varina, see: efuka*  
 knife *n. biyeta;*  
*n. faiferena;*  
*n. fiyeta;*  
*n. kaiya*  
 knock *cv. feki rena;*  
*cv. fidi rena*  
 knock down *cv. etei rina;*  
*cv. yai rena*  
 knock down/ over *cv. etari rena*  
 knock out *cv. mutu rina*  
 knock over *cv. futu rena*  
 knocking *n. fifidi*  
 knot *cv. ukita rena, see: ukita;*  
*n. butigi*

knotted *adj. ukita*  
 know — *neidei mama rena, see: neidena;*  
 — *vei mama rena, see: vena<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. diba nina, see: diba<sub>1</sub>*  
 know (about/ how to) *v. diba<sub>1</sub>*  
 knowledge *cn. mokena vabara, see: mokena;*  
*n. mokena, see: mokena;*

*n. sisiba*  
 known, make — *moi diba rina, see: moina*  
 Komodo dragon *n. siya*  
 kwila *n. varofa*

## L - I

labour *cv. gera rena;*  
*n. moimai*  
 lack *cv. dabu nina;*  
*v. youveidena*  
 lacking — *nufa de, see: nufa*  
 ladder *n. idu<sub>3</sub>*  
 lake — *moka tora, see: moka;*  
*cn. koru moka, see: koru;*  
*cn. moka daidai tora, see: moka;*  
*n. sofuko;*  
*n. suampa*  
 lame — *yuka no, see: yuka*  
 lamp *n. keroko;*  
*n. ramefa*  
 land *cv. rou rina;*  
*cv. utae rina;*  
*n. gagani;*  
*n. kono*  
 landslide *n. unema<sub>2</sub>*  
 language *n. ago*  
 lap *n. vademā*  
 lap, make *cv. udabi rina*  
 large *adj. tora*  
 larva *n. koikima*  
 laryngeal prominence *cn. bauye meko, see: bauye*  
 last *n. agiya;*  
*n. gabi;*  
*n. turi*  
 lastborn *adj. viaigana*  
 last, very — *gabi koukou, see: gabi*  
 lastly — *gabi koukou, see: gabi*  
 late, be *cv. reti rena*  
 later *cnj. mamō;*  
*n. gabi;*  
*n. otofuri;*  
*neg. kode*  
 laud *cv. niodoro rena*  
 laugh *cv. yoga nina*  
 laugh, make — *moi yoga rina, see: moina*  
 laugh at *cv. ninika nina*  
 law — *ago gira, see: ago;*  
*n. taravatu*  
 Lawes' parotia *n. lamita*

lawyer — *ago gira oteimana amiye, see: ago*  
 lay *cv. ragaraga rena*  
 lay dead — *muyei varena, see: muyena*  
 lay down life *cv. vegu eyarena, see: vegu*  
 lay egg *cv. enema aina, see: enema;*  
*cv. unema aina, see: unema<sub>1</sub>*  
 lay face down/ prone *cv. rafarafa rena*  
 lay foundation *cv. gado varina, see: gado*  
 lay on back *cv. borona rena*  
 lay waste — *moi kekevata una, see: moina*  
 lazy *adj. bone;*  
*adj. duomu;*  
*adj. fodiya<sub>1</sub>;*  
*adj. mirono;*  
*adj. refei*  
 lazy, be *cv. afi rena;*  
*cv. duomu nina, see: duomu;*  
*cv. fuiya rena;*  
*cv. kosika rena (1)*  
 lead — *moi bona, see: moina;*  
*cv. kuto rina;*  
*v. afena<sub>1</sub>;*  
*v. ourefeidenā*  
 lead astray — *moi keto rena, see: moina;*  
 — *moi kokofu rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. eru rena;*  
*cv. ofarosi rena, see: ofarosi*  
 leader *cn. ourefeidenā amiye, see: ourefeidenā*  
 leading *n. anuka (2)*  
 leaf *n. bobo;*  
*n. iye (1);*  
*n. yueta*  
 leaf midrib *cn. iye fini, see: iye*  
 leaf out *cv. iye aina, see: iye;*  
*cv. karu rena*  
 leaf stalk *n. vaga*  
 leak *n. tuka*  
 lean against *cv. etebe rina;*  
*cv. kuaita rena (2)*  
 lean-to *n. usuma*  
 leap *cv. roho rena;*  
*cv. tebu rena*

- learned — *mokena tora*, see: *mokena*  
 learning *cv. mokena maina*, see: *mokena*  
 leatherhead *n. koeka*  
 leave — *bae ketei dina*, see: *baena*;  
*cv. taga rina*;  
*v. feidenā<sub>2</sub>*;  
*v. ferena*;  
*v. ketena*  
 leave following — *usi ferena*, see: *usi*  
 leave for a while *cv. eva nina*  
 leave without — *ferai tavoi rena*, see: *ferena*  
 leaves *n. buku*;  
*n. mafera*;  
*n. uria*;  
*n. yakita*;  
*n. yuveita*  
 leech *n. koima* (1)  
 left *adj. enana*  
 leftover — *tu sani*, see: *tumu*;  
*n. bafu*;  
*n. bubudo*;  
*n. uana*  
 leftover food *n. bau<sub>2</sub>*  
 leftover rubbish chant — *tu sani sesere*, see:  
*tumu*  
 leftovers *n. tuta*  
 leg *n. yuka*  
 leg, foot. *n. yuka*  
 legacy *n. toutou*  
 legend *n. sisina*  
 lemon *n. siforo*  
 length(s) of rope, make *cv. ituri rina*  
 leprechan *n. busi*  
 leprosy *n. refera*  
 lessen — *moi tumu rena*, see: *moina*  
 lesser yellow-billed kingfisher *n. kobi*  
 lesson *cn. oteimana ago*, see: *oteimana*  
 lest *cnj. baebu*  
 let — *moi nimana*, see: *moina*  
 let go *v. nifeidena*  
 lethargic *adj. taotao*  
 letter *n. fefa*  
 lever(age) *cv. fadani rina*  
 liberate *v. erufuna* (1)  
 licentiousness — *uka ideri mokena no*,  
 see: *uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 lichen — *irifa irifa*, see: *irifa*  
 lick *cv. uaka rena*  
 lie *cv. ofa nina*, see: *ofa*;  
*n. ofa*;  
*n. sakua*  
 lie down *cv. raudai rena*;  
*v. roauna*  
 lie (down) *v. varena*  
 lie on — *roau rina*, see: *roauna*
- life *n. vegu*;  
*n. veiga*  
 life — *varena amena*, see: *varena*  
 lifelessness *n. adabo*  
 lift — *moi dadina*, see: *moina*;  
— *moi odoro rena*, see: *moina*  
 lift high/ up *v. isina*  
 lift up — *moi odoro rina*, see: *moina*;  
*cv. biyu nina*  
 ligament *n. daru*  
 light *adj. aita*;  
*n. ramefa*;  
*n. vabara*;  
*v. orina*  
 light fire *v. katuna*;  
*v. kikina<sub>1</sub>* (2)  
 light *n. keroko*  
 lightheaded, be *cv. gebo rena*  
 lightweight, make *cv. aita nina*, see: *aita*  
 lightened, be — *ro aita nina*, see: *ro*  
 lighter *n. masisi*  
 lightning *n. ayena<sub>1</sub>*;  
*n. kamanika*  
 like — *mokei vava rena*, see: *mokena*;  
*adj. kana<sub>1</sub>*;  
*cv. ura rena*, see: *ura*;  
*n. ura*  
 like this *adv. makai*  
 like this/ that *adv. yomakai*  
 likeness *n. vima*  
 lime *n. au*;  
*n. siforo*  
 limit *cv. tumu nina*, see: *tumu*;  
*cv. vata baena*  
 line *cv. yagaida rina*;  
*n. raeni*;  
*n. raro*;  
*n. raroda*  
 line up *cv. raro rina*, see: *raro*  
 linen — *varuka buni*, see: *varuka*  
 lip *cn. vena eiro*, see: *vena<sub>2</sub>*  
 liquid *n. koru*;  
*n. ona*  
 listen (to) *v. neidena*  
 listening — *ada yora*, see: *ada<sub>2</sub>*;  
*adj. yora*  
 little *adj. kakaita*;  
*adj. keika*;  
*adj. tumu*  
 little bit *n. keika nina*, see: *keika*  
 little finger *n. usika<sub>2</sub>*  
 little while *post. neitua*  
 live *cv. tarufaita rena*;  
*v. amena*  
 liver *n. keva*

livestock *n. boromakau*  
 living — *varena amena, see: varena;*  
*adj. vegu usi dina, see: vegu*  
 living memory *n. gua;*  
*neg. kode*  
 living part animal/ part human spirit *cn.*  
*godiyu foru, see: godiyu*  
 living person's spirit chant *cn. godiyu*  
*sesere, see: godiyu*  
 lizard *n. abutumumu;*  
*n. kokiya<sub>1</sub>*  
 lizard sp *n. baduma;*  
*n. bau<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. etugai<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. ganisisiri;*  
*n. ivaigogore;*  
*n. kose;*  
*n. siya;*  
*n. uevari;*  
*n. variva*  
 load *n. dinaga;*  
*n. maduna (1)*  
 loaded *adj. toe*  
 loam *n. mose*  
 loath *cv. gubuyo rena, see: gubuyo*  
 lock — *fanika ae gira rena, see:*  
*fanika;*  
*n. fanika*  
 locust *n. kaufa*  
 locust sp *n. yorima*  
 log *n. yabo*  
 loincloth *n. mote*  
 loitering *n. oto*  
 lolly/ lollipop *n. loli*  
 lonely place — *baku baku de sana, see:*  
*baku*  
 long *adj. doba*  
 long and smooth *adj. yovirika*  
 long stone *cn. raba fore*  
 long time *adv. toga<sub>1</sub>*  
 long time ago *n. senagi*  
 long time (ago) *n. biyatete*  
 long way *adj. maike*  
 longer *adv. taina*  
 long-tailed parrot *n. iniki*  
 longwinded, be *cv. korai nina*  
 look *cv. ne rena, see: ne;*  
*v. nena<sub>2</sub>;*  
*v. vena<sub>1</sub>*  
 look after *cv. nari rena*  
 look around — *vei deo rena, see: vena<sub>1</sub>;*  
*v. du*  
 look back *cv. matai rena*  
 look beautiful *cv. erara rina, see: erara*  
 look carefully — *vei feidena, see: vena<sub>1</sub>;*

— *vei mama rena, see: vena<sub>1</sub>*  
 look down — *nei agu rina, see: nena<sub>2</sub>;*  
*cv. boboe rena*  
 look down upon — *mokei itu rena (2), see:*  
*mokena*  
 look for *cv. maina rena, see: maina*  
 look intently at — *vei mona rena, see:*  
*vena<sub>1</sub>*  
 look nice — *ve safi rena, see: vena<sub>1</sub>*  
 look out for — *vei diba rena, see: vena<sub>1</sub>*  
 look past — *moi tai rena, see: moina*  
 looking for *n. maina*  
 lookout *n. mamanu*  
 loose *adj. roge*  
 loose, become *cv. rage rena*  
 loosen *cv. fisuka una;*  
*cv. rage rena;*  
*cv. roge rena, see: roge;*  
*v. uyounena;*  
*v. younena*  
 Lord *n. Lohiabada*  
 lord *cn. varika amiye, see: varika*  
 lorikeet *n. yori*  
 lorikeet song *cv. kuiyori nina*  
 lose — *moi boiyo rena, see: moina;*  
*v. eyarena*  
 lose voice *cv. sisivo nina (1)*  
 lose way *cv. boiyo rena*  
 lose weight *cv. gave nina;*  
*cv. maravaima nina;*  
*cv. roroa nina*  
 lost, be *cv. boiyo rena*  
 lost, get — *bae ketei dina, see: baena;*  
*cv. boiyo rena*  
 lot *n. laki*  
 lots of *adj. tora*  
 loud *adj. tora*  
 louse sp *n. bare;*  
*n. gue*  
 love — *mokei vava rena, see: mokena;*  
*cv. uka mana, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. ura rena, see: ura*  
 love magic chant *cn. oketa ita, see: oketa*  
 love spell — *uka mana sesere, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 low tide, be *cv. koru nena, see: koru*  
 lower *adj. dabigara*  
 lower abdomen *n. boada*  
 lower back *n. getona*  
 lower down *post. egona*  
 lower self *cv. tumuda rena*  
 lowland yellow-billed kingfisher *n. kobi*  
 luck *n. laki*  
 lukewarm *adj. oka*  
 lumber *n. fou<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. yabo*

lump *n. beko*  
 lumpy, be *cv. beko rena, see: beko*  
 lunch(time) — *medau, see: meda*  
 lung *n. roguro*  
 lust *n. koa;*

*n. udu*  
 lustful *adj. kurikuri*  
 lustfully — *auna kana, see: auna<sub>1</sub>*

## M - m

machete *n. baiya*  
 machine *n. misin*  
 mad, make — *moi yeiva rena, see: moina*  
 maggot *n. adi*  
 magic *n. tukanabu;*  
*n. tunavoi;*  
*n. veve;*  
*n. yaumana*  
 magic, perform *cv. kiraini rena;*  
*cv. veve rena, see: veve*  
 magic words *n. sesere*  
 magnify *cv. niodoro rena*  
 magpie *n. kakuroka*  
 mail *n. mere*  
 maize *n. koni*  
 make *cv. nikake rena;*  
*v. rina;*  
*v. vadina*  
 make fun of *v. nikuruna*  
 make into ribbons/ strips *cv. sereka rena*  
 making the rounds *n. oto*  
 malaria *n. malaria*  
 malay apple *n. yarea*  
 male *n. rumana<sub>1</sub>*  
 male (animal) *adj. saru*  
 male prostitute *cn. koa rumana, see: koa*  
 malign — *sina no nina, see: sina;*  
*cv. nifafana rena*  
 man *n. amiye;*  
*n. rumana<sub>1</sub>*  
 manager *n. bosi*  
 mandarin *n. kadai*  
 mane *n. guruna<sub>2</sub>*  
 mange *n. raku*  
 mango *n. sofeka*  
 mangrove *n. magoro*  
 manifest out in open — *moi erau rena,*  
*see: moina*  
 manioc *n. maniga*  
 manipulate *n. egira*  
 manuscript *n. bura*  
 many *adj. noibanu;*  
*adj. tau*  
 mar — *moi no rina, see: moina*  
 march *v. oroimina*  
 marital problems, have *cv. mena odena,*  
*see: mena<sub>2</sub>*

mark *cv. bera imina, see: bera;*  
*n. anuka (1);*  
*n. araka*  
 mark as own *cv. auba rena*  
 mark (out) *cv. abidi rena;*  
*cv. veika rena*  
 marker *n. ikefata*  
 market *n. maketi<sub>1</sub>*  
 marking *n. bera*  
 marriage relationship — *mena auta rena,*  
*see: mena<sub>2</sub>*  
 marrow *n. biruru*  
 marry — *raravari keto rena, see:*  
*rarava;*  
*v. mena<sub>2</sub>*  
 mash — *moi fui rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. kato rena, see: kato*  
 mashed steamed food *n. kato*  
 mass *cv. efo imina*  
 mass of people — *amiye tau gade, see:*  
*amiye;*  
*n. utuma*  
 master *cn. ourefeidenā amiye, see:*  
*ourefeidenā;*  
*cn. varika amiye, see: varika;*  
*n. biyaguna*  
 mat *n. ekama;*  
*n. geda*  
 match *n. masisi*  
 mate *cv. gogoi rena;*  
*n. asini;*  
*n. erega*  
 material *n. varuka*  
 materials *n. kohu*  
 mates *n. asiyaka*  
 masticate *cv. tamuta rena*  
 mature *adj. kiri;*  
*adj. kokora;*  
*n. biyatete*  
 maybe *cnj. baeko*  
 me *pro. na*  
 meal *n. iruku*  
 meander *cv. sigobara rena;*  
*cv. taotao rena, see: taotao*  
 meaning — *adināu (2), see: adina;*  
 — *ago di ini adina, see: ago*  
 meaninglessly *adv. foi*

means *cn. ida vena (2), see: ida*  
 meantime *post. neitua*  
 measure *cv. to rina;*  
*cv. toe mana, see: toe*  
 meat *n. musa;*  
*n. vibani*  
 meddle *cv. bisu basu rena*  
 mediator — *utari naivo amiye, see: uta*  
 medical orderly *n. medikoro*  
 medicine *n. muramura*  
 medium — *veve amiye, see: veve*  
 meet *cv. egogo rena*  
 meet (together) *cv. egoru rena*  
 meeting *n. mitini*  
 meeting place — *egogo rena sana, see:*  
*egogo rena*  
 melon *n. mereni*  
 melt *cv. momo nina;*  
*cv. roro nina*  
 mark (out)/ mend *cv. veika rena*  
 mend *cv. veika rena*  
 menstrual period — *rema di gauka, see:*  
*rema*  
 menstruation *cn. eyo gauka, see: eyo<sub>1</sub>*  
 mentally slow — *ada forovai rena, see:*  
*ada<sub>2</sub>*  
 mention *cv. nivabi rena*  
 meow meow meow *cv. niau niau niau nina*  
 merchant — *gugura voi redo amiye, see:*  
*gugura;*  
 — *sero redo amiye, see: sero*  
*rena*  
 mercy *cn. uka iriyeduka, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. iriyeduka*  
 mercy, have *cv. iriyeduka rena, see:*  
*iriyeduka*  
 merging *n. ema*  
 mess up — *moi forovai rena, see: moina*  
 message *n. ago*  
 messenger — *ago moi raga redo amiye, see:*  
*ago;*  
*cn. naivo amiye, see: naivo;*  
*cn. nifeidena amiye, see:*  
*nifeidena*  
 messy *adj. giyo;*  
*adv. tavoi*  
 metal *n. auri<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. metolo*  
 meteor(ite) *n. yaveru*  
 method *cn. ida vena (2), see: ida*  
 mid *n. tobo*  
 midday, become *cv. tobo nina, see: tobo*  
 middle *n. tobo;*  
*n. ufa;*  
*n. uta*

middle finger *cn. yu doba*  
 might *cnj. baebu;*  
*cnj. baeko*  
 migrate *cv. roku rena*  
 mild, be *cv. sa nina*  
 military officer/ leader/ organisation *cn. iya*  
*ourefeidena, see: iya<sub>2</sub>*  
 milk *n. miruka;*  
*n. susu*  
 millipede *n. edokokiyo*  
 millstone — *witi utei rina di fore tora, see:*  
*witi*  
 Mimosa *n. mavori*  
 mind *n. mokena, see: mokena*  
 mindful — *anema roge, see: anema<sub>1</sub>*  
 mine *pro. nai*  
 miracle *n. rebe*  
 miracle, perform — *mokena vegu rena, see:*  
*mokena;*  
*cv. rebe rena, see: rebe*  
 mirror *n. garasi*  
 miserable *n. sibogi*  
 miserable, be *cv. sibogi rena, see: sibogi*  
 mislead — *moi eva rina, see: moina;*  
 — *ourefeidei no rena, see:*  
*ourefeidena;*  
*cv. eru rena;*  
*cv. ofarosi rena, see: ofarosi*  
 misplace — *moi boiyo rena, see: moina;*  
 — *moi urafo rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. forovai rena, see: forovai;*  
*cv. rerevaida nina*  
 miss *cv. gaise rena*  
 miss (mark) *cv. ebun rena (2)*  
 missionary *n. misinari*  
 mist — *eyo moa dou, see: eyo<sub>1</sub>;*  
 — *miya nimunimu rena, see:*  
*miya;*  
*n. bounoka;*  
*n. nimunimu;*  
*n. seuya*  
 mistake *cv. forovai rena, see: forovai*  
 mister *n. mista*  
 mistreat — *buni de rena, see: buni;*  
 — *vegu no rofu rena, see: vegu*  
 mix — *imi foyoma rena, see: imina<sub>1</sub>;*  
 — *moi fui rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. keifo rena*  
 mix in *cv. foyoma rena*  
 mixture *n. forovai*  
 mock *v. nikuruna*  
 moisten — *moi dou rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. dou nina, see: dou*  
 moisture *n. mofa*  
 molar *cn. adu gade, see: adu<sub>1</sub>*



mole *n. aufa ota oriyo*  
 mole, have *cv. buti nina*  
 molest *cv. toe mana, see: toe*  
 money *cn. fore ruba (2), see: fore;*  
*n. fene;*  
*n. moni*  
 money changer — *fore senesi redo amiye,*  
*see: fore*  
 monitor *n. variva*  
 month — *eyo moa dou (2), see: eyo<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. fereba*  
 moon *n. eyo<sub>1</sub> (1);*  
*n. fereba*  
 mope — *ne uruma moi no rena, see: ne*  
 more *adj. mau;*  
*adv. besa;*  
*adv. dudusa;*  
*adv. toga<sub>1</sub>*  
 morning *n. uriyaku*  
 morning star *n. Magai*  
 mosquito *n. nemona*  
 mosquito buzz/ sound *n. nyae..*  
 moss covered, be *cv. koyakuri nina*  
 moth *n. koifiroro*  
 mother *n. kosini;*  
*n. nono*  
 mother-in-law *n. imokai;*  
*n. radini*  
 mothers *n. nokai*  
 mother's brother *n. vada*  
 mother's brothers *n. vadakai*  
 mother's sister's daughter *n. tobaini*  
 mother's sister's daughters *n. tobaiyaka*  
 mothers-in-law *n. radiyaka*  
 motion *cv. feko rena*  
 mountain *n. fofure;*  
*n. omuna*  
 mountainside *n. esona*  
 mountaintop *cn. ika tobo, see: ika*  
 mountain trail *n. bayama*  
 mourn *cv. gururo rena, see: guruo*  
 mourning *n. guruo*  
 mourning period *n. dinubona*  
 mouse *n. koyomu*  
 mouse-warbler *n. gogoya*  
 moustache *cn. vena ueta, see: vena<sub>2</sub>*  
 mouth *n. vena<sub>2</sub>*  
 move — *moi kita rena, see: moina;*  
— *moi tagaga rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. Iyana rena;*  
*cv. kita rena;*  
*cv. maruvo rena, see: maruvo;*  
*cv. raga rena, see: raga*  
 move about *v. dina<sub>1</sub>*

move around *cv. dibo rena;*  
*cv. ekeao rena*  
 move aside/ away/ over *cv. etagae rina*  
 move aside/ over/ sideways *cv. ritika rena*  
 move away *cv. atana dina;*  
*cv. rei negi rena*  
 move away from *cv. egaima rina*  
 move back *cv. yonu rena*  
 move close to *cv. ekaira rena*  
 move over *cv. reki rena*  
 move slowly *cv. deyofu rena*  
 move to movement *n. raga*  
 movement/ movie *n. maruvo*  
 much *adj. tora*  
 much (more) *adv. besa*  
 mucus *n. bidoka*  
 mud *n. dikina*  
 muddy, be *cv. daiga rena*  
 muddy, make — *moi dikina rena, see:*  
*moina*  
 multiple *n. uru<sub>1</sub>*  
 multiply *v. uruna<sub>1</sub>*  
 multiply, make — *moi uruna, see: moina;*  
*cv. toke rena*  
 multitude — *amiye tau gade, see: amiye;*  
*n. utuma*  
 mumble *cv. fute rena<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. mumugu nina, see: mumugu<sub>2</sub>*  
 murder *v. emuyena;*  
*v. umuyena*  
 murky, be *cv. daiga rena*  
 murmur *cv. nibesenai rena, see:*  
*nibesenai;*  
*n. mumugu<sub>2</sub>*  
 muscle *n. musa*  
 mushroom *n. irifa*  
 mushroom sp *cn. gemori bora;*  
*n. adafa<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. batu;*  
*n. ebuborona;*  
*n. kuuokauo*  
 music *n. adena;*  
*n. kukuroka*  
 mustard *n. kani*  
 mute *adj. babo*  
 my *pro. nai*  
 myself *pro. naike*  
 mystery *cn. nisui ago, see: nisui rena;*  
*cn. sui ago, see: sui;*  
*n. kiki*  
 mystify *cv. forovai rena, see: forovai*  
 myth *cn. sisina sina, see: sisina*

## N - n

- nag *cv. gimiragi rena*
- nail *cv. ikoko rena, see: ikoko;*  
*n. goiso;*  
*n. ikoko;*  
*n. ogirima*
- naive *adj. doriai*
- naked *adj. faisara;*  
*adj. sara*
- name *cv. roka nina, see: roka<sub>1</sub>*
- namesake — *nai roka, see: nai*
- name(sake) *n. roka<sub>1</sub>*
- naming ceremony *cn. roka nina sinisini,*  
*see: roka<sub>1</sub>*
- nanny goat *cn. nanigose rema;*  
*cn. nanigouti rema, see:*  
*nanigouti*
- nape *n. gedu;*  
*n. sofuka*
- narcotic *cv. iroka rena (2), see: iroka*
- narrator — *ago niokuna amiye, see: ago*
- narrow *adj. kakaita;*  
*adj. kibobo;*  
*cv. kakaita rena, see: kakaita*
- nasty, be *cv. ruirui rena*
- nation — *gagani tora, see: gagani;*  
*n. gagani*
- nations *cn. gagani gagani vene, see:*  
*gagani*
- nature *cn. koru yabo fore, see: koru;*  
*n. karana*
- navel *n. asika<sub>2</sub>*
- near *post. negau*
- nearby — *adinau, see: adina*
- nearly *adv. agode*
- neck *n. bauye;*  
*n. kuri*
- neck ache, get *cv. kuri rena, see: kuri*
- necklace *n. ageva*
- needle *n. idi;*  
*n. niduru*
- needs *cn. fore ruba (2), see: fore*
- needy — *fai kutu, see: fai;*  
— *gugura beika de, see: gugura*
- negotiate — *moi nomu rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. nivabi rena*
- negro *adj. niga*
- neighbour — *atafu amedo amiye, see: atafu*
- nephew *n. ubama;*  
*n. vada*
- nephews *n. vadakai*
- nerve *n. daru*
- nervous, be *cv. vorivori rena, see: vorivori*
- nervousness *n. vorivori*
- nest *n. buri;*  
*n. nui*
- nest, make *cv. nui rina, see: nui*
- net *n. bate;*  
*n. fate;*  
*n. reke*
- net bag *n. dura;*  
*n. vainavaina*
- net bag handle *n. roka<sub>2</sub>*
- nettle *n. ivore*
- nevertheless *cnj. idu<sub>1</sub>*
- new *adj. ruaka;*  
*n. ruika*
- new, become *cv. ruaka nina, see: ruaka*
- new, make — *moi ruaka rina, see: moina*
- New Guinea bronzewing *n. kefuta*
- New Guinea eagle *n. dumo*
- New Guinea friarbird *n. koeka*
- New Guinea harpy-eagle *n. dumo*
- New Guinea vulturine parrot *n. ugaiya*
- new harvest, have *cv. nonobo rina*
- news *n. sina*
- next *n. agiya*
- next, be *v. ourena*
- next to *post. adina (1);*  
*post. atafu*
- nice *adj. amuta;*  
*adj. buni;*  
*adj. guta;*  
*adj. safi (2)*
- nice, be *cv. guta rena, see: guta*
- nice, do — *ve safi rena, see: vena<sub>1</sub>*
- nice and straight *adj. bere*
- nice girl — *mosara buni, see: mosara*
- nicely *adv. mona*
- nicely, very *adv. godeka*
- niece *n. vefa*
- night *n. urusa*
- ‘night crasher’ — *uru tufa, see: urusa*
- nightmare — *yaduka no, see: yaduka*
- nine *adj. naini*
- nine/ ninth — *vana berou autu vana raro,*  
*see: vana*
- nipple *cn. susu giba, see: susu*
- no — *eni voni, see: eni;*  
*qw. ba<sub>2</sub>;*  
*qw. eni*
- no/ not *neg. dia*
- not, do *neg. ga*
- nod head *cv. teko rena*
- noise *n. kukuroka*

noisy, become	<i>cv. vorovoro nina, see: vorovoro</i>	no(t)/ nothing	<i>neg. ide<sub>1</sub></i>
noise, make	<i>cv. kukuroka rena, see: kukuroka;</i>	nothing	— <i>beika yokoi de, see: beika; n. dokema<sub>2</sub>; neg. koina</i>
noise in the house, make	— <i>yava kukuroka rena, see: yava</i>	nothing, have	<i>cv. dabu nina</i>
nonstop, say	<i>cv. niriu rena</i>	nothing inside, have	<i>cv. siuka nina</i>
nonstop, talk	<i>cv. niriu rena</i>	nothing remaining, have	<i>cv. doke nina; v. youveidena</i>
noon	<i>cn. meda tobo, see: meda</i>	notice	— <i>vei mama rena, see: vena<sub>1</sub>; v. veifatena</i>
noon, become	<i>cv. tobo nina, see: tobo</i>	now	<i>n. gua; n. ruika; n. yoikara</i>
north	— <i>meda baido enana eta, see: meda</i>	nude	<i>adj. faisara; adj. sara</i>
nose	<i>n. uruma</i>	numb, be	<i>cv. dodo nina</i>
nose mucus	<i>cn. uruma kita, see: uruma</i>	number	<i>n. naba</i>
nostril	<i>cn. uruma ruba, see: uruma</i>	nurse	<i>cv. susu irina, see: susu; cv. susu mana, see: susu</i>
not able to	<i>cv. kava rena, see: kava</i>		
not all/ one	<i>adj. kava</i>		
not in private	<i>n. ariara</i>		
not know	<i>cv. toto nina, see: toto</i>		
not known	<i>n. toto</i>		
not listen	<i>cv. tage rena</i>		
not yet	<i>neg. kode</i>		

## O - o

o	<i>intrj. aee; intrj. aiyo; voc. e</i>	offering	<i>cv. kenoka rena, see: kenoka n. aira; n. goda</i>
oath	<i>n. nivarika</i>	offensive, be	<i>cv. ruirui rena</i>
obdurate	— <i>uka gira kiki, see: uka<sub>1</sub></i>	offering, make	— <i>ori sisika rena, see: orina</i>
obedient	— <i>anema yora, see: anema<sub>1</sub>; adj. yora</i>	office	<i>n. ofesi</i>
obese	<i>adj. tatamu</i>	officer	— <i>iya redo amiye, see: iya<sub>2</sub></i>
obey	<i>cv. yora nina, see: yora; v. neidena</i>	official	<i>cn. ourefeidena amiye, see: ourefeidena</i>
objectionable, be	<i>cv. ruirui rena</i>	offspring	<i>n. tutubena</i>
object to	<i>cv. tourage rena</i>	oh	<i>intrj. aee; intrj. aiyo; intrj. ao; voc. e; voc. o<sub>2</sub></i>
obnoxious, be	<i>cv. ruirui rena; cv. vorovoro rena, see: vorovoro</i>	oil	<i>n. girisi; n. oira</i>
obstinate	— <i>ada gira rena, see: ada<sub>2</sub>; — ada tora, see: ada<sub>2</sub>; — uka gira kiki, see: uka<sub>1</sub></i>	oil (coconut)	<i>n. diga</i>
obtain	<i>v. atena</i>	oily	<i>adj. isirema</i>
ocean	<i>n. davara</i>	oink	<i>cv. beuka nina; cv. guga nina; cv. koe nina</i>
o'clock	<i>cn. meda nemoko, see: meda; cv. koroko nina</i>	ointment	— <i>diga di sisika buni, see: diga; n. muramura</i>
odour	<i>n. sau (1)</i>	okari	<i>n. oketa</i>
odour, have	<i>cv. sisika rena, see: sisika</i>	okay	<i>adj. egereregere</i>
oesophagus	<i>n. bauye</i>	old	<i>adj. autu; adj. bomudo; adj. buruka<sub>2</sub>;</i>
of course	— <i>rama mada, see: rama<sub>1</sub></i>		
of course not	— <i>ide mada, see: ide<sub>1</sub></i>		
offload	— <i>moi soka rena, see: moina</i>		
offence, cause	— <i>moi esika rena, see: moina</i>		
offend	— <i>moi toe rina, see: moina;</i>		

- adj. kokiya*<sub>2</sub>;  
*adj. kori*;  
*adj. marada*;  
*adj. sabedo*
- old, be very *cv. bomudo nina, see: bomudo*
- old, become/get *cv. tora nina, see: tora*;
- old, get *cv. ugava nina, see: ugava*
- old maid *n. kafani*
- old (person) *adj. ugava*
- older *adj. tora*
- older aunt — *nono tora, see: nono*
- older, be *v. ourena*
- older great aunt/ uncle — *aufa tora, see: aufa*
- older man — *rumana tora, see: rumana*<sub>1</sub>
- older person/ man — *amiye tora, see: amiye*
- older uncle — *baba tora, see: baba*
- older woman — *rema tora, see: rema*
- omen *n. ruru*
- on *post. ri*
- on a day — *aru, see: ari*
- on another day — *nokaru, see: nokoi*
- on, get *cv. guiya rena*
- on road — *ida, see: ida*
- on summit — *ikau, see: ika*
- on the beach/ sand — *vasau, see: vasa*
- on (top of) *post. odoro*
- (on) top of *post. fafau (1)*
- on top of, be *cv. uabo rena*
- once upon a time *cn. yokaru*
- one *adj. yokoi*
- one, make — *moi yokoi rina, see: moina*
- one day — *aru, see: ari*;  
*cn. beyaru*
- one day *cn. yokaru*
- one who(m) *pro. kaere*
- only *adj. maka*;  
*adj. roena*
- only children — *vitu vene, see: vitu*
- only *adj. vitu*
- open — *moi faga rina, see: moina*;  
*cv. aka rina*;  
*cv. eboka rena*;  
*cv. ufoka rena*;  
*v. ekena*;  
*v. utoruna*
- open mouth wide *cv. kifa rina*
- open up *cv. fo'o nina*;  
*cv. karu rena*;  
*cv. rara rena*;  
*cv. uforo rena*;  
*v. arena*<sub>2</sub>
- open (up) *v. eyounena*
- open up wide — *moi kinikaka rina, see: moina*
- open wide — *moi boka rena, see: moina*
- opened up, be *cv. ruba nina, see: ruba*
- opening *cn. vanafa ruba*;  
*n. biri*<sub>1</sub>;  
*n. ruba*
- openly *n. ariara*
- opponent *n. samani*
- opportunity *n. kafu (2)*
- oppose *cv. ruda rena, see: ruda*;  
*cv. tourage rena*
- oppress — *mokei itu rena (2), see: mokena*;  
*cv. esika mana, see: esika*
- oppressed, be *cv. esika moina, see: esika*
- or *cnj. ba*<sub>1</sub>;  
*cnj. o*<sub>1</sub>
- orange *adj. bora*
- orange-footed scrubfowl *cn. nomu kefuta*
- orchid *n. okid*
- order *cv. ago gira nina, see: ago*;  
*n. naivo*
- ordinary *adj. itafu*;  
*adj. tavoi*
- organise — *moi rorobo rina, see: moina*
- ornate fruit-dove *n. matana*<sub>2</sub>
- orphan *n. neuka*
- orphaned *adj. vitu*
- ostentatious, be *cv. matuka rena, see: matuka*
- ostracise *cv. buba nina (1)*
- other *adj. berou*;  
*adj. ere*;  
*adj. idana*;  
*adj. nokoi*
- otherwise *cnj. baebu*
- our(s) *pro. uni*
- ourselves *pro. unike*;  
*pro. uniye*
- out of *post. gutuna*
- out of, get *cv. taga rina*
- out of the way, get *cv. ritika rena*
- out of work, be *cv. moimai ferena, see: moimai*
- outer ear — *anema ruba, see: anema*<sub>1</sub>
- outer space — *oma ide iniye, see: oma*
- outhouse *cn. otuka yava, see: otuka*;  
*n. simorohaus*
- outline — *beika sina ideri, see: beika*
- outrage *n. badu*;  
*n. gubuyo*
- outside *post. etofaro*
- outsider *cn. okina amiye, see: okina*;  
*cn. yava ika amiye, see: yava*;

*n. gabani*  
 over *post. odoró*  
 over here *loc. midu*  
 over there *loc. isefu;*  
                   *loc. mirodu;*  
                   *loc. soroni*  
 overcast, be— *agubo nina, see: agubo*  
 overcome *cv. ebu rena (1);*  
                   *cv. etei rina;*  
                   *cv. rusi rena*  
 overcome with, be *cv. rivai rena*  
 overflow *cv. rausi rena*  
 overgrown *adj. yoyo<sub>2</sub>*  
 overhang *adj. yoyo<sub>2</sub>*  
 overload *cv. fare rena, see: fare*  
 overlook — *moi tai rena, see: moina;*  
                   — *mokei koina nina, see:*  
                   *mokena;*  
                   *cv. toto nina, see: toto;*  
                   *n. mamanu*  
 overpower *cv. dobu rena;*

*cv. rusi rena*  
 overripe, be *cv. oiya nina*  
 overseer — *dubu ourefeidená amiye, see:*  
                   *dubu;*  
                   *n. bosí*  
 overshadow *cv. rau nina*  
 (over)shadow — *vima fufuta nina, see: vima*  
 overturn — *moi evairo rena, see: moina;*  
                   — *moi evaivo rina, see: moina*  
 overweight *adj. tatamu*  
 overwhelm *cv. forovai rena, see: forovai*  
 overwhelming, be *cv. ruirui rena;*  
                   *cv. vorovoro rena, see: vorovoro*  
 owl *n. bavorovoro*  
 own *cv. asanu rena (1)*  
 owner *n. biyaguna;*  
                   *n. madini*  
 oxbow *n. siri<sub>1</sub>*

## P - p

pacify *cv. meino mana, see: meino*  
 pack *cv. migigi rina*  
 paddle *cv. fayó rena;*  
                   *cv. karoa rena*  
 paddock *n. magu*  
 pain *n. esika*  
 palace — *yava tora, see: yava;*  
                   *cn. ourefeidená yava tora, see:*  
                   *ourefeidená*  
 paleness *n. gauka*  
 palm cockatoo *n. kiso*  
 palm of hand — *vana rafo, see: vana*  
 pan *n. fani;*  
                   *n. urena*  
 pandanus *n. efa*  
 pants *n. fai;*  
                   *n. firifou*  
 papaya *n. roku*  
 paper *n. fefa*  
 Papuan black *cn. mumu nobone*  
 Papuan hornbill *n. younema*  
 parable *cn. mokena ago, see: mokena;*  
                   *cn. sui ago, see: sui*  
 paradise — *ada rena sana, see: ada<sub>1</sub>*  
 paralysed — *yuka kevo, see: yuka;*  
                   *adj. kevo*  
 paralysed hand — *vana kevo, see: vana*  
 paralytic — *dibo anua amiye, see: dina<sub>1</sub>;*  
                   — *yuka vana kevo, see: yuka*  
 parched — *koru de, see: koru*  
 pardon *v. uyounena*

parents *cn. nono baba, see: nono*  
 part *n. bado<sub>1</sub>;*  
                   *n. siri<sub>2</sub>*  
 part of feast *n. morara*  
 partake *v. irina<sub>1</sub> (1)*  
 partially cook — *ori yoba rena, see: orina*  
 partially, do *cv. arava rina*  
 partially eat — *moi bokona rina, see:*  
                   *moína*  
 partner *n. asini*  
 partner with *cv. kefe rina, see: kefe*  
 partners *n. asiyaka*  
 party *cv. pati rena*  
 pass *cv. ebu rena (2)*  
 pass away *cv. tatava nina*  
 pass greetings *cv. kokora nina*  
 pass over *v. orefana*  
 pass through *cv. yavoi rena*  
 pass through hole *cv. fisika rena*  
 passage *n. fasisi*  
 passionately *adv. goragora*  
 past prime, be *cv. oiya nina*  
 paste *n. yu*  
 pasture — *oruma iri-iri sana, see: oruma*  
 path *n. ida (1)*  
 patient, be *cv. toro rena, see: toro*  
 patience *n. toro*  
 patiently *adv. kiyaka*  
 pawpaw *n. roku*  
 pay *cv. fei rena;*  
                   *cv. voi rena, see: voi*

- pay attention *cv. anema aina, see: anema<sub>1</sub>*  
 pay bride price *cv. rema voi rena, see: rema*  
 pay for *cv. davana rena, see: davana*  
 payback *n. obini*  
 payback, do *cv. seisei rena, see: seisei*  
 payback magic *n. seisei*  
 payment *n. davana*  
 peace *cn. uka amuta, see: uka<sub>1</sub>; n. manau; n. meino*  
 peace, make *cv. meino mana, see: meino*  
 peace with, make — *uka amuta nina, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 peaceful *adj. amuta*  
 peel — *ukoka rena, see: ukokana; cv. kakoro rina, see: kakoro; cv. koe rena; cv. koere rena; cv. oto rina; cv. sani rena; cv. sofi rena; v. kaerekana; v. ukokana; v. uruna<sub>2</sub>*  
 peel off *cv. koka rena*  
 peeling *n. kakoro*  
 peeling skin *n. mumuna*  
 peer *n. erega*  
 pelican *n. bove*  
 pelvis *n. eneka*  
 pen — *dai buru rina sana, see: dai buru rina; n. buru*  
 pencil *n. pensol*  
 penetrate *v. ufatena*  
 penis *n. gebe*  
 penniless — *fai kutu, see: fai*  
 people *cn. rema rumana, see: rema; n. amiye; n. vene*  
 perceive *v. veifatena*  
 perch *cv. rou rina*  
 perfect — *rorobo iniye, see: rorobo*  
 perforated, be *cv. ruba nina, see: ruba*  
 perform acupuncture *cv. kusi imina*  
 perfume — *diga di sisika buni, see: diga; cn. sisika oira, see: sisika*  
 perhaps *cnj. baeko*  
 perish *v. muyena*  
 permit *cv. nidada rena; v. eyounena*  
 permitted — *irina, see: irina<sub>1</sub>*  
 prerogative *n. oama<sub>2</sub>*  
 perplex *cv. forovai rena, see: forovai*  
 persecute — *imi rena, see: imina<sub>1</sub>; cv. esika mana, see: esika*  
 persist *cv. niduri rena*  
 persistent *adj. duri*  
 personal belonging *n. korikari, see: kori*  
 person(s) *n. amiye*  
 perspiration *n. mofa*  
 perspire *cv. mofa rena, see: mofa*  
 persuade *cv. niguba rena*  
 persuasion *n. niegira*  
 persuasive talk *cn. ago girisi, see: ago*  
 Pesquet's parrot *n. ugaiya*  
 pester *cv. eba<sub>o</sub> rena*  
 petiole *n. vaga*  
 petition *cv. nimatimati rena; n. usa*  
 petrol *n. fetoro*  
 philosophy *n. mokena, see: mokena*  
 phone *n. fon*  
 photo(graph) *n. vima*  
 phrase *n. one; n. siri<sub>2</sub>*  
 physician — *gauka dogo amiye, see: gauka; n. doketa*  
 pick *cv. abidi rena; cv. giboka rena; cv. koma rena; v. mena<sub>1</sub>*  
 pick out *cv. eriya rina*  
 pick up — *moi odor<sub>o</sub> rena, see: moina; cv. kafu nina*  
 pick (up) *v. rukuna*  
 picture *n. piksa*  
 piece *n. bado<sub>1</sub>; n. fonono; n. sireita*  
 piece of land/ place *n. korobu*  
 pierce *v. imina<sub>1</sub>*  
 pig *n. dona*  
 pigeon *n. kefuta*  
 pigpen *n. kota<sub>1</sub>*  
 pig sound *cv. beuka nina; cv. koe nina*  
 pile *cv. yato rena*  
 pile up *cv. kaukau rina*  
 pillage *cv. auna rena*  
 pillar *n. ika*  
 pillow *n. adikuna*  
 pimple *n. fosi<sub>1</sub>*  
 pinch *cv. kima rena*  
 pineapple *n. fainaforo*  
 pinky *n. usika<sub>2</sub>*  
 pistol *n. fisituro*  
 pit *n. guri;*

	<i>n. ruba;</i> <i>n. soku</i>
pitch	<i>v. rina</i>
pitchfork	<i>n. giniba</i>
pith	<i>n. biruru</i>
pity	<i>n. ino;</i> <i>n. iriyeduka</i>
place	— <i>moi vataru rena, see: moina;</i> <i>cv. nemokori aina, see: nemoko;</i> <i>n. dakai;</i> <i>n. gabu<sub>2</sub>;</i> <i>n. gagani;</i> <i>n. sana;</i> <i>v. aina</i>
place inside	<i>v. merina</i>
placenta	<i>cn. mida dura, see: mida;</i> <i>n. baguru<sub>2</sub></i>
plain	<i>n. nomu</i>
plait	<i>cv. boboni rena</i>
plan	<i>cv. dogo rena, see: dogo;</i> <i>cv. mokena rena, see: mokena;</i> <i>cv. nirorotari rena (1)</i>
plane	<i>cn. erena eta, see: erena;</i> <i>n. faraimisi;</i> <i>n. fereini</i>
planet	<i>n. iya<sub>1</sub></i>
plant	<i>n. oruma;</i> <i>v. varina</i>
plant sp	<i>n. amona (1);</i> <i>n. arogoroka;</i> <i>n. ava<sub>1</sub>;</i> <i>n. bebuga;</i> <i>n. budama;</i> <i>n. gigi;</i> <i>n. ivore;</i> <i>n. keroro;</i> <i>n. kokuro;</i> <i>n. korau;</i> <i>n. koverema;</i> <i>n. kukuru;</i> <i>n. okid;</i> <i>n. oukaka;</i> <i>n. roga;</i> <i>n. roiso;</i> <i>n. sare;</i> <i>n. seuna;</i> <i>n. tauga;</i> <i>n. togoyori;</i> <i>n. vakubo</i>
planting	<i>cv. nikito nakito varina</i>
planting season	<i>n. adabo</i>
plants	<i>cn. yabo fore, see: yabo</i>
plate	<i>n. mereki;</i> <i>n. siua</i>
platform	<i>n. fata</i>

play	— <i>u yoba rena (3), see: una<sub>2</sub>;</i> <i>cv. isira rena, see: isira;</i> <i>n. isira</i>
plea	<i>n. usa</i>
plead	<i>cv. niguba rena;</i> <i>cv. niguyaguya rena;</i> <i>cv. nivabi rena</i>
please	— <i>moi ada rena, see: moina;</i> <i>intrj. pilisi</i>
pleased (with)	<i>cv. ada rena, see: ada<sub>1</sub></i>
pleasing	<i>adj. akeke</i>
pledge	<i>cv. nikau rena, see: nikau;</i> <i>cv. nivarika rena, see: nivarika;</i> <i>n. nikau;</i> <i>n. nivarika</i>
plentiful, make	— <i>moi tau rina, see: moina</i>
plenty	<i>adj. tau</i>
plenty, be	<i>cv. foiro rena</i>
pliable	<i>cn. ririye beina, see: ririye</i>
pluck	— <i>moi biyoka rena, see: moina;</i> <i>cv. biyoka rena</i>
pluck up/ out	<i>v. kufuna</i>
plunder	<i>cv. auna rena</i>
pocket	<i>n. foketa</i>
point out	<i>cv. enegau rena</i>
point to	<i>cv. imiyou rena</i>
poison	<i>n. ore</i>
poke	<i>cv. fisika rena;</i> <i>cv. kusi imina;</i> <i>v. imina<sub>1</sub>;</i> <i>v. iyotamana</i>
police	<i>n. furisi</i>
polliwog/ pollywog	<i>n. didibu<sub>2</sub></i>
pompous/ pretentious/ proudful	<i>adj. negiyagiya</i>
pond	<i>cn. moka daidai tora, see: moka;</i> <i>n. sofuko;</i> <i>n. suampa</i>
pool	<i>cn. koru moka, see: koru;</i> <i>n. amana<sub>2</sub>;</i> <i>n. moka;</i> <i>n. sofuko</i>
poor	— <i>beika yokoi de inasa, see: beika;</i> <i>adj. irava</i>
poor (quality)	— <i>buni de, see: buni</i>
pop	<i>cv. fo'o nina</i>
pop out	<i>cv. fete una</i>
porch	<i>n. maravata;</i> <i>n. yoro</i>
pork	<i>n. dona</i>
portico	<i>n. maravata;</i> <i>n. yoro</i>
possess	<i>cv. rivai rena;</i> <i>post. nufa;</i>

- possession *v. odifana*  
*n. aua;*  
*n. gugura*
- possessions *n. sogona*
- possibly *cnj. baebu;*  
*cnj. baeko*
- possum *n. uka<sub>2</sub>*
- possum scent *n. buka<sub>2</sub>*
- possum sp *n. rimuna;*  
*n. urumbaya;*  
*n. vi<sub>2</sub>*
- post *n. gado*
- post-event time *n. mutaka<sub>2</sub>*
- poster *n. piksa*
- pot *n. fani;*  
*n. sini;*  
*n. urena*
- potbelly *cn. rivo beko, see: rivo;*  
*cn. rivo kefuka, see: rivo*
- potbelly, have *cv. goba nina*
- pothole *cn. soku saku, see: soku*
- potion *cn. yaumana fore, see: yaumana*
- pound *cv. fidi rena*
- pour — *moi rausi rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. rausi rena*
- pour out — *moi erausi rena, see: moina;*  
— *moi urafo rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. erau nina;*  
*cv. erausi rena*
- pour water over *v. koitena*
- poverty — *itu moya rena, see: itu*
- power *n. fava;*  
*n. siau;*  
*n. vava;*  
*n. yeiva*
- power, have — *vava nufa, see: vava*
- power over, have — *vava moi raga rena,*  
*see: vava*
- powerful *adj. isivaga*
- practice *n. toutou;*  
*n. vegu;*  
*n. veiga*
- practice hospitality *v. afeyamena*
- practice idolatry — *ofa sei nivakena, see:*  
*ofa*
- praise — *roka moi odoro rena, see:*  
*roka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. niodoro rena;*  
*v. nivakena*
- prawn *n. aka*
- prawn chant *cn. aka sesere, see: aka*
- prawn sp *n. dodona;*  
*n. kevea;*  
*n. kieta;*  
*n. mumugu<sub>1</sub>;*
- n. neuyoka;*  
*n. rabututu;*  
*n. rebu;*  
*n. saraka*
- prawn spell *cn. aka sesere, see: aka*
- pray *cv. guriguri nina, see: guriguri*
- pray to *cv. nimatimati rena*
- prayer *n. guriguri;*  
*n. usa*
- praying mantis *cn. madi kokoro*
- praying mantis fore gut *n. eta<sub>1</sub> (3)*
- preach — *sina ni dina, see: sina;*  
*cv. nirausi rena*
- preacher *n. aroro*
- precede *v. ourefeidenana*
- preceding *adv. ata*
- precipitation *n. miya*
- prefer — *moi akeke rena, see: moina*
- pregnant — *rivo nufa, see: rivo;*  
— *toe nufa, see: toe;*  
*adj. eko*
- pregnant, become *cv. rivo nina, see: rivo;*  
*cv. toe nina, see: toe*
- preparation *n. dogo*
- prepare — *moi tore rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. dogo rena, see: dogo;*  
*cv. evaina rena;*  
*cv. kero karo rena;*  
*cv. veika rena*
- prepare and prepare *cv. dogo dago rena, see:*  
*dogo*
- prepare for wedding — *mena di moimai*  
*rena, see: mena<sub>2</sub>*
- prepare meal *cv. dabara rena*
- prepare way *cv. ida arina, see: ida*
- present *cv. nemokori aina, see: nemoko;*  
*cv. nivabi rena;*  
*v. evenana*
- press *cv. ebibiya rena*
- press against *cv. tagi mana*
- press against ground *cv. buyo rena*
- pretend *cv. edero rena*
- pretentiousness *n. ofarosi*
- pretty young girl *n. teteka (2)*
- prevail over *cv. uketo rena*
- prevent — *moi no rina, see: moina;*  
— *moi tae rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. kebi rina;*  
*cv. nivai rena (2);*  
*v. erikina;*  
*v. nivaina*
- price *n. davana*
- prick *v. guruna<sub>1</sub>;*  
*v. imina<sub>1</sub>*
- pride *n. matuka*



prideful *cv. ni-ika rena*  
 priest — *Sei ma amiye utari naivo*  
*amiye, see: Sei<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. fada*  
 primitive *adj. doriai*  
 principle *n. mokena, see: mokena*  
 print *n. anuka (1)*  
 prison *n. dibura*  
 prisoners of war — *iyari moyadi vene, see:*  
*iya<sub>2</sub>*  
 private *n. sui*  
 probably *conj. baeko*  
 probe — *imi vena, see: imina<sub>1</sub>*  
 problem *n. toe rena, see: toe*  
 proclaim — *moi negau rina (1), see:*  
*moina;*  
*cv. ninogau rena;*  
*cv. niodoro rena;*  
*cv. niogau rena;*  
*cv. nirausi rena;*  
*v. niokuna;*  
*v. nioteimana*  
 produce — *moi vata rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. evata rina;*  
*cv. fu nina, see: fu<sub>1</sub>*  
 produce fruit *cv. rama nina, see: rama<sub>2</sub>*  
 profit *n. auna<sub>2</sub>*  
 prohibit — *biri rina, see: biri<sub>1</sub>*  
 prohibited — *irina de, see: irina<sub>1</sub>;*  
*adj. tabu*  
 prohibition *n. goro<sub>1</sub>*  
 prologue — *ouresi ago, see: ourena*  
 promiscuousness *n. koa*  
 promise — *uka ago mana, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. nitore rena;*  
*cv. nivarika rena, see: nivarika;*  
*n. nivarika*  
 pronounce *cv. vava mana, see: vava*  
 pronounce wedding — *mena vava mana,*  
*see: mena<sub>2</sub>*  
 propeller *n. fafara*  
 properly *adv. mona*  
 property *n. gugura;*  
*n. kohu*  
 prophesy — *Sei di ago nina, see: Sei<sub>1</sub>*  
 prophet — *Sei di ago nido amiye, see:*  
*Sei<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. peroveta*  
 propose *cv. nivabi rena*  
 prosper, cause to — *moi buni rena, see:*  
*moina*  
 proposition *cv. niduri rena*  
 prostitute — *koa redo rema, see: koa;*  
*cn. koa amiye, see: koa*  
 prostitute oneself *cv. koa rena, see: koa*

prostitution *n. koa*  
 protect *cv. nidada rena*  
 protein *n. vibani*  
 protest *cv. nibesenai rena, see: nibesenai*  
 proud, be *cv. negiyagiya rena, see:*  
*negiyagiya*  
 proud of, be *cv. nivasina rena*  
 prove — *moi rorobo rina, see: moina*  
 provide — *moi negau rina (1), see:*  
*moina;*  
*cv. evata rina*  
 provide for *cv. dabi rena, see: dabi*  
 province — *gagani tora, see: gagani*  
 provision *cn. tauga fore, see: tauga*  
 provoke — *moi vaina, see: moina;*  
*cv. tourage rena*  
 prune *cv. kai rena;*  
*cv. koroto rena*  
 psoriasis *n. boreva*  
 pubic hair *cn. boada ueta, see: boada*  
 public *n. ariara*  
 puddle *n. sofuko*  
 puff *cv. fu nina, see: fu<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. fu<sub>1</sub>*  
 pugnacious *n. siko<sub>2</sub>*  
 pull — *moi rutu rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. rutu rena, see: rutu;*  
*v. rina*  
 pull apart — *moi adaka rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. ubaki rena*  
 pull out — *moi erika rena, see: moina*  
 pull (out) *v. utuna*  
 pull together *cv. nirutu rena*  
 pull up *v. kuruna*  
 pull up/ out *v. kufuna*  
 pulling *n. rutu*  
 pullover *n. kolseti*  
 pumpkin *n. bataini*  
 pumpkin chant/ spell *cn. misina sesere,*  
*see: misina*  
 punch *cv. duki rena*  
 punish *cv. buburu rena;*  
*cv. kaunava rena, see: kaunava;*  
*cv. toe mana, see: toe*  
 punishment *n. esika;*  
*n. kaunava*  
 pupa *n. koikima*  
 puppy *n. kuru*  
 pure — *vegu no yokoi (rofu) de, see:*  
*vegu*  
 purify — *moi ruaka rina, see: moina*  
 purple swamphen *n. kema*  
 purpose — *uka gira dudu, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 purposelessly *adv. tavoi*  
 purse *n. pausi*

pus	<i>n. ona;</i> <i>n. yu</i>	put in	<i>v. meidena</i>
push	— <i>moi ediko rena, see: moina;</i> <i>cv. beku rena;</i> <i>cv. ebeku rena;</i> <i>cv. ebibiya rena;</i> <i>cv. ediko rena</i>	put in front	<i>cv. nemokori aina, see: nemoko</i>
push aside	— <i>moi kekevaita una, see: moina</i>	put inside	<i>v. merina</i>
push away	— <i>moi beku rena, see: moina;</i> <i>cv. efamu rena</i>	put on clothing	<i>cv. aku mana, see: akuna</i>
push (away)	<i>cv. diko rena</i>	put on coconut oil	— <i>vevero rina, see: vevero</i>
push down	<i>cv. burukuku rena;</i> <i>v. uyarena</i>	put on top	<i>cv. boboka rina;</i> <i>v. terina</i>
push into	<i>cv. fisika rena</i>	put out	<i>cv. imisisi rena;</i> <i>cv. siu rena (2);</i> <i>v. kafena<sub>1</sub>;</i> <i>v. ukafena</i>
put	— <i>moi aina, see: moina;</i> <i>cv. migigi rina;</i> <i>v. aina</i>	put under	<i>cv. tari aina</i>
put aside	— <i>moi (e)tae ri aina, see: moina</i>	put up with	<i>cv. udiko rena</i>
put back	— <i>ae dairina, see: aina;</i> — <i>moi dairi aina, see: moina</i>	puzzle	<i>cv. forovai rena, see: forovai</i>
		python	<i>n. aruma</i>

## Q - q

quack quack quack	<i>cn. kua kua kua</i>	quiet	<i>cv. saku nina</i> — <i>moi babo rina, see: moina;</i> — <i>sina ago de, see: sina;</i> <i>adj. bere</i>
quarrel	<i>cv. kayamo rena, see: kayamo;</i> <i>n. kayamo</i>	quiet, be	<i>cv. sa nina</i>
queen	<i>n. kuini</i>	quiet down	— <i>moi bere rina, see: moina</i>
query	<i>cn. nikaitena ago, see: nikaitena</i>	quiet (down)	<i>cv. fora nina;</i> <i>cv. nema nina</i>
question	<i>cn. nikaitena ago, see: nikaitena;</i> <i>v. nikaitena</i>	quietly	<i>adv. kimo</i>
quick to listen	— <i>anema yora, see: anema<sub>1</sub></i>	quit	<i>v. youfeidena</i>
quickly	<i>adv. evadi;</i> <i>adv. ororo</i>		
quickly, do	<i>cv. kuri rena;</i>		

## R - r

radio	<i>n. redio</i>	rainbowfish	<i>n. koki;</i> <i>n. soru</i>
raft	<i>n. tufe</i>	rainbow lorikeet	<i>n. gigibare</i>
rage	<i>n. badu;</i> <i>n. gubuyo</i>	rainwater	<i>cn. miya koru, see: miya</i>
raging water	— <i>koru yeiva, see: koru</i>	raise	— <i>moi odoro rena, see: moina;</i> <i>cv. biyu nina</i>
rain	<i>cv. miya rena, see: miya;</i> <i>n. miya</i>	raised from, be	<i>cv. dadi rae rena, see: dadina</i>
rain and wind spirit	— <i>miya aura rena, see: miya</i>	raise up	<i>cv. gika rina</i>
rain shower	— <i>yuka yokoi maka, see: yuka;</i> <i>cn. eina kiri;</i> <i>n. aumoka</i>	raise voice	<i>cv. nitona nina</i>
rainbow	<i>n. daiduari</i>	rancor	<i>n. badu;</i> <i>n. gubuyo</i>
rainbow bee-eater	<i>n. birikirokiro</i>	ransom	<i>cv. davana rena, see: davana</i>
rainbow bird	<i>n. birikirokiro</i>	rapids	<i>n. uru<sub>2</sub></i> — <i>koru yeiva, see: koru</i>
		rascal	— <i>uru tufa, see: urusa</i>

- rat *n. koyomu;*  
*n. sene*
- ravenous *n. dadaga*
- ravenously — *auna kana, see: auna<sub>1</sub>*
- raw, be *cv. yegu nina*
- razor *n. sevi*
- razorback *n. guruna<sub>2</sub>*
- reach — *ni moi ori rena (2), see: nina;*  
*cv. baku rena, see: baku*
- reach an agreement — *moi nomu rena, see:*  
*moina*
- reach out *cv. roto rina*
- read *cv. bura vena, see: bura;*  
*cv. duaiya rena*
- ready *cv. avena nina*
- ready, make — *moi tore rena, see: moina*
- ready to die, be *cv. yegu eyarena, see: yegu*
- real *adj. rama<sub>1</sub>*
- realise — *neidei mama rena, see:*  
*neidena;*  
— *vei mama rena, see: vena<sub>1</sub>*
- really *adv. vogovogo*
- really good *adj. burefe*
- reap — *goe rena, see: goena;*  
*cv. butu rena, see: butu*
- reason — *adinau (2), see: adina*
- reasonable *adj. buni*
- rebel — *gavmani rofu ruda rena*  
*amiye, see: gavmani*
- rebel against *cv. obe rena*
- rebellion *n. ruda*
- rebuff *cv. etofa rena*
- rebuke *cv. ago gira mana, see: ago;*  
*cv. ago gira nina, see: ago;*  
*cv. nibesemo rena;*  
*cv. nibesena rena;*  
*cv. nikaka rena;*  
*cv. nimeki rena;*  
*cv. nivai rena (2);*  
*n. besenai;*  
*v. emana;*  
*v. nivaina*
- rebuke *n. nibesenai*
- receive — *moi dui rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. faiva nina;*  
*v. atena;*  
*v. moina*
- receive blessing *cv. buni moina, see: buni*
- recognise — *neidei mama rena, see:*  
*neidena;*  
— *vei mama rina, see: vena<sub>1</sub>*
- recoil from *cv. buba nina (1)*
- recommend *v. nimana*
- reconcile — *uka yokoi maka nina, see:*  
*uka<sub>1</sub>;*
- *vegu no koite makuna, see:*  
*vegu*
- rectify — *moi rorobo rina, see: moina;*  
*v. erufuna (2)*
- red *adj. kaka (1);*  
*cv. avena nina*
- red hot *adj. kiyoma*
- redeem — *moi yegu rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. davana rena, see: davana;*  
*cv. voi rena, see: voi;*  
*v. erufuna (1)*
- redeemer — *moi yegu rina amiye, see:*  
*moina*
- reduce — *moi tumu rena, see: moina*
- reed *n. rata*
- reed sp *n. doi;*  
*n. gobu*
- reflect — *moi mokei rua rena, see:*  
*moina;*  
*cv. kinifo rena*
- reflect on *v. mokena*
- refresh *cv. egira rena, see: egira*
- refusal *n. vauya*
- refuse — *moi kekevaita una, see:*  
*moina;*  
*cv. etofa rena;*  
*cv. eva rina;*  
*cv. nikava rena;*  
*cv. vauya rena, see: vauya;*  
*n. kukune*
- refute *cv. damani rena;*  
*cv. nikayamo rena*
- region — *gagani tora, see: gagani*
- reheat *cv. evava rena*
- reign over *v. ourefeidenai*
- reject — *moi kekevaita una, see:*  
*moina;*  
*cv. etofa rena;*  
*cv. gedu mana, see: gedu;*  
*cv. nifafana rena*  
*cv. ada rena, see: ada<sub>1</sub>*
- rejoice *cv. auta rena*
- relate to
- relative — *dava tu, see: dava;*  
*n. varavara*
- relatives — *usika ourena, see: usika<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. vadakai*
- relaxed *adj. amuta*
- release — *moi torufuka rena, see: moina;*  
— *nifeidei yakuna, see:*  
*nifeidenai;*  
*cv. toka rena;*  
*cv. torufuka rena;*  
*v. erufuna (1);*  
*v. eyounena;*  
*v. nifeidenai;*

- v. *uyounena*  
 release fluid *cv. yu mana, see: yu*  
 release from — *moi erufu rena, see: moina*  
 relenquish *cv. niekure rena*  
 relieved, be — *ro aita nina, see: ro*  
 reluctant, be *cv. etou rena*  
 remain *v. amena*  
 remain quiet — *bere nina, see: bere*  
 remain quiet/ silent *cv. ebere rena*  
 remain steadfast *cv. udiko rena*  
 remainder *n. bafu;*  
                   *n. uana*  
 remaining grass *n. bunema*  
 remember — *moi mokei rua rena, see:*  
                   *moina;*  
                   — *mokei tora rena, see: mokena*  
                   *v. mokena*  
 remind *cv. anema una, see: anema<sub>1</sub>;*  
                   *cv. nineu rena;*  
                   *v. oteimana*  
 remnants *n. bafu;*  
                   *n. uana*  
 remonstrate *cv. nitourage rena*  
 remonstratation *n. nibesenai*  
 remove — *moi (e)tae rina, see: moina;*  
                   *cv. ei rena;*  
                   *cv. giboka rena;*  
                   *cv. koke rena;*  
                   *cv. kokiya rena;*  
                   *v. nayadena;*  
                   *v. nugana;*  
                   *v. runa<sub>1</sub> (2)*  
 render verdict *cv. kota rena, see: kota<sub>2</sub>*  
 renew — *moi eruaka rena, see: moina*  
 renounce *cv. niekure rena*  
 rent — *moi nimana, see: moina*  
 repair *cv. veika rena*  
 repent — *mokei dai rina, see: mokena;*  
                   — *mokei kero rena, see: mokena;*  
                   — *vegu no feresi moi etagae*  
                   *rina, see: vegu*  
 replace *cv. gaubo rena*  
 reply *cv. nikabai rena*  
 report *n. sina*  
 report on *cv. samani rena, see: samani*  
 reproach *cv. nierau rena*  
 reprove — *moi negau rina (2), see:*  
                   *moina;*  
                   *cv. nirorotari rena (2);*  
                   *cv. nitourage rena;*  
                   *v. emana*  
 reptile *n. variva*  
 repudiate — *moi kekevaita una, see: moina*  
 request *n. usa*  
 rescue *v. erufuna (1)*
- resentment *n. badu;*  
                   *n. gubuyo*  
 reserve *cv. tore rena*  
 resin *n. ona*  
 resist *cv. ruda rena, see: ruda*  
 resolve *v. erufuna (2)*  
 respect *cv. akeke rena, see: akeke;*  
                   *cv. emagui rena;*  
                   *cv. kikifa rena, see: kikifa;*  
                   *cv. matagini rena*  
 respected *adj. kikifa*  
 respond *cv. nikabai rena*  
 report on *v. niokuna*  
 rest *cv. asa youfeidena, see: asa;*  
                   *cv. sifere rena;*  
                   *cv. tarua rena*  
 rest on — *roau rina, see: roauna*  
 restart fire *v. katuna*  
 resting place *n. ema*  
 resting place, make *cv. gado varina, see:*  
                   *gado*  
 restrain *cv. batu rina*  
 restrict *cv. goro rina, see: goro<sub>1</sub>;*  
                   *cv. oyo rena;*  
                   *cv. tumu nina, see: tumu*  
 restricted *adj. tabu*  
 restriction *n. goro<sub>1</sub>*  
 resurrect *cv. dadi rae rena, see: dadina*  
 retain — *moi gira rena, see: moina*  
 retaliation *n. obini*  
 retribution *n. obini*  
 return — *moi dairina, see: moina;*  
                   *cv. kero rena;*  
                   *v. dairina*  
 reunite *cv. egogo rena*  
 reveal — *moi erau rena, see: moina;*  
                   — *moi negau rina (1), see:*  
                   *moina;*  
                   — *moi ogau rina, see: moina;*  
                   — *moi vabara rina, see: moina;*  
                   *cv. enegau rena;*  
                   *cv. erau nina*  
 reveal *v. niokuna*  
 revenge *n. obini*  
 revenge magic *n. seisei*  
 revenge magic, do *cv. seisei rena, see:*  
                   *seisei*  
 revered *adj. kikifa*  
 reverse *cv. yonu rena*  
 revile — *moi kenoka rena, see: moina*  
 revitalise — *moi evegu rena, see: moina*  
 revolutiony — *gavmani rofu ruda rena*  
                   *amiye, see: gavmani*  
 revolve *cv. budibudi rena;*  
                   *cv. deyo rena*

reward *n. auna*<sub>2</sub>;  
*n. obini*  
rhinoceros beetle *n. moroba*  
rib *n. aveta*  
rice *n. raisi*;  
*n. reiro* (2)  
rich — *gugura nufa*, *see: gugura*;  
— *gugura tau amiye*, *see: gugura*  
rich person — *beika baika tau amiye*, *see: beika*  
rich soil — *kono buni*, *see: kono*  
rid of, get *v. makuna*  
ride on *cv. guiya rena*  
ride (on) *cv. keu rina*  
ridge *n. ririye*  
(ridge) beam *n. toga*<sub>2</sub>  
ridgetop *n. afara*  
ridicule *v. nikuruna*  
rifle *cn. koru gena*  
right *adj. girau*;  
*adj. maka*;  
*adj. rama*<sub>1</sub>;  
*adj. reto*;  
*n. oama*<sub>2</sub>  
right away — *ruika maka*, *see: ruika*;  
*adv. mibiko*  
right here *loc. yomini*  
right now *n. ruika*  
right over there *loc. yomirodu*  
right there *loc. yomironi*  
right there further away *loc. yoisefu*  
right up over there *loc. yoiseni*  
righteous — *vegu no yokoi (rofu) de*, *see: vegu*  
righteousness — *mokena rorobo rena*, *see: mokena*;  
— *vegu rorobo*, *see: vegu*  
ring — *u yoba rena* (3), *see: una*<sub>2</sub>;  
*cv. ki nina*;  
*cv. rini rena*;  
*n. rini*  
ringworm *n. manuva*  
riot *cv. siboroka rena*  
rip *cv. ubaki rena*;  
*cv. uvesi rena*  
ripe — *kaka vaiga fore* (2), *see: kaka*;  
*cv. avena nina*  
ripen *cv. kaka nina*, *see: kaka*;  
*v. uruna*<sub>1</sub>  
ripple *cv. tafo rena*  
rise *cv. dadi rae rena*, *see: dadina*  
rise up — *moi uruna*, *see: moina*;  
*v. uruna*<sub>1</sub>  
rise (up) *v. dadina* (1)  
risen *v. uruna*<sub>1</sub>

river *n. koru*  
river branch *n. siri*<sub>1</sub>  
river depth — *moka tora*, *see: moka*  
river mouth *n. ema*  
river plain *cn. koru nomu*, *see: koru*  
riverbank *n. seri*<sub>1</sub>  
riverbed — *koru ideri vasa*, *see: koru*  
road *n. ida* (1)  
road sign *n. ikefata*  
roam around *cv. barubaru una*  
roar *cv. umuna nina*  
roaring *adj. urufomai*  
roast — *ita gabu rena*, *see: ita*;  
*cv. gabu nina*, *see: gabu*<sub>1</sub>;  
*cv. kiro rena*, *see: kiro*;  
*v. vaina* (1)  
roasted *adj. kiro*  
rob *cv. дума rena*, *see: дума*  
rob and rob *cv. дума dama rena*, *see: дума*  
robber — *дума redo amiye*, *see: дума*  
robbing *n. дума*  
robe — *bou varuka doba*, *see: bou*  
rock *n. fore* (1);  
*n. rabema*  
rock to sleep *cv. buvo rena*  
rocky ground *cn. abita fore*  
rodent *n. sene*  
roll — *moi kurevai rena*, *see: moina*;  
*cv. firo rina*;  
*cv. kurevai rena*  
roll in mud *cv. buyo rena*  
roof *n. rabona*;  
*v. abena*  
roofing (iron) *n. funu*  
room *n. daiyutu*;  
*n. miburu*  
room for, make *cv. ritika rena*  
rooster sound *n. kokoroku*  
root *n. daru*  
root out *cv. nikura rena*  
rope *n. amasega*;  
*n. bonea*;  
*n. doro*;  
*n. gogomisoro*;  
*n. imita*;  
*n. maena*<sub>2</sub>;  
*n. maru*;  
*n. onana*  
rosewood *n. efiyoma*;  
*n. kurabo*  
rot *cv. iko nina*, *see: iko*  
rotate *cv. furu rena*  
rotten *adj. boma*;  
*adj. iko*

rotting, be *cv. boma nina, see: boma*  
 rough *adj. gira;*  
*adj. giyo;*  
*adj. gore;*  
*adj. kako<sub>1</sub>*  
 rough, be *cv. beko rena, see: beko*  
 rough bush *n. ragama*  
 rough water — *koru yeiva, see: koru*  
 roughness *n. beko*  
 round *adj. mekuna;*  
*adj. youma;*  
*cv. buru rina, see: buru*  
 round object *n. meko*  
 route *n. ida (1)*  
 row *cv. fayo rena;*  
*n. nanaka*  
 royal ponciana *cn. keresimisi yabo, see:*  
*keresimisi*  
 rub *cv. ifi rena;*  
*cv. mutu rina*  
 rub against *cv. kaita una*  
 rub on coconut oil — *vevero rina, see:*  
*vevero*  
 rubber *n. raba (2)*  
 rubber tree *n. raba (1)*  
 rubbish — *moi no rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. kukune rena, see: kukune;*  
*n. kukune;*  
*n. sanika*  
 rubbish, make — *moi kukune rena, see:*  
*moina*  
 rubbish heap *n. fonuka*  
 rufous-bellied kookaburra *n. kororo*  
 rugged *adj. sonisoni*  
 ruin — *moi kekevata una, see: moina;*  
*cv. no nina, see: no*

ruler *cn. ourefeidenena amiye, see:*  
*ourefeidenena*  
 ruler, make — *moi varika rina, see: moina*  
 rumble *cv. fofutoka rena;*  
*cv. ofu tuu nina*  
 rumble (thunder) *cv. gure nina*  
 run *cv. raga rena, see: raga*  
 run away *cv. esi rena;*  
*cv. ori dina, see: ori*  
 run away from *cv. egavoi rena*  
 run into *cv. etari rena*  
 run out of *cv. dabu nina;*  
*cv. doke nina;*  
*v. youveidenena*  
 run over — *moi raga rena, see: moina*  
 runner *cn. maena vaga, see: maena<sub>2</sub>*  
 running *n. raga*  
 rush *cv. efofa rena;*  
*cv. umuna nina*  
 rush around *cv. barabara rena*  
 rush down *cv. efo imina*  
 rush out *cv. besu basu nina, see: besu*  
*nina*  
 rush up *cv. efo imina*  
 rushing *adj. urufomai*  
 rust *cv. rasta nina, see: rasta;*  
*n. adi;*  
*n. fokiyoka;*  
*n. fosisa;*  
*n. rasta*  
 rustle leaves *cv. saina rena*  
 rustling of trees — *teki taki, see: teki rena*  
 ruthless — *gadeva auna, see: gadeva*

## S - s

sack *n. fuse;*  
*n. sako*  
 sackcloth — *varuka gabu, see: varuka*  
 sacred *adj. akeke;*  
*adj. tabu*  
 sacrifice — *ori sisika rena, see: orina;*  
*n. goda*  
 sad — *uka yarena iniye rena, see:*  
*uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*adj. biyo<sub>2</sub>*  
 sago palm *n. rabiya*  
 sail *cv. raga rena, see: raga;*  
*n. farai*  
 saint — *Sei di amiye, see: Sei<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cn. ekalesia amiye, see: ekalesia*  
 saliva *cn. ayaka koru, see: ayaka;*

*cn. ayaka su, see: ayaka;*  
*cn. vena koru, see: vena<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. ayaka*  
 salt *n. eboka;*  
*n. ramena*  
 sanctify — *moi akeke rina, see: moina;*  
 — *moi kikifa rena, see: moina;*  
 — *moi kikifa rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. niakeke rena*  
 sanction *v. nimana*  
 sand *n. vasa*  
 sandal *cn. yuka ro, see: yuka;*  
*n. tamaka*  
 sap *n. ena<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. ona*  
 sapling *n. vina*

sash *n. berota*  
 Satan *n. Satani*  
 satiated *adv. kaini*  
 satiated, be — *uka bere nina, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 satisfied, be — *bere nina, see: bere*  
 satisfy — *moi amuta rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. vata baena*  
 saturate *cv. nivai rena (1)*  
 sauce *n. okua*  
 saucer *n. sasa<sub>2</sub>*  
 savage *adj. gadeva*  
 savannah *cn. rabo rava, see: rabona*  
 save — *moi vegu rena, see: moina;*  
 — *moi vegu rina, see: moina*  
 saviour — *moi vegu rina amiye, see:*  
*moina*  
 savoury *adj. mami;*  
*adj. ovo;*  
*adj. safi (1)*  
 savoury, be *cv. mami nina, see: mami*  
 say *cv. vo nina;*  
*v. nina (1)*  
 saying *n. ago*  
 scabies *n. raku*  
 scale(s) *n. iyeka*  
 scarcely *adv. tafa<sub>2</sub>*  
 scared, be *cv. kere nina;*  
*cv. ori rena, see: ori*  
 scarred *adj. bugibugi*  
 scatter — *moi urafo rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. buba nina (2);*  
*cv. firifari nina;*  
*cv. okudoa rena;*  
*cv. rerevaida nina;*  
*cv. uririmo rena*  
 scent *n. sisika*  
 school *n. sikuru*  
 schooling *cv. sikuru rena, see: sikuru*  
 schooling, have *cv. yaunega nina*  
 scissors *n. sisasi*  
 scoff *cv. ninika nina*  
 scold *cv. nibesemo rena;*  
*cv. nibesena rena;*  
*cv. vega nina;*  
*v. emana;*  
*v. nivaina*  
 scold *n. besenai*  
 scolding *cv. kayo rena*  
 scoop *cv. giboka rena*  
 scoop out *adj. kiyoma*  
 scorching *v. nikuruna*  
 scorn *n. gatona<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. kaikai*  
 scorpion — *bae ketei dina, see: baena;*  
*cv. taga rina*

scrape — *moi biyoka rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. biyoka rena;*  
*cv. kakasiya rena;*  
*cv. kato rena, see: kato;*  
*cv. sani rena;*  
*cv. uaka rena*  
 scrape out *cv. giboka rena*  
 scratch *cv. ukifa rena;*  
*v. isagoena*  
 scratch off *cv. kato rena, see: kato*  
 scream *cv. ababa nina;*  
*cv. kae nina*  
 scream out *cv. kere nina*  
 screw pine *n. eno*  
 screw (up) *cv. kore rena*  
 scribe — *ago gira oteimana amiye, see:*  
*ago;*  
 — *taoni di bura redo amiye, see:*  
*taoni*  
 Scripture — *Sei di ago, see: Sei<sub>1</sub>*  
 Scriptures — *buka kikifa, see: buka<sub>1</sub>*  
 scrubturkey *n. roafa*  
 sea — *koru moka tora, see: koru;*  
 — *moka tora, see: moka;*  
*n. davara*  
 sea breeze — *davara itu, see: davara*  
 seal *cn. kake rina sogona, see: kake*  
*rina*  
 search for *cv. maina rena, see: maina*  
 search inside *cv. vaita rena*  
 searching for *n. maina*  
 seaside *n. kone*  
 season *n. amona (2);*  
*n. ari;*  
*n. ava<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. bunema;*  
*n. doi;*  
*n. itua;*  
*n. kaireka;*  
*n. negana*  
 seat of emotion — *uka fa rena (3), see:*  
*uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 secluded *adj. mafumafu*  
 second born *adj. usika<sub>1</sub>*  
 second cousin *n. ubama;*  
*n. vefa*  
 secret *cn. nisui ago, see: nisui rena;*  
*cn. sui ago, see: sui;*  
*n. kiki*  
 section *n. kona;*  
*n. raroda*  
 secure *cv. gigi rina*  
 secure, be *cv. kiu nina*  
 secure over *v. terina*

- seduce — *uka moigika duri rena, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. duri rena, see: duri*
- seductive *adj. duri*
- see *cv. ne rena, see: ne;*  
*v. karena;*  
*v. nena<sub>2</sub>;*  
*v. vena<sub>1</sub>*
- see, cause to *v. evena*
- see clearly/ properly — *vei mama rina, see: vena<sub>1</sub>*
- seed *n. meko;*  
*n. yo<sub>2</sub>*
- seedling *n. yoyava*
- seek *cv. maina rena, see: maina*
- seeking *n. maina*
- seethe *cv. yomayama rena (1)*
- seething *adj. sisi*
- seize — *moi gira rena, see: moina*
- select — *moi eriya rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. abidi rena;*  
*cv. eriya rina*
- selective, be *cv. kikifa rena, see: kikifa*
- self *pro. iniye<sub>1</sub>;*  
*pro. kaya*
- self-control — *yuka vana nari rena, see: yuka*
- selfishly — *auna kana, see: auna<sub>1</sub>*
- selfishness *n. udu*
- sell *cv. sero rena*
- seller — *gugura voi redo amiye, see: gugura;*  
*— sero redo amiye, see: sero rena*
- selling *n. voi*
- semen *cn. gebe koru, see: gebe*
- send — *moi feidena, see: moina;*  
*v. nifeidena;*
- send message *cv. naivo rena, see: naivo*
- send spirit away *cv. nivauna rena*
- send word *cv. ago mana, see: ago*
- sense *cv. tuga imina*
- senselessly *adv. foi*
- sensible *adj. buni*
- sensibleness — *mokena buni, see: mokena*
- sensitive — *anema roge, see: anema<sub>1</sub>*
- sensuality — *uka ideri mokena no, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*
- sentence *n. one*
- separate — *moi (e)taga(e) rina, see: moina;*  
*— moi faga rina, see: moina;*  
*— moi uturimo rena, see: moina;*  
*— vei dogo rena, see: vena<sub>1</sub>;*  
*adj. yaudana;*  
*cv. ekade rena;*
- cv. ubaki rena*
- separate, make *cv. gaima rina, see: gaima*
- separate from *loc. gaima;*  
*v. ferena*
- separated *adj. kikifa*
- separately *loc. tairi*
- seriousness — *mokena gira, see: mokena*
- servant *cn. moimai amiye, see: moimai;*  
*cn. naivo amiye, see: naivo*
- serve *cv. naivo rena, see: naivo;*  
*cv. dabara rena;*  
*v. nivakena;*  
*v. rumana<sub>2</sub>*
- serve (food) *v. runa<sub>2</sub>*
- server — *iruku feidena rema, see: iruku*
- service *n. naivo*
- set *cv. tomu nina*
- set apart *cv. gaima rina, see: gaima*
- set aside — *moi (e)tae ri aina, see: moina;*  
*cv. tore rena*
- set free *v. erufuna (1);*  
*v. nifeidena*
- set net *cv. afana nuna*
- set out *cv. dabara rena*
- set (out) *v. varina*
- set price *cv. davana rena, see: davana*
- set trap *cv. afana nuna;*  
*cv. ivota rena*
- set up *v. akuna (1)*
- settle — *moi nomu rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. seru rena (2);*  
*cv. tarua rena*
- settle account — *moi rorobo rina, see: moina*
- settle dispute — *moi nomu rina (2), see: moina*
- settle down *cv. amei tairina, see: amena*
- settle (down) *cv. tarufaita rena*
- settled *adv. taba*
- seven — *viro vara, see: viro;*  
*adj. seven*
- seven(th) — *vana berou autu remanu, see: vana*
- severe drought — *adabo rauna, see: adabo*
- sew *cv. faniya rena;*  
*cv. turiya rena*
- sex, have *v. yeivana*
- sexual immorality, engage in *cv. koa rena, see: koa*
- sexual intercourse, engage in *v. varena;*
- sex(ual intercourse), have *cv. remasa varena, see: rema*
- sexual perversion, engage in *cv. gogoi rena*



- sexual relations — *gogo varena ida, see: gogo*
- sexual relations, have *cv. siyari rena*
- shade *n. ada<sub>3</sub>*
- shadow *n. vima*
- shake — *moi faraka rena, see: moina;*  
— *moi tururu rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. beto rena, see: beto;*  
*cv. buro rena;*  
*cv. daveya rena;*  
*cv. kuvokuvo rena;*  
*cv. tururu rena;*  
*cv. voruvoru rena;*  
*cv. yaga rena*
- shake (down) *cv. varaka rena*
- shake hand *cv. tuka rena<sub>1</sub>*
- shake off — *moi voruvoru rena, see: moina*
- shake violently, cause to — *moi seko sako rena, see: moina*
- shaky, make *cv. gebo rena*
- shame — *rovaita moi toe rena, see: rovaita;*  
*cv. toe rena, see: toe;*  
*n. maena<sub>1</sub>*
- share *cv. anarauda rena, see: anarauda;*  
*cv. rau rena, see: rau;*  
*n. ahuna;*  
*n. rau*
- sharing *n. anarauda*
- sharp *adj. arika;*  
*adj. ifoka*
- sharp pain *n. gigini*
- sharp-pointed *adj. giba (2)*
- sharpen *cv. ifaka rina;*  
*cv. meaka vadina;*  
*cv. safi rena*
- shatter *cv. buba nina (2);*  
*cv. ririmo rena*
- shave — *nugai koara rena, see: nugana;*  
*cv. koara rena*
- she *pro. ina*
- shed roof *n. yoro*
- shedding skin *n. mumuna*
- sheep *n. mamoe*
- sheet *n. dabua;*  
*n. sireita*
- shell *cv. koka rena;*  
*n. fotaka;*  
*n. kaki;*  
*n. ro*
- shelter *n. dudubu;*  
*n. usuma*
- shepherd — *mamoe dogo redo amiye, see: mamoe*
- shield *n. gai;*  
*n. mari*
- shift *cv. ritika rena*
- shin *n. yonema*
- shine — *moi vabara rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. kama rena;*  
*cv. vabara nina, see: vabara;*  
*v. kikina<sub>1</sub> (1)*
- shine brightly *cv. sei rena, see: sei<sub>2</sub>*
- shining *n. vabara*
- shining star(s) *cv. iya mana, see: iya<sub>1</sub>*
- ship *n. sisima*
- shirk *cv. buba nina (1)*
- shirt *n. serti*
- shock *cv. tururu rena*
- shocked, be — *imi nina, see: imina<sub>1</sub>;*  
— *moi tururu rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. tomatoma rena*
- shoe *n. tamaka;*  
*cn. yuka ro, see: yuka*
- shoo (away) *cv. me- nina*
- shoot *cv. faya rena;*  
*cv. fidi rena;*  
*cv. fou rena, see: fou<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. basu;*  
*n. meto;*  
*n. vina;*  
*v. imina<sub>1</sub>*
- shoot out *cv. fou nina, see: fou<sub>1</sub>*
- shooting star *n. yaveru*
- shop *n. stoa*
- shore *n. seri<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. vasa*
- short *adj. tumu*
- short-handed — *vana tu, see: vana*
- short while *post. neitua*
- shortcut *n. baka;*  
*n. bayama*
- shorten — *moi tumu rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. tumu nina, see: tumu*
- shorts *n. fai*
- shot *n. fou<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. idi*
- shoulder *n. megea*
- shoulder blade *n. batara*
- shout *cv. ababa nina;*  
*cv. airata nina;*  
*cv. imuna nina;*  
*cv. kae nina;*  
*cv. nitona nina;*  
*cv. ra nina;*  
*cv. raka nina*
- shovel *n. gadi;*

- n. saforo;*  
*n. sifeidi*  
 shovel-billed kingfisher *n. kodo*  
 shovel-billed kookaburra *n. kodo*  
 show — *moi ogau rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. enegau rena;*  
*v. oteimana*  
 show animosity toward *cv. gubuyo rena,*  
*see: gubuyo*  
 show compassion *cv. iriyeduka rena, see:*  
*iriyeduka*  
 show gratitude *cv. tanikiu nina*  
 show hospitality *cv. gaba rena*  
 show kindness — *mokei tora rena, see:*  
*mokena;*  
 — *uka buni mana, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 show off *cv. matuka rena, see: matuka*  
 show-off, be *cv. soroko rena*  
 show respect to spirits *cv. reiro feidena, see:*  
*reiro*  
 show sympathy *cv. iriyeduka rena, see:*  
*iriyeduka*  
 showing off *n. matuka*  
 shrewdness — *mokena buni, see: mokena;*  
 — *uka di mokena buni, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 shrink *cv. keika nina, see: keika*  
 shrivel up *v. tarena*  
 shun *cv. buba nina (1);*  
*cv. egavoi rena;*  
*cv. gevi rena*  
 shut off *cv. etae rena;*  
*v. buruna*  
 shy — *sina ago de, see: sina*  
 shy, be *cv. etou rena*  
 shy away from *cv. etou rena*  
 sibling *n. tobaini*  
 sibling's daughter *n. vefa*  
 sibling's son *n. ubama*  
 siblings — *usika ourena, see: usika<sub>1</sub>;*  
 siblings *n. tobaiyaka*  
 sick, be *cv. ateate rena*  
 sick, get *cv. gauka rena, see: gauka*  
 sickly — *nena roena, see: nena<sub>3</sub>*  
 sickly, be *cv. aveta bura nina, see: aveta*  
 sickness *n. ekokona;*  
*n. gauka;*  
*n. kekomuta*  
 side *n. aveta;*  
*n. berou;*  
*n. eta<sub>1</sub> (1)*  
 side road *n. bayama*  
 side with *cv. etebe rina;*  
*cv. kefe rina, see: kefe*  
 sidetrack — *moi no rena, see: moina*  
 sight *n. ne*
- sign *n. rebe*  
 sign, perform *cv. rebe rena, see: rebe*  
 signal *cv. feko rena*  
 silence — *moi babo rina, see: moina*  
 silent *adj. babo;*  
*adj. tamai;*  
*cv. nema dabu nina*  
 silent, become *cv. gidu nina*  
 silent, keep *cv. gidu nina*  
 silent, make — *moi babo rina, see: moina*  
 silk tree *n. mavori*  
 silly *adv. tavoi*  
 silver *n. siriva*  
 similar to *adj. kana<sub>1</sub>*  
 simple *adj. amuta*  
 sin — *vegu no, see: vegu;*  
 — *vegu no rena, see: vegu*  
 sinful *adj. kino*  
 sin(ful), be — *vegu no rena, see: vegu*  
 sing *cv. ane nina;*  
*cv. raka nina;*  
*cv. yauta nina, see: yauta*  
 single woman *n. kafani*  
 singleness of heart — *mokena yokoi maka,*  
*see: mokena*  
 singlet *n. sigeres*  
 sink (down) *cv. tomu nina*  
 sip *cv. duduka rena*  
 sister *n. rasini;*  
*n. tobaini*  
 sister-in-law *n. abuata;*  
*n. edini;*  
*n. egana;*  
*n. ikana;*  
*n. nabore*  
 sister's brother *n. tobaini*  
 sister's brothers *n. tobaiyaka*  
 sister's sister *n. rasini*  
 sister's son *n. vada*  
 sister's sons *n. vadakai*  
 sisters *n. rasiyaka;*  
*n. tobaiyaka*  
 sisters' sisters *n. rasiyaka*  
 sit *cv. ragaraga rena;*  
*v. amena*  
 six *adj. sikisi;*  
*cn. koru ida, see: koru*  
 six(th) — *vana berou autu yokoi maka,*  
*see: vana*  
 skeptical — *mokei adaka rena, see:*  
*mokena*  
 skin *n. ro*  
 skin disease *n. boreva;*  
*n. raku;*  
*n. refera*

- skinny — *aveta kaka, see: aveta;*  
— *nena roena, see: nena*<sub>3</sub>;  
*adj. vage*
- skinny, be *cv. aveta bura nina, see: aveta*  
*cv. feka nina;*  
*cv. fetaka nina;*  
*cv. fiyoma nina;*  
*cv. geva nina;*
- skinny face — *ne giba, see: ne*
- skinny, get *cv. feka nina;*
- skip *cv. kivanivani rena*
- skirt *cv. erorovoi rena*
- skull — *ada girika, see: ada*<sub>2</sub>
- sky *n. oma*
- slander *cv. niete rina;*  
*cv. nifafana rena*
- slap *v. famana*
- slave — *moimai rei tavoi redo amiye,*  
*see: moimai*
- slender, be(come) *cv. fetaka nina;*  
*cv. fiyoma nina;*  
*cv. geva nina*
- sleep *v. varena*
- sleep, cause to *cv. buvo rena*
- sleep lightly — *varei neneva rena, see:*  
*varena*
- sleep on *cv. madirafa aina*
- sleep with *cv. remasa varena, see: rema*
- sleepy, be *cv. ne ota rena, see: ne*
- slide *v. mena*<sub>3</sub>
- slide (down) *cv. fafasuka rena*
- slightly flooded, be — *daigadaiga rena, see:*  
*daiga rena*
- slim *adj. vage*
- slim and tall *adj. rome;*  
*adj. romoga*
- slim waist *cn. reiro gagaba, see: reiro*
- slip *cv. fafasuka rena*
- slip away *cv. forovai rena, see: forovai*
- slip though — *moi fudi rena, see: moina*
- slippery — *gaibana kana, see: gaibana;*  
*adj. isirema*
- slush — *moi tafo rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. tafo rena*
- slow *adj. taotao*
- slow to grow *cn. ava mida, see: ava*<sub>2</sub>
- slowly *adv. kimo;*  
*adv. kiya;*  
*adv. saka*
- small *adj. kakaita;*  
*adj. keika;*  
*adj. vakabo*
- small, very *adj. kuni*
- small boy — *rumana keika, see: rumana*<sub>1</sub>;  
*n. koima (2)*
- smaller, get *cv. keika nina, see: keika*
- small girl — *rema keika, see: rema*
- smart — *ada buni, see: ada*<sub>2</sub>
- smarts *n. aonega*
- smash — *moi terauna, see: moina;*  
— *moi ufara rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. keifo rena*
- smell *cv. bau nina;*  
*cv. sau una, see: sau;*  
*cv. sisika una, see: sisika;*  
*n. sau (1);*  
*n. sisika*
- smell, have *cv. sisika rena, see: sisika*
- smoke *cv. kiro rena, see: kiro;*  
*cv. raufa irina, see: raufa;*  
*n. iroka (1);*  
*v. irina*<sub>1</sub> (1)
- smoked *adj. kiro*
- smoking pipe *cn. raufa gena, see: raufa*
- smoky, get *cv. iroka rena, see: iroka*
- smooth *adj. amuta*
- smooth and long *adj. yovirika*
- smug *adj. negiyagiya*
- snag *cv. vaga una*
- snake *n. aruma*
- snakeskin *n. iyeka*
- snake sound *n. sss-*
- snake sp *cn. arefa vata;*  
*cn. gerema gaita;*  
*cn. mumu nobone;*  
*cn. uke furu;*  
*n. abutumu;*  
*n. daemamata;*  
*n. efua;*  
*n. egu;*  
*n. enokubodiyo;*  
*n. erima;*  
*n. etugai*<sub>1</sub>;  
*n. gabayo*<sub>2</sub>;  
*n. iviri;*  
*n. muyama;*  
*n. oruko;*  
*n. tuakiri;*  
*n. yaveyo*
- snap *cv. teki rena (2)*
- snare *n. fate*
- snatch *cv. auna rena;*  
*cv. kafu nina*
- sneer at *cv. ninika nina*
- sneeze *cv. asiye nina*
- snigger *cv. nimumui rena*
- snoop *cv. bisu basu rena*
- snore *cv. goka nina*
- snort *cv. koe nina*
- snow *n. aisi;*

- so *n. sinou*  
*cnj. dada;*  
*cnj. ine;*  
*cnj. kamini;*  
*cnj. ye*
- so that *cnj. dada;*  
*cnj. rofu*
- so (then) *cnj. mina dada;*  
*cnj. mina resi*
- soak *cv. sifaku rena;*  
*v. birina<sub>2</sub>*
- soft *adj. amuta;*  
*adj. yau*
- soft, be *cv. sa nina*
- soften — *moi kafita rina, see: moina;*  
— *moi yau rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. yau nina, see: yau*
- soil *n. kono*
- soldier — *iya redo amiye, see: iya<sub>2</sub>;*  
— *ruda redo amiye, see: ruda;*  
*cn. iya amiye, see: iya<sub>2</sub>;*  
*cn. ruda amiye, see: ruda*
- soldiers *cn. ruda vene, see: ruda*
- sole — *yuka rafo, see: yuka*
- sole, have *cv. buti nina*
- solicit *cv. niduri rena*
- solid *adj. gira*
- solidify *cv. fore nina, see: fore*
- solve *cv. nivabi rena;*  
*v. erufuna (2)*
- some *adj. aida;*  
*adj. be;*  
*adj. bedakai*
- some day *cn. beyaru*
- (some)one *pro. amiye utari, see: amiye*
- something *n. gaudia;*  
*n. gauta*
- son *n. mida;*  
*n. ubama*
- Son of man — *Amiye di mida, see: amiye*
- song *n. yauta*
- son-in-law *n. abuata;*  
*n. imokai;*  
*n. radini*
- sons' father *cn. koima baba, see: koima*
- sons' mother *cn. koima nono, see: koima*
- sons-in-law *n. radiyaka*
- soothe — *moi amuta rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. nema nina*
- sorcerer — *uru tufa, see: urusa;*  
*cn. ore amiye, see: ore;*  
*cn. ruru amiye, see: ruru*
- sorcery *n. ore;*  
*n. ruru;*  
*n. yaumana*
- sorcery, perform *cv. ruru rena, see: ruru*
- sore *n. ara;*  
*n. dauma;*  
*n. kita*
- sore, be *cv. ara nina, see: ara;*  
*cv. dodo nina*
- sore, become *cv. ara nina, see: ara*
- sore, get *cv. ara nina, see: ara*
- sore-covered *adj. bugibugi*
- sores *n. vaguvagu*
- sores, get *cv. ara nina, see: ara;*  
*cv. nebure nina*
- sorrow *cn. uka esika, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. ino;*  
*n. iriyeduka;*  
*n. sori<sub>2</sub>*
- sorrowful — *uka yarena iniye rena, see:*  
*uka<sub>1</sub>;*
- sorrowful *adj. biyo<sub>2</sub>*
- soul — *uka fa rena (3), see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. vegu;*  
*n. vima*
- sound *n. kukuroka*
- sound, make *cv. kukuroka rena, see:*  
*kukuroka;*
- soup *n. okua;*  
*n. vaisiyau*
- source — *adinau (2), see: adina*
- south — *meda baido rama eta, see:*  
*meda*
- southern cassowary *n. yadina*
- space *n. bakana;*  
*n. mafuruma*
- spade *n. gadi;*  
*n. saforo;*  
*n. sifeidi*
- spangled drongo *n. kasiyosiyo*
- spark *cv. giginema rena*
- sparkling *adj. kamadaiforo;*  
*adj. neva dabu dabu*
- speak *v. nina (1)*
- speak abusively *cv. nifafana rena*
- speak against *cv. damani rena;*  
*cv. obe rena;*  
*v. emana*
- speak correctly *cv. rama nina (1), see:*  
*rama<sub>1</sub>*
- speak euphemistically *cv. nisebi rena;*  
*cv. nitetebi rena, see: nitetebi*
- speak flowery *cv. nikoru rena*
- speak harshly *cv. ago gira nina, see: ago*
- speak ill of *cv. nifufuta rena*
- speak inappropriately *cv. afiye forovai*  
*rena, see: afiye*
- speak incessantly *cv. niriu rena*

- speak out *cv. nirausi rena;*  
*v. niokuna*  
 speak sternly *cv. ago gira nimana, see: ago*  
 speak well of *cv. nibuni rena;*  
*cv. niodoro rena;*  
*cv. nivava rena*  
 speak with *cv. ago nina, see: ago*  
 speak a lot *cv. korai nina*  
 spear — *iya rena feva, see: iya<sub>2</sub>;*  
*cv. mitai rina, see: mitai;*  
*cv. vaga imina, see: vaga;*  
*n. auri<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. diba<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. mitai;*  
*n. ora;*  
*n. sosogi;*  
*n. voru;*  
*v. imina<sub>1</sub>*  
 spear gun *n. karaudi*  
 special *adj. akeke;*  
*adj. kikifa;*  
*adj. tabu;*  
*n. varika*  
 special, make — *moi akeke rena, see:*  
*moina;*  
 — *moi akeke rina, see: moina*  
 speech *n. ago*  
 speechless *adj. tamai*  
 spell *n. sesere*  
 spend money — *irina de (2), see: irina<sub>1</sub>*  
 spice — *muramura safi, see:*  
*muramura;*  
*n. beta*  
 spicy dish *n. okua*  
 spider sp *n. akumororo;*  
*n. kavekave;*  
*n. koromakoroma*  
 spiderweb *n. mareva*  
 spill — *moi tafo rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. rausi rena;*  
*cv. tafo rena*  
 spin *cv. daidai rena*  
 spin around *cv. buro rena*  
 spin (around) *cv. deyo rena*  
 spinster *n. kafani*  
 spirit *cn. foru monogo, see: foru;*  
*cn. godiyo foru, see: godiyo;*  
*n. abutumu;*  
*n. foru;*  
*n. godiyo;*  
*n. moko;*  
*n. Sei<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. vima*  
 spirit chant *cn. godiyo sesere, see: godiyo*  
 spirit of dead *cn. muyena vima, see: muyena*
- spirit place *n. koi*  
 spirit woman *cn. vauya fani*  
 spirits *cn. muyena vene, see: muyena*  
 spiritual disturbance *n. gube*  
 spit — *ayaka su rena, see: ayaka;*  
*cn. ayaka koru, see: ayaka;*  
*cn. ayaka su, see: ayaka;*  
*cn. vena koru, see: vena<sub>2</sub>;*  
*cv. su rena;*  
*n. ayaka;*  
*v. aina<sub>2</sub>*  
 spit out — *ae makuna, see: aina*  
 spittle *cn. ayaka koru, see: ayaka;*  
*cn. ayaka su, see: ayaka;*  
*cn. vena koru, see: vena<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. ayaka*  
 splash *cv. fifiti rena;*  
*cv. sifaku rena*  
 splash on/ over *cv. bonike rena*  
 spleen *n. eve*  
 splinter *n. gisiri*  
 split *cv. se rena;*  
*v. nokuna*  
 spoil — *moi kino rina, see: moina;*  
 — *moi no rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. iko nina, see: iko;*  
*cv. no nina, see: no*  
 spoiled *adj. iko*  
 sponge *n. sipanisi*  
 spoon *n. maro;*  
*n. sifuni*  
 spot *n. butigi*  
 spray *n. bounoka;*  
*n. nimunimu*  
 spread *cv. tunu rena;*  
*v. orefana*  
 spread out *cv. dabara rena;*  
*cv. ibu rena*  
 spread (out) *cv. rovai rena;*  
*cv. urafo rena*  
 spread out over *cv. rivai rena*  
 spread throughout *cv. nivai rena (1)*  
 spring *cn. koru buruka, see: koru;*  
*n. buruka<sub>1</sub>*  
 spring up *cv. kabudo dadina, see: kabudo*  
 spring (up) *cv. furu rena*  
 sprinkle — *moi faraka rena, see: moina*  
 sprout *cv. fiu nina (1);*  
*cv. karu rena;*  
*n. meto;*  
*n. vina;*  
*n. yo<sub>2</sub>;*  
*v. fatena*  
 spurn *cv. buba nina (1)*  
 spy *cv. kito rena;*

- square *cv. weikiki rena*  
 — *tobou, see: tobo*  
 squash *cv. foyoma rena;*  
*cv. kakaita rena, see: kakaita*  
 squash between fingernails *cv. teki rena*  
 (2)  
 squash up *cv. gigiti mana*  
 squat down *cv. amei imiye rena, see:*  
*amena*  
 squat down behind — *amei tumuda rena,*  
*see: amena*  
 squeal *cv. koe nina*  
 squeeze — *moi fufuta rena, see: moina;*  
 — *moi kakaita rina, see: moina;*  
 — *moi taniga rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. dori rena;*  
*cv. foyoma rena;*  
*cv. gigiti mana;*  
*cv. mutu rina*  
 squish — *moi kakaita rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. teki rena* (2)  
 sss *n. sss-*  
 stab *cv. vaga imina, see: vaga;*  
*v. imina<sub>1</sub>*  
 stained, be *cv. kiri nina*  
 stalk *n. rata*  
 stamen *n. metona*  
 stand — *moi are rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. are rena*  
 stand firm — *are rei gira rena, see: are*  
*rena*  
 stand on *cv. gika rina*  
 stand up *cv. re nina;*  
*v. dadina* (1)  
 star *n. iya<sub>1</sub>*  
 star studded *cv. iya mana, see: iya<sub>1</sub>*  
 stare — *vei kara rena, see: vena<sub>1</sub>*  
 stare at *v. kikina<sub>2</sub>*  
 starless *cv. iya de mana, see: iya<sub>1</sub>*  
 starry sky — *oma iya mana, see: oma*  
 start *cv. kora rena*  
 starting *adv. kaito*  
 startle *cv. kisivo rena;*  
*cv. tururu rena*  
 startled, be — *moi tururu rena, see: moina*  
 state *v. nina* (1)  
 stay *v. amena*  
 stay away from *cv. buba nina* (1)  
 steadfastly *adv. kiyaka*  
 steal *cv. duma rena, see: duma*  
 steal and steal *cv. duma dama rena, see:*  
*duma*  
 stealing *n. duma*  
 steam *cv. mofa rena, see: mofa;*  
*cv. siu rena* (1);  
*cv. tarivai rena;*  
*n. mofa;*  
*n. nimunimu*  
 steam bath *n. ou*  
 steel *n. auri<sub>1</sub>*  
 stem *n. konage;*  
*n. rata;*  
*n. vaga*  
 step *n. idu<sub>3</sub>*  
 step on *cv. etei rina;*  
*cv. itei rina*  
 step (up) *cv. keu rina*  
 Stephanie's astrapia *n. maketi<sub>2</sub>*  
 stew *n. okua;*  
*n. vaisiyau*  
 stick *n. duku;*  
*n. fodiya<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. kodu*  
 stick in — *imi gigi rina, see: imina<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. kake rina;*  
*cv. yuka rina*  
 stick to — *moi kake rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. kake nina*  
 stiff *adj. gira*  
 still *adv. taba*  
 still water *cn. koru moka, see: koru*  
 stiff neck, have *cv. kuri rena, see: kuri*  
 sting *cv. aki rena*  
 stink *cv. sisika rena, see: sisika*  
 stir *cv. kero rena*  
 stir up — *moi inuka rena, see: moina;*  
 — *moi kenoka rena, see: moina*  
 stir up *cv. inuka rena*  
 stirred up — *uka vorivori, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 stirred up, be *cv. vorivori rena, see: vorivori*  
 stoke — *moi vaina, see: moina*  
 stomach *n. eso;*  
*n. rivo;*  
*n. uka<sub>1</sub>* (1)  
 stomp *cv. dagu mana*  
 stone *n. burege;*  
*n. fore* (1)  
 stone axe *n. mogo<sub>1</sub>*  
 stonefish *n. kikini*  
 stop — *biri rina, see: biri<sub>1</sub>;*  
 — *moi tae rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. astopu rena;*  
*cv. gana rina;*  
*cv. nivai rena* (2);  
*v. ferena;*  
*v. nivaina*  
 stop fire *cv. yari rena*  
 stop (up) *cv. koua rena*  
 stopping by *n. oto*  
 storage place *n. dokema<sub>1</sub>*

store *n. stoa*  
 store away *cv. ae mukora rena, see: aina*  
 store harvest *cv. senuka rina*  
 store up *cv. ae torekai rena, see: aina*  
 storehouse *n. dokema<sub>1</sub>*  
 stork *n. bove*  
 storm — *miya aura rena, see: miya*  
 stormy, be — *miya itu dou rena, see: miya*  
 story *n. sina;*  
*n. sisina;*  
*n. sitori;*  
*n. sivarai*  
 stout-billed cuckooshrike *n. kiuoi*  
 stout-billed grey-bird *n. kiuoi*  
 straight *adj. girau;*  
*adj. rorobo*  
 straight, make — *moi rorobo rina, see:*  
*moina*  
 straight road *n. fayara*  
 straighten — *moi rorobo rina, see: moina*  
 strain *cv. gera rena*  
 strand — *gudare fini, see: gudare rena;*  
*cn. iye fini, see: iye;*  
*n. fine*  
 stranger — *amiye idana, see: amiye;*  
*n. gabani*  
 strategise *cv. nirorotari rena (1)*  
 stream — *koru keika, see: koru;*  
*cn. koru mida, see: koru;*  
*n. koru*  
 strength *n. isivaga;*  
*n. yeiva*  
 strengthen — *moi gira rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. egira rena, see: egira*  
 stress *cv. nivabara rena*  
 stretch *cv. gika rina*  
 stretch out — *moi roto rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. roto rina*  
 stretcher *cv. maduna rina (2), see:*  
*maduna*  
 string *n. amasega;*  
*n. daru;*  
*n. doro;*  
*n. fine;*  
*n. gogomisoro;*  
*n. maena<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. maru*  
 string bag *n. dura*  
 strip *v. kutuna*  
 strong *adj. bege;*  
*adj. gira*  
 strong, make — *moi gira rina, see: moina*  
 strong desire/ urge, have — *vai gora rena,*  
*see: vaina*  
 strong rope *n. robo*

strong smell, have *cv. gasika rena*  
 struggle — *moi vata rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. bebe mana;*  
*cv. beto rena, see: beto;*  
*cv. duro rena;*  
*cv. tufa rena*  
 stubble, have *cv. fufu rena*  
 stubborn — *ada gira rena, see: ada<sub>2</sub>;*  
 — *ada tora, see: ada<sub>2</sub>*  
 stubborn, be — *uka gira rena, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 stuck, get *cv. gigi nina*  
 study *cv. sikuru rena, see: sikuru*  
 stumble *cv. futu rena*  
 stumble, cause to — *moi toe rina, see: moina*  
 stumble, make — *moi futu rena, see:*  
*moina*  
 stunted *cn. ava mida, see: ava<sub>2</sub>*  
 stunted, be *cv. gora nina*  
 stupefy *cv. forovai rena, see: forovai*  
 stupid — *ada de, see: ada<sub>2</sub>;*  
 — *mokena de, see: mokena;*  
*adj. vatoru<sub>2</sub>*  
 sty *n. buru;*  
*n. magu;*  
*n. nui*  
 sty, make *cv. nui rina, see: nui*  
 subdivide *cv. raroda rina, see: raroda*  
 subdue — *moi ave rina, see: moina*  
 subject to, be — *gabireri raga rena, see:*  
*gabire;*  
*cv. raga rena, see: raga*  
 subjugate *cv. rusi rena*  
 submit — *vava gabireri aina, see: vava*  
 submit to — *gabireri raga rena, see:*  
*gabire;*  
*cv. ekure rena;*  
*cv. raga rena, see: raga*  
 successful, be *cv. rama aina, see: rama<sub>1</sub>*  
 suck *cv. duduka rena;*  
*cv. tuka rena<sub>2</sub>;*  
*cv. yumuyumu rena*  
 sucker *n. buku;*  
*n. yoyava*  
 suckle *cv. susu irina, see: susu*  
 suddenly *adv. yeba*  
 suffer *cv. esika moina, see: esika;*  
*v. fadimana;*  
*v. gurauna*  
 suffer diarrhoea/ dystentary *cv. diye fa*  
*rena, see: diye fa*  
 suffer in childbirth *cv. mida gurauna, see:*  
*mida*  
 suffering — *itu moya rena, see: itu;*  
*adj. toe*  
 sugar *n. suga*

- sugar glider *n. kubo;*  
*n. sire*
- sugarcane *n. founa*
- sugar(cane) *n. arefa*
- sugarcane chant/ spell *cn. arefa sesere, see: arefa*
- suggest *cv. nivabi rena*
- suitcase *n. maua*
- suiting to, be — *vei ada rena, see: vena<sub>1</sub>*
- sulphur *cn. fore ita, see: fore*
- sulphur-crested cockatoo *n. karai<sub>1</sub>*
- sulphur-crested cockatoo song *cn. ka-a ka-a ka-a*
- summer *n. amona (2)*
- summit *n. ika*
- summon *cv. rutu rena, see: rutu;*  
*v. omana;*  
*cv. raka nina*
- sun *n. solar*
- sun going down *cv. meda nena, see: meda*
- sun rising *cv. meda moina, see: meda*
- Sunday *n. maramara*
- sunrise *n. korona*
- sunset — *meda nesi tomu nina, see: meda*
- sun(shine) *n. meda (1)*
- supervisor — *moimai ourefeidenana amiye, see: moimai;*  
*cn. ourefeidenana amiye, see: ourefeidenana;*  
*n. bosu*
- supper *cn. uriyenau iruku, see: uriyenau*
- supply *v. atena*
- support *cv. adora rina, see: adora;*  
*cv. dabi rena, see: dabi;*  
*cv. duku rina, see: duku;*  
*cv. durua rena;*  
*cv. nivana rena;*  
*n. adora;*  
*n. dabi;*  
*n. duku*
- suppose *cv. bao nina*
- suppress — *biri rina, see: biri<sub>1</sub>*
- sure *adj. rama<sub>1</sub>*
- surely — *rama iniye, see: rama<sub>1</sub>*
- surpass *cv. ebu rena (1);*  
*cv. etei rina*
- surprise *cv. vima dina, see: vima*
- surprise, cause *cv. etururu rena*
- surprised, be — *moi tururu rena, see: moina*
- surprised, be very *cv. vima ketena, see: vima*
- surrender *cv. ekure rena;*  
*v. youfeidenana*
- surround *cv. buru rina, see: buru;*  
*cv. dai buru rina*
- suspicious — *mokei adaka rena, see: mokena*
- sustain — *moi gira rina, see: moina*
- swallow — *iri moudena, see: irina<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. gomu dina;*  
*cv. kuke nina;*  
*v. moudena*
- swamp *n. suampa*
- swampphen *n. kema*
- swarmed — *naguma kana, see: naguma*
- sway *cv. buika rena;*  
*cv. kuvokuvo rena*
- sway hips *cv. gido rena*
- swear — *uka ago mana, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. nino rena;*  
*cv. nitore rena;*  
*cv. nivarika rena, see: nivarika*
- sweat *cv. mofa rena, see: mofa;*  
*cv. vava rena, see: vava;*  
*n. mofa*
- sweatshirt *n. kolseti*
- sweep *cv. gudare rena*
- sweep (away) — *moi dina, see: moina*
- sweet potato *n. kaema;*  
*n. mosara*
- sweet *adj. safi (1)*
- sweet, very *adj. ovo*
- sweetly, very *adv. godeka*
- sweets *n. loli*
- swell — *moi tafo rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. buri rina;*  
*cv. riuna rena, see: riuna;*  
*cv. tafo rena;*  
*cv. taga rena;*  
*v. uruna<sub>1</sub>*
- swell, make — *moi uruna, see: moina;*  
*cv. toke rena*
- swell up *cv. beutu nina, see: beutu*
- swelling *n. beutu;*  
*n. riuna*
- swim *cv. ova rena;*  
*v. rafena;*  
*v. vairodona*
- swindle *cv. eru rena*
- swing — *moi buo rena, see: moina;*  
*— moi siroko rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. buo rena*
- swing at *cv. kuaita rena (1)*
- swollenness *n. dauma*
- sword *n. bainasi*
- sword grass *n. rabona*
- symbolism *cn. nisui ago, see: nisui rena*
- synagogue — *usa usa yava, see: usa*



syringe *n. giraka*

---

T - t

---

- tabernacle *cn. karaga yava, see: karaga*  
 table *n. fata;*  
*n. teiboro*  
 taboo *adj. akeke;*  
*adj. kikifa;*  
*adj. tabu;*  
*n. goro<sub>1</sub>*  
 taboo, be *cv. goro rina, see: goro<sub>1</sub>*  
 taboo chant *cn. guna sesere, see: guna*  
 taboo sign, make *cv. guna rina, see: guna*  
 taboo spell *cn. guna sesere, see: guna*  
 tadpole *n. didibu<sub>2</sub>*  
 Tahitian chestnut *n. oketa*  
 tail *n. vi<sub>1</sub>*  
 tailbone *cn. godi nena, see: godi;*  
*cn. vi figona, see: vi<sub>1</sub>*  
 take — *moi dina, see: moina;*  
*cv. eriya rina;*  
*cv. ero rena;*  
*cv. kuto rina;*  
*cv. ro nina;*  
*v. afena<sub>1</sub>;*  
*v. moina;*  
*v. uakaina*  
 take apart — *moi (e)taga(e) rina, see:*  
*moina;*  
*cv. ekade rena;*  
*cv. sika rina;*  
*cv. ufeya rena;*  
*cv. ukerova rina;*  
*v. ubuna*  
 take aside — *moi (e)tae rina, see: moina;*  
 — *moi gaima rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. etagae rina*  
 take away — *moi erufu rina, see: moina;*  
 — *moi taga rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. etagae rina*  
 take away (from) — *moi gaima rina, see:*  
*moina*  
 take away from — *moi (e)taga(e) rina, see:*  
*moina*  
 take back — *moi dairi aina, see: moina*  
 take by force *cv. auna rena;*  
*v. vadumena*  
 take by surprise *cv. etururu rena*  
 take control of *v. odifana*  
 take down — *moi soka rena, see: moina*  
 take forever *cv. ata nina, see: ata*  
 take heart — *uka gira nina, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. egira rena, see: egira*  
 take lightly — *mokei itu rena (1), see:*  
*mokena*  
 take long time *cv. ata nina, see: ata*  
 take mountain trail *cv. bayama rena, see:*  
*bayama*  
 take note of — *vei diba rena, see: vena<sub>1</sub>*  
 take oath — *uka yokoi maka nina, see:*  
*uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 take off — *moi soka rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. kokiya rena;*  
*v. kutuna;*  
*v. ubuna*  
 take one by one — *moi eriya rena, see:*  
*moina*  
 take out *cv. giboka rena*  
 take out of *v. runa<sub>1</sub> (2)*  
 take out of — *moi (e)taga(e) rina, see:*  
*moina*  
 take over *cv. asanu rena (1);*  
*cv. gaubo rena*  
 take pity *cv. iriyeduka rena, see: iriyeduka*  
 take possession of *cv. asanu rena (1);*  
*cv. auna rena*  
 take shortcut *cv. bayama rena, see:*  
*bayama;*  
*cv. ruru fisoi rena, see: ruruna*  
 take side road *cv. bayama rena, see: bayama*  
 take time *cv. deyofu rena;*  
*cv. gibu nina*  
 talk *n. ago;*  
*v. nina (1)*  
 talk against *cv. nifafana rena*  
 talk a lot *cv. korai nina*  
 talk around *cv. nisebi rena*  
 talk for a long time *cv. nidoba rena*  
 talk to *cv. ago nina, see: ago*  
 talk to/ with *cv. sina nina, see: sina*  
 talkative, be *cv. korai nina*  
 tall *adj. doba*  
 tall and slim *adj. rome;*  
*adj. romoga*  
 tame — *moi ave rina, see: moina;*  
 — *moi yovade rina, see: moina;*  
*adj. yoade*  
 tan *cv. gabu nina, see: gabu<sub>1</sub>*  
 tangle *cv. burivai rena*  
 tangled *adj. beto*  
 tapioca *n. maniga*  
 tar *n. iyodiye*  
 taro *n. kare*  
 taro chant *cn. kare sesere, see: kare*

- taro sp *n. goibana;*  
*n. guamo;*  
*n. kora;*  
*n. mudiye*
- taro spell *cn. kare sesere, see: kare*
- taste — *iri vena, see: irina<sub>1</sub>*
- tasty *adj. mami;*  
*adj. safi (1)*
- tasty, be *cv. mami nina, see: mami*
- tasty, make — *moi safi rina, see: moina*
- tattoo *n. bera*
- tax *n. takesi*
- tax collector — *fore butu redo amiye, see: fore*  
— *koru vava, see: koru;*  
*n. ti*
- teach *v. nioteimana*
- teacher *cn. oteimana amiye, see: oteimana;*  
*n. titiya*
- teacher of the law — *ago gira oteimana amiye, see: ago*
- teaching *cn. oteimana ago, see: oteimana*
- tear *cn. ne koru, see: ne*
- tear apart *cv. ubaki rena;*  
*cv. uroki rena;*  
*cv. uvesi rena*
- tear away *cv. uroki rena*
- tear down *cv. ukero rena*
- tear off *cv. se rena;*  
*cv. uroki rena*
- tear open *cv. ubaba rena*
- tear (out) — *moi biyoka rena, see: moina*
- teat *cn. susu giba, see: susu*
- teenager *n. godua*
- tell *cv. vo nina;*  
*v. nina (1);*  
*v. nioteimana;*  
*v. oteimana*
- tell to be quiet *cv. serafu nina*
- temper *n. badu;*  
*n. gubuyo*
- temple — *Sei nivakena yava, see: Sei<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cn. nivakena yava, see: nivakena;*  
*n. tamutabiri*
- tempt — *uka maina regika nivena, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*v. evena*
- tempt *adj. ten*
- ten *v. katuna*
- tend fire *n. dudubu;*  
*n. karaga;*  
*n. karaga*
- ten(th) *cn. vana ufo, see: vana*
- tepid *adj. oka*
- terrapin *n. matabudi*
- termite sp *n. taibudibudi*
- terrified, be *cv. kekema nina*
- territory — *gagani tora, see: gagani*
- test — *imi vena, see: imina<sub>1</sub>;*  
— *uka maina regika nivena, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*cv. ebene rena;*  
*v. nivena;*  
*v. va*
- testament *cn. uka ago, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*
- testify *v. niokuna*
- testimony *cn. niokuna ago, see: niokuna*
- thank — *buni tora gade mana, see: buni*
- thank you, say *cv. tanikiu nina*
- thankful, be *cv. tanikiu nina*
- that *dem. mirona*
- that is — *mibi, see: mina<sub>1</sub>*
- that one *dem. isena*
- that (one) over there *dem. yorona*
- that (one) there *dem. yomirona*
- their *post. di*
- theirs *post. di*
- their(s) *pro. ini*
- them — *ina vene, see: ina;*  
*pro. ina*
- themselves *pro. inaike;*  
*pro. inike;*  
*pro. iniye<sub>1</sub>*
- then *adv. kaito;*  
*cnj. kamini;*  
*cnj. mo*
- there *loc. mironi;*  
*loc. yoromoma;*  
*loc. yoroni*
- there further away *loc. isefu*
- therefore *cnj. mina dada;*  
*cnj. mina resi*  
— *ina vene, see: ina;*  
*pro. ina*
- thick *adj. baro;*  
*adj. gira;*  
*adj. tatamu*
- thick, make *cv. fonu rena*
- thick bush *n. dakimu;*  
*n. ragema*
- thick cloud *n. badirara*
- thick smoke *n. fonufonu*
- thick-billed ground-pigeon *n. koena*
- thick-billed junglepigeon *n. koena*
- thickness *n. bado<sub>1</sub>*
- thief — *duma redo amiye, see: duma*
- thieving *n. duma*
- thigh *n. vadema*

thin — *aveta kaka*, see: *aveta*;  
*adj. giba* (1);  
*adj. vage*

thin, be *cv. aveta bura nina*, see: *aveta*

thin, be(come) *cv. feka nina*;  
*cv. fetaka nina*;  
*cv. fiyoma nina*;  
*cv. geva nina*

thin build — *ro keika*, see: *ro*

thin, get *cv. feka nina*;

thin face — *ne giba*, see: *ne*

thing — *beika yokoi*, see: *beika*;  
*n. aua*;  
*n. gaudia*;  
*n. gauna*;  
*n. gugura*

things *n. sogona*

think *v. mokena*

think about — *mokega vaiga rena*, see:  
*mokena*

think bad about — *mokei no o buni rena*,  
see: *mokena*;  
— *mokei no rena*, see: *mokena*

think out *v. karena*

think well of — *mokei tora rena*, see:  
*mokena*

thinking *n. mokena*, see: *mokena*

thinning *adj. ugado*

thirst — *vai kutuna* (2), see: *vaina*;  
*cv. vaigora rena*;  
*n. moya*

this (one) *dem. mina<sub>1</sub>*

this is — *mibi*, see: *mina<sub>1</sub>*

this one here *dem. yomina*

this side/ way *post. munaro*

thornbush sp *n. imiye*

though — *mina mo*, see: *mina<sub>1</sub>*

thought *n. mokena*, see: *mokena*

thousand *adj. tausini*

thread *n. maena<sub>2</sub>*

threaten — *ni moi ori rena*, see: *nina*;  
*cv. agaga rena*

threatening *adj. ravegeragera*

three *adj. regodenu*

three days before today/ from now/ removed  
*n. neureka*

thresh — *rama di fotaka utei rena*, see:  
*rama<sub>2</sub>*

throat *n. bato*;  
*n. bauye*

throne — *fata vava*, see: *fata*;  
*cn. kota rena fata*, see: *kota<sub>2</sub>*;  
*cn. ourefeidenana amena fata*, see:  
*ourefeidenana*

throng — *amiye tau gade*, see: *amiye*;

*n. utuma*

through *post. dudu*

throw — *moi bisu rena*, see: *moina*;  
*cv. bisu rena*

throw away *cv. buba nina* (2)

throw (away) *v. makuna*;  
*v. youna*

throw up *cv. amaga aina*, see: *amaga*;  
*n. amaga*

thumb *n. ebuna*

thunderclap *cv. ayena nina*, see: *ayena<sub>1</sub>*

thunderstorm — *itu aura*, see: *itu*

thunderclap *cv. nigugume rena*

thus *adv. makai*;  
*adv. yomakai*

tibia *n. yonema*

tick *cv. tiko rena*

tidbit *n. misika*

tie *cv. maena rena*, see: *maena<sub>2</sub>*;  
*cv. mitai rina*, see: *mitai*;  
*cv. ukita rena*, see: *ukita*;  
*v. mina<sub>2</sub>*

tie around *cv. iru rina*

tie in bundle *v. miyokina*

tie together *cv. gogi rina*

tie up *cv. batu rina*;  
*cv. ukita rina*, see: *ukita*

tie up/ around — *mi gogo rina*, see: *mina<sub>2</sub>*

tied *adj. ukita*

tiger prawn *n. yoka*

tight *adj. bege*;  
*adj. kakaita*

timber *n. fou<sub>2</sub>*;  
*n. tou*;  
*n. yabo*

time — *ariyu*, see: *ari*;  
— *meda nesi varedo sana* (2),  
see: *meda*;  
*n. itua*;  
*n. taimi*;  
*n. uru<sub>1</sub>*

time (period) *n. ari*;  
*n. negana*

tin *n. tini*

tin fish *n. tinifisi*

tiny *adj. kibobo*;  
*adj. kuni*

tip *cv. erausi rena*;  
*n. metona*;  
*n. yoyo<sub>1</sub>*

tips *n. ibiyaka* (2)

tire *cv. umuka rena*

tired *adj. fodiya<sub>1</sub>*;  
*adj. taotao*

tired, be *cv. fuiya rena*;

tired, become *cv. kosika rena (1)*  
 tired, get *cv. yau nina, see: yau*  
 tired eyes, have *cv. marai nina*  
 to *post. rofu*  
 toad sp *n. tobiye*  
 tobacco *cv. iroka rena (2), see: iroka;*  
*n. kuku;*  
*n. raufa*  
 today *n. gua*  
 toddler — *mida keika, see: mida*  
 toe *n. ebuna*  
 toenail *n. goiso*  
*n. ogirima*  
 toes *n. nikirema*  
 together *adv. gogo;*  
*adv. vakoi*  
 together, get *cv. gobuno rena*  
 together with, get *cv. egoru rena*  
 toil *cv. gera rena;*  
*cv. reremama rena, see:*  
*reremama*  
 toilet *cn. otuka yava, see: otuka;*  
*n. oru;*  
*n. otuka;*  
*n. simorohaus*  
 toilet roll *n. amu*  
 tolerantly *adv. kiyaka*  
 tolerate *cv. udiko rena*  
 tomato *n. savero;*  
*n. tomata*  
 tomb *n. guri*  
 tomorrow *n. agiya*  
 tomorrows *cn. agiya aineka, see: agiya*  
 tongs *n. kai*  
 tongue *n. afiye*  
 tongue-tied, get *cv. afiye aegagi rena, see:*  
*afiye*  
 too *cnj. ka*  
 too much noise *adv. vorovoro*  
 too much talking — *ago tau, see: ago*  
 too much/ many to carry *adj. fare*  
 tool *cv. yava gugura, see: yava*  
 tooth *n. gade<sub>2</sub> (1)*  
 toothless *adj. mouta;*  
*cn. adu mouta, see: adu<sub>1</sub>*  
 toothless, be *cv. mouta nina, see: mouta*  
 top *n. tebo*  
 top of — *adau, see: ada<sub>2</sub>*  
 top of head — *ada meko, see: ada<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. geruna*  
 topple *v. uyarena*  
 torch *n. tosi*  
 torment *cv. esika mana, see: esika*  
 tormented, be *cv. esika moina, see: esika*

torso *n. eso*  
 tortoise *n. matabudi*  
 torture *cv. esika mana, see: esika*  
 tortured, be *cv. esika moina, see: esika*  
 touch *cv. avaka moina;*  
*cv. kui rena;*  
*v. amutena*  
 to(ward) *post. urana*  
 towel *n. tauwera*  
 town — *rautu tora, see: rautu;*  
*n. taoni*  
 town clerk — *taoni di bura redo amiye, see:*  
*taoni*  
 toy *cn. bagi meko, see: bagi*  
 tractor *n. trakita*  
 trade — *moimai idana, see: moimai*  
 trade store *n. stoa*  
 traditional clothing *n. erara*  
 traditional healer *cn. ruru amiye, see:*  
*ruru*  
 traditional medicine *cn. sena tora vene di*  
*muramura, see: senagi*  
 traditional war dance *n. ubi*  
 train *cv. sikuru rena, see: sikuru*  
 trample *cv. etei rina*  
 transform — *moi tovo rina, see: moina*  
 translate — *moi kero rena, see: moina*  
 transparent *adj. nega*  
 trap *cv. buoru rena;*  
*n. dirigo;*  
*v. erikina*  
 trash — *moi no rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. kukune rena, see: kukune*  
 travel *cv. dibo rena;*  
*cv. oto dina, see: oto*  
 travel around *cv. amedidi rena*  
 travel through *cv. yavoi rena*  
 tread *cv. etei rina*  
 treasure — *gugura buni, see: gugura*  
 treasury — *fore aina daiyutu, see: fore*  
 treatment *n. yaumana*  
 tree *n. yabo*  
 tree kangaroo sp *n. goma;*  
*n. saufa;*  
*n. yogiye*  
 tree possum chant *cn. vi sesere, see: vi<sub>2</sub>*  
 tree python *n. iviri*  
 tree sp *cn. fairo yabo, see: fairo;*  
*cn. gigi mamata, see: gigi;*  
*cn. ima girika;*  
*cn. kadiri karu, see: kadiri;*  
*n. adafa<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. aga;*  
*n. amasega;*  
*n. amu;*

*n. bagi;*  
*n. beina;*  
*n. beta;*  
*n. bidana;*  
*n. bisi;*  
*n. bosu;*  
*n. budo;*  
*n. budogoro;*  
*n. buuo;*  
*n. davera;*  
*n. dina<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. dubunema;*  
*n. efa;*  
*n. efiyoma;*  
*n. eina;*  
*n. eno;*  
*n. eruka;*  
*n. eruke;*  
*n. esikoko;*  
*n. evuka;*  
*n. fanisika;*  
*n. fifa;*  
*n. fodiya<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. fuka;*  
*n. gabona;*  
*n. gadoka;*  
*n. gao;*  
*n. gasina;*  
*n. gatona<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. geyagi;*  
*n. ginimoru;*  
*n. gobe;*  
*n. goide;*  
*n. gomani;*  
*n. guava;*  
*n. guna;*  
*n. ibiyaka (1);*  
*n. ifona;*  
*n. ima<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. kadai;*  
*n. kadiri;*  
*n. kana<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. kanata;*  
*n. kayavanima;*  
*n. kereaga;*  
*n. koi;*  
*n. kokere;*  
*n. komo;*  
*n. kopati;*  
*n. kuana;*  
*n. kurabo;*  
*n. madi;*  
*n. magoro;*  
*n. mamata;*  
*n. matana<sub>1</sub>;*

*n. mava;*  
*n. mavori;*  
*n. mayau;*  
*n. mayoima;*  
*n. namu;*  
*n. neno;*  
*n. nogima;*  
*n. nunufa;*  
*n. oama<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. okere;*  
*n. oketa;*  
*n. ono;*  
*n. raba (1);*  
*n. rabiya;*  
*n. rere;*  
*n. riru;*  
*n. roku;*  
*n. simi;*  
*n. sofeka;*  
*n. sufagi;*  
*n. tagana;*  
*n. tai;*  
*n. tayana;*  
*n. tua;*  
*n. uarofa;*  
*n. varofa;*  
*n. varu;*  
*n. vasu;*  
*n. vatoru<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. vorugaka;*  
*n. yarea;*  
*n. yuani*  
 tree top *n. boboro*  
 tremble — *moi tururu rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. kuvokuvo rena;*  
*cv. tururu rena*  
 tremble in death — *moi seko sako rena, see:*  
*moina*  
 trial *n. toe rena, see: toe*  
 tribal fight *n. iya<sub>2</sub>*  
 tribe *n. rubu*  
 trick *cv. eru rena*  
 trim *cv. kai rena;*  
*cv. koroto rena*  
 trip — *yava ika oto dina, see: yava;*  
*cv. futu rena*  
 triumph over — *moi rama rina, see: moina*  
 troop *cn. ruda amiye, see: ruda*  
 trouble *cv. forovai rena, see: forovai;*  
*n. iya<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. kerere*  
 trouble, cause — *moi esika rena, see:*  
*moina*  
 troubled, becv. *esika rena, see: esika*  
 trousers *n. fai;*

	<i>n. firifou</i>
truck	<i>n. taraka;</i> <i>n. vata</i>
true	<i>adj. rama<sub>1</sub></i>
true, make	— <i>moi rama aina, see: moina</i>
trumpet	<i>n. ibibio;</i> <i>n. kibi</i>
trunk	<i>n. rata</i>
trust	— <i>mokena vari gira aina, see: mokena;</i> — <i>tabu nimoi vava rena, see: tabu</i>
trust in	<i>cv. abidadama rena</i>
truth	— <i>ago rama, see: ago</i>
try	<i>v. va</i>
try to escape	<i>cv. beto rena, see: beto</i>
tunic	— <i>ideri varuka, see: ide<sub>2</sub></i>
turn	— <i>moi kero rena, see: moina;</i> <i>cv. buro rena;</i> <i>cv. deyo rena;</i> <i>cv. kero rena</i>
turn, cause to	<i>cv. dai buru rina</i>
turn around	<i>cv. budibudi rena;</i> <i>cv. ekeao rena;</i> <i>cv. fuyo rena;</i> <i>v. dairina</i>
turn aside/ away	<i>cv. etagae rina</i>
turn black	<i>cv. gabu nina, see: gabu<sub>1</sub></i>

turn over	<i>cv. evairo rena;</i> <i>v. yeivana;</i> — <i>moi evairo rena, see: moina;</i> — <i>moi evaivo rina, see: moina</i>
turn white	<i>cv. feyo nina, see: feyo</i>
turtle	<i>n. matabudi</i>
tusk	<i>n. gade<sub>2</sub> (1)</i>
twelve	<i>adj. tuero</i>
twig	<i>n. gegeva</i>
twilight	— <i>ari mafurumasa, see: ari;</i> — <i>meda nesi tomu nina, see: meda</i>
twin	<i>n. kakafasina</i>
twinkle	<i>cv. kinifo rena;</i> <i>cv. kinifo akifo rena, see: kinifo rena</i>
twist	<i>cv. evairo rena;</i> <i>cv. kore rena;</i> <i>cv. tete rina;</i> <i>v. ena<sub>2</sub></i>
twist talk	<i>cv. afiye evairo rena, see: afiye</i>
twitch	<i>cv. tiko rena</i>
two	<i>adj. remanu</i>
two-wattled cassowary	<i>n. yadina</i>
tyre	<i>n. wili</i>

## U - u

ugly, be	<i>cv. tamuga nina</i>	uncooperative, be	<i>cv. tage rena</i>
ulcer	<i>n. dauma;</i> <i>n. koito</i>	uncover	— <i>moi usase rena, see: moina;</i> <i>cv. fafade rina;</i> <i>cv. sanau rena, see: sana;</i> <i>cv. usase rena;</i> <i>v. uyounena</i>
umbilical cord	<i>cn. asika maena, see: asika<sub>2</sub></i>	uncultivated	<i>adj. marada</i>
umbrella	<i>n. ododu</i>	under(neath)	<i>post. gabire</i>
unable to	<i>cv. anua rena;</i> <i>cv. kava rena, see: kava</i>	under authority, be	— <i>vava gabireri aina, see: vava</i>
unable to sleep, be	<i>cv. yoboyobo rena</i>	under power, be	— <i>vava gabireri aina, see: vava</i>
uncaring, be	<i>cv. nesirori rena</i>	underpants	— <i>ide ro fai keika, see: ide<sub>2</sub></i>
uncle	<i>n. baba;</i> <i>n. vada</i>	undershirt	<i>n. sigeres</i>
unclean	<i>adj. kino</i>	understand	<i>cv. diba nina, see: diba<sub>1</sub>;</i> <i>v. diba<sub>1</sub>;</i> <i>v. karena</i>
uncleanness	— <i>kino fafau varega dadina, see: kino</i>	understanding	— <i>ada yora, see: ada<sub>2</sub>;</i> <i>adj. yora</i>
unclear	<i>adj. agubo</i>	underwear	— <i>ide ro fai keika, see: ide<sub>2</sub></i>
uncles	<i>n. vadakai</i>	undo	<i>cv. sase rena</i>
unclothed	<i>adj. faisara;</i> <i>adj. sara</i>	unease	<i>n. vorivori</i>
uncomfortable, be	<i>cv. nisegege rena</i>	unemployed, be	<i>cv. moimai ferena, see: moimai</i>
unconcerned	<i>adj. taotao</i>		
unconscious, be	— <i>muyei tamatama rena, see: muyena</i>		
uncooked, be	<i>cv. yegu nina</i>		

- uneven *adj. giyo*  
 unevenness *n. kefuka*  
 ungodliness — *vegu Sei rofu de, see: vegu*  
 unhappiness *n. sibogi*  
 unhappy, be *cv. sibogi rena, see: sibogi*  
 unintelligent — *mokena de, see: mokena*  
 unintelligibly *adv. foi*  
 uninterested *adj. taotao*  
 unite *cv. gobuno rena*  
 unknowledgeable *cv. anua rena*  
 unknown person — *amiye idana, see: amiye*  
 unlearned — *mokena keika, see: mokena*  
 unleavened bread — *beredi yisiti de feidena, see: beredi*  
 unless *cnj. mamo*  
 unmarried — *mena de, see: mena<sub>2</sub>*  
 unmindful of, be *cv. toto nina, see: toto*  
 unpleasant, be *cv. ruirui rena*  
 unproductive *adj. bone*  
 unravel — *moi uturimo rena, see: moina; cv. fisuka una; cv. roge rena, see: roge*  
 unrelenting *adj. duri*  
 unrest, cause *cv. siboroka rena*  
 unrighteous — *buni de, see: buni*  
 unripe *adj. orova*  
 unroll *cv. uforo rena*  
 unseen, be *cv. roro nina*  
 unsure *cv. anua rena*  
 unstable/ unsteady, be *cv. tabe rena*  
 unsteady, make *cv. gebo rena*  
 untidily *adv. tavoi*  
 untie *v. eyounena*  
 until *cnj. mamo*  
 unusual *adj. isivaga*  
 unveil — *moi ogau rina, see: moina*  
 unwilling, be *cv. etou rena*  
 unwise — *mokena keika, see: mokena*  
 unwrapped, be *cv. arika nina*  
 up over there *loc. iseni*  
 up there *loc. forero*
- (upper) back *n. uboma*  
 upright(ness) — *vegu rorobo, see: vegu*  
 upriver — *anema rofu, see: anema<sub>2</sub>*  
 uproar — *uka vorivori, see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 uproar, cause — *moi siboroka rena, see: moina*  
 uproot *cv. sou rena; v. imiruna; v. kuruna*  
 upset — *moi kenoka rena, see: moina; adj. kenoka; cv. imitorua rena; cv. iyo rena; cv. kenoka rena, see: kenoka; v. uyarena*  
 upset, make — *moi yeiva rena, see: moina*  
 upset stomach *cv. veoveo rena*  
 upstream — *anema rofu, see: anema<sub>2</sub>*  
 untangle *v. uyounena*  
 upwards *loc. forero*  
 urge *cv. egira rena, see: egira; cv. niguba rena; n. usa*  
 urge to, have *cv. vaiga rena*  
 urinate *cv. yuta nina*  
 us *pro. una<sub>1</sub>*  
 use *cv. yusi rena*  
 use toilet *cv. otuka vaina, see: otuka*  
 used firewood — *ita tu, see: ita*  
 uselessly *adv. tavoi*  
 uselessly, do — *moi tavoi rena, see: moina*  
 usual *adj. itafu; adj. vaiya*  
 ute/ utility *n. vata*  
 uterus — *uka fa rena (2), see: uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 utility/ ute *n. taraka*  
 uvula *n. bato; n. sarukoko*

## V - v

- vagina *n. veyā*  
 valley *n. fayara; n. soku; n. vaifa*  
 valuable *adj. isivaga*  
 valuable stone — *fore buni, see: fore*  
 valuables — *gugura fore, see: gugura*  
 vanish *cv. roro nina*  
 vapour *n. mofa; n. nimunimu*  
 vapourisation *n. ou*
- vapourise *cv. mofa rena, see: mofa*  
 various *adj. idana*  
 vaunt oneself *cv. matuka rena, see: matuka*  
 vegetables *cn. roku baguru, see: roku*  
 vegetation *cn. oruma yuveita, see: oruma; cn. yabo fore, see: yabo; n. yuveita*  
 vehicle *n. taraka*  
 vehicle noise *n. siusau*  
 vein *n. daru*

vendor — *gugura voi redo amiye, see: gugura;*  
 — *sero redo amiye, see: sero rena*  
 venerate *cv. nimatimati rena;*  
*cv. nivauna rena*  
 vengeance *n. obini*  
 verandah *n. maravata*  
 verbose, be *cv. korai nina*  
 verify *cv. seke rena*  
 verse *n. nanaka;*  
*n. one*  
 very *adv. gade<sub>1</sub>;*  
*adv. iniye<sub>2</sub>;*  
*adv. tora vene, see: tora;*  
*adv. vayavaya;*  
*adv. vogovogo*  
 very bitter — *ru masiya, see: ru*  
 very busy, be *cv. kero karo rena*  
 very dark, be *cv. muduruma nina*  
 very early *adj. kuifa*  
 very end *n. yoyo<sub>1</sub>*  
 very fast, be *cv. kuri rena*  
 very good *adj. burefe;*  
*adj. dikadika*  
 very good/ well *adj. kurakura*  
 very hot *adj. kiyoma*  
 very hot, be *cv. nisege-sege rena;*  
*cv. teki rena (1)*  
 very hot, get *cv. fiyafiya rena*  
 very last — *gabi koukou, see: gabi*  
 very nicely/ sweetly *adv. godeka*  
 very old, be *cv. bomudo nina, see: bomudo*  
 very small *adj. kuni*  
 very surprised, be *cv. vima ketena, see:*  
*vima*  
 very sweet *adj. ovo*  
 very (white) *adj. tayataya*  
 vial *n. siua*  
 vicinity *n. roroa*  
 victorious, be *cv. wini nina*

victory over, have — *moi rama rina, see: moina*  
 video *n. maruvo*  
 vigilant — *anema roge, see: anema<sub>1</sub>*  
 village *n. rautu*  
 vine *n. maena<sub>2</sub>*  
 vine sp *cn. waini meko, see: waini;*  
*n. bataini;*  
*n. bonea;*  
*n. didimiyona;*  
*n. didu;*  
*n. eyo<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. fisiko;*  
*n. gogomisoro;*  
*n. imaga;*  
*n. imita;*  
*n. imiye;*  
*n. kanivaga;*  
*n. kobu;*  
*n. maru;*  
*n. misina;*  
*n. savero;*  
*n. simika;*  
*n. tomata*  
 vinegar — *waini safi de ru, see: waini*  
 vineyard *cn. waini meko muro, see: waini*  
 violence *n. ruda*  
 virgin — *rumanasa varena kode rema,*  
*see: rumana<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. bubugeda*  
 virginity — *rumanasa varena de, see: rumana<sub>1</sub>*  
 virtue — *vegu buni buni, see: vegu*  
 vision — *yaduka kana, see: yaduka*  
 visit *cv. egoru rena;*  
*cv. odi dina;*  
*cv. oto rena, see: oto*  
 visiting *n. oto*  
 voice *n. goroka*  
 vomit *cv. amaga aina, see: amaga;*  
*n. amaga*  
 vote *cv. nivana rena*

W - w

wag *cv. buro rena*  
 wages *n. davana*  
 waist *n. gagaba*  
 wait *cv. tua rena*  
 wait patiently *cv. asoka rina;*  
*cv. toro rena, see: toro*  
 wait *cv. nari rena*  
 waiting *n. toro*  
 wake up *v. ni-eadadina*  
 walk *cv. dibo rena;*

*cv. iyana rena;*  
*cv. kefomana;*  
*cv. nana dina;*  
*cv. nana rena;*  
*v. bona<sub>1</sub>*  
 walk around *cv. daube rena;*  
*cv. oto rena, see: oto*  
 walk through *cv. efamu rena*  
 walking around *n. oto*  
 walking stick *n. yukana*



wall *n. faka;*  
*n. kota<sub>1</sub>*  
wallaby sp *n. saufa*  
Wallace's fairywren *n. badamisirika*  
wander *cv. sigobara rena*  
wander around *cv. taotao rena, see: taotao*  
want — *moi vata rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. ura rena, see: ura;*  
*n. ura*  
war *cv. iya rina, see: iya<sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. iya<sub>2</sub>*  
war spell/chant *cn. iya sesere, see: iya<sub>2</sub>*  
warm *v. vakina*  
warm sun *cn. meda amuta, see: meda*  
warm up *cv. evava rena*  
warm (up) — *moi vava rina, see: moina*  
warn *cv. ago gira mana, see: ago;*  
*cv. ni-mama rena, see: nina;*  
*cv. nidiba rena;*  
*v. emana*  
warrior — *iya redo amiye, see: iya<sub>2</sub>;*  
*cn. iya amiye, see: iya<sub>2</sub>;*  
*cn. ruda amiye, see: ruda*  
wary — *anema roge, see: anema<sub>1</sub>*  
wash *cv. inua rena;*  
*cv. koite kaite rena, see: koitena;*  
*cv. rafe mana, see: rafena;*  
*v. koitena;*  
*v. rafena;*  
*v. vairodena*  
wasp sp *cn. ara numa;*  
*cn. vagoma numa*  
waste *n. sanika*  
waste money — *irina de (2), see: irina<sub>1</sub>*  
waste time *cv. ata nina, see: ata;*  
*cv. duomu nina, see: duomu*  
watch *cv. ani vena;*  
*cv. nari rena;*  
*cv. nemoko kikina, see: nemoko;*  
*cv. ota rina;*  
*v. vena<sub>1</sub>*  
watch out for — *nari gira rena, see: nari*  
*rena;*  
— *vei feide amena, see: vena<sub>1</sub>*  
water — *moi dou rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. koru mana, see: koru;*  
*n. koru*  
waterhole *n. moka*  
waterfall *cn. koru aba, see: koru*  
waterless — *koru de, see: koru*  
watermelon *n. mereni*  
wattled brush-turkey *n. koivo*  
wattled scrubturkey *n. koivo*  
wave *n. ureure*  
wave (hand) *cv. feko rena*

wavy, be *cv. ureure rena, see: ureure*  
way *cn. ida vena (2), see: ida*  
we *pro. una<sub>1</sub>*  
weak — *ro aita, see: ro;*  
*adj. borukoko;*  
*adj. yau*  
weak, be *cv. afi rena*  
weak, become *cv. boribori nina;*  
*cv. borukoko nina, see:*  
*borukoko;*  
*cv. buni nina, see: buni;*  
*cv. egeregere nina, see:*  
*egeregere;*  
— *moi yau nina, see: moina*  
weak, make — *moi yau rina, see: moina*  
weaken — *moi yau rena, see: moina;*  
— *moi yau rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. yau nina, see: yau*  
weakened, be *cv. borukoko nina, see:*  
*borukoko*  
wealth — *gugura tau gade, see: gugura;*  
*cn. tauga fore, see: tauga;*  
*n. kohu*  
wealthy — *gugura tau amiye, see: gugura*  
weapon *n. kefate;*  
*n. mari*  
wear *cv. iru rina;*  
*v. akuna (2);*  
*v. rina;*  
*v. rimana*  
wear clothing *cv. dabua rina, see: dabua*  
wear traditional clothing *cv. erara rina,*  
*see: erara*  
weave *cv. boboni rena;*  
*v. vadina*  
wed *v. mena<sub>2</sub>*  
wedding party — *mena moi ada vene, see:*  
*mena<sub>2</sub>*  
wedding vows — *mena moi gira ago, see:*  
*mena<sub>2</sub>*  
wedged in, get *cv. gigi nina*  
weed *cv. oruma rina, see: oruma;*  
*n. oruma*  
week *n. fura;*  
*n. wiki*  
weep *cv. isaka nina, see: isaka*  
weight *n. toe rena, see: toe*  
weighted *adj. toe*  
welcome — *moi dui rena, see: moina;*  
*cv. faiva nina*  
*adj. buni;*  
*adj. egeregere;*  
*adv. mona;*  
*cn. guri koru, see: guri;*  
*cn. koru guri, see: koru;*

well, make *cn. koru moka, see: koru*  
 — *moi buni rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. sasaka rena*  
 well, very *adj. kurakura*  
 well built *adj. ego*  
 well informed, be — *neidei mama rena,*  
*see: neidena*  
 well up *cv. furu rena;*  
*cv. furufuru rena*  
 west — *meda nedo eta, see: meda*  
 wet *adj. dou;*  
*cv. yuta nina*  
 wet, become *cv. dou nina, see: dou*  
 wet, get *cv. dou nina, see: dou;*  
 — *moi dou rena, see: moina;*  
 — *moi dou rina, see: moina*  
 wet, make — *moi dou rina, see: moina*  
 wet climate *cn. miya gagani, see: miya*  
 wetten *cv. dou nina, see: dou*  
 wharf *n. wafu*  
 what *intrr. beika*  
 what for *intrr. beika resi*  
 whatever — *beika baika, see: beika*  
 wheat *n. witi*  
 wheel *n. wili*  
 when *intrr. beikadinare;*  
*intrr. goivaka;*  
*post. duakau;*  
*post. fuofuori;*  
*post. lalonari*  
 where *intrr. goini*  
 where (movement) *intrr. goidu*  
 which *intrr. goina*  
 while *post. fuofuori;*  
*post. lalonari;*  
*post. neganai*  
 whilst *post. duakau;*  
*post. fuofuori;*  
*post. lalonari*  
 whip *cv. buburu rena*  
 whirl *cv. furu rena*  
 whirlpooling *cv. buibui rena*  
 whirlwind *cv. keriya fui rena*  
 whisper *n. mumugu<sub>2</sub>*  
 whistle *cv. ueka nina*  
 white *adj. feyo*  
 white ant *n. nurina*  
 white cockatoo *n. karai<sub>1</sub>*  
 white (coffee/ tea) — *abatasa, see: abata*  
 white hair *n. kavonu*  
 white (hair), become *cv. kubo nina*  
 white-haired — *ada seuya, see: ada<sub>2</sub>*  
 white magic *n. veve;*  
 — *yaumana buni, see: yaumana*  
 white man *n. sioni*

white skin — *ro feyo, see: ro*  
 white water — *koru yeiva, see: koru*  
 white-bibbed ground-dove *n. amura*  
 white-breasted ground dove *n. amura*  
 whiten *cv. feyo nina, see: feyo*  
 whiteskin *n. aufa ota oriyo*  
 who(ever) *intrr. kaere*  
 whole *adj. buafu;*  
*adj. buaru;*  
*adj. idounai;*  
*adj. kotana;*  
*adj. noibanu*  
 wholly, do *cv. buaru rena, see: buaru*  
 who(m) *pro. kaere*  
 whom(ever) *intrr. kaere*  
 whore — *koa redo rema, see: koa*  
 why *intrr. beika resi*  
 wicked *adj. no*  
 wickedness — *uka esika mana, see: uka<sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. no rena, see: no*  
 wide *adj. rafo*  
 widow *n. obu*  
 wife *n. odima;*  
*n. rema*  
 wife's brother's son *n. vada*  
 wife's brother's sons *n. vadakai*  
 wild *adj. tuma*  
 wild, become *cv. tuma nina, see: tuma*  
 wild dog *cn. sufa auna, see: sufa;*  
*cn. suma auna, see: suma*  
 wild one *n. sibo*  
 wild sugarcane sp *n. aina<sub>1</sub>*  
 wilderness — *gagani autu sana, see: gagani*  
 willie wagtail *n. tekeretekere*  
 willow *n. beina*  
 win *cv. wini nina*  
 win over — *moi yova rina, see: moina;*  
*cv. ebu rena (1)*  
 wind *n. aura;*  
*n. yafuyafu*  
 wind blowing — *aura rena, see: aura*  
 window *n. winido*  
 windpipe *n. bauye*  
 windy, make — *moi ufu rena, see: moina*  
 wine *n. waini*  
 winepress — *waini meko itei rina di kono*  
*ruba, see: waini*  
 wing *n. eta<sub>1</sub> (2)*  
 winnow — *rama makusi yarena, see:*  
*rama<sub>2</sub>*  
 winter *n. ava<sub>1</sub>*  
 wipe — *moi ifi rena, see: moina;*  
 — *moi ugana, see: moina;*  
*cv. gudare rena;*  
*cv. ifi rena*

**wipe off**

- wipe off v. *ugana* (2)  
 wipe up — *moi roko rina*, see: *moina*  
 wisdom — *mokena tora*, see: *mokena*;  
*cn. mokena vabara*, see: *mokena*  
 wish cv. *ura rena*, see: *ura*;  
*n. ura*  
 wishy-washy — *vari afiye*, see: *variva*  
 witchcraft *n. tukanabu*;  
*n. veve*  
 witch doctor — *veve amiye*, see: *veve*  
 with *post. dudu*;  
*post. nufa*;  
*post. rofu*  
 with brother — *dubuisa*, see: *dubuini*  
 with milk — *abatasa*, see: *abata*  
 with nothing *adj. faisara*;  
*adj. notoka*;  
*adj. roena*;  
*adj. sara*  
 with one mind/ thinking — *mokena yokoi*  
*maka*, see: *mokena*  
 wither cv. *rarako nina*  
 withered hand — *vana kevo*, see: *vana*  
 within *post. ide<sub>2</sub>*  
 without — *nufa de*, see: *nufa*;  
*neg. ide<sub>1</sub>*  
 without cause *adv. aunanaba*  
 without effect — *beika yokoi de*, see: *beika*  
 without protein *adj. roena*  
 without relatives *adj. vitu*  
 without rhyme or reason *adv. foi*  
 without water, be v. *gayena*  
 witness cv. *ninegau rena*  
 wolf — *sufa di gadeva auna*, see: *sufa*  
 woman *n. rema*  
 woman with no living siblings *n. dabuga*  
 womanizer — *rema vei ada amiye*, see:  
*rema*  
 woman's ginger — *rema (di) uke*, see: *rema*  
 womb — *uka fa rena* (2), see: *uka<sub>1</sub>*;  
*n. rivo*  
 women *cn. rema vene*, see: *rema*  
 wompoo fruit-dove *n. eruana*  
 wompoo fruit-dove song *n. huu*  
 wonder — *buni vayavaya*, see: *buni*;  
*n. rebe*  
 wonder, perform cv. *rebe rena*, see: *rebe*;  
— *mokena vegu rena*, see:  
*mokena*  
 woo — *uka moigika duri rena*, see:  
*uka<sub>1</sub>*  
 wood *n. yabo*  
 woodchip *n. fotaka*  
 word *n. ago*;  
*n. sina*

**wrong toward, do**

- wordy, be cv. *korai nina*  
 work cv. *gaukara rena*, see: *gaukara*;  
 cv. *moimai rena*, see: *moimai*;  
 cv. *reremama rena*, see:  
*reremama*;  
*n. gaukara*;  
*n. moimai*;  
*n. reremama*  
 work hard — *vana moi kita rena*, see: *vana*  
 work out cv. *nirorotari rena* (1)  
 worked up, be cv. *vorivori rena*, see:  
*vorivori*  
 worker *cn. moimai amiye*, see: *moimai*  
 world — *kono tora noibanu*, see: *kono*;  
*n. tanobada*  
 worldly passion — *kono di vegu*, see: *kono*  
 worm *n. adi*;  
*n. doni*  
 worn out *adj. sabedo*  
 worry — *mokena toe moina*, see:  
*mokena*  
 worship — *roka moi odoro rena*, see:  
*roka<sub>1</sub>*;  
*n. guriguri*;  
*v. nivakena*  
 worship false god — *ofa sei nivakena*, see:  
*ofa*  
 worthless *adj. irava*  
 worthlessly *adv. tavoji*  
 worthy *adj. isivaga*  
 wound cv. *ara una*, see: *ara*;  
*n. ara*;  
*n. bero<sub>1</sub>*;  
*v. ubona*  
 wounded, be cv. *bero nina*, see: *bero<sub>1</sub>*;  
 cv. *karava nina*  
 wow *intrj. ai*;  
*intrj. aiso*;  
*intrj. amiyo*;  
*intrj. ao*  
 wrap cv. *iruka rena*;  
 cv. *kumu rina*;  
 cv. *kumu kamu rena*, see: *kumu*  
*rina*;  
 cv. *ruka rina*  
 wrap around/ up cv. *tete rina*  
 wrapping *n. ebiya*  
 wrinkle — *ro musina*, see: *ro*  
 wrist *n. koketa*  
 write cv. *bera imina*, see: *bera*;  
 cv. *bura rena*, see: *bura*;  
 cv. *bura rina*, see: *bura*  
 writing *n. bura*  
 wrong toward, do — *buni de rena*, see:  
*buni*

wrong, do *cv. no rena, see: no;*  
— *rei no rena, see: rena*

---

**Y - y**


---

- |                          |   |                              |  |
|--------------------------|---|------------------------------|--|
| yam                      | <i>n. bani;</i><br><i>n. muakora;</i><br><i>n. yoya<sub>2</sub></i>   | yield to                     | <i>cv. ekure rena</i>  |
| yam chant                | <i>cn. bani sesere, see: bani</i>   | you                          | <i>pro. ya</i>   |
| yam house                | <i>n. dubo</i>  | you all/ (PL)                | — <i>ya vene, see: ya</i>  |
| yam seedling             | <i>n. saisiyo</i>   | young                        | <i>adj. matamata;</i><br><i>adj. orova;</i><br><i>adj. ruaka;</i><br><i>adj. ruana</i>                 |
| yam sp                   | <i>n. arubokoiya;</i><br><i>n. ifuka;</i><br><i>n. kiroma;</i><br><i>n. koiya;</i><br><i>n. koure;</i><br><i>n. koyotu;</i><br><i>n. omiya;</i><br><i>n. ovomi;</i><br><i>n. tabo;</i><br><i>n. teka;</i><br><i>n. yuma</i> | young boy                    | <i>n. godua</i> young daughter <i>n. emoga (2)</i>   |
| yam spell                | <i>cn. bani sesere, see: bani</i>   | young dog                    | <i>n. kuru</i>   |
| yar                      | <i>n. mayoima</i>   | young girl                   | <i>n. ofi</i>  |
| yawn                     | <i>cv. anoro vena</i>   | young man                    | — <i>rumana rua, see: rumana<sub>1</sub>;</i><br><i>n. godua</i>                                       |
| yea(h)                   | <i>affirm. yo<sub>1</sub></i>   | young woman                  | <i>n. ofi</i>  |
| year                     | <i>n. lagani</i>  | young(er)                    | <i>adj. keika</i>  |
| yearn for                | <i>n. ura</i>   | younger aunt                 | — <i>nono keika, see: nono</i>   |
| yeast                    | <i>n. yisiti</i>  | younger brother              | <i>adj. usika<sub>1</sub></i>  |
| yell                     | <i>cv. ababa nina;</i><br><i>cv. imuna nina</i>   | younger (brothers/ siblings) | <i>adj. usiyaka</i>  |
| yellow                   | <i>adj. bora</i>  | younger great aunt/ uncle    | — <i>aufa keika, see: aufa</i>   |
| yellow-billed kingfisher | <i>n. kobi</i>  | younger sibling/ sister      | <i>adj. usika<sub>1</sub></i>  |
| yellow-streaked lory     | <i>n. kiyore</i>  | younger uncle                | — <i>baba keika, see: baba</i>   |
| yes                      | <i>affirm. yo<sub>1</sub>;</i><br><i>intrj. oe</i>  | your turn                    | <i>n. yasu</i>   |
| yesterday                | <i>n. agiya</i>   | your(s)                      | <i>pro. yi</i>   |
| yesterdays               | <i>cn. agiya aineka, see: agiya</i>   | yourself/ yourselves         | <i>pro. yaike</i>  |
| yet                      | <i>cnj. idu<sub>1</sub></i>   | youth                        | <i>cn. ofi godua, see: ofi;</i><br><i>n. aita nina, see: aita;</i><br><i>n. keika nina, see: keika</i> |
|                          |   | yummy                        | <i>adj. mami;</i><br><i>adj. ovo;</i><br><i>adj. safi (1)</i>  |
|                          |   | yummy, be                    | <i>cv. mami nina, see: mami</i>  |

---

**Z - z**


---

- zealot — *gavmani rofu ruda rena amiye, see: gavmani*  
zipper *n. zipa.*